

Vol 1

Date : 19/05/24 2:53 PM

<https://nla.gov.au:443/tarkine/nla.obj-26625764>

Out of Copyright

Reason for copyright status: Creator Date of Death is Before 1955

Copyright status was determined using the following information:

Creator Status: Creator(s) Considered Dead

Creator date of death: 1909

Material type: Literary Dramatic Musical

Published status: Published

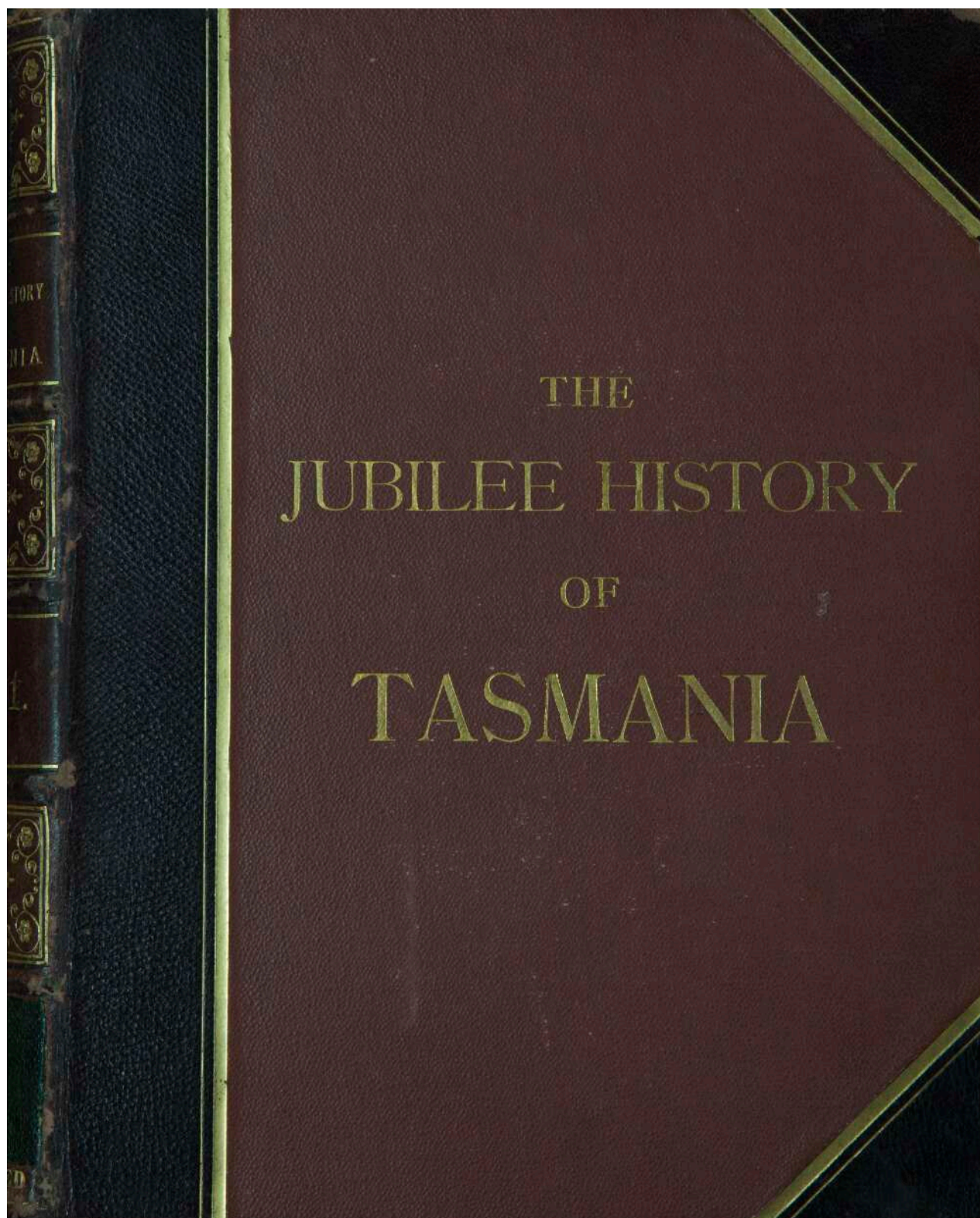
Publication date: 1887

Government copyright ownership: No Government Copyright Ownership

Copyright status may not be correct if data in the record is incomplete or inaccurate. For more information regarding Copyright in Library Collections visit <http://copyright.org.au> and <http://www.nla.gov.au/copyright-in-library-collections>

The National Library of Australia supports creativity, innovation and knowledge-exchange but does not endorse any inappropriate or derogatory use. Please respect indigenous cultural and ethical concerns.

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



P18298
30 APR 1941

INDEX TO HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

VOL. I., PART I.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Aborigines, description of	52, 53	Executive, members of	32
Customs of	54	Exploration, objects of	1
Davey's Proclamation concerning	54	Famine, consequences of	6
Cruel treatment of	55	Flinders and Bass, discoveries of	4
Anglican Church	24	Garth, capture of prisoners at the house of	10
Foundation-stone of, first laid in the colony	16	Gellibrand, dismissal of	32
Arthur, Governor, early history of	29, 30	Gells, Colonel, administration of	14
Reception of at Hobart Town	30	Gonneville, Captain	2
Encourages agriculture	37	Voyage from Harfleur	2
Attitude of towards the Press	38, 44	Hartog's Island	4
Backhouse, Mr.	56	Hobart Town named	6
Bedford, Rev. William	24	Proposed removal of site of	35
Bent, Andrew	17	Hopkins, Henry	23
Black War	52, 56	Horton, Rev. W.	25, 27
Bligh, Governor	7, 8	House, the first built	14
Cause of arrest of	11	Description of	14, 15
Quarrels with Mr. Macarthur	11	Howe, Michael	18
Expedition of, to Tahiti	11	Justice, administration of	27, 28, 33, 34
Popularity of, with expirée settlers	11	Keer Weer, Cape of	4
Embarks on board the "Porpoise"	11	Kelly, Captain James, expedition of	17, 18
Breaks his parole	12	Interviews natives	18, 19
Bradley, Colonel	29, 30	Kemp, Captain Anthony Fenn	11
Bushrangers	16	Knopwood, Rev. R.	24, 26
Carvosso, Rev. Benjamin	24	Land, grants of to settlers	36
Effects of visit of	24	Laycock, Lieutenant	7
Catamaran, The	53, 54	Lord, Lieutenant Edward	14
Carpenter, Captain Peter	4	Lord, Mr. David, bequest of	25
Collins, Governor	5	Macarthur, appeal of to the officers	11
Death of	8, 12	Macarthur, Captain John, improves quality of sheep	22
Progress of colony under	9	Proposals of	22, 23
House of	9	Macarthur, Rev. Archibald	26
Entertains Governor Bligh	10	Macquarie	14
Attempts to arrest Bligh	12	Visits of	34, 35
Brings out press and type	12	Macquarie Harbour	23, 24
Burial-place of	13	Mansfield, Rev. R.	25
Monument erected to	13	Maria Island	3, 35
Inscription on monument	13	Merchants, request of	31
Colony, state of	20, 21, 23, 45-51	Murdoch, Peter	35
Laxity of morals in	17	Murray, R. L.	31
Progress of	15, 16	Murray, Captain, administration of	14
Colonisation favourable to England	2	Newspaper, first printed in the colony	12
Cook, James	4	Editor of	12
Council, Legislative	32	Printers of	12
Court, the first	16	Price, and failure of	12
Darling, General	31, 32	Contents of early numbers	12, 13
Davey, Colonel, arrival of	15	Permanent establishment of	17
Peculiar mode of entrance of	15	Mode of conducting	17
Character and general sketch of	15	New Hebrides Islands	3
Proclaims a thanksgiving day	16, 17	Natives, death-knell of, struck	6
Close of administration of	19	Declaration of Governor regarding	7
Diemen, General Anthony Van	2	Noakes, Mr.	25
Donne	25	Norfolk Island abandoned	7
Dutch East India Company	4	North-West Cape	4
Early settlers, difficulties of	9		
Education	26		
Emigrants, first check given to	36		
Exchange, system of	23		

VOL. I., PART I.—(Continued.)

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Paterson, Colonel	7	Tasmania, Mountain of	2
Settlement formed by	7	Taylor, Robert A.	26
Stock introduced by	21	Torres, Luis Van de	3
Pedder, J. L.	28	Explorations of	3
Post Office Department	26		
Presbyterian Church	26	Van Diemen's Land, why named	2
Early supporters of	26	Landing effected on	9
Prisoners, female, arrival of	15	Famine in	9
		Cause of	9
Quiros, Fernandez Du	3	Price of maize and wheat	9
Names the new region	3	Principal article of food during the famine in	10
Found a city	3	Officers granted liberty to hunt	10
Settlement abandoned by	3	Large returns realised by hunting	10
Separates from Torres	3	Evil effects of the famine	10
Fate of	3	Prisoners allowed to disperse in search of sub-	
		sistence	10
Robinson, Mr.	56	Arrival of the "Venus" with a cargo of wheat... ..	10
Roman Catholic Church	25, 26	Advantages derived from the change of wheat	10
Royal Society of London	4	Gazette	16
		Dutch flag hoisted on	3
Sheep brought out by first fleet	22	When and how settled	4, 5, 6
Sorrell, Colonel William	20, 28	Bill for erection into a separate colony	28
Calls meeting of inhabitants	21	Independence of, proclaimed	32
Encourages immigration	21	Divided into police districts	32, 33
Dinners	36	Advantages of division	33
South-west Cape	4	Agricultural Society of	37
Spaniards, possession of	3		
Stewart's enterprise	10	Waddy, Corporal	25
Sunday School	25	Wool, worthlessness of, in early days	22
Supreme Court, first session of	31	Becomes an article of commerce	23
		Exports of, 1821	23
Tasman, Commodore Abel Jans	2	York Town	7
Tasman, Gerritt	2	Youl, Rev. John... ..	27
Tasmania, island of, sighted	2		

PART II.

Aborigines, History of	33-94	Hospitals of Victoria	57-9
Bank, the Launceston Saving	20	Hotel, International	18
Bendigo, Early History of	21-43	Hotel, Launceston	28
Brickhill, James	29		
Church, Anglican	23	Institutions, Benevolent, of Victoria	51-2
Church, Congregational, Princess Square	21	Law, Victorian, Institute	43-4
Church, the Christian Mission	16	Natives, Australian	60
Churches of Victoria	45-50	Pillinger, A. T.... ..	32
Club, the Working Men's	17	Schools, Records of	2
Coffee Palace, Launceston	24	King's Orphan	2
College, Christ	3	Scott, Hon. John	26
Colonists, Old, of Victoria and Tasmania	1-20	Stewart, Geo. Nixon	25
Convent, Presentation Schools	5	Telegraph, Launceston Daily	19
Education in Tasmania	1	Tin, Mount Bischoff	22
Exhibition of 1888	53-6	Tin, Tasmanian Smelting Company	19
Fingal, District of	13		

PART III.

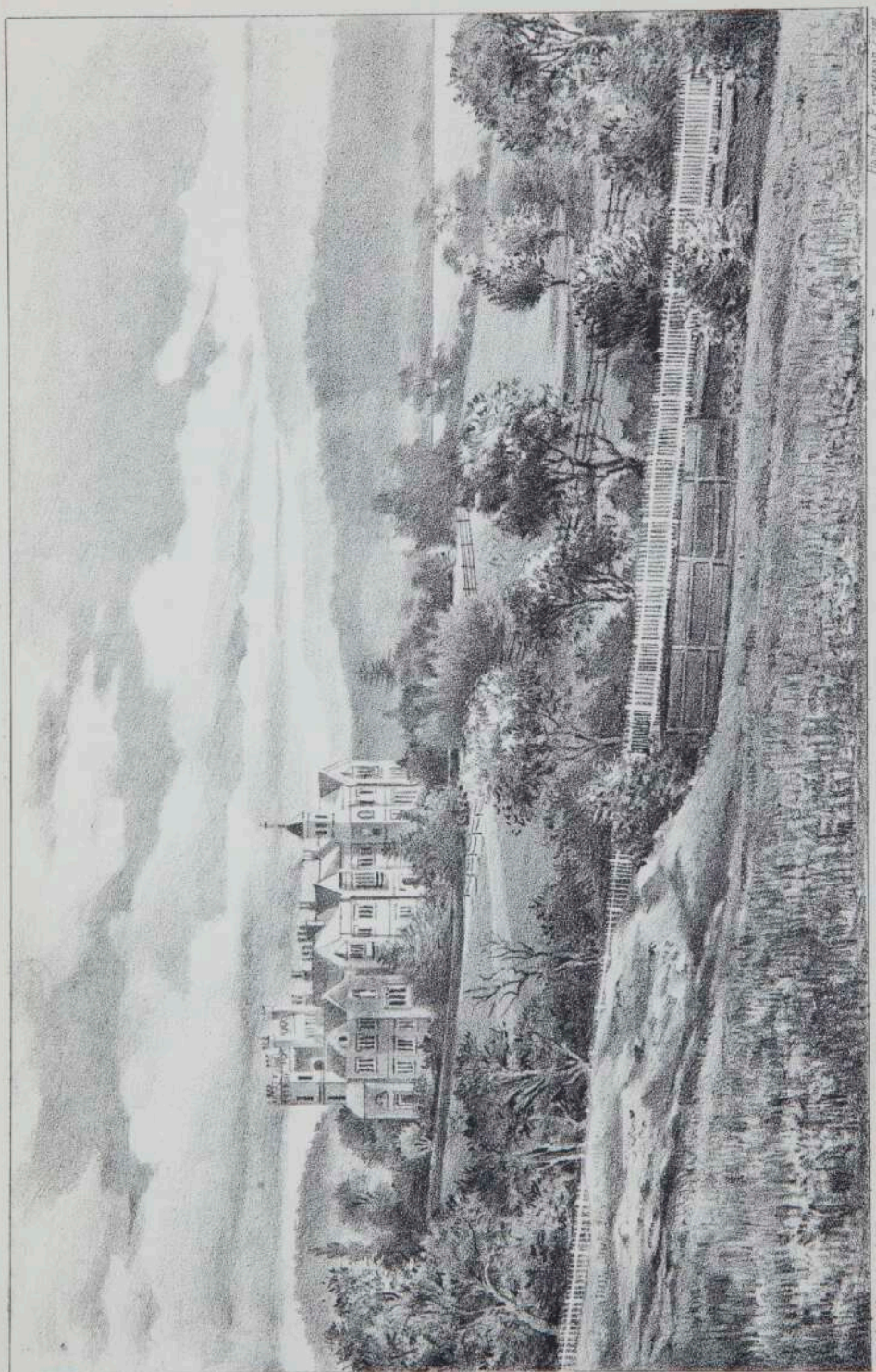
Business, History of, in Victoria	1-32
--	------

PART IV.

Parkes, Sir Henry	Farrell, James
Hearn, Hon. W. E.	Simson, Robert
Rowan, Thomas	Griffin, G. W.
Davies, Hon. M. H.	Ellison, Thomas
Kerferd, Mr. Justice	McBain, Hon. Sir James
Walters, Rev. G. T.	Smith, Hon. W. C.
Griffith, Hon. Sir S. W.	Cole, Rev. G. H.
Garner, Arthur	Hobbs, William
McMeckan, Captain James	First Federal Council
Burrows, Henry	

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"






Government House
HOBART

THE COLONY OF TASMANIA.

CHAPTER I.

DISCOVERY AND EARLY NARRATIVE.

1642-1810.

HE spirit of commerce is the life of exploration. Nations desirous of adding to their wealth, becoming masters of an extensive territory, and furthering the prosperity of their subjects, are naturally impelled to accomplish these objects in the most expeditious and advantageous manner. In the present day, expeditions of discovery are undertaken with a view to gain a more complete scientific knowledge of the different geographical and topographical facts of this orb, rather than to extend commercial interests. From the historical records of the past four centuries, it may be gathered that colonisation has been carried on by different countries with varying success, according to the conditions under control; for, be it observed, some conditions are beyond our control. To take an instance—the three scourges of the world are war, pestilence, and famine. In no civilised country need there be war, and there ought not to be pestilence, but famine is beyond the range of control. Circumstances may or may not be favourable. Circumstances are causes producing effects, which in their turn may and do become causes. The complexity of the elements, or the causes affecting and entering into the growth or decay of a country, are not capable of a strict analysis *a priori*, nor can they be rigidly verified *a posteriori*; because when we deal with such facts, we are dealing with historical facts, and in history the phenomena never repeat themselves, nor can they be reproduced. Science is based on observation and experiment, and if given the same conditions the same results will recur, because in this case you are dealing with an order which is uniform and permanent, whereas in history you are engaged in the investigation of that which is not permanent but progressive, or, at any rate, which is undergoing continual change. Given then the same physical conditions that have contributed to the development of a country, it is impossible to predict that these given conditions will contribute in like manner to the development of another country; and why? because there enters into

consideration the factors—freedom and consciousness of man, which are ever changing. The history of a colony especially is a narrative, and in such a manner do we intend to treat the subject in the present work.

The circumstances favouring the development of the colonies of Great Britain have been so unprecedented that they are each and all brilliant jewels in her Crown. No greater pleasure can be indulged in than that of penning the account of a colony's birth and growth—her embryonic struggles—although at times many disputes, or, at least, conflicting claims as to the mode of that growth blur the history. Again, the same takes place when the date of the colony's original discovery is discussed, and the claims put forward by nations as to the honour of having made it are considered. Many claimants are to be found asserting their right to that honour in the case of Van Diemen's Land. As this colony, in its history, at points impinges on that of Australia, it will be necessary to touch briefly on them, so as to preserve a continuity in the record. The French writers on Australian voyages, the President de Brosses and the Abbé Prévot, claim for a countryman of their own, Captain Gonneville, the merit of having discovered this continent. He sailed from Harfleur, in the month of June, 1503, was caught in a storm at the Cape, lost his reckoning, and drifted about until he saw some birds flying towards the south. Following them, he reached a land where he lived for some time, and to which he gave the name of Southern India. He describes the natives as friendly and somewhat civilised. Recent voyagers think he must have mistaken the country about which he speaks, as their experience is that the natives on the north coast of New Holland were without the very first element of civilisation, and that their treachery and cruelty precluded any intercourse with them. General Anthony Van Diemen, Governor of the Dutch settlements in the East Indies, was desirous of having the coast of the "Great South Land" explored, that being the name by which Australia was then known—Flinders giving the continent its present name after it had borne that of Great Java, Great South Land, New Holland and others. In accordance with instructions, Commodore Abel Jans Tasman, a Dutch navigator, sailed from Batavia on August 14th, 1642, in the "Heemskirk," accompanied by his brother, Gerritt Tasman, in the fly boat "Zeehaan." The vessels arrived at Mauritius on September 5th, and sailed again on October 8th, in an easterly direction. Altering the course to the south of east, he continued in that direction until he sighted the island of Tasmania, on November 24th, 1642, at 4 p.m. The land seen was Point Hibbs, a cape on the west coast. Tasman named the country Van Diemen's Land, in honour of his friend the Governor of Batavia. As the explorers neared the coast they observed lofty mountains rising in the background, two of them now bearing the names of Tasman's vessels, "Heemskirk" and "Zeehaan," given by Flinders. They pulled ashore to examine the country, saw signs of smoke but no natives, and trees of enormous height, with notches cut in them seven feet apart. These were supposed to be the steps used by the natives in climbing the trees, and on their return to the ship they reported that the land was exceedingly beautiful. The tool used for the purpose of cutting the notches was flint,

DISCOVERY AND EARLY NARRATIVE.

3

and it is presumed from the great distance between the steps that they had some mode of climbing trees unknown to us. Tasman, next day, allowed the carpenter to swim ashore and hoist the Dutch flag, and then weighed anchor. Steering eastward, he discovered the islands of New Zealand, and having partially surveyed the coasts set sail again, passed Maria Island, which he named after a member of Anthony Van Diemen's family, now known as the island where Smith O'Brien, the "Young Irishman," spent a portion of his time in exile, and arrived in Batavia on June 15th, 1643. The Dutch had already visited the north-west and part of the south coasts of Australia. The Spaniards, whose Peruvian discoveries proved very successful, were anxious to acquire further valuable possessions in the unknown regions of the south. In 1594, Fernandez de Quiros, a Spaniard, was given charge of an expedition fitted out by the Viceroy of Peru, to establish a settlement upon one of the Solomon Islands. Some years afterwards he succeeded in prevailing on Philip II., King of Spain (who for a long time was deaf to his entreaties) to instruct the Governor of Peru to equip an expedition for the discovery of the great continent, which De Quiros believed lay south of the East Indies. Two vessels and a launch having been provided, the expedition set sail from Callao on December 21st, 1605, with Luis Van de Torres as chief in command, De Quiros acting as sailing captain. They sighted several islands in the Pacific, and on April 2nd, 1606, discovered what appeared to be a vast territory full of great mountains. De Quiros named the new region Australia del Espiritu Santo, took formal possession of it in the name of the King of Spain, and founded a city, which he called La Nueva Jerusalem. The whole project turned out to be a failure. The natives were warlike and so aggressive that a collision ensued; several blacks were slain, and in less than a month De Quiros abandoned the settlement. For some reason not known, Torres determined on parting company with De Quiros, and accordingly returned with his ship, "La Almiranta," to his former anchorage, where he remained for a fortnight. He then set sail, and steered along the west side of the land, which was now found to be an island, and not the Australian continent. For two months Torres explored the dangerous seas north-east of Australia. Steering westward, the eastern shores of New Guinea were sighted; and sailing along the southern coast of that island, the intricate passage of the straits which bears his name was effected for the first time by a European. He sighted Cape York, but returned without making any further explorations to the south. It is now known that what De Quiros conjectured to be the great continent of which he was in search, is one of the New Hebrides Islands. The last heard of this intrepid and enthusiastic explorer is that he returned home, and spent the rest of his life in petitioning the King for a new ship; but, as Torres asserted that there could not be a continent in that region, the King refused to undertake another expedition. He died in poverty, but his name is to be honoured as the first of the early Australian discoverers. Shortly before the time that the Spanish navigator was exploring Torres Straits, the Dutch yacht "Duyfhen" (Dove) was despatched from Java to explore the coast of New Guinea. In March, 1606, this vessel sailed westward along the western coast of the Peninsula of Cape York, and a landing was effected; but

owing to want of provisions and the hostility of the natives the place was abandoned, and the name Cape Keer-Weer (Turn Again) was given to it as commemorative of the incident. In 1602 the Dutch East India Company was established. Noted for maritime enterprise, they formed various settlements in the Indian Archipelago, their head-quarters being Batavia, in Java. This mercantile company fitted out their vessels on a liberal scale, and their commanders were remarkable for their skill and daring. Before the date of Tasman's voyage, these famous navigators explored a large extent of coast on the Australian continent; but the discoveries at later periods, of that portion which now contributes to the commercial supremacy of the British Empire, are due to three Anglo-Saxons—Cook, Bass and Flinders. In 1616, Hartog's Island, in Shark Bay, was discovered by Hartog in the "Eendracht;" and in 1618, Zeacher discovered and surveyed the land extending from North West Cape to fifteenth parallel of latitude, as well as the territory which he named Arnheim's Land. In 1622 South West Cape was discovered, and the coast of Western Australia. In 1628 Captain Peter Carpenter (a Dutchman, who gave his name to the gulf) explored the coast line of the Gulf of Carpenteria from Cape Keer-Weer to Arnheim's Land. Other navigators, belonging to the Dutch East India Company, also undertook the exploration of the same land. Tasman was therefore continuing a series of discoveries initiated by the Dutch, when he sighted the coast of Tasmania. But in the year 1770 several important discoveries in the southern hemisphere were made. The Royal Society of London persuaded the English Government to send out an expedition for the purpose of observing the transit of Venus. James Cook commanded the "Endeavour," which was chosen to carry the scientific party. He had been a shopkeeper's assistant, but having a preference for the sea, he served his apprenticeship in a coal vessel. After he spent many years in this vocation, he entered the Royal Navy, and rose to the rank of master. He contrived during his rough sailor life to gain a sound knowledge of mathematics and navigation; and as he had shown by the surveys he made in North America, as well as by his proficiency in astronomy, that he was well fitted to take charge of an expedition of this character, the choice the Government made was a wise one. Having accomplished, successfully, at Otaheite, the task imposed on him, he visited New Zealand. In 1777, on his third voyage, he visited Van Diemen's Land, cast anchor in Adventure Bay, took in wood and water, and pronounced the island to be "by far the largest in the world." In 1798 Governor Hunter, of New South Wales, gave Flinders and Bass the small sloop "Norfolk," for the purpose of making discoveries. They sailed round Van Diemen's Land, and during the voyage discovered the river Tamar, and its estuary, Port Dalrymple.

We have arrived very nearly at the period when Van Diemen's Land was first settled. This was effected during the administration of Governor King, when it was taken possession of and occupied as a dependency of New South Wales. This step was taken chiefly through a desire to rid Port Jackson of the most dangerous and riotous of convicts. When the colony at Sydney had recovered from its early trials, and began to enjoy a little prosperity, a new difficulty for solution presented itself.

DISCOVERY AND EARLY NARRATIVE.

5

It had been established as England's transportation settlement; but now that free settlers were making their home in the country, it was found difficult to deal with the convicts, who, whenever opportunity offered, committed acts similar to those for which they had been exiled. Nearly seven thousand prisoners had been transported, amongst whom were many of the "Young Irelanders" of 1798, a section certain to create much trouble, and be a cause of much anxiety to the authorities. What was to be done? The want of proper prison accommodation, the recklessness of the emancipist settlers, and the non-deterrent effect of hanging or flogging on the more hardened criminals, made the adoption of some new system compulsory, as the present unsatisfactory condition of the colony at Port Jackson endangered authority, and would, if allowed to continue, have terminated in a disaster. It was therefore decided to remove a number of the most violent convicts to Van Diemen's Land, which, from its remote distance, would eminently fit it for a second Botany Bay, and afford less scope for their criminal practices and contaminating influence. Accordingly, Lieutenant Bowen was sent with his vessel, the "Lady Nelson," and the most turbulent convicts, together with a strong guard of soldiers. They entered the Derwent from Sydney in June or July of 1803, and chose Risdon, or Restdown, the estuary of that river, as the site for the settlement. In the same year, 1803, the English Government determined on forming another penal settlement for their criminal exiles, at the place so favourably spoken of by Captain Flinders. Collins, who had about this time proceeded home from Sydney, whither he had accompanied the first expedition in 1787 to Port Jackson as Judge-Advocate, received charge of this, the second expedition. He (as can be gathered from the account given in the "JUBILEE HISTORY OF MELBOURNE AND VICTORIA," published in this volume) disapproved of the place, and pronounced it unsuitable on account of the scarcity of water. While Collins was yet on his voyage from England, Mr. Grimes, Surveyor-General of New South Wales, acting on instructions from Governor King, discovered and rowed up the river, which still retains its native name of Yarra Yarra, or ever flowing, and was, therefore, unaware of the existence of fresh water at the head of Port Phillip. He immediately sent a communication to Governor King to the effect that the colonisation of Port Phillip was impracticable. It is difficult to understand the action of the Governor in this matter. If Mr. Grimes saw the Yarra, which some authorities seem to doubt, and if fresh water was the chief obstacle to the formation of a second colony, it appears singular that Governor King should have, without a further investigation, given permission for the removal of the settlement. It may not be improbable that he considered it judicious to avoid a number of scattered convict communities; but on the other hand, when he gives instructions for the expedition to cross over to Van Diemen's Land and unite with that of Lieutenant Bowen, who had (as already stated) under his control some of the most desperate convicts, the proceeding becomes inexplicable. True, to bring them to Port Jackson would be unwise; but at this distant date it seems that although the number of settlements would not have been reduced, yet some other part of the island (as was done thereafter) might have been fixed upon. Collins, however, upon whose conduct in

this matter some severe strictures have been passed, glad to remove from the (what he considered) inhospitable region, left with two vessels containing about four hundred prisoners, and took charge of the new settlement, landing at Risdon, on the estuary of the Derwent river. Doubtless, his first impressions were that he had not bettered the condition of affairs, as he found the party in a state of semi-starvation, and exposed to attacks from the natives. He determined at once to remove to a more suitable spot, and selected the opposite side of the Derwent, which possessed the advantages of security and easy access by store ships. The site chosen was the mouth of a little creek, with Sullivan's Bay for its harbour, which was, until lately, the southernmost city of the world. In a short time the place assumed a very different appearance, as houses of wattle-and-daub, with chimneys of stones and turf, and roofs of grass, were quickly erected. The city was named in honour of Lord Hobart, then Secretary of State for the Colonies, "Hobart Town." On May 3rd, 1804, the death knell of the natives was struck. Edward White, an occupant of one of the three outlying huts, was busily engaged hoeing some ground near the creek, at Risdon, when he was startled by great shouting. Looking up, he saw about three hundred natives armed with waddies, and accompanied by their women and children, driving a herd of kangaroos before them. That their intentions were not hostile is inferred from the presence of the women, it being customary for them to remain behind when there was going to be any fighting. They were fired upon, and about fifty men, women, and children were killed. White, in his evidence before a committee of enquiry held in 1830 (matters moved slowly in those days) by Colonel Arthur, stated that "they did not attack the soldiers." Another witness (Robert Evans) said "he was not present when the fight began, but was on the ground immediately afterwards. He was told that the natives did not interrupt anyone, but that they were fired upon." He did not know, nor was he informed who gave the order to fire. The committee's report was presented some time after the enquiry, but they found it difficult at so late a period to decide as to which party were the aggressors. Some of the evidence went to prove that Burke, whose hut was the outermost on the settlement, was driven from it by the natives. This commenced a feud, which only terminated with the extermination of the aborigines. Until the last of them disappeared there was endless trouble on the island. It is said it might have been otherwise, as they had been proved to be susceptible to the kindness of strangers. If such were the case, it is difficult to understand how they could be the aggressors in the first attack of the English. They were, in addition, exposed to other misfortunes. Bands of convicts, during the famine on the island, prowled through the country to beg or steal food sufficient for their daily wants. It was not likely men with their evil passions unbridled would leave the natives unmolested. They took the kangaroos on which the blacks relied for subsistence, lured away their women, shot the husbands, murdered babes, and violated maidens. These atrocities led to savage resentment. Cattle and sheep were wounded; men and women were murdered if they moved very far away from the settlement. There appears in the Muster Book of 1810 an order on the subject.

DISCOVERY AND EARLY NARRATIVE.

7

It is dated January 29, 1810; and after expressing fear that the natives, in revenge for the murders and cruelties practised upon them by the white people, put to death Wm. Russell and George Gelley, states that "the Lieutenant-Governor hereby declares that any person whomsoever who shall offer violence to a native, or who shall in cold blood murder, or cause any of them to be murdered, shall, on proof being made of the same, be dealt with and proceeded against as if such violence had been offered, or murder committed on, a civilised person."

In the same year (1804) the Sydney Government sent another party of convicts, in charge of Colonel Paterson, to found a colony in the northern part of the island. The settlement was formed at the entrance of Port Dalrymple, on the western arm of the Tamar, and called York Town, and continued to exist in an independent state until the year 1812, when it was placed under the charge of the Governor at Hobart Town, thereby putting both sides of the island under the same government. Lieutenant Laycock and his party performed the first overland journey between the two places in nine days. In 1807, the settlement which had been formed at Norfolk Island in 1788 was abandoned by the British Government, and the convicts removed to Tasmania. Many of these men had undergone a great moral change for the better, and engaged in farming operations. Some of them settled at Hobart Town and Pittwater, and others at New Norfolk and at Norfolk Plains.

The deposition and expulsion of Bligh, the Governor of New South Wales, properly belongs to the history of that colony; but as Collins was concerned in it, and as he visited Tasmania in 1808, where an unsuccessful attempt to capture him was made, a short account of the episode may be given here. Bligh succeeded Governor King in 1806. An excellent seaman, he was sent in his ship, the "Bounty," by the British Government to the South Sea Islands for bread-fruit trees, which he did not succeed in obtaining, as his tyrannical conduct to his sailors raised a mutiny, which ended by him and some others being put into an open boat, and sent adrift in the middle of the Pacific Ocean. He was a good navigator, and fearlessly undertook one of the most remarkable voyages on record. After traversing 3,500 miles over an unknown ocean, he landed with his party safely on the Island of Timor, lying north-west of the Gulf of Carpentaria, where they remained; but he was conveyed home in a vessel. He came out to the South Seas again, with a new ship and crew, and this time was successful in obtaining and conveying the trees to the British Isles of the North Pacific. It is difficult to withhold—it would be unjust—admiration for the man who, in spite of all his sufferings, in spite of all misunderstandings, had the courage to make a second attempt to carry out what might prove a second failure. It is well known what sailors were in these days—an ordinary sea-novel will reveal the fact—and it is highly probable that it was not the fault of this gallant seaman, in whose body there was not a drop of coward's blood, that he was so ignominiously treated on his first expedition. Matthew Arnold says—"Force till right is ready;" doubtless that was Lieutenant Bligh's motto.

Governor Bligh, in his despotic rule of the convicts, some of whom required it, could not distinguish between this class and the free settlers, whom he treated in a similar manner. He soon became thoroughly disliked by them, although they

were not slow to acknowledge his humane treatment of the Hawkesbury farmers, who lost everything by the flood of 1806; and although he did everything in his power to alleviate their distress, for which he was specially thanked by the British Government, yet his unfortunate manner, and the hard hits he was compelled to give, nullified his kind-hearted deeds. For the slightest fault the convicts were flogged, but doubtless this was to preserve discipline; his officers, some of whom richly deserved it, he treated rather roughly at times. At this period the traffic in spirits, which was carried on in a most unscrupulous manner, assumed so gigantic proportions that it threatened to produce complete anarchy. Large quantities of rum were sold among the convicts, and the profits were so enormous, that everyone who could embarked in this questionable enterprise, some going so far as to introduce stills for the manufacture of spirits in the colony. Freed convicts, soldiers, officers, in short the whole community, were steeped in drunkenness. Riots, atrocities and debauchery became fearfully prevalent. The only remedy for this demoralised condition of affairs was to put a stop to the traffic of spirits. Bligh's predecessor, Governor King, tried, but failed, to check the evil, and now he was called on to put it down. With his characteristic vigour he proceeded to effect a reform, caring little for the hatred of those whose sole object was unpardonable greed. It was a bitter contest, but in the end the vendors of the spirits were too many for him, and he retired from the struggle completely defeated. We may be sure that this last incident in the career of one of the most remarkable men of the day did not increase his popularity, nor did it effect a change in his administration of the colony, for on all sides he made enemies. He increased the bitter hatred of his bitterest foes to such an extent that they were ready to stop short at nothing, to virtually annihilate him, and they had not long to wait for an opportunity of venting their spite. A quarrel between Mr. Macarthur and Mr. Atkin, the new Judge-Advocate of the colony, was their opportunity. Mr. Macarthur was heavily fined for neglecting to prevent the escape of a convict in a vessel of which he was part owner. He refused to pay the fine, and was summoned to the court presided over by Mr. Atkin. On declining to appear, on the ground that Mr. Atkin was his enemy, he was by that gentleman's orders seized and imprisoned. A special court, consisting of six officers and Mr. Atkin, was appointed by Bligh to try him; but Macarthur, on appearing before it, strongly protested against Mr. Atkin's presence as his judge, at the same time stating that he was perfectly willing to accept the decision of the six officers. The officers considered his protest a reasonable one, and the case fell through. Bligh was so angry that he threatened them with imprisonment, but their comrades in the New South Wales corps rallied round them.

In 1810 Governor Collins died suddenly. A report was circulated that he had committed suicide, but according to the authority of the Rev. John West, "He died on March 24th, 1810, while sitting in his chair conversing with his attendant." The statement of this gentleman should be sufficient to repel the foul slander, which, no doubt, was the outcome of malice on the part of some enemy to damage the reputation of one who was generally regarded as a warm-hearted friend. In 1838 Sir John Franklin, the Governor, erected a handsome monument over his remains.

DISCOVERY AND EARLY NARRATIVE.

9

Although he has been represented as a bad disciplinarian, yet it is well nigh impossible for those unacquainted with the difficulties attending the discharge of duty in such a society as that of convicts to appreciate what he had to undergo. Besides, abuses existed, and calamities incidental to new settlements took place (to which reference shall be made further on,) and for which little or no blame can attach to him, and he must have found his administrative abilities tested to the utmost to prevent them spreading more alarmingly. On the night of his death two Government officers, for some reason or other, burned all the official documents they could lay their hands on. As for the progress of the colony during his tenure of office, much cannot be said, as there was barely any sign of improvement perceptible. There were no roads in the interior; public buildings were conspicuous by their absence. The house of the Governor was a mere cottage of the poorest description, and most scanty accommodation; indeed, at the close of 1805 he was still living in a tent. The early settlers in Van Diemen's Land had to contend with many difficulties and endure great hardships. There were the bushrangers on the one hand and the aborigines on the other—the former living by plunder, rapine, and murder; the latter thirsting for revenge, and imbued with such a bitter hatred of the white intruder that it was considered a virtue to perpetrate any atrocity, no matter how barbarous. Again, there was another very serious inconvenience, which is common to all distant settlements—irregular, slow, and expensive communication with England, or with other countries where they could obtain supplies, until they were able to cultivate their lands to produce sufficient food for their wants; and it is not, therefore, a matter of surprise that the early settlers suffered very severely from famine and the diseases that follow in its train. Lastly, business was conducted in a most slipshod and truly primitive manner, which considerably affected trade, if such a name could be extended to what existed then. Perhaps the most serious calamity that befell the settlement was the famine occasioned by the disaster which, in 1806, occurred in New South Wales. Heavy rains caused the Hawkesbury to overflow its banks to a most alarming extent, the river rising to a height of five or six feet in some places. It swept everything before it, and created devastation. The farmers lost all their produce, their live stock, and in many instances their dwellings. A regular panic ensued, for all the settlements were depending more or less on garrison regulation, whilst the wheat fields had now become of such value as to necessitate their protection by means of sentinels. In 1808 the state of the settlement was pitiable, as absolute starvation was overtaking it. In the month of August there neither remained maize or wheat, and the supply of salt beef and pork was also exhausted.

Those on board a vessel approaching the coast saw fragments of the floating ruins of the dwellings many miles distant from the shore. The poor suffered extreme destitution, the price of maize and wheat rising to £5 and £6 per bushel, which would make these commodities worth about £250 and £300 per ton respectively. As the

B

Government was unable to lend any aid to the colony, it was left to its own resources and for many years the scarcity continued with fluctuating intensity. The kangaroo was the principal article of food. Officers who were granted servants sent them to hunt, and sold their spoil to the Government. This enterprise resulted in many of those who were successful making large profits. The Commissariat Department allowed 1s. 6d. per pound. A marine, with the assistance of two convicts, delivered to the Government 1000lbs. of kangaroo per month, and followed up this occupation for several months. A few biscuits were distributed as long as the supply held out, but the substitute for bread was the dried and pounded flesh of kangaroo. This famine was the means of not only causing great privations to the settlers, but also laid the foundations of those lawless habits which subsequently well nigh ruined the colony, as the Government, unable to provide food, had no alternative but to release the prisoners, who were sometimes permitted to disperse in search of subsistence. When the loss of the "Sydney," which had been chartered to India, became known, a second effort was made to obtain a food supply.

Colonel Paterson, while Acting-Governor of New South Wales, contracted with Captain Bunter, of the "Venus," to bring a cargo of wheat from Bengal. It was not until 1810 that she arrived, but with that arrival all dread of a famine was dispelled, and the price of wheat fell to 12s. a bushel. The change of wheat proved very beneficial to the farmers, as they were enabled to clear their ground of that mixed and inferior grain which had proved so disappointing. When at Bengal the captain received two prisoners supposed to be castaways from the "Harrington," seized by one Stewart, formerly a lieutenant in the navy. The vessel was richly laden, and Stewart could not forego making an attempt to carry off this prize. Having called together some of his companions, he submitted his project, which was the first successfully attempted by prisoners. His plan was that before suspicion could be aroused, to seize a boat, hurry on board, where he mastered the crew, and was soon scudding before the breeze. At sea, however, his good fortune deserted him, for the "Harrington" was captured by the "Greyhound," and both vessels were lost on the coast of Livonia. These pirates were permitted to land at the Derwent, and were left behind by the "Venus," and were found at the house of a settler named Garth by soldiers sent to seize spirits secretly landed from the vessel.

Collins had the misfortune to be involved with the parties responsible in the deposition of Governor Bligh. New South Wales being so distant from the centre of commerce, the Crown was induced to provide for the settlers the various articles necessary for use. At Port Jackson the magazine was filled with every requisite, such as potters' ware, kitchen utensils, &c. They were issued at stated prices, which were less than those for which they could be purchased in Europe; and to guard against them becoming the objects of speculation, an official order for every issue, specifying the article, was required. Notwithstanding this precaution room was found

DISCOVERY AND EARLY NARRATIVE.

11

for partiality and corruption. When Bligh arrived he found the settlers discontented and poor, and completely at the mercy of the military officers. Bligh, desiring to take the settlers out of those dealers' grasp, who bought their produce at a low price and gave them in exchange goods at an enormous percentage, permitted the settlers to draw from the magazine whatever was necessary for private use, on the understanding that they should deliver their grain to the stores at the close of the harvest. The officers became irate with this interference. Bligh was arrested on 26th January, 1808. A quarrel with Mr. Macarthur, formerly Paymaster of the New South Wales Corps, arising out of mercantile transactions, was the origin of the military insurrection. Having refused to attend a summons, Macarthur was apprehended on a warrant, and committed for trial. He was charged with the design to stir up the people of the colony to hatred of the Governor and Government. Except the President of the Court, the officers were more favourable to Macarthur than to Bligh, and regarded him as a victim. Mr. Macarthur, when addressing the Court, objected to the Judge Advocate, on the grounds that he was of disreputable character and was hostile towards him, whereupon the Judge Advocate threatened to commit him for contempt of Court. Captain Anthony Fenn Kemp interposed by threatening to commit the Judge Advocate, who, seeing many soldiers wearing side-arms, and apprehensive of his personal safety, left the bench. Macarthur appealed to the officers to protect him against the constabulary, an appeal emphasised by calling them ruffians. The officers immediately ordered the soldiers present to do so. This act was pronounced as an illegal rescue. Macarthur surrendered to the Provost-Marshal, and was lodged in gaol. The Governor resolved to bring to trial the six officers who had interfered with the Judge Advocate. As a precautionary step they were ordered to appear before the bench of Magistrates, of whom Colonel Johnston, their commander, was one. This order was suspected to be the initiative in constituting a novel court of criminal jurisdiction, and that he was resolved to carry out his declared hostility. In order to avert serious complications, Colonel Johnston was named to march his regiment to Government House, and place His Excellency under arrest—demanding his sword and commission as Governor. Various opinions exist as to the origin and necessity for this transaction, which caused a great sensation both in the colony and in the old country. The unfortunate termination of Bligh's first expedition to Tahiti, his reputed harshness and cruelty, and the employment of disreputable agents at times in his service, rendered the position of the officers precarious. Bligh had become popular with the expirée settlers, who reckoned a long arrear of vengeance on the military for supposed or real acts of cruelty, and who, with the law in their favour and the countenance of the Governor, would hardly deal leniently. Bligh was permitted to embark on board the "Porpoise" on condition that he would proceed forthwith to Great Britain, engaging not to communicate with any intermediate British colony. He bound himself on his honour to make no attempt at interference with the existing

Government. He, however, soon forgot his word, for when once on board the "Porpoise" he ordered the lieutenant to bombard Sydney and restore his authority by force. This order was not obeyed. He, however, sailed to the Derwent, where his vessel was still lying. Bligh had despatched information of the insurrection at the earliest possible moment, and the home Government lost no time in forwarding more troops. The ships approached the harbour prepared to raise a blockade, but Colonel Paterson, the officer in command, handed over the reins of Government to the newly appointed Governor, General Macquarie. The greater part of his (Paterson's) official acts were cautiously endorsed by Governor Macquarie, but the gifts and appointments of the interim Government were declared null and void. When Bligh went to Hobart Town, Collins, not aware of what had transpired at Sydney, received him with the respect due to his station.

When despatches were received from Sydney, Collins, Bligh says, attempted to arrest him, but Bligh returned in the "Porpoise" to Port Jackson, although the time for his restitution was passed, and was received with respectful formality. This affair of Bligh's was the last important occurrence in the life of Collins.

His death was unexpected and sudden ; except a slight cold there was little warning of its approach. He died whilst sitting in his chair, and holding a conversation with his attendant. Over 600 persons were present at his funeral, which was celebrated with all the ceremony the colony could command. It has been generally considered that the share he had in the deposition of Bligh must necessarily have upset him, and hastened his end. In the early part of 1810, the first newspaper printed in the colony, and projected by Collins, made its appearance under the title of the *Derwent Star and Van Diemen's Land Intelligencer*. It was a quarto leaf with broad margin, and was issued fortnightly at two shillings per copy. It appears from the Van Diemen's Land Almanac of 1820 that Governor Collins brought out the press and type, which, in the first place, were utilised for printing his orders both at Port Phillip and Van Diemen's Land, under what may be regarded as a most primitive press-room or rather press-ground, a tree in the woods. The editor was G. P. Harris, Deputy Surveyor-General, and the paper was printed by J. Barnes and T. Clark at the "Government Press, Hobart Town," the Governor supervising everything. The venture having failed to pay, even at two shillings per copy, its existence lasted but a few months. Perhaps its failure was due to the fact that although such an insignificant sheet, it was much too large for the settlement, where a birth or marriage was published in preference to the appearance of a paragraph, where little or no advertising notices were required, where there was no taste for general literature, and where politics were, comparatively speaking, unknown. The chief contents were anecdotes of a droll description and thrilling exploits, some of the latter being as odd as the adventures of Don Quixote. In the second number there was at least some news afforded to its readers, as it contained a grandiloquent account of Governor Macquarie's inauguration at Sydney. The next issue contained

DISCOVERY AND EARLY NARRATIVE.

13

a description of the feat of Captain Barclay, of Uray, Aberdeenshire, the pedestrian who accomplished a thousand miles in a thousand hours; the wonderful longevity of Joseph Ram, a Jamaica black, who died in his 140th year; then the ponderosity of Lambert, whose body weighed 728lbs. or 52 stone, a weight which none of our present automatic weighing machines could register. His body was sent by an inclined plane into the grave on account of it being too heavy to lift. Collins was buried in the churchyard of St. David's, Hobart Town. To provide a temporary place for public worship a small wooden church was erected and its altar was over his grave. During the prevalence of a terrific storm the building was blown down and the materials were carried off, thus leaving the resting place of Collins long exposed, until Sir John Franklin, who arrived in the colony in January, 1837, as Governor of Van Diemen's Land, reared a monument to the first Governor of the Island bearing the following inscription :—


SACRED
To the Memory of
DAVID COLLINS, ESQ.,
LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR of this Colony,
AND LIEUTENANT-COLONEL of the Royal Marine Forces.
On the first establishment of the Colony of New South Wales, he was
employed as Judge Advocate,
And in the Year 1803
He was entrusted by His Majesty's Government with the command of an expedition
destined to form a settlement at Port Phillip, on the south coast of
New Holland, but which was subsequently removed to
VAN DIEMEN'S LAND.

Under his Direction as LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, the site of the town was chosen,
and the foundation of its first building
Laid in 1804.
He died here on the 28th of March, 1810,
AGED 56 YEARS.
And this Monument long projected, was erected to his memory in 1838,
by direction of
His Excellency Sir John Franklin, K.C.H., K.R.

CHAPTER II.

THE COLONY DURING THE INTERIM AND UNDER GOVERNOR DAVEY.

1810-1813; 1813-1817.

N the demise of Colonel Collins, Lieutenant Edward Lord administered the affairs of the colony until Captain Murray, of the 73rd Regiment, arrived and assumed the reins of government, his successor being Lieutenant-Colonel Geils. During Captain Murray's administration the Governor-in-Chief visited the colony in 1811, an event which was regarded with great feelings of exultation. The Governor was most enthusiastically received, addresses by delegates were delivered, and the windows of the scattered cottages were illuminated. There is nothing remarkable in this visit except that Governor Macquarie traced the plan of the future city. The centre of the projected town he called St. George's Square, where he intended to rear a church and town hall, and the quarters of the main guard. The open space he designed for a market, and the streets intersecting each other he called by the names which still distinguish them: Liverpool Street after the Minister of that day, Macquarie Street after himself, Elizabeth Street in honour of Lady Macquarie, Argyle Street after his native country, and Murray Street out of compliment to the officer in command. The plan sketched by Governor Macquarie was not absolutely followed; he ordered the erection of a signal-staff on Mount Nelson named after the vessel which conveyed him to and from the island. His devotedness was fully appreciated by the settlers on the Derwent, and they were loud in praising his courage in risking the visit, more especially when accompanied by, what they termed, his consort. In February, 1812, Colonel Geils became Acting Lieutenant-Governor, a position which he held until the arrival of Colonel Davey. Previous to dealing with the events which occurred during Governor Davey's administration, it may prove interesting to state that the first Tasmanian house stood on land adjoining the Macquarie Hotel, and was built by Lieutenant E. Lord, of wattle and dab. It was of rather primitive construction, since its windows represented those of the portholes of a vessel. Owing to its having been the first house, it must therefore claim distinction, and it was regarded by those who viewed it as the first step towards civilisation, and the initiation of the breaking down of the barrier which separates savagery from culture. The construction consisted of posts fixed in the

THE COLONY DURING THE INTERIM.

15

ground and joined by wall plates. It was woven with wattle rods plastered with mingled clay and sand and short wiry grass, and whitened. It had a grass-thatched roof, and a chimney of turf piled on stone.

Colonel Davey, the second Governor of Van Diemen's Land, reached the scene of his future labours on 4th February, 1813. His manner of entrance was the subject of much comment, inasmuch as the day being warm, he, upon landing from the ship in the afternoon, walked through the streets on his way to Government House with his shirt-sleeves exposed, and his coat carelessly slung across his arm. This spectacle was but the foretaste of his subsequent administration. He took pleasure in practical jokes and humour far from that indulged in by a gentleman, and especially by one delegated to represent the Crown. He lacked the capacity to govern, and his free and easy manner betrayed the want of that depth of character and judgment which were at that period in the colony's history essentially needful. He had a strong love for spirituous liquors, and was "hail fellow well met" with everyone who invited him to drink. The young colony was rapidly sinking into a demoralised condition, and it is not to be wondered at that Davey's administration would be calculated to intensify the evil, since he failed to command the respect of the small community. On what principle he was selected to conduct the affairs of such a settlement it would be difficult to state. As a marine he had been present at many important actions, notably that of the battle of Trafalgar.

For some reason best known to himself, he concealed his intended departure from his family, who, having accidentally heard of it, reached the ship by extraordinary exertions, and at the same time quite unprepared with the usual outfit for a voyage. The ship conveying his luggage was taken by the Americans during the war, for which he was indemnified by the largest grant ever conferred in Tasmania—3000 acres—considering that it was generally believed the captors had not made an extensive prize. Mrs. Davey was spoken of with respect, and the Governor himself with kindness, seeing that his failings were of the head and not of the heart. During Davey's government two hundred female prisoners were brought from Sydney in the brig "Kangaroo." A proclamation was issued, inviting the settlers to receive them. They landed and disappeared, some being carried into the bush, where they changed their destination before they reached their homes, and in many instances it is stated that these peculiar unions were fraught with all the customary felicity of conjugal life. Although Davey was a poor administrator, considerable progress was made during his time in developing the resources of the colony. The ports were open for general commerce in June, 1813, mercantile houses were established, and English goods were imported direct from Great Britain, which were supplied by Messrs. Kemp and Gatehouse, and Messrs. E. Lord and J. H. Reibey. Very often the most necessary articles were found wanting, and the settlers purchased even the clothing of the prisoners in preference to the skins of the animals which were used for garments. The whale fishery was a profitable enterprise.

A lucrative trade in sealskins from the islands of Bass' Straits, the haunt of whalers, was established. In 1815, 1770 bushels of wheat were exported to Sydney, and in 1816 the export of wheat to the same port rose to 13,135 bushels. A flour mill was erected, and the use of the hoe in breaking up ground having been gradually superseded by the employment of oxen and the plough, a better system of tillage obtained. On 19th February, 1817, the foundation-stone of the first church built in Tasmania was laid by Governor Davey, in the presence of Mrs. and Miss Davey, and a grand procession of several military officers. Rev. Mr. Knopwood, who preached on the occasion, selected as his text, "For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ." After the delivery of a Masonic oration by a member of the order, Governor Davey proclaimed a public holiday, and in conformity with his eccentric behaviour, ordered half-a-pint of spirits to be served out to each of the soldiers and constables on this "Thanksgiving Day." "It is not pleasing to record such a questionable mode of observing a holiday, which was intended to celebrate the building of a church in a new land. One is led to draw comparisons between the spiritual indifference and moral depravity which marked the first settlements of Australia, and the holy devotion of those early settlers who founded the American States.* Nothing is better calculated to give an idea of the indifference of the early settlers to religious observances than the fact that the colony had been in existence for fourteen years before the first church was commenced, and that St. David's, as it was called, was in progress of construction for four years before it was completed. The only court was the Lieutenant-Governor's Court, established in the year 1814. It dealt only with personal actions in matters under the value of £50, all other cases, civil and criminal, being tried at Sydney. On 14th May, 1814, the *Van Diemen's Land Gazette* made its appearance, but, like its predecessor, was short-lived, it having expired at the end of September of the same year after the issue of nine fortnightly numbers. The advancement of the colony was very much hindered at this period by the depredations carried on by gangs of armed bushrangers. They struck terror in every direction throughout the country districts. The rapidity with which these outlaws changed their base of operations was marvellous. One day they would be seen at Launceston, and shortly afterwards they were to be met with in the southern part of the island.

They committed all sorts of atrocities, not even excepting murder in cold blood. To check this state of affairs Colonel Davey declared the whole colony under martial law. All those quitting their houses by night, whether free or bond, were punished with flogging, many of the offenders undergoing sentence of death. The Governor-in-Chief, although six hundred of the inhabitants expressed their approval of this step, promptly forbade such extreme measures, which had on many previous occasions been pursued. This state of affairs was brought about in part by Colonel Davey, whose incapacity to rule caused a lack of zeal on the part of the officials to preserve law and order. When

*Fenton.

THE COLONY DURING THE INTERIM.

17

Governor Collins lived some order was maintained ; but it was hopeless to expect, with such a man as Colonel Davey at the head of affairs, that a due regard to law and order should be paid. He was a man given to dissipation, and on the station which he selected not far from town, he provided for a bacchanalian revel. The tent was surrounded by the more talented of the convicts, who entertained the Governor with songs. Rum in large quantities was served out, first to the chiefs and then to the retainers ; and it was not an uncommon thing to see the gaol gang wandering after their inebriate ruler, and frequently the Governor and his retainers might be seen going home together. The newspaper press, which as has been already mentioned unsuccessful attempts were made to found in the years 1810 and 1814, was permanently established in 1816. Andrew Bent, who was known from his subsequently long literary career as the father of the "Van Diemen's Land Press," published the first number of the *Hobart Town Gazette* by authority on 1st June, 1816. The matter for the paper was supplied, and its proprietor paid by the Government. Nothing could more fully demonstrate the laxity of morals prevalent at the time than the official announcement in the first number of the *Gazette*, relative to the birthday of King George III., ordaining that "one pound of fresh meat, and one half-pint of spirits be supplied to the soldiers and constables that their loyalty might be duly maintained." The second number contained a Government notice which shows the depth of degradation to which the inhabitants had sunk. The bodies of the felons which were gibbeted on Hunter's Island were close to the place "where the wharf is erected, and became objects of disgust especially to the female sex. They have been removed (by command of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor) to a point of land near Queenborough—now Sandy Bay—which in future will be the place of execution." The *Gazette* first consisted of only two pages of foolscap, and in 1824 it was enlarged to four pages. In the early years of the paper its proprietor was obliged to face many difficulties, and at length on 3rd April, 1819, he made an appeal to his subscribers to pay him in kind for their arrears, which in some cases amounted to three years' subscriptions, and for which he must otherwise sue for payment. The *Sydney Gazette*, a contemporary of Bent's paper, did not fail to support his appeal in the most encouraging manner. Bent was short of type, as shown by the use of capitals in the middle of words, and had to make his own ink. He plodded on in conducting the only newspaper in the colony with bad paper and bad type for ten years. As late as 1824 he had frequently to use a sort of Chinese paper, about half the size of foolscap, and of which two sheets were pasted together for each issue. This paper cost two guineas sterling per ream. During Governor Davey's administration the south and west coasts were explored by Captain James Kelly, who went round the island in a small whale-boat manned by four men. He named a large inlet on the south coast, which he entered on the 17th December, 1815, Port Davey, in honour of the Lieutenant-Governor. The eastern arm he named Bathurst Harbour, in honour of Lord Bathurst, Secretary of State for the Colonies.

c

On the 28th of the same month he named Macquarie Harbour in honour of the Governor-General. Elizabeth Island was named after Mrs. Gordon, of Pittwater. Sarah Island and Birch's Inlet were named after Mr. and Mrs. T. W. Birch, of Hobart Town; and the Gordon River after Mr. James Gordon, of Pittwater. Captain Kelly left Macquarie Harbour on 1st January, 1816, and sailed along the shore in a northerly direction; touched the Hunter's group of islands, then rounding the north-west coast he called in at what is now known as Port Sorrell, and reached Port Dalrymple on 9th January. When Kelly's party landed at the George Town Wharf, they received a rather warm reception, and as they were mistaken for bushrangers, were handcuffed. As soon, however, as Major Stewart, the Commandant, saw Captain Kelly's clearance papers signed by Captain Nairn, at Hobart Town, he was satisfied, and they were immediately liberated and treated in a most kindly manner. It was necessary to take the utmost precaution in protecting the camp, as the bush-ranger, Michael Howe, was at large at the time. Captain Kelly, during his voyage of exploration along the coast, had several interviews with the natives, one tribe of which, numbering about fifty, he encountered at Hunter's Island. The following is his narrative of the meeting:—

"They were all armed with spears and waddies. We immediately brought the arms from the boat and put ourselves into a state of defence. They began to advance slowly towards us near the fire. We held up our pieces and made signs for them not to come any closer. They held up their spears in return, accompanying their movements with loud laughing. They jeered at us, as if they thought we were afraid of their formidable band. We thought it desirable to retreat to the boat, when suddenly they laid down their weapons in the edge of the bush and each holding up their hands as if they did not mean mischief, at the same time making signs to us to lay down our arms, which we did to satisfy them; for if we had retreated quickly to the boat, it was probable they would have killed every one of us before we could have got out of range of their spears. The natives then began to come to us, one by one, holding up their hands to show they had no weapons, but we kept a good look-out that they had no spears between their toes as on a former occasion. They had none. There were twenty-two came to the fire. We made signs to them that no more should be allowed to come. Upon that being understood two others came from the bush together. One of them seemed to be a chief, a stout, good-looking man, about six feet high and apparently thirty years of age; the other an old man, about six feet seven inches high, with scarcely a bit of flesh on his bones. When the chief came he ordered them all to sit down on the ground, which they did and formed a sort of circle round the fire. The chief ordered the old man to dance and sing, as if to amuse us, which he did, making ugly faces and putting himself into most singular attitudes. While the old man was engaged in his dancing and singing, we found it was only to divert our attention from what the chief and his men were doing. He ordered them

THE COLONY DURING THE INTERIM.

19

to gather pebble stones about the size of hens' eggs, and put them between their legs as they sat for the purpose, as we apprehended, of making an attack. Our men began to get alarmed, expecting some mischief would be done. We planned it that we would give them a few swans and get off as well as we could. Briggs brought two swans from the boat, one under each arm. When the chief saw them he rushed at Briggs to take the swans from him, but did not succeed. He then ordered his men to give us a volley of stones, which they did, he giving the time in most beautiful order, swinging his arms three times and at each swing calling *Yah! Yah! Yah!* and a severe volley it was. I had a large pair of duelling pistols in my pocket, loaded with two balls each, and seeing there was no alternative I fired amongst them, which dispersed them; the other I fired after they ran away. Two of them dragged Briggs along the ground a little distance to get the swans from him, but were unsuccessful. The chief and his men ran into the bush, but were quickly out of sight. On looking round after they had all scampered we found the six foot seven inches gentleman lying on his back on the ground. We thought of course he was dead, but on turning him over to examine his wounds, found that he had no blemish on him. His pulse was going at 130. It must have been the reports of the pistols which frightened him. We set him on his feet to see if he could walk; he opened his eyes and trembled very much. We led him a few feet towards the bush. He stood up straight, looked round him, and took one jump towards the scrub—the next leap he was out of sight. As soon as he was lost to our view the hills around echoed with the shouts of joy from the voices of men, women and children."


Colonel Davey's administration of the colony ceased in April, 1817. He remained for some time as a settler; but being not successful, he returned to England, where he died on 2nd May, 1823. At the close of Governor Davey's administration the population of the colony was 3114, of whom 566 resided on the northern side of the island.



CHAPTER III.

GOVERNOR SORRELL'S ADMINISTRATION.

1817-1824.

OLONEL WILLIAM SORRELL was the third governor of Van Diemen's Land, and arrived on 8th April, 1817. He was not much impressed with the aspect of affairs, as Hobart Town was little better than a collection of huts; but considering that it was only founded fifteen years previously, and that its founders were intent more on protecting themselves from the ravages of bushrangers, it could not be expected to be a town of more than the rudest construction. The houses were in general of the meanest description, the majority being one storey in height, and weatherboarded without and lath-plastered within. The Government House was of very bad construction. During the first year of his administration the Governor removed from his dwelling-house in Barrack Square to a new Government House in Macquarie Street, which has since been considerably enlarged. When Lieutenant-Governor Sorrell arrived there were no schools, and no buildings set apart for divine worship save an old shed, known as the King's stores, being occasionally used for that purpose. There was at this time no system of control for the male and female prisoners. The want of a security of quarters for the night enabled the men employed by the Government to roam about and commit all kinds of heinous offences at their pleasure. The convict women were supplied with food and clothing, but no place of shelter was afforded them for the night—a condition of affairs which naturally led to a degree of depravity never paralleled in the annals of British colonisation. Indeed, to such an extent had depravity been carried that Government officials were found cohabiting with the convict women, and it was no wonder that the rite of matrimony was neglected. The sales of wives were common : one wife having been sold for fifty ewes ; another for five pounds and a gallon of rum ; and a third for twenty ewes and a gallon of rum—a bottle of rum in the interim passing for one pound sterling. Although this may seem a very depraved state of affairs in the early days of the history of Tasmania, the writer distinctly saw, in the year 1859, a man leading, or rather driving, his wife up by what is known as a straw wisp, to the market square of the city of Armagh, Ireland, and selling her by auction for one shilling. Advertisements frequently appeared in the local paper to the effect

GOVERNOR SORRELL'S ADMINISTRATION.

21

that wives had deserted their husbands without any provocation, and that they would not be responsible for any debts their wives might incur. Bushrangers were ranging at large in formidable gangs, harassing and intimidating the settlers. The system of convict discipline alternated between laxity and severity, according to the caprice of the official. Owing to the vagueness and confusion of the statutes relating to penal colonists, no redress was available.

The first step taken by Governor Sorrell was to call the inhabitants together so as to deliberate on various matters relating to the welfare of the community. He suggested that subscriptions should be given towards a reward fund for the suppression of bushranging—a proposal which the respectable inhabitants cordially accepted and liberally responded to. Owing to this step, the capture of many noted bushrangers was effected by the soldiers and constables, who now felt that they were supported by law and authority, and in less than three months the majority of these ruffianly bands was either captured or destroyed. The result was that the dwellers in their homesteads could ply their callings by day, or rest at night without fear of being molested under Sorrell's mode of discipline, who, like the present Chief Secretary of Ireland, never hesitated in doing his duty towards law-abiding citizens; and consequently Van Diemen's Land began to assume the appearance more of a British colony than it had hitherto done.

Sorrell did all in his power to encourage immigration, and during his administration free settlers were constantly arriving in ships direct from Great Britain. Several officers, retired from the army and navy, were among the number, as well as other gentlemen of moderate capital. This immigration imparted a new tone to the social character of the colony. The early settlers were mostly emancipists, who received small grants of land in proximity to each other in localities which appeared favourable for agricultural pursuits, where they erected such dwellings, tilled the land in a most primitive manner, and lived in a loose way. The new settlers were men of intelligence and character, and their influence soon began to be felt in an improved state of things. Each settler on his arrival received a grant of land in proportion to the capital he brought with him, the maximum area being 2560 acres, equal to four square miles; but exceptions to the rule were freely admitted afterwards, and additional grants of 640 and even 1280 acres were bestowed according to the will of the Governor, who possessed almost absolute authority in such matters. Settlers also received loans of stock and seed from the Government, rations for themselves and their convict servants for six months, and they were guaranteed 10s. per bushel for all the wheat they grew, and 6d. per pound for meat. These concessions were withdrawn in 1818; but the system of granting land free of all charges saving a small quit rent continued until 1830. With the influx of settlers, the demand for sheep and cattle to stock the pastures increased. The first stock was introduced by Colonel Paterson; but the quality was greatly improved by the importation of 300 lambs from the flocks of Captain John

Macarthur, of Camden, New South Wales, who visited England in 1803, and obtained one ewe and nine rams from the royal flock of pure merinos at Kew. Wool was not an article of export from Van Diemen's Land in 1818; it was considered worthless. In 1819 the Colonial Government bought several tons at 3d. per pound, and the captain of an English trader accepted some in exchange for merchandise. In 1822 Mr. Henry Hopkins offered a cash price for wool, and bought twelve bales at 4d. per pound. This was the entire export of the colony that year, and it was sold in London at 7d. per pound.

The sheep brought by the first fleet to New South Wales were sacrificed to the necessities of the time; the cattle strayed, and were discovered long afterwards grazing on the Nepean, where they increased to many hundreds. Several efforts were made by the New South Wales Corps to introduce a stock chiefly for the knife; but the transmission was attended with considerable difficulty, and the greater portion died. The basis of the New South Wales stock was the Bengal; these, bearing hair, were mixed with sheep originally from Holland, and imported from the Cape. Mr. Macarthur having obtained some sheep from inland remarked the great, though accidental, improvement in the fleece, which exhibited a mixture of wool, and gave the first hint of a possible improvement.

The results surpassed all expectation. The flocks of Bengal yielded to three or four crossings, and produced the finest wool. The ewe produced wool worth 9d., her lamb's wool was valued at 3s., and even the merino improved by the exchange of climate; its wool, produced at the Cape, being worth 4s. 6d., and in New South Wales 6s. The rate of increase was not less encouraging: produce of fifty ewes in seven years was 2000.

Macarthur requested the Crown to grant the use of public lands and servants, and offered to supply the Commissariat at a given price, and to sustain the entire risk or loss of his experiment. The statement of increase was doubted; the testimony respecting the quality of wool could not be disputed, and Macarthur had procured the certificates of eminent manufacturers. It was, however, asserted that the natural pasture would not give subsistence to flocks. Macarthur proposed to sell his flock at their value to a company and on credit, on condition that the company procured a grant from the Crown for pasture. This was declined; but Lord Camden was requested by their lordships to encourage Macarthur, and he received in consequence permission to occupy the said pastures, where natural fences prevented the intermixture of his flocks. It was not until 1820 that settlers of Van Diemen's Land entered the career of improvement. The original stock was introduced by Colonel Paterson—a mixture of Teeswater, Leicester, and Bengal breeds. By an engagement with Macarthur 300 were shipped from Sydney; but more than one-third died; the rest were distributed to the settlers by lot, who gave the engagements to repay at the stipulated sum, and who secured facilities for the experiment in suitable tickets of

GOVERNOR SORRELL'S ADMINISTRATION.

23

occupation. Macarthur secured, at 7s. 6d. per acre, 4368 acres of land for 300 lambs, valued to the Crown at £5 per head.

From this date (1820) the wool of the Tasmanian flocks became known to commerce. Van Diemen's Land wool was not an article of export until 1819. Only 71,000lbs. had been sent to London from New South Wales, but some had realised even 7s. 6d. per pound; in one instance 10s. it is said was paid—three times greater than the English price of the finest Continental wool. A specimen had been manufactured for George IV., and which so pleased him that he directed Sir J. Bloomfield to inquire if more could be obtained in England. There seemed now no hesitation in giving credit to Macarthur's prediction that the boundless pastures of New South Wales would relieve the manufacturers of dependence on Spain. That great encouragement had not been afforded and greater progress accomplished, may be considered surprising. The wool of commerce was still inconsiderable, although the flocks of both colonies amounted to 200,000. Before the merino was introduced, the fleece was considered worthless. The operation of shearing was often delayed until the sheep were injured; it was a deduction from the profit. The wool was burnt, or thrown into the stockyards as manure.

In 1819 the captain of the "Regalia" accepted a proportion of Van Diemen's Land wool in exchange for merchandise.

To Mr. Henry Hopkins the public are indebted for the first appreciation of Tasmanian wool. In September, 1821, he offered by advertisement a price in money, and bought at 1d. per pound. Twelve bales were sold in London, the entire wool export of the colony, for 7d. per pound, or £88; the expenses amounting to nearly half that sum. Merchants continued to purchase, settlers to improve, their flocks. In 1823 five hundred and fifty bales were exported in the "Deveron," and an equal quantity in other vessels; and the wool of Clarendon rivalled the flocks of Port Jackson. Melville and Bent relate some curious facts concerning trade and the medium of exchange. Promissory notes were freely circulated, every trader issuing them from sixpence upwards. The want of coin induced the Government to pay the debts it incurred in rum, which, commonly valued at £1 per bottle, passed from hand to hand. In 1810 dollars were imported from Bengal; the centre was struck out, and valued at 1s. 3d.; but the ring dollar was issued at its original value of 5s. The Government, however, received it back at 4s., thus gaining 20 per cent. Macquarie visited Van Diemen's Land a second time in 1821. On his former visit in 1811, the population then being 1500; now (1821) it was 7400, with greatly augmented resources; 15,000 acres of cultivated land, 35,000 head of horned cattle, 170,000 sheep, 550 horses, and 5000 swine. Macquarie was received with great enthusiasm, and His Excellency was delighted with the reception, climate, place and people. He found the colony in a comparatively comfortable condition, and the free inhabitants prosperous; 426 houses in Hobart Town, and 2700 souls.

The Governor-General was fond of giving names. He named the towns of Perth, Campbelltown, Oaklands, Brighton, Roseneath, Sorrell, and Elizabeth Town. The latter was named after his wife, but was afterwards abandoned in favour of its present name, New Norfolk. Macquarie Street, Plains, Harbour, and River were named after the Governor-General. St. David's Anglican Church, which was commenced during Davey's government, was not completed until 1822, and was consecrated in the following year by the Rev. Samuel Marsden, Senior Chaplain of New South Wales, and on the same occasion the burial ground was consecrated. The Rev. Robert Knopwood, the first clergyman to reach Van Diemen's Land, arrived in the colony with Collins' fleet in 1803. In addition to his clerical functions, he regularly presided at the magisterial bench. Great exception has been taken to him acting as a magistrate, as it is said the office interfered considerably with his ministerial duties; but it must be interposed that in those days the number out of which a selection for such a post could be made was very limited, and we question very much whether the clergymen of the present day, who are obliged to get up bazaars and tea-meetings, do not find that their really spiritual vocation is seriously disturbed thereby. Be this as it may, he was not, however, the *beau ideal* of a spiritual adviser, and it is only his convivial friends who made light of his freaks of folly, whilst his little white pony also gained some notoriety. Service, during the long interval that elapsed from the laying of the foundation-stone of St. David's until the completion of the edifice, was held under the verandah of Government House, then a wooden building in Barrack Square (weather permitting,) or in the King's store. Mr. Knopwood received a grant of thirty acres of land at Cottage Green, Hobart Town, reaching over what is now known as the New Wharf and Battery Point, one of the most valuable sites in the colony; he was subsequently appointed chaplain to a country district. Mr. Knopwood offered the whole block for £800. Mr. Knopwood died in 1838, and was succeeded by the Rev. William Bedford. He may be regarded as what is now known as a Broad Churchman. In the absence of a clergyman it was customary for the magistrates to conduct public worship, or, where that was not possible, to assemble the prisoners, and, after inspection, to address to them a few words of advice.

The Rev. Benjamin Carvosso, whose ship called at Hobart Town in May, 1820, on her way to Sydney, was the first Wesleyan minister to visit the island, and delivered his first discourse on 18th August, 1820, from the steps of the Courthouse. The text was from Ephesians, "Wherefore He saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light." That the colony required such addresses may be gathered from Mr. Carvosso's description of the inhabitants, whom he pronounced to be kindly, but dissolute. At New Norfolk and Pittwater, with a population of several hundreds, no religious services had been held. The effect of Mr. Carvosso's eloquent appeals to the spiritual condition of his audience was exhibited in a most marked degree. Several soldiers of the 58th Regiment who at

GOVERNOR SORRELL'S ADMINISTRATION.

25

Sydney had embraced the doctrine of Methodism were quartered in the island, urged a Mr. Noakes to secure a room for worship. Eight persons met on 29th October, 1820, at a house in Collins Street, Hobart Town, and next removed to the residence of a Mr. Wallis. Corporal Waddy, who appears to have been their leader, was, together with the soldiers, during the hour that they were joining in praise, prayer and exhortation, violently assailed with great fury; their devotions, although for a time disturbed, were, through the interference of the Governor, allowed to proceed quietly. The landlord of the house, however, grew weary of the undertaking, and consequently they were obliged to seek a place of refuge. Donne, a carpenter, whose "lay-to" formed a workshop, was entreated to arrange it for worship, to which he at first gave a hesitating consent, whilst his wife, who was a Romanist, opposed the project in a most vigorous manner. Owing, however, to her superstitious feelings, which were brought into full play on that night when a violent thunder-storm set in, and caused the house to sway to and fro, she at once submitted to the Methodists having the use of the house. The building, becoming too small, it was enlarged to accommodate 300 persons. A society of fourteen members was constituted, and on 13th May, 1821, a Sunday school was established—the first in Van Diemen's Land. This is the more remarkable, since it was done in the absence of a minister. This man, Donne, had been a prisoner, but lived to acquire the confidence and esteem of his neighbours. His proper name was Cranmer, and he is said to have been a descendant of the illustrious Archbishop Cranmer. Mr. Noakes, the organiser in great part of Wesleyanism in the colony, becoming dissatisfied with the results, withdrew from their fellowship in 1823. On 21st September, 1821, the Rev. W. Horton arrived, and began to work most zealously amongst his people; but his description of the social state of the country is most depressing, the majority of deaths being caused by accident or drunkenness. He received a church grant of two acres at Hobart Town from Governor Sorrell, but the site was not considered suitable for a church. Mr. David Lord gave a small block of land in Melville Street for the erection of a place of worship. By his indefatigability he succeeded in obtaining contributions of cash and material to the extent of £400, but this amount was not sufficient, as the walls which had been raised remained long uncovered. In 1823 Mr. Horton retired, and the Rev. R. Mansfield, from New South Wales, succeeded him. By his exertions, and by obtaining timber and labour from the Government, whilst gifts and loans were provided by the Society in England, the chapel was at length completed. In 1822, owing to Mr. Carvosso's accounts of the material and moral prospects of the colony, many persons of a religious tendency were induced to embark for Van Diemen's Land. They sailed in the "Hope," and encountered great dangers in the British Channel. On their complaints the vessel was seized under an Act for the protection of passengers, and the "Heroine" being chartered for the purpose, they were transmitted at the expense of the Government. The owners, who accused the passengers of conspiracy, successfully appealed against the seizure. The first Roman Catholic clergyman was the Rev. Philip Conolly, a man said to be of the same genial

D

disposition as his friend, Bobby Knopwood, of the Anglican Church, with whom he was on intimate terms. He arrived in the island from Sydney in March, 1821, and he held his services first in Mr. Curr's store in Bathurst Street, Hobart Town. Land was granted by the Crown, for the use of the Roman Catholic community, in Harrington Street, where a plain wooden edifice was afterwards erected. Many amusing stories are told of Father Conolly's eccentricities—amongst the rest the extraordinary one of the selection of penances for the offences of his flock. The Rev. Archibald Macarthur was the first Presbyterian minister at Hobart Town, where he preached his first sermon in the colony on 12th January, 1823. At this time there were several Scotch families residing in the island, who befriended the Church of their fathers, Sir Thomas Brisbane, then Governor-General at Sydney, who belonged to the Scottish Church, aiding the cause in Van Diemen's Land with a liberal subscription. Messrs. Scott, Bethune, Ogilvie, Turnbull—the latter afterwards becoming ordained as clergyman of the church—and Dr. Officer (afterwards Sir Robert Officer,) were among the early supporters of Presbyterianism. The Presbyterian Church at Hobart Town was opened on 12th September, 1824. Mr. Macarthur, who acted as its pastor for ten years after his arrival, was, owing to some charges of improprieties, superseded and succeeded by Doctor Lillie. These were the only Church establishments in Van Diemen's Land during the administration of Governor Sorrell—the northern part of the island having no fixed place of worship. Although education had hitherto suffered as much neglect as religion, during Governor Sorrell's government an impetus was given to the formation and opening of many scholastic institutions. One redeeming point in Knopwood's character was that he was desirous of promoting the education of the young, and with this object united with the Wesleyans. In September, 1819, the returns received by Mr. Knopwood of the number of children receiving instruction in Hobart Town and the most populous districts amounted for that month to 164—the figures representing the children who attended both public and private schools. Mr. Commissioner Bigge, who was sent from England to report on a variety of matters affecting penal discipline in the colonies, objected to the system obtaining. There was an absence of supervision in the public schools, and there was no definite system laid down for the guidance of the teachers until 1823, when Mr. Peter Archer Mulgrave was appointed Superintendent of Schools.

The Post Office Department was what might be termed a rather impromptu affair in those days. There was a Postmaster at Hobart Town, but the weekly messenger carried letters only so far as Pittwater. In October, 1816, a great improvement was made in this most important department of the Public Service by the appointment of Mr. Robert A. Taylor as Government Messenger between Hobart Town and Dalrymple, the name by which Launceston was then known. The messenger was to leave each place on alternate Sunday mornings. The places were 120 miles apart, without the least track to enable the rider to steer his course; and considering that Taylor managed to run the gauntlet safely and escape unhurt by the natives, the undertaking may be considered as a very plucky one, and ably carried out. Launceston

GOVERNOR SORRELL'S ADMINISTRATION.

27

was a small unfrequented place at that time, and nothing can be told of its rise and progress, save that of oral testimony, which, as every historian full well knows, is most unsound evidence. A few rude structures at the east end of Cameron Street marked the spot where building was first carried on. The Rev. John Youl, formerly a missionary at Tahiti, was appointed chaplain at Georgetown. Until his arrival no clergyman had ever visited the northern districts of the island. In 1819 he made a tour and baptised sixty-seven children, and married forty-one couples, most of whom, through force of circumstances, had already contracted bonds of union in a manner not consistent with ecclesiastical law. Every person in the early history of the colonies was obliged to resort to the most primitive methods of civilisation, and the clergyman as well as the layman was compelled to use the best means available. For instance, when Mr. Youl visited Launceston, he was accustomed to call his congregation together by the sound of an iron barrel, which was swung to a post and struck by a mallet, and it was said that he announced his arrival by walking through the settlement in his canonical dress. He used to preach when at Launceston in a small wooden building where the Bank of Tasmania now stands. During the week it was devoted to the administration of the decrees of the civil law, whilst on Sunday the decrees of the divine law were announced. In front of it were the public stocks used freely for the punishment of inebriates. Women were frequently sentenced to twelve hours in the stocks, where they, like male offenders, were exposed to the gaze of passers by. Launceston was destitute of a clerical resident until 1824, when Mr. Youl returned from Georgetown. The people were sometimes deprived for weeks of a service, and for three years they had no clergyman. Mr. Youl must have been a man of extraordinary moral and spiritual feeling, for he is described as a man of the most amiable disposition; and although placed in a station under which scarcely one man in a hundred could undergo the trials to which he was subjected, he succeeded in cultivating the minds and affections of the young, and discountenancing every description of vice. The Wesleyans visited Launceston in 1822, and the Rev. Mr. Horton, when writing to Sydney for help, described the spiritual darkness of the people as most deplorable, and added that assistance to alter the state of affairs then existing was most urgently required. The administration of justice in Van Diemen's Land was very imperfect before the establishment of Law Courts. Enormities of the most diabolical nature were inflicted on free and bond for offences of the greatest or most trivial nature. It is said that even witnesses who did not give what the magistrate considered ample evidence were sent to the triangles, and that as late as 1823 one was ordered to be taken out of court and have one hundred lashes, so as to elicit more satisfactory information from him. A single magistrate had the power to inflict fifty lashes, while two could sentence to any number of stripes. Until 1822 there was not a lawyer in Van Diemen's Land; a schoolmaster and Mr. R. L. Murray were permitted to plead in court. Mr. J. P. Fawcner was one of the earliest pleaders in the Launceston Court. On 19th July, 1823, the British Legislature enacted a law to secure a better administration

of justice in New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, "and for the better government thereof," to expire at the close of the session of Parliament, 1827. The old courts, with their military functions, were superseded, and a Supreme Court erected under Act IV., Geo. IV., c. 96, in New South Wales as well as in Van Diemen's Land; and in 1824 Mr. J. L. Pedder arrived, as Chief Justice, from England, taking with him the charter of the Supreme Court. Mr. Joseph Tice Gellibrand was Attorney-General, and Mr. Joseph Hone (brother of the author of the *Day Book*) was "master" of the Supreme Court. By the Act it was provided also that the King might erect Van Diemen's Land into a separate colony, conferring on the Acting-Governor, in the absence of the Governor-in-Chief, the various powers conveyed by the Act, and in that case terminate the dependence of the Supreme Court on the Court of New South Wales. The Act of Parliament did not pass without a heated debate and discontent. Sir James Mackintosh moved that a jury of twelve should be substituted for the clause constituting a military jury—the most obnoxious portion of the bill. In this he was seconded by Mr. Wilberforce, but the proposition was defeated by a majority of eleven. Mr. Canning recommended a compromise between the friends and opponents of the bill by limiting its duration to five years, and to this the Minister assented. The settlers were generally desirous that Van Diemen's Land should be erected into a separate colony; but to this Governor Sorrell was opposed, as he thought the measure premature—tending to augment the expenses of government, and as being productive of other consequent evils. A public meeting was summoned, and a petition adopted by acclamation; the sole dissentient present, Mr. Murray, receiving some rough treatment at the hands of the petitioners. Governor Sorrell's administration came to a close in the early part of 1824.

In the early journals the name of Sorrell occurs frequently. Previous to his departure a banquet was given to him, at which complimentary allusions were made as to his successful administration of the colony's affairs. A happy coincidence marked his departure, as the return freight of merino wool, which the colony owed to his care and foresight, was shipped in the "Guildford," which carried him home. He is said to have been a good ruler, and his popularity, owing to his open-heartedness and affability, was extensive. He was respected by all classes of society, whether free or bond, "and never was a Governor more popular or a people more contented than Lieutenant-Governor Sorrell and the people of Tasmania while under his government, and when he departed no man was more regretted."* In addition to these social virtues, he was endowed with an active mind and shrewd penetration, his great object being to please all with whom he came in contact. Shortly after the arrival of his successor, Governor Sorrell sailed for England in the "Guildford," the same vessel which had brought him to the colony. A pension of £560 a year was granted him until his death, which took place on 4th June, 1848, aged seventy-four years. He was colonel of the 48th Regiment, and many of his descendants reside in the colony.

* *Bent's Almanac*, 1827.




Post and Telegraph Office,
LAUNCESTON.



CHAPTER IV.

GOVERNOR ARTHUR'S ADMINISTRATION.

1824-1836.

EORGE ARTHUR, Esq., fourth Lieutenant-Governor of Van Diemen's Land, arrived in the "Adrian" on 12th May, 1824. Formerly Superintendent of Honduras, he was well known as an officer of inflexible and energetic disposition. His administration, which had occasioned considerable difference of opinion, became the subject of parliamentary and judicial inquiries. Honduras, an establishment on the American coast, was occupied by adventurers from Jamaica. At first their presence for a time remained unnoticed by the Spanish Crown; but after a hundred years had been spent in protests and opposition, the Court of Spain reluctantly recognised the location of the cutters of logwood within its own territory. Arthur entered the army in 1804, and served in Sir James Craig's expedition to Italy in 1806, and being afterwards appointed adjutant of the Light Battalion on service in Egypt, was engaged in the attack on Rosetta. In 1809 he accompanied the Light Company of his regiment with the Walcheren expedition, and was employed in the attack on Flushing. Subsequently in 1814 he was appointed Superintendent of Honduras by the Duke of Manchester. At the same time he received from General Fuller the government in the following words:—"I do hereby constitute and appoint you, the said George Arthur, to command such of His Majesty's subjects as are now armed, or may hereafter arm, for the defence of the settlers at the Bay of Honduras; you are therefore, as Commandant, to take upon you the care and charge accordingly." In virtue of these appointments, he claimed both the military and civil command until he quitted the settlement in 1822. In 1820, Bradley, an officer stationed at Honduras, was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Governor on full pay, and knowing that the regiment of which Arthur was colonel (the York Chasseurs) was disbanded, he considered himself entitled to the military command by seniority of rank, according to the rules of military service, having refused to acknowledge any longer Arthur's authority, or to attend a council of officers to which he was summoned. Thereupon he was placed under arrest, and his sword taken from him by Arthur's command, and he was detained in prison for seventy-three days. General Fuller, having received an account of this transaction, ordered Bradley's liberation, but forwarded from Jamaica

to the authorities in Great Britain a statement of the dispute. The conduct of Colonel Bradley having been deemed inconsistent with military discipline, he was dismissed from the service without trial, but allowed to dispose of his commission. An action was brought by Colonel Bradley against Arthur for false imprisonment. His counsel was Lord Brougham, and Arthur was defended by the law officers of the Crown. The jury, considering that Bradley's detention was unnecessarily prolonged, gave him damages to the extent of £100. Subsequently Bradley was found guilty of libelling General Fuller, whom he accused in a statement which he published. It was to the effect that General Fuller had ante-dated Arthur's commission in order to justify the measures he had taken. He was not brought up for judgment. It was decided by the judges that Bradley was mistaken, and that Arthur's title to command was regular and valid. This was not the only charge preferred against Arthur. In Honduras slavery existed, and Colonel Arthur gained the favour of an important class of politicians by the compassion he expressed for the negro race, and his exposure of the connivance of magistrates at the cruelty of masters. Wilberforce and Stephen, the great advocates of slave liberation, who possessed influence with the Executive, considered Arthur a valuable coadjutor in this noble cause, and were supposed to overlook the arbitrary spirit of his government for the sake of his philanthropy. Arthur's reception at Hobart Town was respectful but cold, and it may be proper to notice the moral state of the colony on Arthur's assumption of office. In his reply, which was cold, he took occasion to express his conviction that the moral example of the free population was essential to the improvement of a class less favoured, and while employing his authority for the general welfare, he was resolved to maintain the rights of the Crown.* Such sentiments were just, but were not acceptable to the free settlers, whose lax morality was clearly perceptible to the new Governor. Although possessing the ability to rule, he lacked the art of doing so in a conciliatory spirit. He could not discriminate between the convict class and those free settlers induced to emigrate by the overtures of the Home Government. Governor Arthur was convinced that the only way to rule Van Diemen's Land was to regard it in the light of a convict settlement. He deprecated the mixture of the free with the bond as a most dangerous barrier against a stringent system of prison discipline. He accordingly set to work to carry out his policy without any regard to the circumstances of the colony. Many of the settlers were either unable or unwilling to contract lawful marriages with the prisoners or their offspring. Their example affected those in stations beneath them. All these were placed under a ban; the favours of government were denied them. Subordinate officers were dismissed the service, and whatever good this policy may eventually have effected, it called forth at the time a great deal of ill-feeling towards and contempt for the Governor. When Governor Arthur received his commission, he was authorised to govern under the rules of convict law. Those

* West.

GOVERNOR ARTHUR'S ADMINISTRATION.

31

free settlers whom the Home authorities induced to emigrate, forgot that they were living in quite a different sphere of society to that which they had recently left, and wanted institutions like those of the old country, where they had a voice in the affairs of government; a system which could not possibly have been carried out at that period.

The first session of the Supreme Court was opened on 24th May, 1824. The jury consisted of seven military officers. The first person tried was named Tibbs, for killing a negro, who, while on the watch for thieves, was taken for a robber. The negro, though not a constable, found pleasure in detecting crime, and in some instances succeeded. It was whilst engaged in indulging this singular passion, by hunting the premises of a settler, that he was killed by Tibbs.

The first prosecution for libel was at the instance of Mr. R. L. Murray, who was formerly a captain in the army, and had been transported for bigamy. He served twenty years, but his commission in the Royal Waggon Train having been declared forfeited, he came out to New South Wales, where, after residing some time, he settled in Van Diemen's Land, where his extensive experience and literary talents gave him an *entrée* to the limited society then existing. Owing to his opposition to the petition for an independent Colonial Government, on the grounds that it would not be instrumental in increasing the freedom or prosperity of the colony, the committee for the promotion of a separate Government issued a placard referring to the history of the dissentient, and thereby exposed themselves to a criminal prosecution.

The merchants complained that the duties levied at Hobart Town were higher than those fixed by Brisbane, the Governor-in-Chief at Port Jackson, as injurious to their trade, and the duties levied prior to landing were sometimes imposed upon wines never actually delivered. A request was made by them that the charges might be equalised with the other port, and that what had been charged them in excess previously should be restored. Arthur refused to entertain the petition. Dissatisfied with the reply, Mr. Dudley Fereday, the Sheriff, was requested to convene a public meeting to address the Governor-in-Chief, which the Sheriff promptly declined on the grounds that his Honour Colonel Arthur was not mentioned in the requisition, and that there was no real *locus standi* for the meeting so far as the object the meeting wished to have set forth. The Sheriff's decision to decline with the request caused a meeting to be held, at which his conduct was severely censured; but the meeting ended, as all other meetings do where grievances imaginary are ventilated, with the impression that the colony was under a system of despotic rule. Trial by jury was a more important question, as it displayed the variations existing between the colonies, as it was permitted at Port Jackson and not at Hobart Town. Mr. Alfred Stephen, then a solicitor in Hobart Town, brought the matter before the Court, but Judge Pedder ruled that civil juries were not legal unless with Royal sanction.

General Darling visited Hobart Town on his way from England to assume office of the government of New South Wales, and the separation of the local government

from that of Sydney was formally commenced. His arrival was a time of great festivity, more especially as he proclaimed the independence of the colony on New South Wales, 3rd December, 1825. Up to that time the dependent settlement had been ruled by those who had been addressed, or were addressed, as his Honour. After the visit Governor Arthur was addressed as his Excellency. The colonists were pleased with the change, for which they had sent a petition to the Home Government in April of the previous year. Although opposed to disintegration, we may say that, owing to the distance from head-quarters, and the delays necessarily incurred thereby, a separation was actually compulsory. Events which followed cooled the ardour of those patriots who were clamouring for separation. Local, Executive and Legislative Councils were duly appointed by the Crown. The functions of the former were to advise the Governor on important occasions, and of the latter to frame laws for the government of the colony. The members of the Executive were—Captain John Montague, Chief Secretary (nephew of the Governor;) John Lewes Pedder, Chief Justice; A. W. H. Humphrey, Police Magistrate; and Jocelyn Thomas, Colonial Treasurer. The Legislative Council consisted of seven members, viz., Edward Abbott, W. H. Hamilton, Edward Curr, and four of the Executive Councillors. One of the acts which Governor Arthur committed shortly after gaining his new position as an independent ruler excited much interest in legal circles throughout Great Britain—the dismissal of Mr. Gellibrand, the Attorney-General, for what was considered unprofessional conduct in drawing pleas for a plaintiff, and afterwards acting officially against him in court. The question was brought before Judge Pedder, in view of having Gellibrand struck off the rolls, but that gentleman declined to interfere, as it was outside his jurisdiction. Arthur, with that pertinacity for which he was so remarkable, firmly determined to press the charge, and appointed a commission of inquiry, consisting of Messrs. Jocelyn, Thomas, Humphrey and Pedder. After an investigation into the whole question, Mr. Gellibrand was dismissed, but the practice of the English Bar proved that he had a precedent in so acting.* It was found that the first counsel in England often acted against a retaining client, and sometimes drew pleas on both sides.* Notwithstanding, the Governor dismissed Mr. Gellibrand, as he considered the practice and precedence of law courts in England were not applicable to such a colony as Van Diemen's Land. This action of Governor Arthur towards a gentleman who was highly respected throughout the colony rendered him still more unpopular. The division of the island into police districts, subject to a stipendiary magistrate (1827,) proved to be one of the most useful measures carried out by Governor Arthur. The new system brought the prisoner-population under the more immediate control of the Government. It was a great improvement in the internal discipline of the colony. Each district had a stipendiary justice and police clerk, an efficient police staff, a salaried surgeon, a small detachment of soldiers, and a public flagellator. The necessity

* Fenton.

GOVERNOR ARTHUR'S ADMINISTRATION.

33

of these establishments is illustrated clearly by many facts. In the first place, gentlemen, themselves masters, were liable to be biassed in their decisions, and where conflicting interests arose, a cool and impartial judgment was rarely given. The revision of their sentences by the Executive reflected on their judgment; nor were they at all times disposed to devote time to a patient and searching investigation, or to distinguish between a trivial and sound defence. Facts, now almost incredible, are related of the severity of the punishment inflicted on offenders at that period—the lash being the grand panacea for all minor offences committed by the settlers' servants. Some of the settlers were men of a kindly disposition, but the atmosphere in which they moved by degrees benumbed their feelings of good nature.

"It mends their morals; never mind the pain," was the maxim. The tyrannical conduct of masters often drove men to commit acts when in a desperate state of mind, and for which they suffered the extreme penalty of the law. It was not enough for these men to suffer extreme punishment as convicts, but they had also to undergo oppression at the hands of their masters, who considered it necessary to render their lives still more miserable. The English Criminal Law of that day was cruel in the extreme. Offenders were executed for crimes now punishable by a few years' imprisonment. It is now a well-known fact that many who then were transported would, under the present laws, undergo a few weeks' imprisonment. The theft of the cheapest commodity rendered a man liable to transportation, while many were thoroughly innocent of the charges upon which they were convicted. Some curious examples of magisterial equity in Van Diemen's Land are told. It is said that one of these dignitaries on a certain occasion when he heard his waggon in the street, delivered his sentence during his exit in the following words: "I can't stop; give him fifty." A cattle-stealer owed his life to the nervousness of the magistrate, who, before the case had been half investigated, said: "Give him fifty." A clergyman met a number of men brought up for disobedience, and sent them back with the following words: "Ah, well, give them five-and-twenty all round." This man certainly had not the power, or perhaps the will, to separate the goats from the sheep. Summary decisions by unfledged thinkers never had nor never will have any effect on the morality of a people. The duty of the Home authorities, when shipping cargoes of convicts to Australasia, was to despatch at the same time men qualified to adjudicate on crimes affecting the welfare of the community, and not to relegate such a power to those who were partial, indifferent or incapable. Another malpractice of the time was to despatch the man whom it was intended to punish with a note to the effect that he was to be flogged, which request was of course complied with, and then the miserable suffering creature was sent back. This enormity was increased by innocent persons often undergoing the punishment of the lash through having brought such missives, which were handed him by his fellow-servant, who rightly suspected what the contents were, and notwithstanding his protests of innocence, the magistrate to whom he handed the note ordered the punishment to be inflicted. This

E

system, like every other diabolical scheme, defeated its own ends, for it is recorded that another, who had been on a similar errand before, returned on the following day to his master, complaining bitterly of his suffering, but his low cunning prompted him to destroy the note, and thereby escape the punishment intended to be meted out to him.

It is, therefore, matter of little surprise that the annals of crime in Van Diemen's Land are so black ; but the cause may be traced to the severity of discipline carried out by settlers and officials, and the system of congregating together a most heterogeneous mass of all sorts, grades, and conditions of vice. There was only one outlet from this contaminating influence, but in the majority of cases it was but a forlorn hope. We allude to the home of the settler. Fenton, in his "History of Tasmania," says that "many personal reminiscences are too shocking to be recorded." There were, however, instances where mild treatment of the offenders produced most salutary effects. Numbers of bad men were reclaimed, and hundreds saved from ruin. A notorious culprit was reclaimed by gentle means applied at the instance of a benevolent master. Many other cases in which gentility and kindness towards men whose feelings had been outraged by unjust sentences were passed, and unduly severe treatment had been exercised, could be enumerated as to the beneficent influence of mercy towards the oppressed. The writer has heard many tales of the behaviour of the convicts at Port Arthur from the last chaplain stationed there ; and as a corroboration of the statement that kindness will quell violence, he relates the instance of a most violent felon whom he went to visit in his cell, as having made a most desperate rush at him. On being questioned by the chaplain, who had dexterously eluded his onslaught, he said he wanted to murder someone ; but he dare not think in his calmer mood of striking a man like him, whose eyes showed tenderness of heart, and whose voice displayed a sympathetic depth of feeling. The chaplain was the Rev. Rowland Hayward, now stationed at Inglewood, Victoria. Private service was no doubt intolerable, but penal settlements surpassed all the morbidly melancholic imaginations of man. Macquarie Harbour was selected for its isolated position, it having been established by Governor Sorrell, in 1821. Lieutenant Cuthbertson, of the 48th Regiment, acted as the first commandant, and was drowned two years subsequently in his attempt to save a Government vessel. "The name of Macquarie Harbour is associated exclusively with the remembrance of inexpressible depravity, degradation, and woe."* Macquarie Harbour is an inlet of the sea on the western coast, about two hundred miles by water from Hobart Town, and penetrates the country twenty miles till it joins the Gordon River, and then diverging to the right, Sarah Island becomes visible. It is now deserted and desolate, as it is a most inhospitable region. Animal life is with difficulty preserved, vegetation only of the coarsest description exists, its waters are discoloured by the decayed vegetable matter which mingles with the torrents which pour down from the mountains, and the fish may be seen floating to the shores

* West.

GOVERNOR ARTHUR'S ADMINISTRATION.

35

poisoned by the water. West, in his description of this convict settlement, says: "The passage to this dreary dwelling-place was tedious and often dangerous. The prisoners, confined in a narrow space, were tossed for weeks in an agitated sea. As they approached, they beheld a narrow opening choked with a bar of sand and crossed with peril. This they called 'Hell's Gates,' not less appropriate to the place than the character and torment of the inhabitants. Beyond they saw impenetrable forests, skirted with an impervious thicket, and beyond still enormous mountains covered with snow, which rose to the clouds like walls of adamant: every object wore the air of rigour, ferocity, and sadness. The moment the prisoner landed, if the hours of labour had not expired he joined his gang. The chief employment was felling the forest and dragging timber to the shore. These gigantic trees, formed into rafts, were floated to the depôt. In this service life was sometimes lost, and the miserable workmen diseased and weakened by hunger while performing their tasks often passed hours in the water. They were long denied vegetables and fresh food. They were exposed to those maladies which result from poverty of the blood, and many remained victims long after their release. On a breakfast of flour and water they started from their island prison to the main land, and pursued their toil without food till the hour of return; they then received their chief meal and went to rest. Those who were separated to punishment still more severe, lodged on a rock. The surf dashed with perpetual violence on its base, and the men were compelled to pass through wet to the waist, and even to the neck. They were destitute of bedding, sometimes in chains, their fires were extinguished, and they laid down in their clothes in a cold and miserable resting-place."

It had been found that Macquarie Harbour was ill adapted for the purpose intended. The bleak climate, the sterility of the soil, and the great delay and danger in navigating vessels to the port, induced the Government a few years afterwards to abandon it. The second penal settlement chosen was that of Maria Island, and was selected as a place of secondary punishment for educated convicts and others whose crimes were not of such a grade as to require transportation to Macquarie Harbour. Its approximation to the River Derwent, together with its fertile soil and salubrious climate, as well as its sufficient distance from the main shore—which latter advantage cut off all chance of escape by the prisoners—held out hopes of it being a well-chosen spot. This settlement was formed in March, 1825, with Peter Murdoch, Esq., as the commandant. In addition to the proposal for the removal of the site of the capital to Brighton—a proposal which, as has been already seen, caused much irritation to the Hobart Town merchants—another project about this time, the removal of the common wharf from the old jetty to the Rev. R. Knopwood's point, produced great dissatisfaction. Various merchants who had expended large sums in the erection of buildings at the old jetty, considered that, should the step contemplated take place, large individual losses would be sustained. The merchants, therefore, drew up a

petition to Governor Arthur, praying that no such alteration should be sanctioned. To this the Governor replied by saying that no such change had been mooted, and that "the survey of Sullivan's Cove, which had created the alarm, was solely connected with an application made to erect certain machinery in or near the water's edge." The first of the annual Sorrell dinners was held on 7th April of this year, when a large number of the most respectable settlers attended, many of whom spoke in eulogistic terms of Sorrell's administration. Commerce this year was flourishing and gradually extending, large quantities of fat sheep were exported to Sydney, and the profit secured in this trade induced further shipments to be made for several years. Wheat was also shipped in large quantities, and it may be safely said that, notwithstanding all the blots and stains which bespattered the mantle of the little island, it was able to show, owing to the enterprise of really chivalrous men, a record, during its twenty-two years of existence, of substantial progress. As an instance of the expense of living in those days, it may be mentioned that tea, which is regarded as a necessary and not a luxury of life, cost from £30 to £40 per chest. The township of New Norfolk, at this period, received very great encouragement from the new Government; the church was enlarged, and several houses were erected. Richmond and other towns showed several signs of improvement. A Government public notice, dated 29th June, 1825, contains the direction that the custom hitherto prevailing in all transactions with the Government—the dollar had been paid and reissued at 4s. sterling—should be discontinued, and that the dollar should be received in liquidation of sums due and payable to the Colonial Government, at the rate of 4s. 4d. During this winter the rations that were given to all fresh settlers for six months after their arrival were reduced to four months. This was the first check given to the emigrants, whereas hitherto every encouragement was held out to those desirous of settling in Van Diemen's Land. The British Government seems, however, to have repented of holding out inducements for emigration, which consisted in a promise of land for cultivation, and food till such times as he was enabled to supply himself from his own resources. It is to be regretted that a check was put upon that great stimulus to emigration which had formerly proved so advantageous. The new settlers were men of intelligence and character, which soon made itself felt in such a community as then existed. Each settler received a grant of land proportionate to the amount of capital he brought with him, the maximum area being 2560 acres. Exceptions to this rule were freely admitted afterwards, and grants of land up to 1280 acres were bestowed by the Governor, whose decree in such matters was absolute. Loans of stock and seed were granted to the settlers, as well as six months' rations for themselves and their convict servants. A guarantee that they should receive 10s. per bushel for all the wheat they grew, and 6d. per pound for all the meat they could raise, was given. These concessions were withdrawn in 1818, but the system of granting land free of all charges, with the exception of a trifling quit-rent, continued till 1830.

GOVERNOR ARTHUR'S ADMINISTRATION.

37

Governor Arthur was of opinion that every encouragement should be given to agriculture, and a society founded under Colonel Sorrell received his patronage. At a dinner given by the society, Governor Arthur and his friends attended. Every inducement was held out by this society—the Agricultural Society of Van Diemen's Land—for the improvement of the soil and stock, and valuable importations of the very finest description of woolled sheep were effected through the agency of many of its members. Owing, accordingly, to the encouragement of this society, and the inducements of the British Government, it followed that the finest parts of the island were alienated. Those who obtained grants of land spread themselves over the grassy plains of the interior and engaged in pastoral pursuits—many of the best districts of the colony remaining to the present day in their primitive condition and used only as sheep-walks. The early colonists, however, notwithstanding the boon granted them, were obliged to take the bitter with the sweet, in the form of not only undergoing hardships and privations, but also of living in constant dread of bushrangers and the infuriated aborigines—some of the latter, however, showing their appreciation of a kind word and tender treatment, but which, sad to relate, was often prevented by the treatment they received at the hands of the servants of those masters who endeavoured to win their affections. There were some settlers, notwithstanding all these temptations prompting the blacks to take revenge, who were deeply beloved by them. In another portion of this work a detailed account of the aborigines and their surroundings is given, as well as a few notes on, and incidents connected with bushranging.



CHAPTER V.

GOVERNOR ARTHUR AND THE PRESS.

THE site of the capital narrowly escaped a second change; the Commissioner, Mr. Bigge, considering that the seat of Government should be nearer the source of the Derwent, Brighton was named as the most suitable spot, it being close to an extensive and fertile country, and owing to the facility of communication therefrom with the interior. Arthur, having been instructed to determine this question, some advocated its removal on the ground that the prisoners would be beyond the reach of the temptations of the port. On the other hand, property was already invested to a large amount, and the merchants strongly opposed the transfer. Moreover, it was contended that the separation of the seat of Government from the chief population would have seriously impaired its moral influence. Arthur acted with moderation whilst discussing the project with the merchants and other principal inhabitants. In fact he did not seem disposed to press the matter, which was finally abandoned; and which, owing to the uncertainty as to what would be decided on, the progress of the place was for some time obstructed. Launceston was still more unfortunate. On the abandonment of York Town as the chief settlement, Paterson removed his head-quarters to Launceston; but when Governor-General Macquarie visited the island, he determined to constitute George Town the northern capital. The superior convenience of a spot at the head of the river to one forty miles distant caused Launceston to obtain a mercantile preference; moreover, an extensive fertile country adjoins it, whereas George Town lacks an agricultural district, and its pasture is poor. Macquarie maintained his project to the last, but Mr. Bigge's opinion had the effect of allowing Launceston to be the capital, and the head-quarters were, in 1824, removed finally from George Town. The principal objection to Launceston was the navigation of the river. Lighters, and even rafts, were employed to discharge ships, which can now approach the wharves. Captain Watson, of the "Aquilar," charged his detention for several months at George Town on the river, but Governor Arthur flatly denied the accusation. He said that the master had despatched his mate and seamen on a sealing voyage, and that, therefore, to excuse the delay he had no alternative but to condemn the port. During the rule of Arthur's predecessors, the Press existed only in name—the *Hobart Town Gazette*, of which Mr. Emmett was the first official editor, being under the strict control of the Governor. When Governor Arthur arrived, Bent resolved to act on independent lines,

GOVERNOR ARTHUR AND THE PRESS.

39

and moderately, to criticise public matters. He claimed a property in the title of the *Gazette*, and determined to free himself from a partnership supposed to bind him to the Government. Money, lent for the purchase of the material, which he intended to repay, was the link. His right to the property was disputed by Arthur, but having referred the case to Sydney, his claim was recognised. Arthur was at first willing to countenance a newspaper which, if properly conducted, would be instrumental in counteracting the social evils that existed, and for a short time he tolerated the liberty of the Press. Bent engaged Evan Henry Thomas as editor, and Robert Lathrop Murray was a contributor under the *nom de plume* of "Colonist," addressing his letters to the Governor, whose conduct he showed to be in great contrast to that of his immediate predecessor. In June, 1824, appeared the first article of the liberated Press. The writer of the article said: "We esteem ourselves a beacon, placed by Divine graciousness on the awful perilous coast of human frailty." "We view ourselves as a sentinel, bound by allegiance to our country, our Sovereign, and our God." "We contemplate ourselves as the winnowers for the public." Further on he says: "We desire to encourage the cloudless flames of rectified communion," rejecting "each effusion, however splendid, of degenerate curiosity and perverted genius—of misanthropic acerbity and calumnious retrospection." Such were the vows and resolutions of Mr. Bent. He added: "The duties of our typographic province are performed by the proprietor and one assistant."

The Governor soon afterwards established another newspaper, under the title of *Gazette*, which was started to suppress opposition. Colonel Arthur's troubles with the settlers began in real earnest when he attempted to interfere with the liberty of the Press, since many talented and liberal-minded colonists who favoured Bent's attitude became politically the antagonists of the Governor. Moreover, the contest with the Press upon which Colonel Arthur entered was not checked by the fear of lack of friends, such as Forbes, Chief Justice of New South Wales, who withheld his certificate because a newspaper stamp duty of fourpence was proposed in that colony. Colonel Arthur received similar instructions to those issued to Governor Darling, regarding the control of unlicensed printing, but, unlike Darling, suffered no open or covert opposition from the Chief Justice, J. L. Pedder. Bent continued to grow still more daring, and the first *ex officio* prosecution was instituted against him. The Lieutenant-Governor was charged with attempting to deprive Bent of his property, the fraud, as already referred to, being defeated only by an appeal to Governor Brisbane.

In another paragraph the writer alluded in strong terms to the incarceration of Colonel Bradley, which, he said, was a sufficient warning to the colonists of what they might expect from a man like Arthur. In one place he declared he would not surrender his rights to any tyrant. The Government printing, previous to this, was taken from Bent. George Terry Howe, who, on 5th January, 1825, had commenced a newspaper at Launceston, was induced to relinquish his position and become printer of the *Gazette*

at Hobart Town. It contained articles of news and politics, as well as Government notices, until the *Courier*, under the management of James Ross, LL.D., appeared in 1827. The *Gazette* was then issued as a sheet for official information only, and Dr. Ross was appointed Government Printer. During all this time the public Press of the colony was vastly improved, and the writers displayed a fearlessness that seemed to arouse apprehension on the part of some of those in authority. At the time to which we are alluding, the letters signed "Colonist" made their appearance. The depriving Mr. Bent of the Government printing and support was not all that occurred to him during this period, for he was twice tried in the month of July, 1825, for libel upon Colonel Arthur. He was found guilty by the military jury, and for the first offence he suffered three months' imprisonment, and received a similar sentence for the second. Mr. Bent, finding it impossible to oppose those who were supported by the Government, in the piracy of his title to the *Gazette*, was compelled to change the name of his journal, and the *Hobart Town Gazette*, of ten years' standing, was continued under the title of the *Colonial Times*. Bent, however, in his appeal to the Governor-in-Chief against the piracy of the title of his paper, had the appeal decided in his favour. He did not press his claim, for on 19th August, 1825, he applied for a license for the new paper, but was refused permission. He then sold the paper to Mr. James Austin, who was also refused a license because Bent was the printer. The good-will reverted to Bent, owing to the impossibility of carrying out the arrangement. In consequence of this restriction the *Colonial Times* was published without information of any description, save what could be gathered from the advertisements. On 19th October it appeared in deep mourning, the columns for leading articles and general news being left blank. An advertisement announced that the journal had neither a stamp nor a license for news. With a view to crush out the liberty of the Press, Colonel Arthur, in September, 1827, had an Act of Council passed, which made the continuance of a paper to be subject to the will of the Governor. The Act also authorised securities for penalties. Mr. Bent now handed over his press to Mr. J. T. Gellibrand, the late Attorney-General. Owing to Bent being a printer on the staff, the Governor refused to license the paper, whereupon Bent started an advertising sheet and a monthly periodical—the latter being under the editorial management of an able writer, who was at the time undergoing punishment. This course of procedure called forth a further exercise of tyranny, for an order was issued which threatened with punishment any convict daring to write for a newspaper, and Bent was imprisoned for a month for publishing an advertising sheet. He therefore published monthly from 1st March, 1828, the *Colonial Advocate*, containing much valuable information. Its price—five shillings a number—was excessive, and it was not adapted for colonial readers. The *Austral-Asiatic Review*, edited by Mr. Murray, appeared in February, 1828. The Acts passed in 1827 did not remain long on the Statute Book, since a tax of threepence upon all newspapers in such a small community prohibited any profit, and accordingly the stamp duty was not maintained.

GOVERNOR ARTHUR AND THE PRESS.

41

In the early part of 1829, two newspapers were published at Launceston, one named the *Cornwall Press*, and owned by Mr. S. Dousett, but its life was of a brief duration. The other was the *Launceston Advertiser*, subsequently under the management of Henry Dowling. The latter is now incorporated with the *Launceston Examiner*. It was established by Mr. John Pascoe Fawkner, who was rather a remarkable man in the annals of colonial life. He was but ten years of age when he left England with his father in Collins' expedition of 1803. Having removed, as he was obliged to, accompanied by his father to the Derwent with Collins' party, he would naturally know something, although it be but little, of the founding of Hobart Town in 1804. After his hours of manual labour he accustomed himself to the study of such books as he could obtain. He laboured as a ranger in the vicinity of Hobart Town, and being very steady, he soon acquired a little property. Removing to Launceston, he embarked in several undertakings, and as there were at that period no lawyers in Launceston, he was permitted, in addition to his other vocations, to prepare legal documents and plead for clients in the Court. In 1828 he became landlord and proprietor of the Cornwall Hotel in Cameron Street. His next venture was, at the end of that year, to enter into an arrangement with Mr. William Monds, a man of some experience in the mechanical department of presswork, to assist him obtaining type and other appliances for a newspaper. Fawkner and Monds then went to Hobart Town for the purpose of interviewing Mr. Andrew Bent, with whom they desired to make preliminary arrangements. On reaching Ross they learned that Mr. Dousett and his son had gone to Launceston for the purpose of issuing a weekly newspaper. This information caused a temporary disappointment, who, however, in company with Monds, pushed on to Hobart Town. They made arrangements with Bent for a supply of second-hand type, some paper, printing ink and a wooden press. Having secured a bullock dray and a driver about to start for Launceston, they shipped their plant by this vehicle, which, however, just as they reached where New Town now stands, capsized. It can be easily imagined what a confused mass would be created by this accident. The type was collected and thrown in a box, the press, fortunately, sustaining no damage. After the type had been distributed into their proper cases on reaching the Cornwall Hotel, they were enabled to issue the numbers of the first paper permanently established at Launceston. Removing from Launceston, Fawkner, as is well known, arrived in Victoria, where, by his energy and activity, he was instrumental in giving an impetus to the founding of what is now justly regarded as the most important city in the Southern Hemisphere.

An Act to regulate the printing and publishing of newspapers was re-enacted in 1828. It prescribed affidavits of the names of printers and publishers under extreme penalties, together with other very stringent conditions. It will, therefore, be seen that the Press was still held fast by the stern clutches of law, under the strong will of Governor Arthur, who, notwithstanding the vigorous battle waged by printers and

F

editors, pursued what he considered to be his duty. In response to an address signed by Meredith and several other magistrates, merchants and leading citizens, protesting against the restrictions imposed as needless, unconstitutional and debasing, as well as being contrary to the implied arrangements of the Crown when immigration was invited, the Governor said that the peculiar circumstances of the island forbade the freedom of the Press. In order that history may not lag behind facts it is necessary here to allude to some other events of the period, although not actually coming under the title of this chapter.

At this time the Van Diemen's Land Company commenced operations. Captain Dixon, commander of the "Skelton," came to Van Diemen's Land in 1820, and on his return to England he published a small volume bearing on the capabilities of the country. He suggested the formation of a pastoral company, with a capital divided into £100 shares, which he regarded would be a profitable scheme. Reports had reached England of the large returns realised by owners of sheep. The promoters of the company, therefore, resolved to venture upon a speculation which seemed likely to prove profitable. Flocks of an improved quality were proposed to be introduced upon a large scale. On making inquiry they found that all the pasture lands of the colony had been alienated, with the exception of scattered areas of limited extent, and that it was impossible to secure a solid block such as they required. They, however, having determined to carry out their project, applied to Lord Bathurst, the Secretary of the Colonies, for a grant of half a million acres of land on certain conditions. An Act of Parliament was obtained under which the charter passed (9th November, 1825.) This charter empowered them to employ their capital in pastoral and agricultural operations, to lend money on mortgage, and undertake public works on the security of tolls. Banking and commercial pursuits were forbidden the company, which received a grant of 250,000 acres in one square block at the north-west corner of the island. The land was ill adapted for the scheme, as it was heavily timbered, the higher ranges to the westward being barren and the open plains wet and cold. On this being represented to the Home authorities, the company was permitted to select their land in several detached blocks. A survey party was sent out, under the command of Mr. Henry Hellyer, to select the best lands in the north-west. He started on his exploring expedition in February, 1827, and on the 13th of the month crossed the Emu River, which he named from the number of emus he saw thereabouts. On the following day he named St. Valentine's Peak, which he ascended, and saw from its summit a fine pastoral country, naming it Surrey and Hampshire Hills. Two days following he and his party crossed the river which now bears his name, and on the 19th he came across a river running in a south-westerly direction, which he named the Arthur, in honour of the then Governor. Some native huts were found at the Surrey Hills by the exploring party, and some trees from which the bark had been taken to cover them. Mr. John Hilder Wedge was the next explorer of the district. He was sent to make an official

GOVERNOR ARTHUR AND THE PRESS.

43

report to the Government prior to the survey of the company's grant. Owing to his report, the company was permitted to select 350,000 instead of 250,000 acres. Ultimately, the Van Diemen's Land Company was allowed to divide their grant into six separate blocks containing altogether more than 400,000 acres, for which the only charge made was a quit-rent of £468 16s. a year, redeemable at twenty years' purchase. The company, however, laboured under great difficulties for many years. They despatched several ships from England to Circular Head direct, the first ship being the "Tramner," followed by the "Caroline," laden with free emigrants and stock, and were allowed a remission out of their quit-rent for introducing free servants, at the rate of £16 for males and £20 for females. The speculation, however, owing to losses sustained proved ruinous to the shareholders. About the same time an Agricultural Association was established in England, with a similar object to that of the Van Diemen's Land Company. The company received a grant of 40,000 acres of land in the Norfolk Plains district. They imported improved breeds of horses, sheep, and horned cattle. Captain Bartholomew Thomas, the managing partner, who arrived in 1826, was speared by the blacks in 1831. In 1826 the progress of the colony, both in the north and south, was rapid. There were upwards of 18,000 inhabitants; the Commissariat expenditure exceeded £100,000 in the year; there were a few taxes principally levied on spirituous liquors. In 1828, 49,424 acres of land had been alienated from the Crown, while the revenue derived from sales and rentals reached only £2418, nearly all the land having been given to the settlers as free grants. Up to this period more than 34,000 acres had been under cultivation. There were 2034 horses in the colony, 84,476 horned cattle, and 553,698 sheep. The imports amounted to £241,382, and the exports totalled £91,461, of which one-fourth was represented by wool. There were twenty-four flour mills at work. There were eight Government schools, with 410 scholars on the roll. By a new Constitutional Act, which came into force in 1828, the Council was increased from five or seven to ten or fifteen, with the Governor as President, who had a deliberative and the usual casting vote. The former oath of secrecy was abolished, and the *Gazette* published the drafts of proposed Acts. The members of the Council were appointed by the Crown, and vacancies were filled by the Governor's nominees. A majority of the Council was needed to pass an Act. An important change was effected by the Council being empowered to institute trial by civil jury, instead of the baneful military jury of seven. Prior to 1828, no system of finance was observed by the Government—the Home authorities supplying whatever was required for the maintenance of the civil, military and convict establishments. At this time, however, these departments were classified under three separate heads—the civil, military, and convict, England paying the expenses of the latter two through the Commissariat, whilst those of the civil branch were undertaken by the colony. Up to this period the Governor levied taxes at his will, but the new Act provided that for local purposes alone could any tax be imposed, and these the Act defined. Owing to

new measures of finance having been introduced, as regards defraying the expenses of the civil department, it was found that a substantial surplus existed at the close of the year. The chief source of revenue arose from a duty imposed on imported spirits and tobacco, and an *ad valorem* percentage on imported articles grown or manufactured outside England. The numerous fees, land rents and licenses, together with the other imports, caused a revenue of between fifty and sixty thousand pounds to be realised. The duty on imported brandy was 10s. per gallon; that on rum and gin, 7s. 6d.; and on imported tobacco, 1s. 6d. per lb., these articles totalling up a revenue of about £30,000. There were five distilleries in the colony, each of which paid £25 per annum, the same amount being chargeable to public-houses. Although the new form of government was a concession, yet the colonists regarded that, without representative government, their freedom was very much trammelled. The trial of Salmon and Brown for a murder at Macquarie Harbour (1829,) called forth in regard to the military jury system very uncomplimentary remarks. They could not agree as to their verdict, Lieutenant Matheson, owing to the facts disclosed, not feeling justified in giving a conviction. However, owing to the unanimity of all the other jurors he, after a resistance of three days, submitted. On Saturday evening the men received their sentence, and on the following Monday were executed. During their long deliberations the jurymen were allowed refreshments. Heartily tired out by the tediousness in discussing the issue before them, several made up their minds to elope, and accordingly, at a late hour, they fled and returned to their homes. They were, however, brought back, and kept under stricter watch until the conclusion of the trial. Amusements of the turf were discouraged in Van Diemen's Land. From an early date there was, at rare intervals, a match for large stakes; but in 1827, races were regularly established at Ross, the stand on the first occasion receiving the patronage of about fifty persons. On the conclusion of the races, a public dinner followed, but the waiter, having been blindfolded, the pudding was stolen from him as he entered the tent. It seems to have been altogether a very hilarious affair, as hats and coats disappeared, and one person, it is said, lost his boots



CHAPTER VI.

STATE OF THE COLONY.

1824-1836.



PREVIOUS to giving a brief account of the colony up to the date of Governor Arthur's recall, a few more facts relative to the period may be narrated. In 1826 attempts had been made to form a collegiate institution in the county of Cornwall for the education of youth and the advancement of science. It was proposed to erect buildings, and that the college should be under the government of a directory of patrons, and also to establish a public library and lecture room. With a view to carry out the undertaking, a subscription list was opened and a sum of £50 each was contributed by twenty-four persons on the spot. A commencement was made at Norfolk Plains, but the project failing, the proposed institution sank into a private academy. In 1828 the Government proposed to establish a school at New Norfolk, to be called the "King's Grammar School." The members of the Government were the board of guardians, and the master was in holy orders, but this effort met with a similar fate. The establishment, however, of the King's Orphan School in 1828 proved successful. Its chief object was to look after the numerous children whose parents were unable to support them, who had forsaken them, or who were dead. A committee managed its affairs, and protection was afforded to many children who must otherwise have suffered. Tasmania has always borne the reputation of being merciful to the fatherless, and not a few of the settlers have their names treasured in the bosoms of those who were either strangers or outcasts. One beneficial effect resulting from the various public institutions springing into existence at this time was a decrease in the spirit of party. In 1826 a mechanics' institute was projected by several tradesmen, and in 1827 they called a meeting of the inhabitants. Mr. Gellibrand was chosen chairman, and the institution was organised. The Governor was invited to act as patron, the Chief Justice was chosen president, and to Mr. James Wood was given the secretaryship. Dr. James Ross delivered the first lecture on 17th July of the same year, on the science of mechanics. The second lecture was delivered by Mr. Gellibrand, senior, while the delivery of a lecture by Mr. Hackett on steam engines, Mr. Giblin, senior, on astronomy, and Dr. Turnbull on chemistry, completed the course. Mr. James Thomson gave lessons on geometry to

a number of the young. After a slight lull in the success of the institution the promoters were enabled, by the aid of contributions, to obtain a library from England. In 1830 there were 200 members on the roll, and all classes of society endeavoured to further the objects of the institution.

Notwithstanding the unsettled state of affairs, chiefly caused by the depredations of bushrangers, by the hostile attitude of the aborigines, which had previously existed, and by circumstances of a political nature, the colony continued to progress. Emigration from the "Old Country" increased the population, the Home Government giving assistance to mechanics willing to emigrate to Van Diemen's Land, while military pensioners, in consideration of their coming to the colony, were given small grants of land, and four years' payment in commutation of their pension. This turned out an unfortunate arrangement for the pensioners, many of whom spent their money in drink, neglected their allotments, and died in poverty. With respect to the disposal of Crown lands, many plans were adopted, but almost immediately abandoned as soon as they had come into operation. At one time emancipists as well as the free settlers who arrived in the colony received a grant of land. The proviso that for 100 acres of land granted to the settler he was to cultivate 5 was subsequently omitted for the regulation that a convict servant must be kept for every 100 acres, and the quit-rent of 2s. was increased to 15s. per 100 acres. In 1828, every person with £500 emigrating to the colony was entitled to a grant of 640 acres of land. Previous to this a regulation existed permitting officers of the army, not under the rank of captain, to sell their commission in order to emigrate, and on arrival in Van Diemen's Land they could claim a grant. Many were attracted to the colony by this offer, and upwards of 500 grants of over 500 acres each were issued until the end of 1831.

Payment of quit-rent, a condition of most grants, was generally evaded, and ultimately a liberal compromise was instituted in its stead. The first land sales took place in 1828. Land was divided into parishes and offered for sale at a low figure, no person being allowed to purchase more than 9600 acres. In two years about 70,000 acres of land were sold for £20,000, principally to the large landholders who were excluded from otherwise adding to their grants. The system of free grants ceased on 20th January, 1831, and from that date the land laws emerged from the obscurity which had enshrouded them. Land had been granted in a very loose way, the Secretary of State and Governor granting it at will, and great confusion was frequently occasioned. In many instances, when surveys were made, settlers were found occupying land belonging to a prior grantee. Mr. Alfred Stephen declared the invalidity of all existing grants on the grounds that they were defective in form, the Governors Macquarie, Brisbane, and Darling having issued the grants in their own names instead of in the name of the King. This led to the appointment, in 1835, of a caveat board, under a statute empowering its members to adjudicate in the case of disputed titles. Each case being duly investigated, new grants were issued in proper form, and the security of titles

STATE OF THE COLONY.

47

guaranteed. The years immediately preceding 1830 are fraught with a decisive change in the history of Australia. There were but two colonies in the Southern Hemisphere whose affairs were administered by the British Government—New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land. Free emigrants began to be attracted to their shores. The agricultural labourers in England were in a distressed condition, which caused a great source of anxiety to the British nation, since the evils of pauperism tend to weaken the dignity of labour and self-reliance. Mr. Edward Gibbon Wakefield's theory of colonisation sought to remedy the trials of impoverished persons in the Old Country, as well as to point out the errors in British colonisation, and the suggestions of a new and more effective plan. His theory had not been propounded in the time of Pitt, and when it was known half a century later it was scarcely understood. Like all theories, it has undergone the easy censure of critics, and has been by many persons accepted as a model. It is by many considered as if its object was to accomplish what Wakefield maintained was not an essential or even necessary part of the scheme. Its main intention "was to sell land," some say, "at a high price," in order to create an emigration fund for the purpose of importing labourers and reducing the cost of labour. Wakefield, however, declared such was not the purport of his theory; but that it was intended by his plan that land should be sold at "a sufficient price;" that labour and capital should be combined; and that all the elements of colonisation should be collected to prevent the dispersion of population, the premature occupation of land by workmen, and the speculations of jobbers. Various projects of colonisation were formed by private associations. One of the earliest of these resulted in the settlement of Swan River, in Western Australia, in the year 1829. Grants of land were given under the condition that capital should be invested. It was owing to the favourable report of Captain Stirling, explorer of the coast in H.M.S. "Success," that the settlement was formed of which he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor.

Soon after the settlement of Western Australia, an act was passed (August, 1834) empowering the Crown to erect South Australia into a British province. Great pecuniary gain was derived by New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, owing to the ready market they found at Adelaide for their stock. Tasmania supplied the South Australians with split and sawn timber for their houses, sheep for their pastures, and grain. Soon after, owing to a want of regard for circumstances, the mercantile houses in the new settlement became insolvent, and hundreds were driven to Van Diemen's Land by poverty. Subsequently the colony of South Australia rallied, and although at the present time (1888) not in the most prosperous condition, yet it no doubt has a promising future. While speaking of the colonies then in existence, it would be unfair to pass over the settlement of Port Phillip, which owed its origin to the energy and enterprise of a few private individuals unaided by Act of Parliament, and devoid of a Royal Charter; and it is to Launceston belongs the honour of the founding of Victoria.* A brisk trade

"Jubilee History of Victoria and Melbourne." Vol. I., pp. 25-32.

between Launceston and Port Phillip was soon established. In April, 1836, no less than four vessels sailed from Launceston for Port Phillip in one week with sheep and emigrants. The prediction in *Bent's News* of 7th May, 1836, "that this," meaning Port Phillip, "will not only be a settlement, but one of the largest in Australia," has been amply verified. One of the results attending the exodus from Van Diemen's Land to Port Phillip was that provisions and clothing became exceedingly costly; but this increase was compensated for by a corresponding increase in all branches of industry. Sheep formerly sold at 5s. were worth £2. Four months after Fawcner left for the new settlement flour was worth £28 per ton; hay, £7 per ton; wheat, 10s. per bushel; oats, 4s.; barley, 7s.; fresh butter, 2s. per pound; and horses and horned cattle brought high prices. During the twelve years that Arthur administered the affairs of the colony, rapid progress had been made. In 1824 the population, including convicts, was under 13,000; in 1835 it had increased to over 40,000, a great decrease in the number of convicts having occurred during those eleven years.

The general revenue, almost wholly derivable from duties on spirits and tobacco, had risen from £17,000 to over £90,000, and the annual Government expenditure from £30,000 to over £100,000. The area of land occupied had increased largely, a million and a half acres having been granted, and a quarter of a million acres sold, the latter realising £107,000. In 1824 there were 35,000 acres of land under cultivation, while at this period there were 90,000 acres. The trade of the colony had also developed even more rapidly. The imports increased from £62,000 in 1824, to £584,000 in 1835; and the exports had risen from £14,500 to £320,000 during the same time. A most important source of wealth to the colony was wool, of which in 1835 nearly 2,000,000lbs. had been exported, whereas in 1827 only 200,000lbs. had been shipped. The price of this article was, in 1824, from 3d. to 6d. per pound, but in 1835 it realised as much as 2s. 6d. per pound. In 1824 there was but one banking concern with £10,000 of a capital; but in 1835 there were six of these institutions, having a united paid-up capital of £200,000.

In 1823 the Van Diemen's Land Bank was established with a subscribed capital of 40,000 dollars, in 200 shares. British coin, as well as dollars, was circulated, and a reduction of financial difficulties was gradually produced. The ring dollar passed current at a later period at 3s. 3d., and the centre, or "dump," at 1s. 1d. The charter of the Van Diemen's Land Bank having expired, it became a joint stock company, and enlarged its capital to £50,000, ten per cent. being charged upon discounts. The Tasmanian was a private bank, of which the Messrs. Gellibrand were proprietors. This bank yielded large returns, derived chiefly from the purchase of bills not passed in the regular course of discount, which afterwards obtained. The Derwent, established chiefly by persons connected with the Government, was opened for business on 1st January, 1828, with a capital of £20,000. At the same time the Cornwall Bank, with a capital of £10,000, was established by the merchants of Launceston. The Commercial

STATE OF THE COLONY.

49

Bank of Tasmania was established in 1832, and the Launceston Savings Bank in 1835. Instead of the two Government schools which proved sufficient for the wants of the settlement in 1824, the number had now reached twenty-nine, with an attendance of 1177 children. Allusion has already been made to the churches in the island; and therefore, for the present dismissing affairs ecclesiastical, it may be mentioned that instead of four edifices being used for divine worship when Governor Arthur arrived, there were now eighteen where congregations could meet for public worship, prayer, and praise. Thus it will be seen that the attraction of making money did not engross the minds of the community so much as to permit of the religious wants of the inhabitants being neglected. The means of internal communication had undergone a vast improvement in Arthur's time. In 1824 the mail was carried between the two principal towns once a fortnight, and that on foot; but the requirements of the colony demanded something more expeditious, and accordingly Mr. Montague was able to report that "the mail is now conveyed under contract in a mail cart twice a week between those two towns in nineteen hours (121 miles;) and there is also a public coach twice a week upon the same road, as well as several public conveyances in other places of the island for the accommodation of travellers."

Governor Arthur, by his administrative ability, contributed in a very great measure to the advancement of the colony. His efforts to suppress the depredations of the blacks enabled the settlers in the interior to dwell in their homes in peace and security. Bushranging at this time was almost extinct, which was in a great measure due to the more humane discipline which he introduced. Macquarie Harbour had been abandoned, and the prisoners were removed to Port Arthur, where a less rigorous treatment was meted out to them. This place, situated on Tasman's Peninsula, was especially adapted for a convict establishment, as the only communication with the mainland is by a very narrow neck of land, which was closely guarded by soldiers and constables, as well as some ferocious watchdogs. Escape, therefore, for any of these unfortunate culprits was hopeless. Owing to the employment of gangs of convicts throughout the colony many permanent works were accomplished. The New Wharf at Hobart Town was constructed at a cost to the Imperial Government of nearly £80,000. Roads throughout the interior were constructed. The construction of a causeway across the Derwent at Bridgewater occasioned a large outlay of money. In the towns public buildings began to make their appearance, and the settlers followed the example set them by erecting more commodious dwelling-houses. By these improvements the value of property was increased, and the general prosperity of the colony enhanced. The formation of a Political Association—whatever that may mean would be difficult to explain—at Hobart Town, was an event in the history of the colony which deserves notice. The object of this association was to make an endeavour to redress wrongs. Mr. Thomas Horne was honorary secretary, many colonists of high standing being on the roll of members.

a

The Association did not hesitate to state its views, all deliberations being held in public in the body of a hall, whilst spectators were admitted to the gallery. In order to amend their social and political condition, the members appointed a council of twenty-five of its body to represent to Governor Arthur the grievances which the colonists generally were suffering. The following gentlemen comprised the committee: Anthony Fenn Kemp, W. M. Gellibrand, George Gatehouse, W. S. Macmichael, T. Y. Lowes, J. G. Briggs, David Lord, C. T. Smith, W. A. Broadribb, Francis Smith, W. H. Glover, Thomas Dutton, Thomas Lewis, Thomas Hewitt, Andrew Bent, Askin Morrison, John Lester, James Hackett, Edward Abbott, G. Stokell, J. T. Gellibrand, Thomas Horne, Charles Seal, Henry Bilton, and Henry Melville. On 14th November, 1832, they addressed two letters to the Governor, wherein his attention was called to the impropriety of allowing convicts as constables, on account of the risk to which the settlers were liable, owing to false evidence. His Excellency was also urged to abolish the military jury of seven officers, and to accord to the colonists the right of trial by their peers. The reply that Governor Arthur gave to these communications was very abrupt, and revealed a great want of tact on his part. "He did not feel authorised," he said in his reply to the secretary, "without express sanction from His Majesty, to enter into any correspondence whatever with any such association." Those who knew the Governor's views in regard to according privileges to free settlers would not be surprised at his reply. So much space has already been devoted to the newspaper Press of Tasmania that it will suffice to state that at this period the Press was remarkably active in its struggle to obtain political freedom. Melville, who was the proprietor of the *Colonial Times* and the *Trumpeter*, did not hesitate to declare his opinions upon the leading questions of the time.

He denounced what is now known as the "back stairs" business, and he boldly declared that the system of prison discipline then existing was vicious and corrupt. The *True Colonist* was the property of Mr. Gilbert Robertson, whose name is connected with the operations of the parties formed to capture the blacks. On several occasions he was imprisoned and fined for libels, but although having undergone so many sentences of imprisonment, he, till the last day of Arthur's administration, continued to publish the most vindictive articles. The *Cornwall Chronicle* at Launceston, which was then in the hands of William Lushington Goodwin, displayed a similar spirit of acerbity, and announced on 28th May the recall of the Governor in a manner happily unknown to us of the present day. The disaffection of the Press was caused through what it considered to be derogatory to one holding the position of a Governor. Arthur's appointment of convicts of good behaviour to act as petty constables, his patronage of the Bible and benevolent societies, but not of the Turf Club, the favour he showed to some individuals, his bestowal of grants of land on his friends with a liberal hand, the appointment of his nephews—Captains Montagu and Forster—to the offices of Colonial Secretary and Chief Police Magistrate, together with some other acts

STATE OF THE COLONY.

51

on his part of an injudicious nature, aroused the indignation of many of the colonists, who desired to have their grievances ventilated in the columns of the journals then published. There was no other circulating literature in the colony, and therefore the literature, no matter how virulent, were patronised. Post Office messengers were selected from the well-conducted prisoners who carried the mails to the house of every settler, no matter how remote his dwelling. These men travelled on foot and performed some marvellous journeys. There were, however, some newspapers in the colony generally favourable to His Excellency, the *Hobart Town Courier* and *Murray's Review* and the *Launceston Advertiser* being amongst the number. The ordinary term of colonial Governors was limited to six years, whereas Arthur's had exceeded twelve, from which it may be concluded that the Colonial Office regarded his services in a most satisfactory light. When it became known that the departure of Governor Arthur was soon to take place, the members of the Legislative Council waited on him with a suitable address, which was presented by the Chief Justice, who addressed His Excellency in a most becoming manner before handing it to him. The Governor, in attempting to read his reply, was so overcome by his feelings that he burst into tears. A *levee* was held on the morning of his departure, and was attended by all the Government officers, a number of country gentlemen and settlers, and influential inhabitants of Hobart Town. Accompanied by all the members of the Executive and Legislative Councils, the civil and military officers, and many citizens, he proceeded on board in the afternoon of the 31st October. Previous to the departure of Governor Arthur, Lieutenant-Colonel Kenneth Snodgrass arrived to take the duties of Acting-Governor, on which he entered on 31st October, 1836, and continued to administer the Government for two months and some days. On Governor Arthur's return he was created a baronet, and appointed Governor of Canada. In 1847 he was made a member of Her Majesty's Privy Council, and in 1853 was appointed Colonel of the Queen's Own Regiment. He died on 19th September, 1854, after a long and painful illness, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his son Frederick Leopold.



CHAPTER VII.

THE BLACK WAR.

1828-1830.

DURING the administration of Governor Arthur the extermination of the aborigines began to take place, and it will therefore be necessary to devote some space to an account of this occurrence.

When Tasman discovered Van Diemen's Land, the island was inhabited. The voices of people were distinctly audible to him, and the recently cut notches, five feet asunder, on the bark of the trees, as well as the smoke of fires, were clearly visible to him. For 150 years after the discovery of the country it was completely forgotten, until Captain Cook was despatched by the British Government to explore this hemisphere. By one of those strange fatalities, highly unaccountable at least to the finite mind, he was the means of opening to the nations the channels of civilisation and religion, whilst to the unfortunate aboriginals he was the harbinger of death. When the colony was founded in 1803, the aboriginal inhabitants were supposed to number from five thousand to seven thousand. Although their origin remains in obscurity, yet it is certain that they were a race distinct from the aborigines of Australia, and this opinion is based on the fact that their hair was similar to that of the African negro. It was only the early voyagers who had an opportunity of witnessing the primitive manners and customs of the natives. Many of the aborigines, when the island was occupied by Great Britain, were obliged to retreat to lands belonging, in some instances, to tribes which were hostile; and in cases where amicable relations did exist, an unfriendly or jealous feeling was generated by the intrusion, a circumstance which threw all previous observances into utter confusion. Passing over the social differences which existed, and a philological discussion of the different dialects spoken by the aborigines, it may be observed, so imperfect is our knowledge of them, that accounts of their stature and physical structure vary considerably. Strzelecki, who observed the natives on their removal to Flinders Island, says: "The native of New South Wales has on the whole a well-proportioned frame. His limbs, less fleshy or massive than those of a well-formed African, exhibit all the symmetry and peculiarly well-defined muscular development and well-knit articulations and soundness which characterise the negro; hence compared with the latter he is

THE BLACK WAR.

53

swifter in his movements, and his gait is more graceful." It is generally acknowledged by those who had the opportunity of meeting with the aborigines, that they were a remarkably fine race of people. Robinson said that "they are equal, if not superior, to many Europeans." Of course he must have qualified in his own mind, by reservation, as far as regards physique.

They were addicted to dancing as a recreation, and in 1816 Kelly witnessed the singular performances of a large party of them on the north-east coast. Even captivity at Flinders did not annihilate the innate desire of indulging at times in their native dances. Backhouse, who was present on one occasion, describes the scene which he witnessed. He says: "After sunset they had a 'corroboree,' or dance, round a fire, which they kept up till midnight in testimony of their pleasure. In these dances the aborigines represented certain events, or the manners of different animals. They had a horse dance, an emu dance, a thunder and lightning dance, and many others. In their horse dance they formed a string, moving in a circle, in a half-stooping posture, holding by each other's loins, one man at the same time going along as if reining in the others, and a woman as driver, striking them gently as they passed. . . . In the emu dance, they placed one hand behind them, and alternately put the other to the ground and raised it above their heads as they passed slowly round the fire, imitating the motion of the head of the emu when feeding. In the thunder and lightning dance they moved their feet rapidly, bringing them to the ground with great force, so as to produce a loud noise, and make such a dust as to render it necessary for spectators to keep to windward of the group. Each dance ended with a loud shout, like a last effort of exhausted breath." By the use of catamarans, which were not unknown to the aborigines, they were enabled to cross the flooded estuaries of rivers, and also to reach islands some distance from the mainland.

The catamaran is a kind of boat, vessel, or, more accurately, raft or float used by the Hindoos of Madras, the Island of Ceylon, and the parts adjacent. The word signifies floating trees. It is formed of three logs of timber secured together by means of three spreaders, and cross lashings through small holes. The central log is much the largest, with a curved surface at the fore end, which terminates upwards in a point. The side logs are very similar in form, but smaller, and with their sides straight. These are fitted to the central log. The length of the structure is from twenty to twenty-five feet. The crew, in India, consists of two men. In the monsoons, when a catamaran is able to bear a sail, a small outrigger is placed at the end of two poles as a balance, with a bamboo mast and yard, and a mat or cotton sail. "Frail as such a structure may appear, it can pierce," says Mr. Edge, in the "Royal Asiatic Society's Journal," "through the surf on the beach at Madras and reach a vessel in the bay when a boat of ordinary construction would be sure to founder." The description of the catamaran found by Labillardiere in Adventure Bay differs very widely from that which is in use on the coast of India. It was of the rudest construction,

being made of pieces of bark and held together by cords made of grass. Lieutenant Gunn found one at Maria Island capable of holding five or six persons, and strong enough to drift for sixteen or twenty miles.

The migratory habits of the people caused them to construct rude huts, made of boughs and bark. The spear of the native was a long, thin ti-tree pole, ten feet or more in length, and pointed at both ends. The waddy was the only other weapon used. The natives were so far civilised, however, as to have learned the value of stones when fighting. Owing to their ignorance of any artificial means of ignition, they always preserved a supply of fire, and carried bark torches when removing from one place to another. They lived chiefly on fish, birds, and animals. They were exceedingly superstitious; they always went to bed at dusk, rising again about midnight, and singing until daylight, to keep away or to pacify the evil spirits. They believed in the existence of both a good and evil spirit—any other belief would be illogical, considering what has already been said about their habits of rising at midnight—and had some notion of a future state.

Their dead were burned on a funeral pile, a custom which was observed when the island was visited by the French in 1792. Robinson, the aboriginal protector, gives the following description of the manner of cremating the dead:—"I was preparing for his (Joe's) departure to Hobart Town for medical assistance, when his groans ceased, and with them the noise of the other natives. A solemn stillness prevailed; my apprehensions became excited. I went out—he had just expired. The other natives were sitting round, and some were employed in gathering grass. They then bent the legs back against the thigh, and bound them round with twisted grass. Each arm was bent together and bound round above the elbow. The funeral pile was made by placing some dry wood at the bottom on which they laid dry bark, then placed more dry wood, raising it about two feet six inches from the ground. A quantity of dry bark was then laid upon the logs upon which they laid the corpse, arching the whole over with dry wood, men and women assisting in kindling the fire; after which they went away, and did not approach it any more that day." On the following day, if any remains were left, they collected and burnt them, afterwards scraping the ashes together, which they covered over with bark and sticks. During the administration of Collins and Davey the natives resorted but little to aggression or violence, and those cases which did occur were merely retaliatory acts for wrongs perpetrated on them by the whites. Governor Davey, in a proclamation of 16th June, 1813, concludes by asking, "Let any man put his hand to his heart and ask, Which is the savage: the white man who robs the parent of his children, or the black man who boldly steps forward to resent the injury and recover his stolen offspring?" Governor Sorrell frequently issued proclamations on the state of lawlessness prevailing. One ran thus: "Cruelties have been perpetrated upon the aborigines repugnant to humanity and disgraceful to the British character." The proclamations of Governors were as Fenton

THE BLACK WAR.

55

observes) of no avail while convict stockmen, shepherds and bushrangers were wandering at large with deadly weapons to seize upon their prey. Immediately after Governor Arthur's arrival, application was made to him by a tribe of this unfortunate race for protection, which was readily though sorrowfully granted. They were placed at Kangaroo Point, across the Derwent. The Governor spared no pains in looking after these unfortunates who stayed happily and quietly where they were placed, until one of their white (?) neighbours, who ought to have known something of the principles of religion, even if he did not practise them, committed a savage murder. Splendid specimen of humanity, which led to these wretched creatures retreating to the wilderness! The beautiful Christians misbehaved themselves so far, although they might have sung a few minutes beforehand "At eventide e'er the sun was set," that the blacks were obliged to retaliate. Why should they not retaliate? They were treated worse than dogs or beasts of prey: they were hunted as we hunt rabbits in the present day. As for Bishop Nixon's explanation of the retaliation of the blacks, it is worth about as much as any other diplomatic announcement, and accordingly it is dismissed. While these shocking tragedies were occurring on the mainland, the natives were subject to cruelty from another quarter. Some of the islands in Bass Straits were in possession of bands of freebooters. These beautiful specimens of humanity, on a par with those already noticed, were originally runaway sailors and convicts from Port Jackson, who, it is supposed, settled at first in the small islands of Bass Strait, between Flinders and the coast of Van Diemen's Land. These men—more beautiful specimens of humanity—were known as sealers, and before they had long resided on these islands—not one inch of them belonging to them by right or title—they commenced their nefarious system of kidnapping the native women from their tribes on the north and east coasts of Van Diemen's Land. As other historians have related the barbarities perpetrated by our white (?) brethren on the blacks (?) it is only necessary to mention the shocking tragedies which had occurred. The ruffianly conduct of those scoundrels who were known as sealers deserves no name too harsh nor no punishment too severe. If the question be sifted to the bottom, no answer except a most childish one can be given to the question, "By what right do we possess this land of Australia?" We did not obtain it by conquest—there would have been some glory in that. Who gave us the title deeds? Jaga Jaga's title deeds to Batman were as valid as, and more so than any title the British Crown could give. Here is a specimen of humanity as given by Fenton. "The sealers were not long upon the islands before they commenced a systematic mode of kidnapping the native women from their tribes on the north and east coasts of Van Diemen's Land. They practised every degree of falsehood and deceit" [mark the words] "to get possession of the women and carry them off to the islands in their boats." It is unnecessary to refer at any great length to the barbarities of white savages which were put an end to by grape shot in the States some few years back, and might have been put an end to

in Van Diemen's Land by the same process. "Force till right is ready," was poor Matthew Arnold's motto, and it is the only one workable. Sometimes the black women were tempted to go voluntarily, but generally speaking they were purchased from their relatives, and went away with reluctance. At other times they were violently seized, whilst their protectors were ruthlessly shot down. Mr. Backhouse gives the following account of the rescue of two aboriginal women from the sealers :—" In the afternoon we brought up under Circular Head, where a whaleboat belonging to a sealer residing on Stack Island came alongside the cutter. Seated at the stern was a native young woman of interesting appearance, neatly dressed, and having her hair cut off, according to the common custom among her sex in this land. The mild expression of her features was beclouded by sadness. When she spoke, which was rarely, it was in a low tone. The sealers appeared to treat her kindly, but there was something in their manner that excited suspicion. . . . On being asked if she would go to Flinders Island and live with her people there, ' No,' was her answer." On being told that the captain of the cutter had power to take her, and that the sailors dare not molest her, she at once, with a feeling of joy, declared her desire to go. Another woman, who had heard this statement, but who, up till then, had not exhibited friendly feelings to the occupants of the cutter, abandoned the sealers, and went with her baby in the cutter to Flinders. Inspired as the blacks were with a deadly hatred to their white foes, owing to the shocking deeds perpetrated on them, they adopted the most treacherous measures to seek redress. Stealthily creeping through fern or scrub upon a settler's homestead, they would wait until the male inmates of the establishment had left, and then, approaching with all the tokens of friendship, meanwhile dragging the spear by their side along the ground, they would attack the defenceless women and children, and execute crimes of the greatest enormity.

(Continued in Volume II.)



PART II., VOL. I.

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"







JAMES FENTON

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

CHAPTER I.

EDUCATION.

BY JAMES FENTON, ESQ.

THE enlightened condition of the masses in the present age contrasts strongly with the ignorance which prevailed at the commencement of the nineteenth century. The cause may be traced to the development of those great National Institutions for the promotion of secular knowledge which now exist in nearly all parts of the civilised world. They are the glory of the age in which we live. They have broken down the barriers that hitherto separated the classes from each other. It is to the education of the masses that the British people owe the political freedom they now enjoy. By means of State schools the workman has been raised from the condition of a mere serf to that of a self-acting human being. The exercise of the franchise is open alike to the peasant and the peer. The career of usefulness may emanate from the humblest cottage as freely as from the mansion of the rich. In no part of the world is there a more admirable system of National education than in Tasmania. Many of her sons have risen from obscure stations in life, and very humble parentage, to fill posts of the highest trust and honour, not only in their own country, but in Australia, India, the British Isles, and other parts of the world.

It was not, however, to the Government schools that the earlier Tasmanians owe the proficiency they acquired in those branches of knowledge which fitted them for important positions in after life. In the primitive days of the colony—before the State threw open the storehouses of learning to the masses—there were very superior private schools established for boys and girls at both ends of the island. From these institutions went forth young men who subsequently made their mark in the world. Amongst these, we may be permitted to name Sir William J. Clarke,

Baronet, a native-born Tasmanian, who is now one of the most eminent scientific men in the adjacent colony of Victoria ; Sir Francis Smith, the former Chief Justice of Tasmania, who received his early education in the colony ; Sir William Lambert Dobson, the present Chief Justice ; the late Judge Giblin, and Sir Richard Dry, Premier, both of whom were born and educated in the colony. Many other prominent public men of the present day received instruction, when boys, in the private schools of Tasmania.

The first record of schools was supplied by the Rev. R. Knopwood, M.A., in the year 1819, when the colony was fifteen years old. There were, altogether at that time, 164 children receiving instruction at different schools throughout the colony. A Sunday school (undenominational) was opened in December, 1816, and another in 1821, in connection with the Wesleyan body. When Governor Arthur arrived in 1824, there was a very loose system in operation. There were only two schools under Government supervision ; Mr. Peter Archer Mulgrave, Chairman of Quarter Sessions, had been appointed to superintend them. In 1828 there were eight Government schools, with 410 scholars on the rolls. During Governor Arthur's excellent administration of twelve years, the number of public schools had increased from two to thirty, with 1331 scholars. Arthur took a deep interest in education ; he was the patron and friend of all institutions that tended to promote the interests of religion, morality, and useful knowledge. In 1828 he established an institution which was much needed at the time—the King's Orphan School, which served as an asylum for the offspring of those unfortunate women who had been transported to the colony and were undergoing terms of penal servitude, in which condition they frequently fell lower from the paths of virtue, and thus inflicted additional burdens on the State. The King's Orphan School was placed under the superintendence of Mr. R. W. Giblin, a gentleman of peculiar fitness for the management. He was the late Judge Giblin's grandfather. He and his excellent wife succeeded in establishing the male and female branches of the school on a system of economy, thorough efficiency, and high-toned morality, which nothing could surpass. In two or three years later the fine block of buildings at New Town (three miles from Hobart) were erected ; the school numbered a couple of hundred children of all ages, and in every respect the institution reflected credit on the authorities. Mr. Giblin afterwards built a commodious mansion in the same locality, and, having retired from the management of the Orphan School, opened a private academy for boarders and day scholars. This school was very successful. It imparted a superior standard of classical and commercial education to the sons of the early colonists. In 1835 there were about sixty boarders and several day scholars. Many of these rose to eminence in the learned professions, in the legislatures of the Australasian colonies, in the army and navy, and in other prominent positions. At this period there were other private schools of great merit in both the southern and northern sides of the colony. Amongst them may

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

3

be mentioned the establishments of Mr. James Thompson, M.A., and Mr. Cowle, Hobart; the Rev. Charles Price, Launceston; Mr. W. G. Elliston, Longford; and the Rev. H. P. Kane, East Tamar. Nor were there wanting schools for girls: Mrs. Clarke, of Ellinthorpe Hall, near Ross, had a boarding school for young ladies, which was quite equal to the high-class schools in England at the time; Mrs. Towner had a similar establishment, chiefly for day scholars, in Hobart. For so young a colony in the remotest part of the globe, with the adjacent continent of Australia absolutely uninhabited and unknown, except on its eastern and western shores, those early schools in Tasmania were not only most creditable to the colonists, but also fitted their sons and daughters for the exalted positions in life to which many of them have attained. It may be remarked here that the men who emigrated with their families prior to the year 1831—the year in which the system of free grants of land ceased—were mostly possessed of capital, and were gentlemen by birth and education, with exceptional boldness, determination and ability to face the difficulties that surrounded them in a new country at the antipodes, where their servants were of the criminal class, and they were exposed to many dangers from the depredations of bushrangers and hostile blacks. They carried with them, nevertheless, the habits and social refinements of their class in the Home country, and were thus instrumental in raising to a high standard the religious, political, and educational institutions of the young colony. They at once imparted vitality to the former, and never rested until they succeeded in obtaining political freedom for the land of their adoption.

Simultaneously with, or shortly after, the establishment of the private schools we have named, educational institutions under boards of management were founded with more or less success in various parts of the colony. As early as 1828 a King's Grammar School was opened by Governor Arthur at New Norfolk. The members of the Government formed a Board of Guardians, and a clergyman was appointed as master; but the effort did not meet with success, and the project was abandoned. An attempt was also made at this time to form a collegiate institution at Norfolk Plains, on the Launceston side of the colony. Twenty-four gentlemen contributed £50 each towards its establishment, with a library and lecture-room, but after a short time the college became a private academy. The project of establishing a college, however, did not die out. In 1846, Dr. Nixon, the first Anglican Bishop of Tasmania resolved to establish a college in connection with the Church of England. This scheme received a considerable amount of patronage both in the colony and in England; some £10,000 was raised by subscription for its endowment, by which means Scholarships and Divinity Fellowships were provided for. A fine block of land was purchased from Mr. W. G. Walker, of Vron, in the district of Norfolk Plains; the name was altered to that of Bishopsbourne; and "CHRIST'S COLLEGE" was opened in October, 1846. This establishment started with every prospect of ultimate success, with the Bishop as Official Visitor,

a qualified warden as head manager ; it possessed the finest classical library in the southern hemisphere. But it is said that the management was extravagant and injudicious, and the discipline defective ; so that after a brief existence of about ten years the college was closed. The property was let to tenant farmers, and from the rents that accrued an effort was made at a later period to revive the scheme in Hobart. The attempt turned out a failure through what must be regarded as indiscreet management. Quite recently, the institution was amalgamated with the High School at Hobart, which had been for many years the premier scholastic institution of the colony.

The HIGH SCHOOL was established in 1850 by some of the leading citizens of Hobart and residents in the country, on strictly unsectarian principles. Subscriptions were raised freely ; a substantial and ornamental edifice was erected in the Domain, where the Governor (Denison) had granted five acres of land for the purpose. A rector was selected by the London University, who presided over the school for a few years, when the Rev. R. D. Poulett-Harris was appointed in his place. Mr. Harris retained the management for some twenty-eight years, during which time the school prospered, and was justly regarded as a very superior educational institution. Between the years 1860 and 1886 the pupils of this school gained 14 out of 42 Tasmanian and Gilchrist Scholarships, and during the same period 91 pupils received the degree of Associate of Arts out of a total of 251 successful competitors in the colony.

By an Act of 1858, eight scholarships, each of the value of £200 per annum, and tenable for four years at a British University, are founded, of which two are annually competed for by male Associates of Arts, of ages above sixteen and under twenty, and who have resided in the colony for not less than the five preceding years. The awards are made by a Council of Education appointed by the Governor-in-Council, which body is also empowered to award other scholarships tenable in the colony, and to confer the A.A. degree upon all students who pass a satisfactory examination according to the standard of proficiency declared by the Council. Tasmanian law students who have acquired the degree of A.A. are exempted from a literary examination prior to admission to the bar ; and in England the General Council of Education, and the Royal College of Surgeons, accept the degree in lieu of the literary examination required from medical students, provided the associate has passed in Latin and Mathematics. Thus it will be seen that the Tasmanian system of education offers facilities to youths who are desirous of continuing their studies for either of the learned professions ; and each year two of the most proficient receive the advantage of a collegiate education at the seats of learning in the mother country.

The HUTCHIN'S SCHOOL, established by the Episcopalians, under a Board of Management, was built in 1847, on a site granted for school purposes in Macquarie Street, Hobart. The Head Master is the Rev. J. V. Buckland, B.A., who has

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

5

conducted it with great success and benefit to the colony ever since its establishment. Since the year 1860 the Council of Education has awarded over seventy A.A. degrees and twelve scholarships to the pupils of the Hutchin's School. There is an average attendance of 127 pupils.

The LAUNCESTON CHURCH GRAMMAR SCHOOL, established about the same period, with the Bishop of Tasmania as Visitor, is a kindred institution in the north. It has been of great service to the colony, and its pupils have gained scholarships and other honours. The Rev. A. H. Champion, B.A., is Head Master, and the average attendance at the school is seventy-eight pupils.

HORTON COLLEGE, near Ross, was founded in 1855 by the late Captain Horton. It is situated near the Main Line Railway, between Hobart and Launceston, in a pleasant and healthy locality. It is surrounded by an open, thinly peopled pastoral country, over which the pupils are permitted to wander, subject, of course, to judicious discipline. The pure, bracing air of this locality has been found exceedingly invigorating to the students, who, being removed from the distractions of town life, are thus enabled to give undivided attention to their studies. The institution is under the supervision and control of a President appointed by the Wesleyan Conference. The Horton Scholarship of £20, founded by Mrs. Horton, of Somercotes, near Ross, is open for annual competition, and the Manton Exhibition of £20 is awarded on certain conditions embodied in the Deed. There are about sixty students, mostly boarders. Many of the students of this College have gained the honour awarded annually by the Council of Education. The President is the Rev. Francis Neale, and Mr. W. W. Fox, B.A., is Head Master.

There are PRESENTATION CONVENT SCHOOLS at Hobart and Launceston—the former established in 1858, and the latter in 1873. They are under the management of the Roman Catholic Church, and impart a useful English education to children of any denomination. They have an average attendance of 284 and 256. The children display considerable proficiency at the annual examinations. The LADIES' GRAMMAR SCHOOL, Hobart, in connection with the Church of England, was established in 1870, has thirteen teachers and an average of eighty-five pupils. There is also a LADIES' COLLEGE in Hobart, presided over by a Council consisting of the Lord Bishop of Tasmania; Sir Lambert Dobson, Chief Justice; Thomas Stephens, Esq., M.A., Director of Education, and others. Lady Principal, Miss Giblin, Vice-Principal, with eight assistants. This College is undenominational.

There are many other excellent private schools in Hobart and Launceston, of which may be mentioned as well-established and superior institutions, the SCOTCH COLLEGE at the corner of Brisbane and Elizabeth Streets, Hobart: A. Ireland, Head Master. Two Scholarships, £12 and £8 respectively; attendance, seventy-seven. The METROPOLITAN SCHOOL, Hobart: Head Master, Rev. F. Shann, with four Scholarships—one of £12, and three of less value. The Launceston

HIGH SCHOOL, Prince's Square : Head Master, E. A. Nathan, M.A., with 115 pupils. The COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE, Launceston : T. Hogg, Master, seventy-six pupils. CITY SCHOOL, Launceston, with an attendance of 224. And last, but not least, the LADIES' COLLEGE, Launceston, recently established. This is such an important and valuable institution, we shall describe its rise and progress in detail.

The establishment of a Ladies' College in Tasmania under the auspices and management of the Wesleyan Church, had long been projected. So far back as the year 1863, the Australasian Wesleyan Conference passed a resolution expressing "a strong conviction of the importance of establishing such an institution in connection with our Church, and (this Conference) gives its consent to the Tasmania District Meeting to undertake the enterprise." It was not, however, until the Victoria and Tasmania Conference of 1880 that a committee was appointed "to raise subscriptions, and to take such other steps as they may think necessary for the establishment of a Ladies' College in Tasmania." The committee consisted of the Revs. J. Cope, G. Daniel, G. B. Richards, H. J. Lavers, F. E. Stephenson, G. T. Heyward, with Messrs. W. Hart, M. Tyson, J. Drysdale, F. Stanfield, T. Parramore, and R. Gee. The committee met in April, 1880, and decided that, in consequence of a liberal proposal made by the Honourable William Hart, of Launceston, there would be no necessity for further delay in taking initiatory steps towards the establishment of the institution. The late Miss Cowie, of St. Paul's, near Avoca, had left a legacy for this purpose, which, with accruing interest, amounted to about £700, and Mr. Hart offered to pay one-third of the cost if the latter did not exceed £6000—in other words, he offered a subscription of £2000. A list was then opened for contributions, and a considerable sum was raised. Amongst the donory were Mr. C. B. Grubb, £500 ; Mrs. W. D. Grubb, £200 ; Mr. E. Shoobridge, £150 ; Mr. T. Parramore, Mrs. Parramore, Mrs. W. Gibson, jun., and two anonymous friends, £100 each ; the Hon. F. W. Grubb, Messrs. J. and T. Gunn, R. H. Price, £50 each. The sum of £265 was contributed by the Wesleyan District Meeting, and numerous subscriptions under £50 each were added to the building fund. The committee then proceeded to select a suitable site for the College in or near Launceston. There was considerable delay in this matter. The value of land had increased within a few years by two and three hundred per cent. in some instances, and it was also difficult to obtain an eligible site at any price. At length, however, a piece of ground was purchased on the western slope of the Windmill Hill ; but building operations had commenced, a much more suitable place became available on the Elphin Road, about a mile from the centre of the city. It consisted of a well-built and commodious mansion, with about two and a half acres of land. This beautiful property was purchased by the Ladies' College Committee on the 17th September, 1884, for the sum of £3600. As a site for this purpose it stands unrivalled. It commands a magnificent view of the surrounding country. To the east and on either side are highly cultivated

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

7

fields, gardens, and orchards attached to handsome villa residences, which front, like the Ladies' College, on the Elphin Road. At some little distance, the North Esk meanders through the plain; while beyond the river rise slopes and valleys, in places thinly wooded, and in others under cultivation, with homesteads interspersed; and in the distance, more elevated hills and lofty mountains, with their charming variety of light and shade, complete one of the most lovely landscapes imaginable. No time was now lost in enlarging the premises. An elaborate and handsome design (as shown in the engraving) was chosen, and tenders were accepted from Messrs. Thompson and Bushby for the execution of the work for the sum of £4400. The wing on the left side was the original mansion; the tower and buildings seen on the right are the principal additions. The new buildings afford accommodation for forty boarders and a large number of day scholars. Altogether, the premises when completed and furnished cost about £10,000. The College was opened in January, 1886. The Rev. Spencer Williams was appointed President of the College, and G. Thornton Lewis, Esq., B.A., Head Master. There is a lady principal, assisted by a staff of highly efficient resident and visiting teachers. The course of instruction embraces all the usual branches of a sound English education, the languages, lectures on scientific subjects, including laws of health and domestic economy, and all the accomplishments necessary to a lady's education. One aim of the college is to train the character—to create in all who enter the classes “a resolute hatred of evil and an earnest love of goodness.” As a high-class scholastic institution, the Ladies' College has been quite a success. During part of the first year of its existence there were ninety-one day scholars and boarders on the roll. The excellence of the Tasmanian climate has contributed to the success of the undertaking by inducing parents in Australia to send their children across the Straits to be educated at the college, where, as the prospectus truly says, “No pains are spared to make the studies as cheerful and attractive, as much home-like, and as little school-like as possible.”

A very large number of private schools are open for boarders and day pupils in the chief towns and rural districts of the colony. At the beginning of 1887, they numbered (including those we have specially named) 165. The number of children attending these schools was 5495—2639 boys and 2856 girls. At the same date there were five Ragged schools, all at Hobart, maintained chiefly by the Government, and in part by private subscriptions. There were 600 on the rolls, but the average attendance during the year was only about 400. These schools receive £500 a year from the Government, and about £200 from other sources. There are four Industrial schools under Benevolent Institutions: the Boys' Home, at Hobart, with 23 inmates; St. Joseph's Orphanage, Hobart, with 39 girls; Hobart Industrial School, with 35 girls; and Launceston Industrial School, with 29 girls. These four schools involve an expenditure of about £2676 annually, of which upwards of £1000 is contributed by the State. There are also two Training schools—one for boys,

with an average of 30, and one for girls, with an average of 10 inmates. They receive about £1200 annually in the shape of Government aid.

We shall now briefly describe the progress of the State schools since the time when, in 1824, there were only two in the colony—one at Hobart and one at Launceston. In 1827, the settled portion of the island was divided into police districts, to each of which were appointed a stipendiary magistrate, police clerk, district constable, a police staff, and a district surgeon. Public buildings were erected in the country townships, including churches and schoolhouses, to which clergymen and schoolmasters were appointed; and a small number of soldiers were stationed in each village. During the twelve years of Governor Arthur's administration, the colony made rapid advancement in every way. In 1824, the population was under 13,000, of whom half were convicts; in 1835, it had increased to upwards of 40,000, of whom about 23,000 were free people. One and a half million acres of land had been alienated, and nearly 90,000 acres were under cultivation. All this tended to make way for the establishment of public schools in the rural districts. In 1836, when Governor Arthur took his departure from Tasmania, there were 30 Government schools, attended by 1331 scholars.

At this period there was no fixed system observed in the management of the public schools. Nominally they were open to children of all denominations, but the Episcopalians took the most active part in their establishment, and in the appointment of masters who belonged to their church. The salaries of the teachers were so low that, as a rule, only untrained persons who lived in the neighbourhood and had other means of living, were willing to accept the position of schoolmaster. In 1838, the British and Foreign system was introduced; a Board was appointed to look after the interests of education, and a few competent masters were brought out from England. Immediately after this apparent reform there was, however, a most remarkable falling off in the number of schools and attendants. The former were reduced from 34 in 1838, to 22 in 1839, and the children, who numbered 1380 in 1838, were reduced to 785 in 1839. We are unable to trace the cause of this decline in a country that was still rapidly increasing in population. From the latter date until 1847 the number of schools continued lower than in previous years. In 1847 there were only 23, but there were 2557 scholars. In the following year no less than 42 new schools were established, and in 1851 there were 87 State schools, with an active Inspector who travelled over all parts of the colony with indescribable difficulty on bush tracks and unmetalled roads hardly passable on horseback.

It was not, however, until the year 1853 that a radical change took place in the management of the schools. In that year a Select Committee was appointed by the Legislative Council for the purpose of making inquiry into the question of public education. The Committee in its report condemned the principle of denominational schools on the ground that "it would necessarily lead to the multiplication of small schools, and thereby either increase the expense to an amount beyond what

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

9

could be safely charged on the public revenue, or perpetuate the employment of inefficient teachers." Prior to this period public education was conducted on the "penny a day" system in a very primitive fashion; the central control was vested in the Governor-in-Council, and the administration in an Inspector of Schools. A Board of Inspectors was now appointed, consisting of Archdeacon Davies, Episcopalian; Rev. Dr. Lillie, Presbyterian; Rev. W. Hall, Church of Rome; and Mr. Inspector Arnold. The Select Committee recommended "that the charge for public education be met out of the general revenue rather than by local rate; that the penny a day system be abolished; and that the control of the Education Department be entrusted to a Central Board, consisting of members of the Executive and Legislative Councils, who should be empowered to regulate fees and classify teachers, such Board to be assisted by an Inspector, who should act as secretary also." These recommendations were adopted, and the Board proceeded vigorously to establish new schools. The new system commenced with 2734 scholars and an average attendance of 2024. In the year 1865 there were 102 schools, 5357 registered pupils and the average attendance was 4076. In 1882 the number of schools had increased to 181, with 9302 pupils and an average attendance of 6711. During the next four years the advance was still more marked. At the end of 1886 there were 209 public schools—16,014 distinct scholars on the rolls during the year, with an average daily attendance of 7866. The total expenditure upon State education during the year 1886, exclusive of special grants for buildings, &c., amounted to £25,858. The school fees paid by parents in aid of teachers' salaries during the year amounted to £8458. Each scholar in average daily attendance would therefore cost £4 10s. 11d., of which £1 1s. 6d. was derived from fees and £3 9s. 5d. from the public revenue. At the close of 1886 the estimated number of children living in Tasmania was, of ages from 7 to 14 years, 22,628. When the last census of population was taken in 1881, there were 19,322 children in the colony of ages from 7 to 14, of whom 7545 attended State schools, 4521 went to private schools, 3075 were instructed at home, and the large number of 4181 were not accounted for as receiving instruction.

From the above figures it will be seen that great progress is being made in educational matters, much of which is owing to the excellent system under which the Government schools are now conducted. As soon as the new Board was appointed in 1853, the Legislative Council determined to apply fixed sums annually for school purposes. It began by voting £9415 for the year 1854. New regulations were at the same time issued by the Board; the schools were made strictly undenominational, but selections from the Scriptures, similar to those used in the Irish National Schools, were to be read, and the other school books published or sanctioned by the Commissioners of National Education in Ireland were generally adopted. An hour was set apart for religious instruction five days in the week, when it was competent for the ministers of the various denominations

B

to make arrangements and devote each a portion of that time in imparting Christian knowledge to the children of the members of their respective communions. This system has continued to work fairly well ; but the Roman Catholics, in some instances, object to the principle, and advocate the adoption of a system familiarly known as "payment by results." "This system (observes Dr. Murphy, Bishop of Hobart, in his petition to the Governor-in-Council in July, 1884) consists in paying for work done ; or, in other words, a fair wage for a fair day's work. It remunerates the teacher of the school for the amount of secular instruction he imparts to his pupils according to the standard prescribed by the Government. The school is open to the Government Inspector, and allows the children to be examined by him in those subjects of secular instruction as are the pupils of the State schools, and is content with payment to be made upon his report and certificate as to the amount of proficiency attained, thus supplying a guarantee that the intentions of the State are carried out, and that the public funds are properly expended." Both the Government and Parliament, however, have determined not to recognise denominational schools.

In 1867 a Royal Commission was appointed "to consider, inquire into, and report upon the present system of public education in this colony, and the best mode of reducing the Government expenditure under that head." The report of the Commissioners clearly demonstrated the fact that reduction of expenditure was impracticable. They recommended compulsory education at the cost of the parents if they were able to pay the fees, and at that of the State if they were not ; the appointment of local School Boards and Inspectors ; a more liberal outlay upon school-houses, teachers' residences, and other matters. Most of the recommendations of the Royal Commission of 1867 were adopted by the Government, and the sum of £11,000—the amount estimated by the Board of Education as necessary for school purposes for the year 1868—was granted. The Central Board now consisted of honorary members appointed by the Governor-in-Council, and Mr. Thomas Stephens, M.A., Oxon., was the active and energetic inspector. Schools were established in any of the most distant and isolated localities where twenty children could be placed on the roll as attendants. In the course of time the Central Board became unpopular, and the local Boards, on account of the stringent regulations, which narrowed the scope of their usefulness, became practically inoperative. This condition of affairs led to the appointment of another Royal Commission in 1883. It consisted of the Hon. C. H. Bromby, Messrs. W. H. D. Archer, B. S. Bird, E. N. C. Braddon, Rev. R. D. Poulet-Harris, and Rev. James Scott. These gentlemen were required to "make diligent inquiry into the existing systems of public education in Tasmania and the neighbouring colonies, and the manner in which provision is made for the same," and to report and offer suggestions, &c. The Commissioners entered most energetically on their work, commencing to sit on 1st March, 1883, holding meetings almost daily until 19th May. Thirty-two

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

11

ministers of religion and leading citizens gave *vivâ voce* evidence before the Commission. Mr. T. Stephens, Chief Inspector, and Messrs. Rule and Doran, Sub-Inspectors of Schools, replied in writing to sixty-two questions; 82 chairmen of Local School Boards replied to forty-eight questions; 32 masters of superior schools, and other gentlemen interested in the question of education, replied to twenty-seven; and 132 teachers under the Board of Education answered eighty-two—all the questions bearing on subjects entrusted to the Commission to deal with. The Commissioners sent in a voluminous report, with evidence taken, and other documents, spreading over 260 quarto pages of printed matter, in which the whole question of national education was considered. They summarised the results of their exhaustive inquiries by recommending that public education in Tasmania be "compulsory, free and secular;" and in addition to these primary points, they recommended drill and gymnastics to be more fully recognised; an improvement in the training of teachers; an increase of salaries in certain cases; additional pupil teachers; private elementary schools to be subject to departmental inspection, with power to order any insufficiently instructed children to be sent to a public school; greater facilities to be afforded for the establishment of Industrial Schools, Reformatories, half-time, evening, and Infant Schools; a School of Mines in Launceston; an Agricultural School at the New Town model farm, and other reforms. The Commissioners also recommended that the central control be vested in a Minister of the Crown, to be aided by a paid Director, and a Board of Patronage and Advice, consisting of elected members of District Boards; that the members of District Boards be elected by the ratepayers; that a law be enacted prohibiting the employment of children under twelve years of age in factories; and that increased grants be awarded for the encouragement of Superior Education. Parliament did not entirely assent to these proposals. The Board of Education was abolished, and the central control vested in a responsible Minister. Chief Inspector Stephens was appointed Director of Education; but the District Boards are still appointed by the Executive, instead of being elected by the ratepayers, and no central Board of Advice exists. By the Act of 1885 the system of instruction is, as before, undenominational, and compulsory in the case of children whose ages are from seven to thirteen years; but school fees, regulated by the Governor-in-Council, are required from parents who are able to pay. In all cases of poverty, children are admitted free of any payment whatever. The law requires parents, under the penalty of a fine for neglect, to send their children of the ages specified to some school, unless a reasonable excuse for failing to do so can be given. Children attending State schools are taken on the Government railways free of charge to and from the nearest public school. Altogether the present system is extremely liberal, and is working admirably. There are three Inspectors under the Director of Education—Messrs. James Rule, Senior Inspector; Gerard Bourdillon, M.A.; and Joseph Masters, M.A. Twelve exhibitions are annually awarded of the value of £16 13s. 4d.

each—six for boys and six for girls—tenable for four years from 1st July. Candidates must be between ten and twelve years of age, and must have attended one of the State schools for at least twelve months prior to the 1st June. The children who are not exempt are required to attend school at least three days in each week. Any who have been educated up to the compulsory standard may claim exemption from further attendance after they attain the age of eleven years. There is a provision in a recent Act that the head teacher of every school, not being a State or Sunday school, shall, under a penalty of £5 for non-compliance, furnish to the Minister of Education, in the month of January in each year, a nominal return, giving the sex, age, residence, and school attendance of every child attending the school during the preceding year. A school for Technical education has recently been opened at Hobart, and it is the intention of the Government to establish a similar institution and a School of Mines at Launceston.

THE FINGAL DISTRICT.

BY AN OLD COLONIST.

My experience extends over a period of some nineteen years. Nineteen years back Fingal was similar to an isolated little borough, whose interests were centred in itself, and that interest among a few selected individuals. The township is finely placed, high mountain ranges surrounding in all directions, giving a capital background, and overseer'd by the noble Ben Lomond. This township was the centre of large sheep and cattle runs, and the best lands were held in the name of a large estate of some 30,000 acres, Malahide. Few hands were employed, and the absence of progress can be distinctly traced to the fact of Fingal lands being in the hands of so few persons.

The adjoining estate of Tullochgorum was another example of the same depressing influences. Eastwards on the other side of Malahide comes Killymoon, a repeat of the other two estates—still less hands employed. This was, and remains to this day, the main feature of Fingal. Ten miles further eastward and seaward we come to St. Mary's. This district presents entirely new features—and a different class of circumstances. This is the district of butter and cheese. The land is all cut up into farms of various sizes. These farms produce from its rich grasses, cheese and butter equal to any production, and have been long famed in this direction. Bacon is also produced in large quantities, and a very important

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

13

and profitable trade for live pigs is carried on with the Chinese, who come down to buy from Thomas' Plains and other mining communities. The farms at St. Mary's bring at the present time a rental double that of former days. Wheat does not do well, but oats and peas give good returns, and there is some fattening of cattle. Within a radius of seven miles from St. Mary's township is some land equal to anything known in soils of splendid quality, and matching the famed Ringarooma description. There is the same luxuriant and overabundance of grass. This applies to Germantown, a small district high up among the hills, with its delightful and genial climate. Dublinton, within a mile or two of Germantown, is at a lower level, but much of its land is of exactly similar character.

In both Germantown and Dublinton there is plenty of freestone, and coal crops up here and there in the deep gullies. There is a disease common to both these places in the spring and early summer—"too much feed." The farmers cannot keep it down ; grow it will, and cattle get blown and die, and unless special care is taken to keep them in "fed-down paddocks," loss—and great loss—takes place.

This condition of luxurious waste suggests Silo's. It is impossible to keep sufficient cattle when this vast feed is in to make profitable use of it, because, as it will be at once seen, in the winter and autumn months the land would then be terribly overstocked, and starvation and ruin would result ; but with much of this provender conserved not required for current feeding, a much larger number of cattle could be permanently kept. These remarks apply to the similar rich lands of Ringarooma and elsewhere, and is very promising for a better and larger supply of winter beef. Proceeding on our way eastwards we reach St. Mary's Pass. It is often true that anything new carries the sway, so to some the pass on the Scotsdale Road was held to be far more entrancing than our old friend St. Mary's, of which so many descriptions have been given. Scotsdale Pass is associated with vast expanse of view, wonderful growth of splendid fern trees, and beautiful little trickling streams of water ever running ; but with St. Mary's there is danger abroad, and a feeling of what might be. The pass turns and winds in such a way that frequent opportunities are offered for the traveller to observe the tract. He will have to pursue along this five-mile passage. There it is right in front, a narrow road barely able to accommodate two vehicles passing each other. The side protection may be a log of some twenty-four inches through ; but it may be only ten inches, and you look from that bit of road down, down that deep gorge right away down to the bottom as far as the undergrowth will allow, and then you raise your eyes upwards to that ledge of road and contemplate contingencies. It is, of course, all right when you have passed along. Jogging with it may be thoughtlessness ; but occasionally it will occur to you how would it be if all was not right. A restive or vicious horse might soon bring disaster, and a paragraph with an undertaker's notice might be the result. However, very few accidents have taken

place ; but the awful depths do militate against some persons' pleasure in traversing this, after all, magnificent pass.

Falmouth, on the sea-coast, is reached by this pass. There is one estate—there is one owner—at Falmouth. It is let to two tenants. Cheese, butter and cattle fattening is the work of this place, as well as at St. Mary's, and in all three the produce is equal to any elsewhere. Falmouth has a nice beach. I have said its all—there is nothing more ; it is done. At one time Falmouth may have been of some importance, but its glory has long since departed. In the old days, however, it was the shipping port for the whole of the Fingal district, right down below Avoca. There was always delay and trouble. Cargo would be carried from Hobart to George's Bay, and back to Hobart again, the vessel being unable to land that cargo, and when the fine main road was completed, the waggon took the place of the sailing vessel, and now the railway system is connected with St. Mary's. The carrying is easy and quick to any locality.

Some few miles towards George's Bay is the lovely river Scamander. There is a good future for this bit of water some day. Curving and winding its way in all directions, widening out its waters here and there into lake form, there is scope for a pretty sail in many places. The whole surroundings are very beautiful. You can get good fishing and good shooting. What is wanted is a good accommodation house, stabling, &c., and some three or four-roomed detached cottages, plainly furnished, for letting, with use of boat, fishing tackle, &c., food and bedding supplied from the big house, and a pleasant proprietor with a famous helpmate. As it is, there is nothing for it but to take a run to the Scamander and back again to Falmouth.

George's Bay, farther on, used to belong to the Fingal district. Some years back this interesting and pretty port was cut off and tacked on elsewhere, so we must return back by the same road we came, retracing our steps up that pass. It is a slow trudge under the most favourable circumstances, either for man or horse.

Getting back to Fingal we run out to Mangana, five miles from that township, the first place in the colony where gold was found, I believe. This little out-of-the-way place has been the scene of many changes, intermittent successes, and back again to dreary inactivity. The Mangana gets a turn every few years. So it is with Mathina, up and down, ever and again each place shakes herself up as it were, casts aside her sloth, and quickens into fresh life, attracting by wondrous finds and promised wealth. The speculation peg goes to work, and land is marked off in all directions. Companies are formed and calls made, and the jingling of the money changing hands is the most promising sound and frequently the last heard, and then slumber again overtakes the overtaxed, and Mangana and Mathina go into hiding. But both these places will come out right yet, and the sooner when we can get true and faithful legitimate mining. Mathina, I should have said, is sixteen miles at right angles to Mangana from Fingal.

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

15

FERNS OF TASMANIA.

It is a well-known fact that the Colony of Tasmania, next to New Zealand, produces the finest ferns in the world, both as regards variety and delicacy of structure ; and as Tasmania abounds in picturesque scenes, a walk through the fern ravines is to the traveller a source of pleasure, while to the student of botany the opportunity for study is unsurpassed. It is now our purpose to mention briefly those ferns which are peculiar to the colony, and as the range is wide, we will particularise only a few on the list. First we have the *Gleichenia*, a creeping fern, of which there are several varieties which are to be found chiefly in the northern part of the colony. These varieties are the *Gleichenia Microphylla*, which is highly esteemed in the English gardens. The *Gleichenia Dicorpa* is rather a common Tasmanian plant, and varies extremely in the amount of woolly clothing it bears. The Tasmanian specimens are much larger than those which are found in any of the other colonies. The last and most valuable of this family, the *Gleichenia Flabillatta*, or broad-frond fern, is to be found along the banks of streams in the north-eastern portion of the colony, is highly prized in the English market, and will command a high price there, specimen plants having been sold at from twenty to forty guineas each. The *Dicksonia* ferns are noted for the height of the trees; the variety in Tasmania have trunks from thirty to fifty feet high, with fronds from six to twelve feet long, and are to be found in nearly every portion of the colony. The varieties are the *Antartica* and *Dubia*. Among the most beautiful ferns in the world are the *Hymenophyllum*, which are noted for the transparent texture of the delicate green glistening fronds, and are to be found only in the darkest recesses, where there is plenty of moisture. This is a great favourite with collectors, as it is very valuable in the English market. There are five varieties. The *Trichomanes* is a very delicate fern, often found clothing the trunks of tree ferns. The fronds of this variety are from two to five inches in length, and a fine membrane runs through the leaf. Although the *Adiantum*, or Maiden-hair Fern, is to be found in both Europe and America, yet the Tasmanian variety is noted for the peculiar fineness of its texture, which is superior to any to be found in the other Australian colonies. The varieties of the *Conaria* are very numerous, and are to be found both in low boggy places and on the tops of mountain ranges. They can be easily distinguished by the peculiar tufted fronds. *Asplenium* ferns are highly prized on account of the peculiar habit of bearing germinating bulbs on the panicles; hence the popular name *Bulbiferum*. There is only one variety of the *Todea* to be found in Tasmania, and it is by no means common. It is only found in the northern portion of the island. The fronds of this fern frequently attain the length of from eight to ten feet. Aside from the varieties of ferns already mentioned, there is a wide range, which are to be found in other portions of the world, and allied to these are a great variety of

beautiful mosses, to be found in both moist and dry places, according to the variety. Mr. F. Walker, who came to Launceston, Tasmania, in 1874, has made a specialty of collecting ferns, and has in his extensive enclosure every variety, from the Dicksonia, or tree fern, down to the very fine Hymenophyllum, or filme fern, which are so much esteemed for the decoration of Wardine cases. Mr. Walker is prepared to furnish collectors with specimens of all the varieties, which can be arranged in a handsome bound volume. He also devotes his attention to the cultivation of both Tasmanian and European flowers, among which may be enumerated roses and camellias, which are imported directly from the home of these plants, and thrive in the genial climate of Tasmania.

CHRISTIAN MISSION CHURCH, LAUNCESTON, TASMANIA.

THIS church was founded by the late Henry Reed, a pioneer of the colony, in the year 1877. The site upon which the church building now stands was formerly occupied by a hotel and livery stable, and the circumstances in connection with the purchase of the property are interesting. During a visit of Mr. Reed to Melbourne in 1875, a horse of his ran away in Launceston and met with an accident not far from the above-mentioned hotel in Wellington-street. The hotel-keeper, being a good horse doctor, removed the animal to his stable to care for him. On Mr. Reed's return to Launceston the coachman was sent to bring the horse home, but word was returned that he was not in a fit condition to be removed. The following day Mr. and Mrs. Reed called on the hotel-keeper, when an offer was made of the property for £1000, which was accepted, and in due time the purchase was concluded. At this time it was not Mr. Reed's proposal to found a church, but simply to establish an evangelistic mission station. It was nearly a year after the purchase of the property that he commenced to preach the Gospel. The work grew rapidly, and was so fruitful that in the course of ten months he saw the necessity of increasing the accommodation, and reluctantly took steps toward founding the church. The first place of worship was in a long wooden building 60ft. by 15ft., which had been formerly used for large dinner parties in the more prosperous days of Tasmania, but at the time of the purchase was filled with numberless bottles and rubbish. The *debris* was cleared away, gas was laid on, and the place was whitewashed. In July, 1876, the first meeting was held in this enclosure, and as the place was crowded from the very first, the necessity for larger and more permanent quarters was evident; but it was not until toward the close of 1879 that the new building, which is the present Sunday-school, was commenced. Until the new building was completed, the congregation had to be provided for, and to do this the stables on

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

17

the opposite side of the yard were cleared out, and many alterations were made in them to secure a comfortable place to worship. This served until the brick building was completed the following year, the first services being held by Mr. Reed himself on Sunday, 6th June, 1880. In August, 1878, a Sunday school was opened in what was formerly the billiard room of the hotel, and to it were gathered the poorest children from the streets, but after the completion of the new building the school was conducted there. For two years these accommodations were found to be sufficient, but in 1882 the remaining yard was covered over and formed into a temporary shelter for the large congregation that crowded to the place. This Pavilion, as it was called, had seats for eight hundred, and there were often more than that number present on Sunday evenings. In 1880, Pastor D. W. Hiddleston came to Launceston, from Melbourne, on invitation of Mr. and Mrs. Reed, to assist in the work, and his labours were eminently successful. A short time after the death of Mr. Reed, which occurred during the latter part of 1880, the building, now known as the Memorial Church, was commenced by Mrs. Reed, but was not completed until 1885; the first services being held in July of that year. The new church has a seating capacity of fourteen hundred, though sixteen hundred persons have been accommodated in the building. A few months after the completion of the church Pastor Hiddleston was prostrated by a severe illness, and on that account—for many months up to this time—was unable to take any part in the work. Supplies were then obtained from the other colonies until, in 1885, Dr. H. Grattan Guinness, of London, paid a visit to Australasia, and during his four months' residence in Launceston undertook the pastorate temporarily, at the request of the church, which he held to the entire satisfaction of the congregation. In August, 1886, Pastor G. Saltau arrived in Launceston, from London, and was formally inducted. His pastorate has been acceptable, and over one hundred members have been added to the church during the first twelve months. A sum of not less than £15,000 has been expended by Mr. and Mrs. Reed in erecting the buildings and providing for the work. At the present time the annual expenses in connection with the work are defrayed by the free-will offerings of the people, assisted by Mrs. Reed. A Rescue Home has recently been established, which is accomplishing much good; and an open-air service is held every pleasant Sunday afternoon on a hill on the outskirts of the town, at which the attendance varies from two to fifteen hundred.

WORKING MEN'S CLUB, LAUNCESTON.

THE Working Men's Club, as its name denotes, is an institution established for the working men of Launceston, and embraces among its members artisans, clerks, and labourers. It was established in 1865, the first meetings being held in a house in

o

Patterson Street, but these quarters being too small, rooms were secured on Charles Street. The promoters of the club were the Hon. Adye Douglas, Ven Archdeacon Hales, and Messrs J. J. Hudson, Jas. Wallace, John Richards, and the late Mr. R. Ure. In 1869 a lot was purchased on Elizabeth Street, and work was commenced on the present building, the necessary funds being subscribed by the members and their friends, assisted by Mr. W. A. Guesdon, now of Clapham, London, England, who in 1870 gave the munificent sum of £1250 to the club. The club-house was completed in 1871, at a cost, including fittings, furniture, &c., of over £2000, the object of the institution being to provide a place of resort for working men where recreation and instruction can be provided free from the temptations of intoxicating drink; the club is therefore run on temperance principles. The building contains two billiard rooms, a reading room and library, and eight other rooms used for various purposes. A well-selected library, consisting of 1500 volumes, is to be found on the shelves, and the library table is supplied with local, English, colonial and foreign newspapers. The entrance fee is 6d, with a subscription of 3d. per week, which entitles a member to all the privileges of the club, which is entirely self-supporting, and is managed by a committee elected annually. The club rooms are available to members from 9 a.m. to 10.30 p.m.; and though various games are permitted and encouraged, gambling in any form is strictly prohibited by the rules. The officers for 1887-8 are Hon. Adye Douglas (President,) T. J. Holmes (Vice-President,) C. K. Ellis (Secretary,) John Ellis (Treasurer,) and a committee of eighteen members. The annual income from all sources is in the neighbourhood of £250, and the present membership 150. The Launceston Savings, Investment and Building Society, which sprang from this institution, was organised in 1867. The weekly meetings for the purpose of receiving the payment of subscriptions are held in one of the rooms of the club, but all other business is transacted at the office of the secretary, Mr. Alex. Fowler. This institution has at present 439 shareholders, holding 2795 shares at £15 per share.

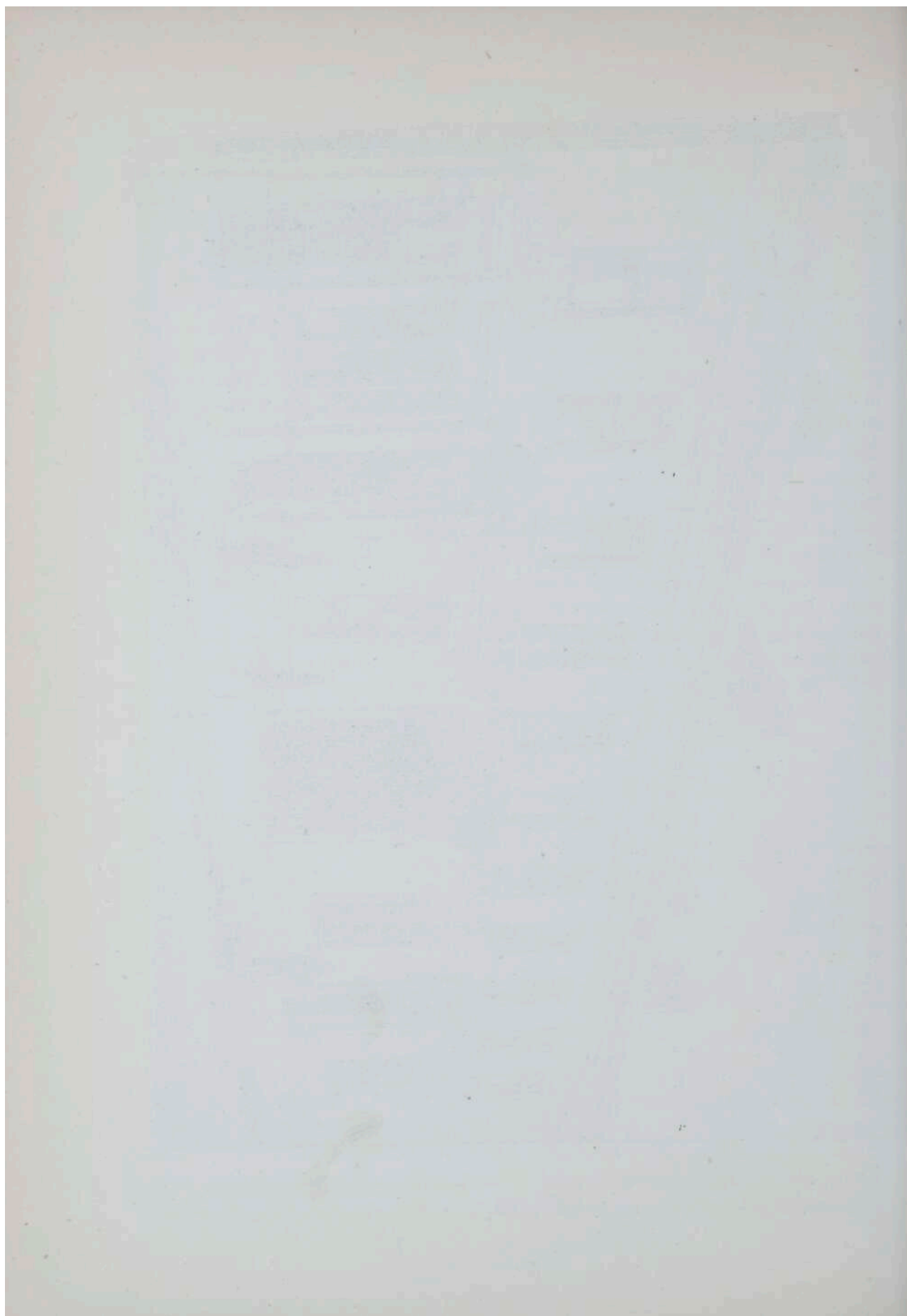
INTERNATIONAL HOTEL, LAUNCESTON.

G. W. BARBER, PROPRIETOR.

THIS building was erected by James Robinson in the year 1857, where he conducted the wholesale wine and spirit business; but two years after it was remodelled into a hotel, and rented to Thomas Cocker, who was the proprietor until 1874, when he sold out to Mr. Cleary. Mr. Cleary administered to the wants of the public for seven or eight years, when the property was purchased by W. J. Thrower, who, after continuing the business for a few years, sold out to



INTERNATIONAL HOTEL
LAUNCESTON



THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

19

Mr. Sharp. The lease having expired in the year 1868, the property was sold to the present proprietor, Mr. G. W. Barber, who was for many years owner of the Latrobe Hotel, Latrobe, and is therefore well acquainted with the wants of the Tasmanian, as well as Australian, public. Within the first few months after the purchase of the property, Mr. Barber made extensive alterations at an expenditure of over £1200. First, the front of the building was altered by the addition of doors and windows of the latest pattern, and the entire floor was lowered to a level with the footpath of the street. Directly over the main entrance a room, which was formerly used as an auction mart, has been converted into a large and commodious dining hall, which will comfortably seat seventy people. Adjoining and fronting on Brisbane Street is a suite of four rooms, which can be occupied respectively as a dining room, drawing room, bed and dressing room. These are all elegantly furnished with new furniture of the latest design ; and here families may feel the same privacy as at home. The building surrounds an open court, with a wide balcony for a promenade ; nearly all the bedrooms open upon this balcony, which assures perfect ventilation. When desired, this court can be illuminated. A broad staircase connects the two storeys, which was recently built by Mr. Barber. On the ground floor may be mentioned a smoking and billiard room, and one of the largest and best fitted bars in the colony. The hotel will comfortably accommodate fifty people ; and as there are five large sample rooms, the wants of the commercial travellers are amply provided for.

TASMANIAN TIN-SMELTING COMPANY, LAUNCESTON.

THE company was organised in 1877 for the purpose of smelting ore from the east and north-east coast of the colony, the purity of which may be estimated from the fact that from a given amount of ore from 65 to 75 per cent. of tin is produced, or an average of a little over 72 per cent. This product is shipped to the London market. The ore is brought from the mine to the works in bags in a pulverised state ready for reduction in the furnaces. There are three furnaces, each of which is capable of receiving a charge of 50 cwt. of ore every eight hours, making a total production of 135 tons per week. Mr. Robert Gardiner is the local representative, and Mr. G. J. Latta the manager and assayer.

THE LAUNCESTON DAILY TELEGRAPH.

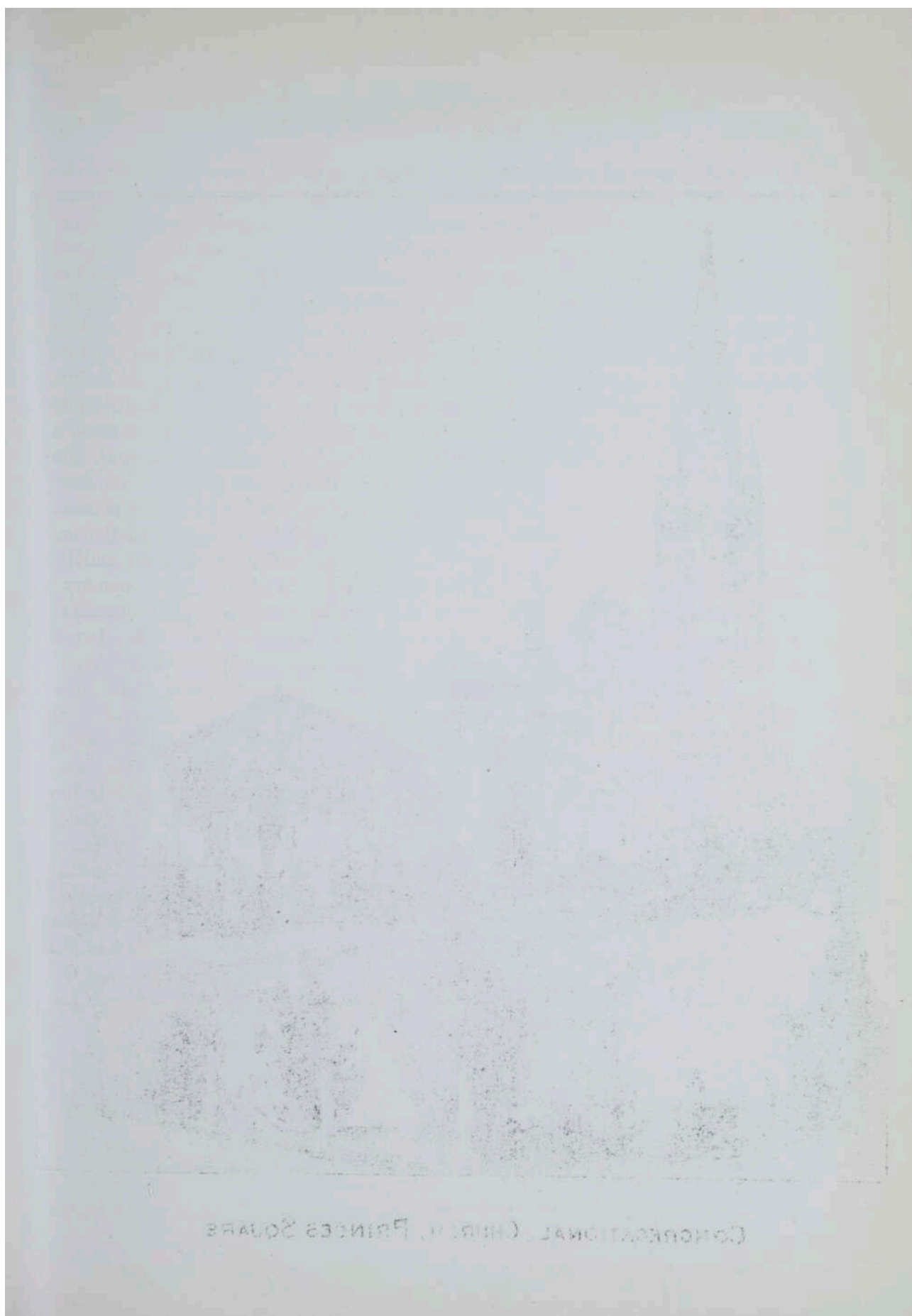
IN July, 1881, a small bi-weekly paper, *The Telegraph*, was issued in Launceston by Messrs. Mowbray, Barnes and Co. This was continued for about six months,

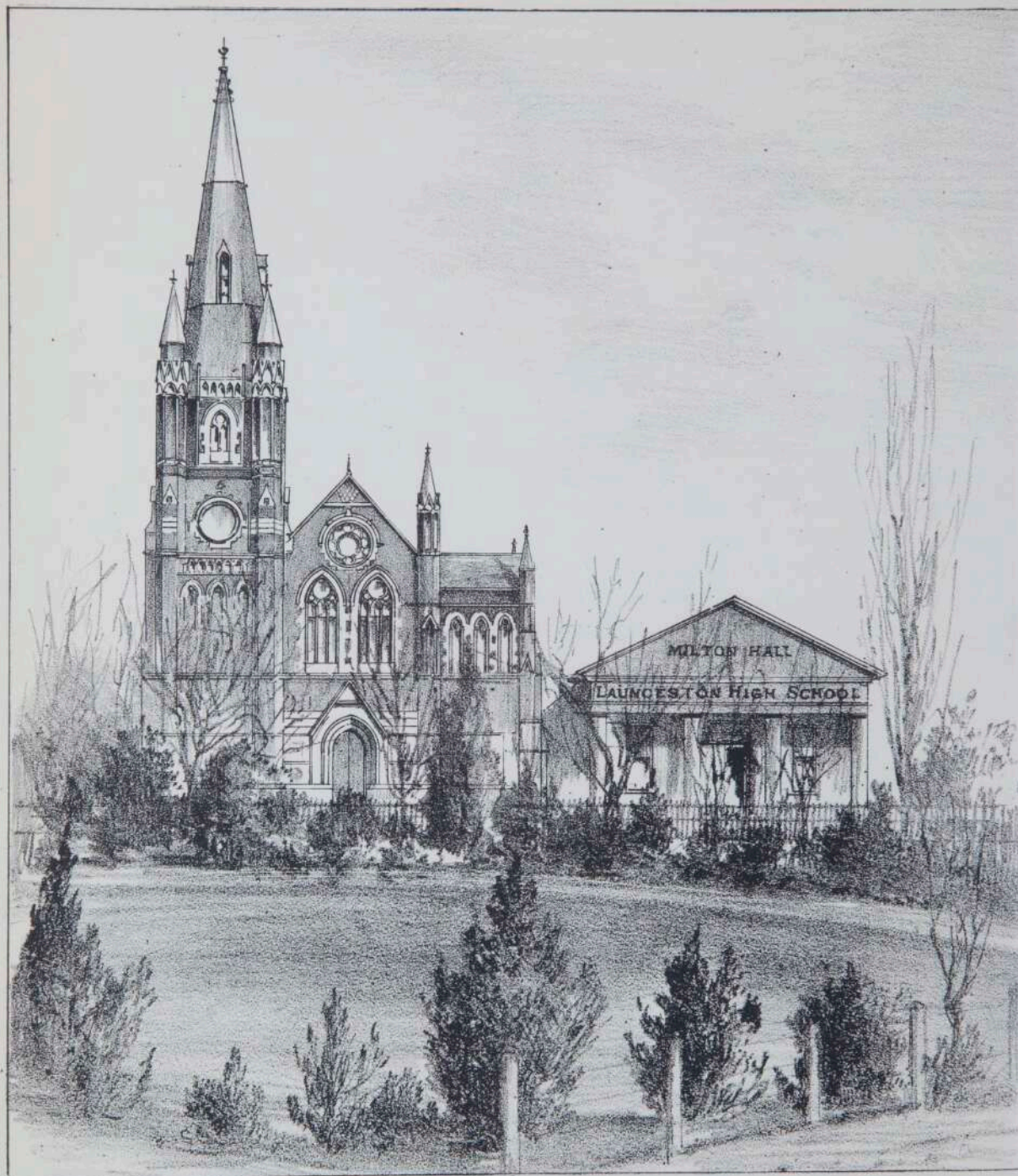
when the printing plant was purchased by Mr. James Brickhill, who increased the size of *The Telegraph* and issued it tri-weekly. It became improved in tone, and its circulation was soon considerably increased, as public opinion in Launceston had for some two years been represented by only one newspaper. It became a good advertising medium, and being well patronised the proprietor was encouraged to extend its usefulness. He had secured very suitable central premises, in which the defunct *Cornwall Chronicle* had been printed. He purchased improved printing presses and machinery, largely increased his literary and mechanical staff, and on the 18th June, 1883 (the anniversary of the Battle of Waterloo,) sent forth the first issue of the *Daily Telegraph*. The enterprise of the proprietor was promptly rewarded; in a few weeks the subscription list of the daily increased to 4500, a circulation far beyond that of any newspaper previously published in Tasmania. Its columns were supplied with the latest and most interesting telegraphic news from the adjoining colonies, from Europe, India, and all parts of the world. Its political views were approved by the people, its correspondents in this and the adjoining colonies, and in Europe, were numerous, intelligent, able and reliable; and its position as a popular leader of public opinion, and also as a sound commercial speculation, became assured. It was the first newspaper published in Tasmania at a penny, and no doubt this aided largely in the success of its circulation. It was recognised as the best advertising medium in the colony, and patronised accordingly. This encouraged the proprietor to enlarge his printing premises, and these were doubled in size by raising them another storey and by additions in the rear, until they became the most convenient and compact, though not the largest, in the colony. With the increase of population, and consequent steady increase of subscribers, the proprietor was enabled to add to his expenditure for further extending the attractions which have thus ensured the popularity and stability of the *Daily Telegraph*. Throughout its career the journal has always favoured the policy enunciated by representative men of intelligence and progress, as opposed to that of those whose interests or narrow views sway them on the side of mere stagnation and the depressing policy of "waiting for something to turn up." The *Daily Telegraph* is an honest advocate for the reform of abuses, the maintenance of the political, civil, and religious rights of the people, and for the furtherance of the material and moral welfare of the whole community. Triumphant its career, it has pursued a scrupulously consistent course.

LAUNCESTON SAVINGS BANK.

In the early part of the year 1835 a meeting was called of the most influential gentlemen of Launceston for the purpose of establishing a bank for savings, the

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"





CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, PRINCES SQUARE.

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

21

object being to encourage industry and frugality among the working classes of the community, and to offer a secure mode of investing their savings, with interest thereon, leaving them at liberty to withdraw the whole or part at any time they may require. Several meetings were held, and at length, the rules having been drawn up and agreed to, and trustees appointed, the institution was considered established, and active operations commenced. Mr. J. Sherwin was appointed the first manager (afterwards called actuary,) in December, 1843. Before the expiration of one year Mr. Sherwin resigned his position, and Mr. Henry Dowling was appointed in his place. The same year the trustees felt the urgent need of legislation relating to savings banks in the colony. After a correspondence with the Government, an Act was obtained in 1849 to give protection to banks for savings. This Act provides that such institutions shall be under the control of not less than ten nor more than thirty managers, who are appointed by a general court of quarter sessions for the peace. The deposits must be invested in approved real estate security, situated in Tasmania, or in debentures guaranteed by Government. A statement of the liabilities and assets of the savings banks is published half-yearly in the *Government Gazette*. In 1868 Mr. Dowling resigned, and Mr. George Pullen, who had been accountant in the bank during the preceding fifteen years, was appointed actuary in September of that year, which position he held for nineteen years. The progressive character of the bank may be seen from the following table :—In 1836, balance to credit of depositors was £560 17s. 2d; in 1855 this balance was increased to £89,314 15s. 8d.; and in 1887 to £126,703 10s. 11d. The reserved fund for the same year was £11,724 12s. Number of accounts now open, 8423. In September, 1887, Mr. George Pullen resigned on account of ill-health, much to the regret of the Board of Management, and Mr. J. Cathcart, who had been connected with the Commercial Bank for over thirty-two years, was appointed actuary.

PRINCESS SQUARE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, LAUNCESTON.

IN the year 1838 the Rev. John West came to Tasmania, under the auspices of the Colonial Missionary Society, but the following year circumstances arose which led him to settle in Launceston. The church was formed at a meeting held in June, 1840, and the Rev. Mr. West was called to the pastorate. A rented building in Frederick Street, near the present site, was selected as a temporary place for worship; but the foundation-stone for the church (now Milton Hall) was laid by the Rev. Henry Dowling, in the year 1841, and the dedication service was held on the 12th of August of the following year. The total cost of the property, including the land on which the church was built, was £1652, and this sum was paid by the

freewill offerings of the congregation. In the year 1854 the Rev. John West, after repeated solicitations, resigned his pastorate to accept the editorship of the *Sydney Morning Herald*, and was connected with that journal until his death, which occurred in December, 1873. Aside from his ministerial labours Mr. West rendered valuable service to the colony as the foremost founder and advocate of the Australasian League for the Abolition of the Transportation of Convicts to the Colonies. The present pastor, the Rev. Wm. Caw, who, during the three preceding years, was a missionary to the Navigator Islands, accepted the call to the church, and was recognised previous to the departure of the Rev. Mr. West. In 1858 the church building was lengthened, repairs were made, and as years went by various improvements were effected, and in 1875 a new organ was placed in the church at a cost of over £500. As early as 1881 the necessity for the erection of a new church edifice was evident to the congregation, and a meeting was convened in July of that year, on which occasion a building committee was appointed and the sum of £1190 was subscribed. A lot was secured adjoining the existing structure, and the foundation-stone of the new church, known as Christ Church, was laid on the 8th of March, 1883, by the pastor, assisted by the three surviving members of the original church. The same year the Rev. Wm. Caw paid a visit to England, and while there collected a large sum towards the building fund. Owing to various detentions the church edifice was not completed until October, 1885; the farewell services being held in the old church on Saturday, the 18th, when services were preached by the pastor to large congregations. The dedication services of the new church were held on the 20th, both afternoon and evening; the sermons on the latter occasion were delivered by the Rev. Chas. Price, of Launceston, the senior Congregational minister of Australasia. The total cost of the church building, including the site, amounted to the sum of £9000, which has all been paid, with the exception of an overdraft of £2000, which debt it is expected will all be wiped out by June, 1890, which will be the jubilee year of the church. On the 15th of April, 1887, the building committee gave in their final report and were discharged.

MOUNT BISCHOFF TIN MINING COMPANY'S SMELTING WORKS.

THESE works were first opened in January, 1875, on the present site at Launceston, for the purpose of smelting ore from the Mount Bischoff Tin Mine; but at the present time nearly 30 per cent. of the 35,000 tons of ore already treated are from other mines in the colony. The ore is brought from the mine to the works in 1-cwt. bags in a pulverised state ready for reduction in the furnaces. Tin oxide is necessarily mixed with a certain percentage of carbon, and small coal

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

23

is the most convenient form, which is used in proportion to the quality of ore treated. The average amount of tin from a given quantity of No. 1 ore from Mount Bischoff Mine is 72 per cent. About 120 tons of the product are consumed in the Australasian Colonies per annum, and between eighteen and nineteen hundred tons are annually shipped to London. Mr. W. C. Jenkin, Superintendent and Metallurgist of the Company, has been connected with the works since the start in 1875, at which date the first ton of ore was smelted in Tasmania. Mr. Jenkin had been previously connected with smelting works on the Continent of Europe, and afterwards was assayer and superintendent of works in Chili, and Sydney, New South Wales.

ANGLICAN CHURCH, NORTHERN TASMANIA.

IN the early days of the colony only three religious denominations were recognised by the State—the Church of England, the Roman Catholic, and Scotch. The clergy of the first-named body were appointed by the Crown, at the rate of £200 per year with extra allowances. In 1842 the diocese of Tasmania was created, the first Bishop, Dr. Nixon, as well as Dr. Bromby, who also assumed the Episcopal chair, having been appointed by the Secretary of State of the Imperial Cabinet. Consequent, however, on the judicial decisions given in the case of the South African Church, this minister refused to make any fresh appointments on a vacancy arising through the resignation of Dr. Bromby, and the present Bishop, the Rev. Dr. Sanford, was therefore nominated by a committee of English bishops appointed by the Synod, and subsequently inducted to the See. The Synod was instituted in 1857, and its actions were legalised by an Act of Parliament in 1858. It consisted of the Bishop, licensed clergy, and fifty-four lay representatives from the several parishes in the island, who are elected for a term of three years. Each Act of the Synod must be forwarded to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and may be disallowed by the Queen within two years. The appointments to the cure of parishes are of a very simple nature, being either made by the Bishop or a council of patronage, the latter consisting of an archdeacon, six members of the Synod appointed by that body, the lay representatives, and three communicants elected by the parish. Every parish has one or more Sunday schools; and where ordained ministers cannot be supplied, lay readers are appointed. There are two Grammar schools in connection with the Church—one in Launceston and the other in Hobart—which are doing good work, many of the pupils having won distinguished honours alike in the British and Colonial Universities. There are three parishes in Launceston—Holy Trinity, St. John, and St. Paul, the former two being of ancient date, the latter of recent creation. Trinity has a glebe producing an annual

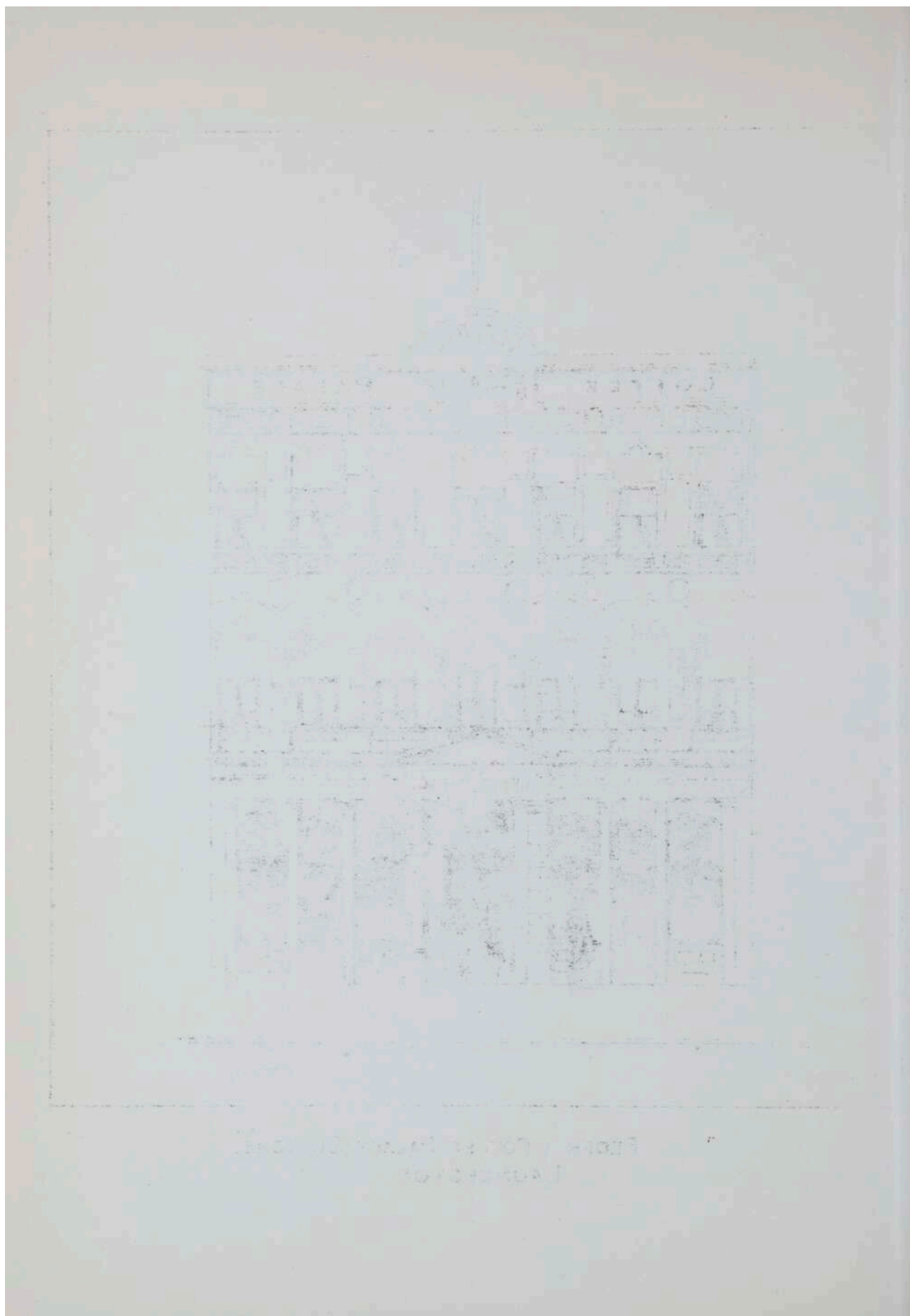
income verging upon £400. A former parishioner also bequeathed property amounting in the aggregate to about £4000. The existing church is an old one, having been erected in 1842; and a fund has recently been established, which now amounts to £850, with a view of erecting a new church in the place of the present edifice, since, owing to its age, it is in an unsatisfactory condition. The present incumbent is the Ven. Archdeacon Hales, who is assisted by the Rev C. Young. The glebe attached to St. John's Church yields at present a yearly rental of £340. The church and parsonage stand in extensive grounds overlooking Princess Square, and are tastefully laid out. The late incumbent, the Rev. Canon Brownrigg, after presiding over the parish for a period of eighteen years, was obliged, owing to failing health, to resign the cure in the early part of the year 1887, and in the same year the Rev. E. Champion, formerly of the North Coast of Tasmania, was inducted to the charge. St. Paul's Church is a pretty wooden structure located in the southern part of the town, and is in close proximity to the hospital, the present incumbent being the Rev. A. Barkway, who has presided over the parish for the past thirty years.

LAUNCESTON COFFEE PALACE.

IN 1881 Coffee Palaces first became popular in Australia, and were patronised by that large class of people who desire a quiet temporary home where no intoxicating drinks are sold. In 1882 Mr. S. Sutton erected, at a cost of nearly £12,000, the Launceston Coffee Palace, located on the present site in Brisbane Street, Launceston. The building is a three-storey brick structure, cemented in imitation of stone, is surmounted by a handsome tower, and is, both on account of its size and the beauty of the architecture, an ornament to the city. The dining room is on the ground floor, 44ft. x 40ft., and is capable of comfortably seating 120 people, it being the largest dining room in the colony. There is also a ladies' sitting room and a gentlemen's smoking room on either side of the main hall, and a billiard room, 23ft. x 42ft., in the rear, which is furnished with two new tables. The second and third floors are divided into sleeping apartments; and there are two private parlours, connecting with suites of sleeping rooms. The bathrooms on each floor are supplied with hot and cold water, and the proprietor has spared no expense to provide for the comfort of his guests. Tasmania is the great summer resort for the Australians, and Launceston, on account of the many picturesque places of interest in the vicinity, is the favourite rendezvous for visitors to the northern portion of the island. Mr. Sutton, the proprietor of the Coffee Palace, is always prepared to furnish intending guests with full information in regard to the city and the many delightful places of interest in the neighbourhood.



FEDERAL COFFEE PALACE (SUTTON'S)
LAUNCESTON.







GEO NIXON STEWART

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

25

GEORGE NIXON STEWART

WAS born in Castle Place, Belfast, Ireland, on 8th May, 1818, and was the only son of Alexander Nixon Stewart, merchant, who died in 1823. Mrs. Stewart married in the following year Mr. William Joyce. Captain Nixon, her brother-in-law, and an officer who had fought at Waterloo, adopted the subject of this sketch, and took him to reside at Newtownards, a village distant from Belfast eight miles. Young Stewart received the best part of his education at the Collegiate School, in the diocese of Raphoe, where Isaac Butt, subsequently known as the "Father of Home Rule," and he were schoolmates. Captain Nixon, after having discharged the onerous duty of Inspector of Police in different parts of Ireland, was obliged to remove, owing to ill-health, to a warmer climate. Meanwhile his nephew had been placed with Councillor Hercules Nixon, in Hardwick Square, Dublin, for the purpose of being trained as a lawyer; but Mr. Nixon having entered Parliament and removed to London, George joined his uncle, Captain Nixon, who was daily failing in health, and eventually died at Boulogne. Having been advised by his uncle to emigrate to New South Wales or Van Diemen's Land, he, acting on this advice, in 1840 reached Hobart Town and having placed his money, £250, in the hands of Dr. Crooke, obtained a situation in the *Colonial Times* office as accountant. In 1849 he was appointed temporary clerk in the Commissariat Department at Launceston, which, although once a very extensive one, had been reduced, until only Assistant Commissary General Swan, Mr. John Windeath, and Mr. Stewart remained to perform the duties for all Northern Tasmania. In 1851 Mr. Stewart married Mary Ann, eldest daughter of Mr. William Whitaker, who at the time was acting as *locum tenens* at New Norfolk for the Wesleyan minister at that station. The Commissariat Department at Launceston having been abolished in 1853, he joined the staff of the *Cornwall Chronicle* as reporter. On the death of Mr. William Lushington Goodwin, the proprietor, the paper passed into the hands of Messrs. M. L. Goodwin and D'Arcy W. L. Murray. It was then sold to Messrs. Robert Harris and T. C. Just, and, after a chequered career of forty-five years, it became defunct in 1880. During a quarter of a century Mr. Stewart had the chief literary management of the paper, it being a first-class journal when financially it failed. On 26th July, 1880, a meeting was held in the Town Hall, Launceston, when Mr. Adye Douglas, the Mayor, presented Mr. Stewart, on behalf of a large number of colonists, with a handsomely illuminated address, which alluded in flattering terms to his efforts, as a pressman, in endeavouring to further the interests of the colony by the aid of his pen. The address was signed by Messrs. W. T. Bell, J. H. Smith, John Denning, George Pullen, and John Ellis, on behalf of some two hundred inhabitants, and was accompanied by a purse containing one hundred

D

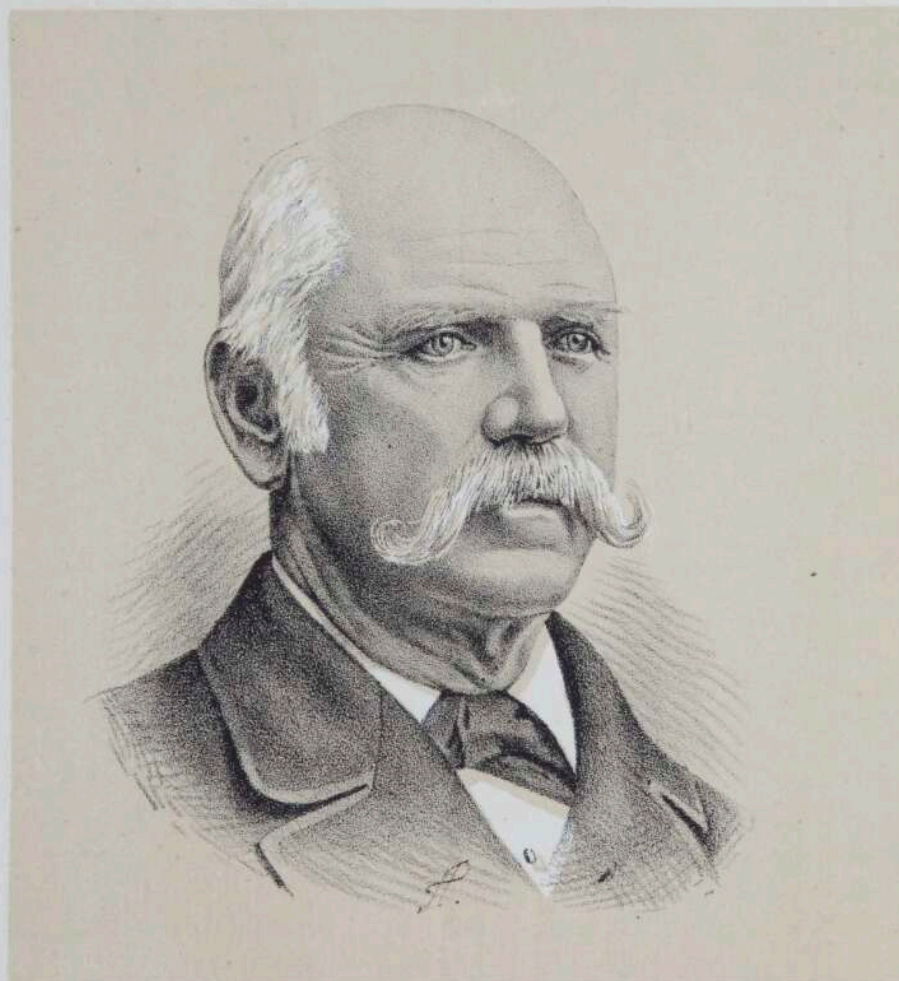
sovereigns. Mr. Stewart, though deeply affected by the expression of such kindly sentiments, replied at some length. In conclusion he said, that to find the address so numerously signed by gentlemen of all shades of political opinion, many of whom necessarily differed from the views set forth in the newspaper he had for so many years conducted, almost uncontrolled, constituted, in his mind, the highest honour ever paid during his career to any journalist in Tasmania. With regard to their wishes as to his being yet of some service, he assured them that whatever health and strength might be given him would be employed as earnestly as ever in defence of "The Rights of the People," that being the motto on the banner under which he had fought so long.

Mr. Stewart had been too actively employed to remain long idle. He was soon engaged in the office of the Chief Commissioner of Mines, Mr. Bernard Shaw, and, after that, in the Lands Titles Department, until he became editor of the *Daily Telegraph*. After his accession the paper was issued on and since the 18th June, 1883, as the *Daily Telegraph*, and it rapidly became the most popular paper, it having a circulation double that of any other newspaper in the colony. Towards the end of 1886 Mr. Stewart's health began to fail ; but though his friends wished him to retire from his active position as editor, he was firm in his determination to continue as long as possible. He remained at his post, notwithstanding that for the last few months great pain and weakness afflicted him, till the 27th of May, about a fortnight over his seventieth birthday, when he was obliged to yield, and, after much suffering, passed gently away at two o'clock on Wednesday morning, 1st June, surrounded by those nearest and dearest to him.

Mr. George Stewart left a family of three daughters and two sons to mourn their loss, the two sons being Messrs. F. and W. Stewart, of Charles Street, Launceston, who are importers of watches, clocks, jewellery, electro-plate, optical goods, and many other articles.

HON. JOHN SCOTT.

THE history of every individual's life in the Southern Hemisphere is one of toil, and in many instances of disappointment. Difficulties, if a man desires to succeed, must be encountered and overcome, which are considerably minimised in older countries ; and one of the causes is that young countries, like young children, are extremely arrogant. Consequently, it follows that a man of taste and culture, when obliged to come into contact with this phase of what is erroneously called



HON. JOHN SCOTT M.L.C.



THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

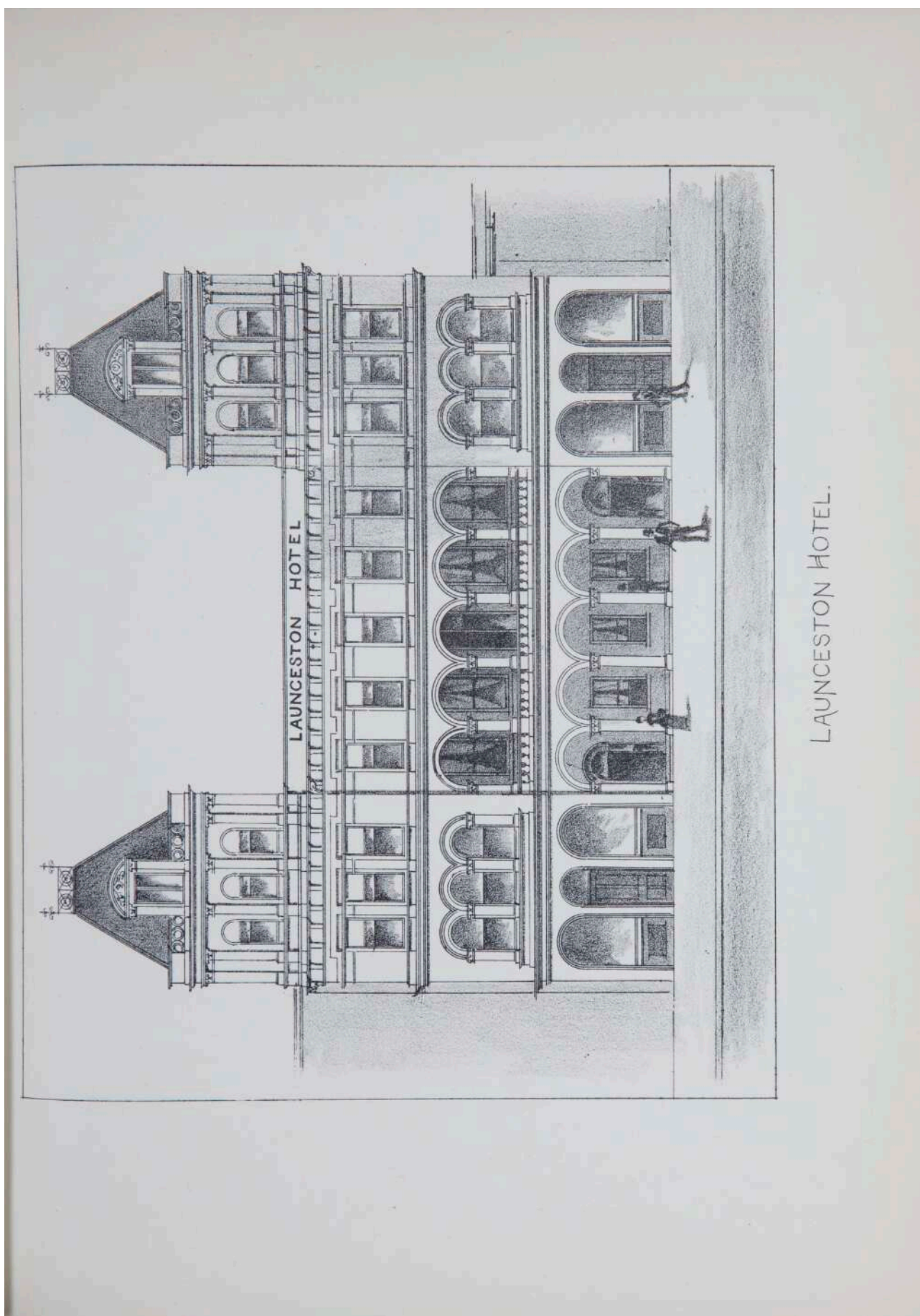
27

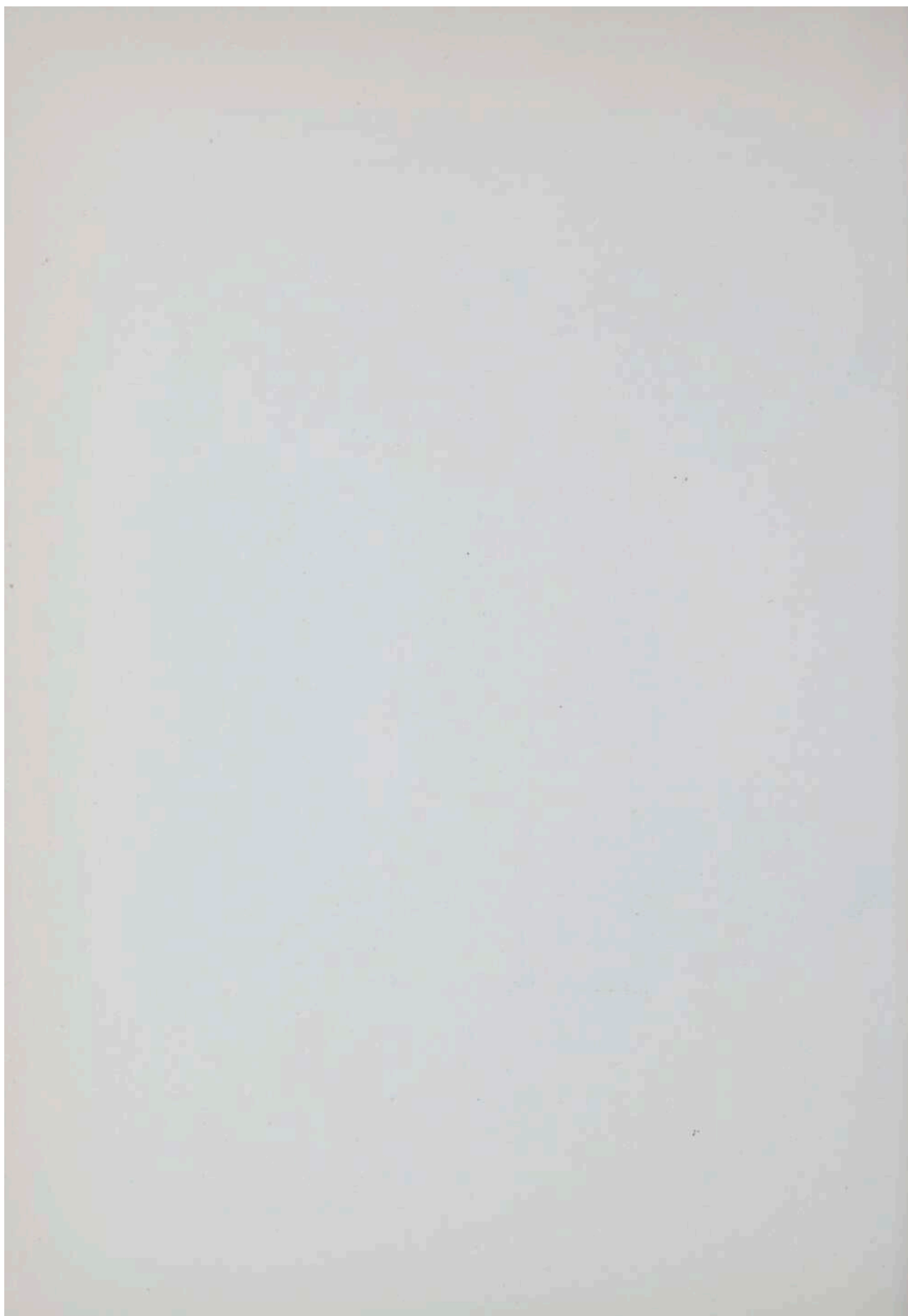
life, resents any attempt to thrust upon him what others may fancy is right. Now the history of Tasmania bears out this assertion to the letter, inasmuch as men have died fighting against what was unreasonable, and contrary to common-sense. But let us pause ; common-sense has been proved, on more than one occasion, to be non-sense. Common-sense,—it is an unfortunate circumstance that the word ever came to be used, since, when it is analysed, it really has no effective meaning,—once murdered a Man who was the highest type of Humanity ; common-sense has caused innocent persons to undergo the most exquisite suffering ; and common-sense—we take it, it was *consensus*—declared the world stood still. Common-sense, therefore, means very little, unless backed up by experience ; in fact, unless experience be the foundation. It was only men of experience who could have succeeded in securing to Tasmania the privileges she now enjoys ; and amongst them may be mentioned the name of John Scott, who was born in Hobart Town on 29th August, 1829, but removed to Launceston at an early age. In 1839 he sailed with his people to Port Phillip (now Melbourne,) where he remained until 1844, when he returned to Launceston, and was apprenticed to a brewer in the town. The gold fever of 1852 in Victoria induced him, in common with other Tasmanians, to seek his fortune in new fields of labour ; but, after a sojourn there of three months, during which time he collected three and a half ounces of gold, he came to the conclusion that mining was not his vocation, and wisely returned to Tasmania. In 1855 Mr. Scott built his brewery, and laid the foundation of the business of which he is now the head. In 1860 he originated the first Volunteer corps in the colony. Previous to that date Tasmania was dependent for her defence on the soldiery furnished by the English Government ; but in 1858 a Bill was passed through the Legislature, at the instigation of Mr. Scott and others, granting the power to organise a Volunteer force, and Mr. Scott was elected as the first Volunteer captain in the island. In 1861 he was one of the aldermen of Launceston, and was elected Mayor of the city from 1867 to 1868, and it was during his term of office that H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh paid a visit to Tasmania. In 1865 he was elected a member of Parliament for George Town, and in 1866 was returned to represent Launceston, but, owing to the dissolution of Parliament, he retired in 1871, refusing to serve for a longer term. After a period of nine years, Mr. Scott consented to stand again, and in 1880 was elected member of the Legislative Council for Tama (now Launceston.) His re-election for Launceston, in 1886, was considered a great compliment, inasmuch as he was ill during the previous term, and unable to attend fully to the duties of the office. Mr. Scott was one who strongly supported the introduction of railways in the colony. In 1865, Parliament having made it a *sine qua non* that those who were in favour of having the railways in Tasmania should prove their sincerity in the matter by subscribing £50,000, Mr. Scott was one of the first who subscribed, and paid his proportion of £1000. He was opposed to the purchase of the Main Line Railway from a private company by the Govern-

ment for £1,000,000, at $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., believing that the original cost for the construction of the line did not exceed £600,000, and that it was a useless expenditure of the people's money. Mr. Scott is a Conservative in politics, and is inclined toward Protection, feeling that in a new country local industries should be fostered. He is a magistrate for the territory, and was appointed one of the Commissioners for the International Exhibition which was held in Melbourne from 1880 to 1881. He can claim to be the oldest living brewer in Tasmania, and has gained by his conduct throughout life the respect of the Tasmanians. Men like this gentleman foster the industries of a country, and it is to the examples of such men that the rising generations of the Australian group must look for guidance.

LAUNCESTON HOTEL. LAUNCESTON.

IN the old coaching days of Tasmania the arrival of the Hobart mail coach in Launceston was the event of the day. The headquarters for the coach was at the Launceston Hotel, which then, as now, is located in the business centre of the town. The hotel was built by Mr. Richard White in 1835, who was the first proprietor. It, like all the early structures of the town, was built of wood; but, as time went on, the premises were pulled down and a brick building erected. The present owner and proprietor is Mr. J. Huston, who has been engaged in the hotel business for over thirty years in the Australian colonies, and purchased the property alluded to in June, 1886. In order to meet the requirements of an increasing business, Mr. Huston immediately set about making additions and alterations. We may mention that these consist chiefly of a three-storey addition, which contains, on the ground floor, a large and commodious dining hall, the first and second floors being divided into sleeping apartments. In the main body of the building, on the ground floor, are two commercial rooms, a gentleman's parlour, and a well fitted bar, and billiard room adjoining. The storeys above are divided into suites of rooms for families, as the hotel is patronised by that large number of European and Continental tourists who come to Tasmania during the summer months. As it is the aim of the proprietor, Mr. Huston, to make it in every respect a family hotel, he has therefore introduced all the modern improvements, including hot and cold water, well arranged bathrooms, &c., and tourists may feel assured that their comfort will be studied. The hotel surrounds an open court with a cement floor, and a row of Tasmanian fern trees in the centre, which gives to it the appearance of a garden.





The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"





JAMES BRICKILL

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

29

JAMES BRICKHILL.

A GREAT difference of opinion, and, in some instances, a very heated and angry discussion, has arisen as to whom the honour of having invented the art of printing is due. Some authors attribute it to Coster, of Haarlaem; others to Gutenberg of Mentz; while a few assert that it was introduced by the Venetians, from China, where it had been practised for nearly two thousand years. It would appear that the art was known for some time previous to 1441, in Venice, where a decree was issued in that year relating to printing. On the other hand, it would seem that it was invented in Europe in 1440. Among the earliest specimens of printing extant, is an exhortation to take up arms against the Turks in 1454. In the beginning of the art each page was engraved on a block of wood, but soon movable types were introduced. Impressions of the former kind pass under the name of block books. If the intellectual condition of a country is to be estimated by the literary activity displayed in the publication of books, Venice, at the close of the fifteenth century, must be allowed to take the lead, and Italy was as far advanced intellectually in 1400 as England in 1500. It is a mistake to suppose that in very early times the methods and advantages of printing were unknown, for every Babylonish brick and signet ring contradicts that opinion. Gradually the system of information passing from mouth to mouth, and not from eye to eye, ceased; but when there were more readers, an increased demand gave origin to an increased supply. It may not generally be known that the paper first made in Europe was manufactured by the Spanish Moors from the fine flax of Valentia and Mercia. Dismissing this interesting subject, we must pass on to the time when newspapers first made their appearance. Venice, during the Turkish war in 1563, published newspapers which were in manuscript; and, although there are copies of English newspapers in the British Museum reputed to have been published during the excitement of the Spanish Armada, it was not actually until the civil wars that newspapers can be said to have been fairly established in that country. As everyone well knows, it was printing that gave a great impetus to the progress of the Reformation. Passing over a great gulf of time, we come to the close of the seventeenth century, when no man was allowed to publish political news unless he had been duly authorised by the Crown. Newspapers were, however, beginning to be periodically issued, and newsletters were written by enterprising persons in the metropolis and sent to the rich who subscribed for them. They then circulated from family to family. The information was picked up in the coffee houses, which were great places for political and social gossip. By degrees the liberty of the Press was secured. In England, at first, it was subjected to the common law, and offenders could be punished with,

if the judges so determined, the extreme penalty of the law. But "*nous avons changé tout cela*," as a jury must now decide on the offensive character of the publication.

The Press in Australasia, as elsewhere, is a powerful moulder of public opinion, and deservedly holds a prominent position. For a new country, with the difficulties and expense attending the collection of the interesting events of the day, the newspapers in the colonies have called forth the admiration of the experienced journalists of Europe and Great Britain. To every class of reader it has become an absolute necessity, while to a very large majority of the Anglo-Saxon race it constitutes half the matutinal meal, as the breakfast would be incomplete without it. To the enterprise and foresight of the proprietors of the numerous newspapers published in the colonies is due the influence which journalism wields in the southern hemisphere, as a strict regard to respectability is jealously observed, and the most sensitive individual need not hesitate to take up the sheet which lies on the dining room table or is found in the drawing room. Hundreds of villages in England very much larger than many of the towns in the colonies are strangers to the "local print" which almost every little township in Australasia possesses, while in the more important places there are several daily and weekly issues.

The flourishing town of Launceston, Tasmania, enjoys the privilege of numbering among its journals the *Daily Telegraph*, of which Mr. James Brickhill is proprietor. This gentleman is a native of Launceston, and was born on 20th September, 1846, his father being Mr. John Brickhill, a retired Government official, who emigrated to Tasmania in the early days of the colony, about forty-five years ago. James Brickhill has accordingly spent his whole lifetime in Launceston, and has grown up with the place and the people. After receiving a moderate education, which was in those days much more difficult to obtain than a first-class one is now, he chose the printing business as his profession, and was apprenticed to the proprietors of the *Launceston Examiner* in the latter part of the year 1862. After having served his apprenticeship he continued in the employment of the firm until December, 1881, during which period he filled a variety of positions—from office boy to accountant—with satisfaction to his employers and credit to himself. In 1879, consequent on an arrangement with the firm, he resigned his position as accountant, and engaged successfully in the outdoor work, which consisted of collecting the accounts, canvassing for printing and advertising, and numerous other duties. During this period he also undertook commission work for other firms, having an office of his own, and having several insurance and other agencies. Official changes in the *Launceston Examiner* caused him to resign in 1881, his connection with the paper ceasing at the end of the year. In July, 1881, a small bi-weekly paper, named *The Telegraph*, was started in Launceston by Messrs. Mowbray, Barnes and Stephens, but the combination not working harmoniously, a dissolution of partnership took place at the end of the year.

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

31

A printer named Bell having purchased one of the interests in the concern, the books were handed to Mr. Brickhill for examination and adjustment ; and it was this circumstance which led to a partnership between these two gentlemen, the paper reappearing, still as a bi-weekly, under the auspices of the new firm on 12th January, 1882. Shortly afterwards *The Telegraph* was increased in size, and issued as a tri-weekly. The business capacities of Mr. Brickhill, as one of the firm, inspired the public with confidence in the venture, which very rapidly increased in circulation and general printing business. Three months afterwards it was found advisable to dissolve partnership, whereupon a dispute arose which was decided by arbitration in favour of Mr. Brickhill, who acquired by purchase his partner's interest. This circumstance gave increased confidence in the paper, which now showed marked signs of improvement. Hitherto the business had been carried on in a most unsuitable building in George Street ; but an opportunity presenting itself, the present building in Paterson Street was secured by purchase, together with a large quantity of printing plant, which formerly belonged to the extinct *Cornwall Chronicle*. A complete jobbing plant was then added, and first-class tradesmen having been employed, the business still further increased. During the early part of the year 1883 several influential gentlemen were anxious that the paper should appear daily ; and, with a view to realise their wishes, a substantial offer of pecuniary assistance was made. Mr. Brickhill, who had hesitated to issue the paper daily, owing to his financial position not being strong enough to meet the strain, was prevailed on, through representations made to him of the urgent demand for a second daily paper in Launceston, and the guarantee of a sufficient sum of money, to yield to the wishes of the public. Accordingly the paper appeared as a daily on 18th June, 1883, and was a very marked success. In 1885 the business had increased to such an extent that the building had to be enlarged by the addition of another storey. This was done whilst the business was going on, though of course under considerable difficulty ; but the master mind of the proprietor continued to arrange matters in such a manner as to reduce the discomfort to a minimum. It may be interesting to mention that the history of the Brickhill family shows that many of them have held positions for lengthened periods of time. The grandfather of Mr. Brickhill was an English excise officer for nearly half a century, and his father was employed in the Launceston Post Office for quite forty years, while a brother, who died in 1874 at the age of thirty-two, occupied a position in a leading solicitor's office in the same town for sixteen years. There was also an uncle, who emigrated to the Cape about the same time as his father landed in Tasmania, and became connected with the Natal Bank, working his way up to the manager's position, and retiring after a service of nearly fifty years.

Early in life Mr. Brickhill, having recognised the good work done by the Friendly Societies, became a member of the Manchester Unity of Oddfellows, and afterwards, having adopted total abstinence principles, joined the Independent

Order of Rechabites, filling the chair in both societies, and otherwise doing useful work. Mr. Brickhill, though of an unobtrusive and retiring disposition, possesses a large amount of enterprise, backed up by great perseverance ; and it is through these attributes that his success in life is mainly due. He has had to make his own way in the world, and having married when young, was obliged to maintain and educate a large family. His time has been too much occupied by business matters to admit of his taking an active part in public affairs, though repeatedly urged so to do ; but, owing to his position as a newspaper proprietor, he has wisely observed a neutral course, this step leaving the paper entirely independent in dealing with matters affecting the body politic.

A. T. PILLINGER, M.H.A.

MR. ALFRED T. PILLINGER, Member of the House of Assembly, Tasmania, was born at Oaklands, Tasmania. He is the second son of James Pillinger, Esq., of Tasmania. The subject of this sketch received his education in the colony, devoting much of his time to the study of Economic problems relating to the welfare and advancement of the people. He has been principally connected with pastoral pursuits. On the 17th July, 1876, he was elected a Member of the House of Assembly, and re-elected in 1877, 1882, and 1886. Mr. Pillinger is a coroner and magistrate for the Territory, being also a councillor for Oaklands Municipality. He is a trustee of Oaklands, and chairman of the Great Lake Road District. For three years he was Warden of Oaklands Municipality, 1874-6. In 1886 he married the eldest daughter of George Nicholls, of Castara, Tasmania. Mr. Pillinger has proved a painstaking and zealous member of the Assembly, who looks with exceeding care after the best interests of his electorate ; being, at the same time, mindful of the general wants of the colony.

As a native, he fully understands the wants of Tasmania, and the influences which tend to retard her growth and development. His aim has ever been to remove, by wise legislation, such causes, and to place upon the Statute Book measures calculated to increase the area of land devoted to agricultural pursuits. In the mineral wealth of the island he sees a storehouse, from which, in time, will be drawn factors of the greatest importance to all citizens of the State.

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

33

THE TASMANIAN ABORIGINES.

BY JAMES FENTON, ESQ.

THE early records of British settlement in Tasmania present many dark pages, which make one shudder at the cruelty and barbarity of a people who raised the "meteor flag of England," and occupied the island in the name of civilisation. The darkest page of all is that which tells of the troubles and the final extinction of the aboriginal inhabitants of the country. When European navigators first visited the island the natives were found to be a quiet, cheerful, inoffensive race, ignorant to an extreme of the arts which elevate mankind, but so contented in their patriarchal habits that the suggestive sentiment of the poet Gray seems to have suited their condition—"If ignorance is bliss, 'tis folly to be wise." It will be seen, as we proceed, that the innocent and confiding nature of the blacks, as shown in their first interviews with the whites, led them into many snares, until indescribable cruelty made them treacherous and vindictive; and, at last, when every hope of holding their hunting grounds and maintaining their tribal independence had vanished, they gave themselves up to despair, fell into all the vices their conquerors had introduced, and faded away, until, at length, the entire race became extinct.

Before Tasmania was occupied by the English in 1803, the aboriginal inhabitants were supposed to number from five to seven thousand; but it was impossible to form an accurate estimate at that time, or for years after, as many of the tribes inhabited districts which were comparatively unknown. The natives with whom the French and British navigators came in contact before the settlement was formed, were exceedingly docile and tractable, as will be seen from the narratives of these voyagers. Tasman, in 1642, saw no natives, but he observed smoke along the coast in several places, and concluded that the island was inhabited. One hundred and thirty years passed away since Tasman discovered the island before it was again visited by Europeans, and then a French expedition, under command of Captain Marion du Fresne, consisting of two ships, the "Mascarin" and "Castries," anchored in a bay off Forestier's Peninsula on the east coast, south of Maria Island. The natives came with confidence down to the boats, and remained for some time, with their children and wives, near the strangers. The sailors distributed presents of the kind usually esteemed by savage nations, and there was at first every prospect of a friendly intercourse; but about an hour later the captain landed, and the interview is described by the historian Rienzi as follows:—"Advancing in front of him, one of the

15

aborigines offered him a lighted firebrand, that he might set light to a heap of wood on the shore. Marion took it, believing that it was a formality intended to give confidence to the savages ; but hardly had the little pile of wood been inflamed, when the aborigines retired *en masse* toward a little height, from which they threw a volley of stones, which wounded the two captains. They (the French) repelled them by several discharges of musket. They killed one aborigine, and wounded several others, and the rest fled howling towards the woods." This collision was a very unfortunate affair. It probably arose from want of discretion on the part of the French ; but during the visits which followed soon afterwards, the fullest confidence was restored. In the following year (1773) Captain Furneaux, in the "Adventure," entered Storm Bay, and cast anchor in a roadstead off Bruny Island, to which he gave the name of Adventure Bay. He did not see any natives, but came upon their fires, and found their rude dwellings, in which were a few baskets and spears. He took these away with him, and left in return nails and trinkets. Captain Cook was the next to visit the island. He entered Adventure Bay with his discovery ships on 26th January, 1777. Anxious to fall in with the natives, he went with a party of marines some miles into the country. At length he fell in with and captured a girl, naked and alone. Cook soon gained the confidence of his terrified captive ; he bound a handkerchief round her neck, placed a cap on her head, and allowed her to depart. Shortly afterwards eight men and a boy approached without fear. Cook says in his narrative—"They were unarmed, were quite naked, wore no ornaments, were of middle stature, rather slender, with skin and hair black, and the latter as woolly as the natives of New Guinea, but they were not distinguished by remarkably thick lips or flat noses. On the contrary, their features were far from being disagreeable. They had pretty good eyes, and their teeth were tolerably even, but very dirty. Most of them had their hair and beards smeared with a red ointment, and some had also had their faces painted with the same composition." Captain Cook had two pigs let loose on shore, but the natives seized them, and carried them off. Another interview took place with a number of females. They wore a kangaroo skin fastened over their shoulders, by means of which the younger children were carried on their backs, but they had no other covering. They had their heads closely shorn—some on one side, some on the crown, others altogether. They were indifferent to presents, and Cook noticed with satisfaction that the women repelled the advances of the sailors with a considerable degree of virtuous indignation. The island was not again visited by Europeans until 1789, the year after the colony of New South Wales had been founded, when Lieutenant Bligh spent twelve days in Adventure Bay in the "Bounty." Twelve men and eight women were seen on the beach,

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

35

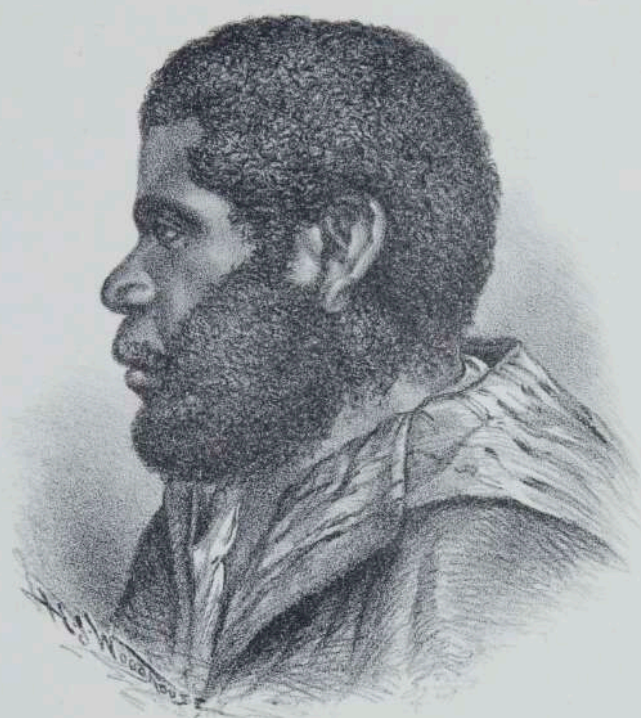
who assembled to meet the strangers in a friendly manner, and a similar interview with an old man, a young woman, and two or three children, took place on another occasion.

But the most interesting records of the now extinct Tasmanian race, when they were in their undisturbed primitive condition, occur in the narrative of M. Labillardière, a naturalist in Admiral Bruny D'Entrecasteaux's expedition in the year 1792, and that of M. Peron in 1802. Labillardière wrote long accounts of his many interviews with the natives during a stay of several months. The first meeting is thus translated from the French naturalist's account :—"We got ready a few cartridges as fast as we could, and set out towards the place where we had seen the natives. It was now only nine o'clock. We had gone but a few steps before we met them. The men and youths were ranged in front, nearly in a semi-circle ; the women, girls, and children were a few paces behind. As their manner did not appear to indicate any hostile design, I hesitated not to go up to the oldest, who accepted, with a very good grace, a piece of biscuit I offered him, of which he had seen me eat. I then held out my hand to him as a sign of friendship, and had the pleasure to perceive that he comprehended my meaning very well. He gave me his—inclining himself a little—and raising at the same time his left foot, which he carried backward in proportion as he bent his body forward. These motions were accompanied by a pleasing smile. My companions also advanced up to the others, and immediately the best understanding prevailed amongst us. They received with great joy the neckcloths which we offered them. The young people approached nearer to us, and one of them had the generosity to give me a few shells of the whelk kind, pierced near the middle, and strung like a necklace. This ornament, which he called 'canlaride,' was the only one he possessed, and he wore it round his head. A handkerchief supplied the place of this present—gratifying the utmost wishes of my savage, who advanced towards me that I might tie it round his head for him, and who expressed the greatest joy as he lifted up his hand to feel it again and again. We wore abundance of clothes, as I have already observed, on account of the coldness of the nights ; and we bestowed the greater part on these islanders. The women were very desirous of coming nearer to us, and though the men made signs to them to keep at a distance, their curiosity was ready every moment to break through all other considerations. The gradual increase of confidence, however, that took place obtained them permission to approach. It appeared to us very astonishing that in so high a latitude, where, at a period of the year so little advanced as the present, we experienced the cold at night to be pretty severe, these people did not feel the necessity of clothing themselves. Even the women were, for the most part, entirely naked, as well as the men. Some of them had only the shoulders, or part of the back, covered with a kangaroo's skin, worn with the hair next the body ; and amongst these we saw two, each of whom had an infant at the breast. The sole garment of one was a

strip of kangaroo skin, about two inches broad, which was wrapped six or seven times round the waist. Another had a collar of skin round the neck, and some had a slender cord bound several times round the head. I afterwards learned that most of these cords were fabricated from the bark of a shrub of the Spurge family, very common in this country. I had given them several things without requiring anything in return; but I wished to get a kangaroo's skin, when, among the savages around us, there happened to be only a young girl who had one. When I proposed to her to give it me in exchange for a pair of pantaloons, she ran away to hide herself in the woods. The other natives appeared to be truly hurt at her refusal, and called to her several times. At length she yielded to their entreaties, and came to bring me the skin. Perhaps it was from timidity, only she could not prevail upon herself to part with this kind of garment, in return for which she received a pair of pantaloons; less useful to her according to the custom of ladies in this country than the skin which served to cover the shoulders."

Labillardière relates a touching story of female innocence and chastity. "Four young girls of a party received with indifference the garments we gave them; and, that they might not be encumbered with a useless burden, immediately hung them on the bushes near the path, intending, no doubt, to take them on their return. . . . We lost much by not understanding the language of these natives, for one of the girls said a great deal to us; she talked a long time with extraordinary volubility, though she must have perceived that we could not understand her meaning; no matter, *she must talk*. The others attempted more than once to charm us by their songs, with the modulation of which I was singularly struck from the great analogy of the tunes to those of the Arabs in Asia Minor. Several times two sang the same tune at once, but always a third above the other, forming a concord of the greatest exactness. Soon after we reached the entrance of the port, two of the girls followed the different windings of the shore without mistrust, at a distance from the other natives, with three of our sailors, who took the opportunity to treat them with a degree of freedom, which was received in a very different manner from what they had hoped. The young women immediately flew to the rocks projecting into the sea, and appeared ready to leap into the water and swim away if our men had followed them."

Ten years after the visit of the French discovery ships, under command of D'Entrecasteaux, another French expedition, consisting of two ships and a corvette, under command of Commodore Baradin, anchored off Port Cygnet, near the entrance to D'Entrecasteaux's Channel, on 13th January, 1802. There were several scientific gentlemen with this expedition, including M. Peron, who published a history of the voyage, with an account of the natives of Tasmania, and some well executed pictorial illustrations of the people and their habits. It is the last record of the interesting race before the British settlement was formed, and is worthy of preservation here, as Peron's work is out of print. The natives were on the beach



W. Woodhouse del.

William Lanné
(The Last Tasmanian Native)



THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

37

observing the movements of the French voyagers. M. Peron and Lieutenant Freycinet went on shore, and the following is Peron's account of the interview :—
“ To the signs of friendship which we made, one of them precipitated himself from the top of a rock rather than descended it, and in the twinkling of an eye was in the midst of us. He was a young man of from twenty-two to twenty-four years of age, of an apparently strong constitution, having no other defect than a slenderness of legs and arms, which characterises his nation. His physiognomy exhibited neither austerity nor ferocity ; his eyes were quick and sparkling, and his looks at once expressed benevolence and surprise. M. Freycinet having embraced him, I did the same ; but the air of indifference with which he received this evidence of our interest made it easy to observe that it had no significance for him. That which appeared to affect him most was the whiteness of our skin. Wishing to assure himself, without doubt, if that colour was the same all over the body, he opened our waiscoats and shirts, and his astonishment was manifested by loud cries of surprise, and above all, by quick stamping of the feet. Yet our cutter appeared to occupy him more than our persons, and, after having gazed a few moments, he rushed down to the landing-place. There, without disturbing himself about the sailors whom he found there, he seemed quite absorbed in his new observation. The thickness of the ribs and panels, the solidity of its construction, its rudder, its oars, its masts, its sails, he observed with all that silence and that profound attention which are the least equivocal signs of a reflective interest and admiration. In a moment one of our sailors, wishing no doubt to add to his surprise, presented him with a wine bottle filled with grog, which formed a part of the rations of the ship. The brightness of the glass called forth a cry of astonishment from the savage ; but, soon his curiosity being led again to the vessel, he threw the bottle into the sea, without appearing to have any intention other than to relieve himself of an indifferent object, and afterwards went to his first research. Neither the cry of the sailor, who was troubled at the loss of his bottle of grog, nor the entreaty of his comrades to throw himself into the water to catch it, appeared to move him. He made several attempts to push the cutter free, but the cable which held it rendering all his efforts powerless, he was constrained to abandon it, and return to join us, after having given us the most striking example that we had had of the attention and reflection in savage people. An old man, after having examined both of us with as much surprise and satisfaction as the first, made signs to two women, who had hitherto been unwilling to approach. They hesitated some moments, after which the elder came to us. The younger followed her, more timid and fearful than the first. The one appeared to be forty years old, and (from appearances) had been the mother of several children. She was absolutely naked, and appeared, like the old man, kind and benevolent. The young woman, of from twenty-six to twenty-eight years, was of a pretty robust constitution ; like the preceding, she was entirely naked, with the exception of a kangaroo skin, in which she carried a little

girl, whom she still suckled. Her breast, a little withered already, appeared otherwise pretty well formed, and sufficiently furnished with milk. This young woman, like the elderly man and woman, whom we presumed to be her father and mother, had an interesting physiognomy. Her eyes had expression, and something of the *spirituel* which surprised us, and which since then we have never found in any other female of that nation. She appeared also to cherish her child much ; and her care for her had that affectionate and gentle character which is exhibited among all races as the particular attribute of maternal tenderness."

Peron relates another interview with a family group consisting of father and mother, a young man, a little boy of five years, a younger girl, and a girl of sixteen or seventeen, whose name was Ourâ Ourâ. The old man invited the visitors to his evening meal of cockles and mussels. The French historian gives a glowing description of the manners and customs of those simple children of Nature, but more especially the innocent attentions of the forest maiden, who was "chattering with M. Freycinet, and seemed vexed at her inability to make herself understood."

On another occasion, wandering in the forest with some of the officers, Peron encountered a company of women. "One of the oldest amongst them (he writes) made signs for us to stop and sit down, crying out loudly to us—*medi, medi*, (sit down, sit down.) She seemed also to ask us to lay down our arms, the view of which alarmed her. These preliminary conditions having been complied with, the women squatted upon their heels, and from that moment abandoned themselves without reserve to the vivacity of their character, speaking all together, questioning us all at once ; making, in a word, a thousand gestures, a thousand contortions as singular as varied. M. Bellefin (surgeon) began to sing, accompanying himself with very lively and animated gestures. The women kept silence, observing with much attention the gestures of M. Bellefin, as if by them to interpret his singing. Hardly had one couplet been completed when some of them applauded with loud cries, others laughed to the echo, while the young girls, more timid doubtless, kept silence, evidencing, nevertheless, by their movements and by the expression of their physiognomy, their surprise and satisfaction. . . . One only, in the midst of all her companions, preserved a dignified aspect. After M. Bellefin had ended his song, she began to mimic with her gestures and her tone of voice in a very original and pleasant manner, which much diverted her companions. Then she began to sing herself in so rapid a way that it would be difficult to apply such music to the ordinary principles of our own. Their song, nevertheless, is here in accordance with their language ; for such is the volubility of speech in these people that it is impossible to distinguish any precise sound in their pronunciation. It is a sort of thrilling sentiment, for which we cannot find any terms of comparison or analogy in our European languages." M. Peron adds his testimony to that of Captain Cook and M. Labillardière as to the chastity of the native women. "Nothing (he says) could induce them to be approached nearer. The least movement we made, or

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

39

appeared to make, to pass the prescribed line caused them to spring up from their heels and take to flight." The passion of jealousy, however, was found by Peron to dwell in the savage breast as well as in that of the civilised courtier. "As they were returning from fishing when we perceived them, they were laden with large crabs, lobsters, and shell fish of different kinds, grilled upon ashes, and carried in reed baskets. These baskets were tied round in front by a circle of cord, and hung behind the back. . . . At length they went back to the beach, near which the husbands of these poor women had been gathered together for some time. In spite of the least equivocal evidence of the benevolence and generosity of our countrymen they exhibited a restless and sombre physiognomy; their look was ferocious and threatening, and in their attitude we distinguished a constraint, malevolence, and perfidy, which they sought to dissemble in vain. At this inauspicious meeting all the women who followed us appeared much concerned. Their furious husbands cast upon them glances of anger and rage. After having laid the products of their fishing at the feet of these men, who partook of them immediately without offering them any, they retired behind their husbands, and seated themselves on the other side of a large sandhill; and there, during the rest of our interview, these unfortunate creatures dared neither to raise their eyes, nor speak, nor smile." One or two incidents of a less pleasing character occurred while the Frenchmen remained, but they only show that human nature is the same in all races. A boat's crew landed at Bruny Island. An athletic native had been exhibiting his powers, when a French midshipman engaged him in a wrestling match, and threw him. The savage got up sulkily, and threw a spear at his victor. On another occasion Messieurs Petit, Leschenault, and Hamelin went ashore at Bruny. Petit, being an artist, proceeded to take likenesses of the natives who were present. This liberty was resented by one of the blacks, who rushed forward to seize the portraits, and they were saved with some difficulty. Blows were struck on both sides, and a shower of stones closed the interview. But Peron was not to be moved in his preconceived notions of the tender simplicity of the aboriginal inhabitants of Tasmania. He closes his narrative in the following words:—"Thus ended our interview with the natives of Diemen's Land. All the descriptions which I have given are of the most rigorous exactitude; and without doubt it would have been wrong to deny oneself the sweet emotions which similar circumstances ought to inspire. This gentle confidence of the people in us, these affectionate evidences of benevolence which they never ceased to manifest towards us, the sincerity of their demonstrations, the frankness of their manners, the touching ingeniousness of their caresses—all concurred to excite within us sentiments of the tenderest interest. The intimate union of the different individuals of a family, the sort of patriarchal life of which we had been spectators, had strongly moved us. I saw with an inexpressible pleasure the realisation of those brilliant descriptions of the happiness and simplicity of the state of nature of which I had so many times, in reading, felt the seductive charm."

It is probable that there is an air of sentimentalism, incident to their national character, in these records of the French naturalists who visited Tasmania when the island was little known ; but their accounts of the manners and habits of the aboriginal race accord with those of Cook and Flinders. The latter was the discoverer of Bass Strait, when, in 1798, he circumnavigated the island—after Labillardière's and before Peron's visit—on which occasion he met with natives at the Derwent. Flinders writes : "Our attention was suddenly called from contemplating the country by the sound of a human voice coming from the hills. There were three people ; and as they would not comply with our signs to them to come down, we landed and went up to them, taking with us a swan. Two women ran off, but a man, who had two or three spears in his hand, stayed to receive us, and accepted the swan with rapture. He seemed entirely ignorant of muskets, nor did anything excite his desire or attention except the swan and the red kerchiefs on our necks. He knew, however, that we came from the sloop, and where it was lying. . . . The quickness with which he comprehended our signs spoke in favour of his intelligence." Flinders had made his grand discovery of the insular position of the island, and probably on that account was anxious to return to Sydney with his report ; for he parted with the black in order to save the flood-tide ; but he remarks that "he was a short, slight man of middle age, with a countenance more expressive of benignity and intelligence than of the ferocity or stupidity which generally characterised the other natives (of Australia ;) and his features were less flattened, or negro-like, than theirs."

The aboriginal inhabitants of Tasmania are now extinct. For this reason we have deemed it desirable to transcribe in a collective form all that was known of them before the white men settled in their country, in order that the peaceful, simple, and happy life they led prior to that event, may be contrasted with the sad story of their subsequent career. Before we proceed, however, to narrate the history of their degradation and final extinction, we shall refer to some incidents which occurred after the British settlements at the Derwent and the Tamar were established—incidents which will further illustrate the native character.

In December, 1815, Captain James Kelly circumnavigated the island in a whaleboat with four men. He came upon several parties of blacks on the south and west coasts to whom the whites were unknown, except, perhaps, from the reports of other tribes. On the coast opposite De Witt's Isles he and his crew landed for the night. They were received in a friendly manner by a large number of natives, who brought down their women and children to see the strangers—an act which Kelly regarded as a token of confidence and friendship. In the vicinity of Port Davy they landed on the following day on a low grassy island near the mainland. "Here (Kelly says in his diary) we fell in with two aborigines ; they seemed very much alarmed at seeing us. They were above six feet high ; their stomachs very large, legs and arms very thin ; and they seemed as if they were

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

41

nearly starved. We gave them two black swans, and they seemed delighted with the present." Kelly was the discoverer of Port Davey and Macquarie Harbour, on the 17th and 28th December, 1815. On pulling into the Narrows at the latter place the parties heard "a large number of natives shouting and making a great noise, as if they were hunting kangaroo." The air was dense with smoke along the coast, and consequently this party of natives did not see the visitors. On the following day, however, the boat was beached on the coast farther to the north, when, on landing and making a fire, they "were accosted by six huge men, black natives, each of them above six feet high, and very stout made. They had each one spear in their right hands, and two in their left. They were quite naked, and appeared ready for war or mischief." They had probably never seen a white man before, and the boat's crew were alarmed at the approach of those sable warriors. They held up some black swans, and a wombat, which they had in the boat; the natives were delighted, and came nearer, when it was observed that each had a spear between the great toe of each of their feet, which they dragged along the ground. They parted with all their spears for the wombat and four swans, appearing much pleased with the bargain they had made, and went away "holding up one hand each as a sign of friendship." On 4th January, 1816, Captain Kelly rounded Cape Grim and steered for Hunter's Island. Here they landed, when an encounter with natives took place, which Kelly describes as follows:—"We landed on the point opposite to the mainland on a large plot of pebble stones, to boil our kettle and take a rest. There were a great many fires along the shore, and we kept the boat and arms ready in case of an attack from the natives. Toombs and Jones were left to take care of the boat and to have the arms in readiness. We had just lighted a fire, when we perceived a large body of natives, at least fifty in number, standing on the edge of the bush about fifty yards from us. They were all armed with spears and waddies. We immediately brought the arms from the boat, and put ourselves into a state of defence. They began to advance slowly towards us near the fire. We held up our pieces, and made signs to them not to come any closer. They held up their spears in return, accompanying their movements with loud laughing. They jeered at us, as if they thought we were afraid of their formidable band. We thought it desirable to retreat to the boat, when suddenly they laid down their weapons in the edge of the bush, and each holding up both hands as if they did not mean any mischief, at the same time making signs to us to lay down our arms, which we did to satisfy them; for if we had retreated quickly to the boat, it was probable they would have killed every one of us before we could have got out of range of their spears. The natives then began to come to us, one by one, holding up their hands to show they had no weapons, but we kept a good look-out that they had no spears between their toes, as on a former occasion. They had none. There were twenty-two came to the fire. We made signs to them that no more should be allowed to come. Upon that being understood, two others

F

came from the bush together. One of them seemed to be a chief, a stout, good-looking man, about six feet high, and apparently 30 years of age; the other an old man, about six feet seven inches high, with scarcely a bit of flesh on his bones. When the chief came, he ordered them all to sit down on the ground, which they did, and formed a sort of circle round the fire. The chief ordered the old man to dance and sing, as if to amuse us, which he did, making ugly faces, and putting himself into most singular attitudes. While the old man was engaged in his dancing and singing, we found it was only to divert our attention from what the chief and his men were doing. He ordered them to gather pebble-stones about the size of hen's eggs, and put them between their legs as they sat, for the purpose, as we apprehended, of making an attack. Our men began to get alarmed, expecting some mischief would be done. We planned it that we would give them a few swans, and get off as well as we could. Briggs brought two swans from the boat, one under each arm. When the chief saw them he rushed at Briggs to take the swans from him, but did not succeed. He then ordered his men to give us a volley of stones, which they did, he giving the time in most beautiful order, swinging his arms three times, and at each swing calling 'Yah! yah! yah!' and a severe volley it was. I had a large pair of duelling pistols in my pocket, loaded with two balls each, and seeing there was no alternative I fired amongst them, which dispersed them; the other I fired after them as they ran away. Two of them dragged Briggs along the ground a little distance to get the swans from him, but were not successful. The chief and his men ran into the bush, and were quickly out of sight. On looking round after they had all scampered we found the six feet seven inches gentleman lying on his back on the ground. We thought, of course, he was dead, but on turning him over to examine his wounds, found he had not a blemish on him. His pulse was going at 130. It must have been the reports of the pistols which frightened him. We set him on his feet to see if he could walk; he opened his eyes and trembled very much. We led him a few feet towards the bush; he stood up straight, looked round him, and took one jump towards the scrub—the next leap he was out of sight. As soon as he was lost to our view, the hills around echoed with shouts of joy from the voices of men, women, and children. We measured the first jump the old man took—it was exactly eleven feet, but the second must have been more, for they were more like the jumps of a kangaroo than a man." At this period bands of escaped sailors and convicts had taken possession of some of the islands in Bass Strait. Peron met with a party of them, in 1802, as far west as King's Island. These men were afterwards known as "sealers." One of their chief employments was that of kidnapping the native women from their tribes on the north coast of Tasmania. It is said that they practised every degree of falsehood and deceit to get possession of the women and carry them away in their boats. Sometimes the women were persuaded to go voluntarily, but more frequently they were purchased from their

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

43

relatives or were violently seized, while the blacks, who tried to protect them, were shot down. These women were usually treated as slaves by the islanders, but unions were sometimes effected, and family ties respected. The man Briggs (one of Captain Kelly's crew) was a sealer, and had two native wives at Cape Barren Island, one of whom was daughter of the old chief Lamanbunganah, of the Ringarooma tribe. Kelly, having spent a few days at George Town (River Tamar,) where there was a military station, ran along the coast to the eastward, and landed at noon at Ringarooma Point. Here they suddenly encountered a large party of natives, who, upon first appearance, seemed hostile; but upon seeing Briggs, whom they knew well, and who could converse with them in their own language, they were delighted at the interview. The native chief made inquiry after his daughter, and was told that she and her children were safe at Cape Barren. He said he knew that, for he saw her smokes every day—a method of communicating with each other adopted by the natives.

Captain Kelly touched at Swan Island on the 13th January, 1816, and running along the shore on the following day hauled up at sunset on a small island near Eddystone Point, where they spent a few days killing seals for their skins. The native chief, Tolobunganah, with his tribe, numbering 200 men, women and children, came down to the beach and received the visitors in a most friendly manner. For some days they traded with the natives, bartering the carcasses of seals for kangaroo skins. Tolobunganah was anxious to procure more seals, and suggested that Kelly would take some native women to the island to assist in catching them, as they were dexterous at sealing. Kelly's description of the process adopted by the black women is interesting:—"This course being agreed on, Tolo (the chief) ordered six stout women into the boat. They obeyed with alacrity, evidently delighted with the prospects of the trip. The wind being fair, we ran over to the island, hauled the boat up, and pegged out the kangaroo skins to dry. The women, perceiving some seals on the rocks, were anxious to commence operations. We gave the women each a club that we had used to kill the seals with. They went to the water's edge and wet themselves all over their heads and bodies, which operation they said would keep the seals from smelling them as they walked along the rocks. They were very cautious not to go to windward of them, as they said 'a seal would sooner believe his nose than his eyes when a man or woman came near him.' The women all walked into the water in couples, and swam to three rocks about fifty yards from the shore. There were about nine or ten seals upon each rock, lying apparently asleep. Two women went to each rock with their clubs in hand, crept closely up to a seal each, and lay down with their clubs alongside. Some of the seals lifted their heads up to inspect their new visitors and smell them. The seals scratched themselves and lay down again. The women went through the same motions as the seals, holding up their left elbow and scratching themselves with their left hand, taking and keeping the club firm in

their right ready for the attack. The seals seemed very cautious, now and then lifting up their heads and looking round, scratching themselves as before, and lying down again; the women still imitating every movement as nearly as possible. After they had lain upon the rocks for nearly an hour, the sea occasionally washing over them (as they were quite naked, we could not tell the meaning of their remaining so long,) all of a sudden the women rose up on their seats, their clubs lifted up at arms' length, each struck a seal on the nose and killed him; in an instant they all jumped up, as if by magic, and killed one more each. After giving the seals several blows on the head, and securing them, they commenced laughing aloud and began dancing. They each dragged a seal into the water, and swam with it to the rock upon which we were standing, and then went back and brought another each, making twelve seals, the skins of which were worth one pound each in Hobart Town." When Kelly and his party were about to take leave of the natives they seemed sorrowful at the prospect of parting from their white visitors. The chief asked Briggs not to go until they had a dance, which Kelly thus describes in his journal:—"The whole mob of them—about three hundred in number—formed a line in three divisions, the men and women forming two of them, and the children another. Tolobunganah then gave the signal to commence the dance, and it was a most singular one. The women in the centre division began a song, and joining their hands, formed a circle, dancing round the heap of dead seals. They then threw themselves upon the ground, putting themselves into the most grotesque attitudes, beating the lower parts of their bodies with their hands, and kicking the sand over each other with their feet. The loud laughter of the men and children evidenced their gratification with the sport; and the women having sat down, the children went through a similar dance. The men then commenced a sort of sham fight with spears and waddies, dancing afterwards round the heap of seals, and sticking their spears into them as if they were killing them. This game lasted about an hour. Tolo then informed us that the dance was over."

There are no further records extant of the manners and customs of the Tasmanian blacks before their tribes were driven from their hunting grounds and scattered. Occasionally, in after years, they displayed some traits of their original habits; but very seldom, indeed, for their tribal independence had ceased—they were fugitives collected together from different tribes or families in remote parts of the forest, and, at last, were in captivity on a cheerless isle, away from their native haunts. Mr. James Backhouse, who visited them at Flinders Island, after all who survived had been brought in and transported thither, gives an account of a dance which he had witnessed there. "After sunset they had a 'corrobory,' or dance round a fire, which they kept up until midnight, in testimony of their pleasure. In these dances the aborigines represented certain events, or the manners of different animals; they had a horse dance and emu dance, a thunder and lightning dance, and many others. In their horse dance they formed

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

45

a string, moving in a circle, in a half stooping posture, holding by each other's loins, one man at the same time going along as if reining in the others, and a woman, as driver, striking them gently as they passed. Sometimes their motions were extremely rapid, but they carefully avoided treading upon one another. In the emu dance they placed one hand behind them, and alternately put the other to the ground and raised it above their heads as they passed slowly round the fire, imitating the motion of the head of the emu when feeding. In the thunder and lightning dance they moved their feet rapidly, bringing them to the ground with great force, so as to produce a loud noise, and make such a dust as to render it necessary for spectators to keep to windward of the group. Each dance ended with a loud shout, like a last effort of exhausted breath. The exertion used made them very warm, and occasionally one or other of them plunged into the adjacent lagoon. One of their chiefs stood by to direct them, and now and then turned to the bystanders and said : '*Narra coopa corrobbery*' (very good dance,) evidently courting applause."

It is not certain whether the natives were acquainted with the method of procuring fire from wood by means of friction. The process, applied to the hard woods of the country, would doubtless be a difficult one, which reason alone would account for the fact that they carried embers, or torches of bark, when they moved from place to place. They had abundance of food when Tasmania was their own, consisting chiefly of fish and kangaroo, of which there was a great abundance. The women, as usual, in most uncivilised races, were more industrious providers than the men. Labillardière relates an interesting story of their industry : "Hitherto we had but a faint idea of the pains the women take to prepare the food requisite for the subsistence of their families. They each took a basket, and were followed by their daughters, who did the same. Getting on the rocks that projected into the sea, they plunged from them to the bottom in search of shell-fish. When they had been down some time we became very uneasy on their account ; for where they had dived were seaweeds of great length, and we feared they might have been entangled in these so as to be unable to regain the surface again. At length, however, they appeared, and convinced us that they were capable of remaining under water twice as long as our ablest divers. An instant was sufficient for them to take breath, and then they dived again. This they did repeatedly till their baskets were nearly full. . . . On seeing the large lobsters (crayfish) we were afraid they must have wounded these poor women terribly with their large claws, but we soon found they had taken the precaution to kill them as soon as they caught them. They quitted the water only to bring their husbands the fruits of their labours, and frequently returned almost immediately to their diving till they had procured a sufficient meal for their families. At other times they stayed a little time to warm themselves, with their faces towards the fire, on which the fish were roasting, and other little fires burning behind them, that they might be warmed on

all sides at once. It seemed as if they were unwilling to lose a moment's time, for while they were warming themselves they were employed roasting fish, some of which they laid on the coals with the utmost caution, though they took little care of the lobsters, which they threw anywhere into the fire, and when they were ready they divided the claws among the men and children, reserving the body for themselves, which they sometimes ate before they returned into the water."

The Tasmanian natives were never known to indulge in the revolting practice of cannibalism. They were too gentle and patriarchal in their habits to countenance such a savage propensity. Perhaps the abundance of food induced a life of greater contentment than that which characterised most of the savages of the Pacific islands. They burned their dead on a funeral pile—a custom which was observed both before and after British settlement on the island. It was noticed by the French of D'Entrecasteaux's expedition, in 1792, and again by Peron in 1802, who describes and gives a drawing of a cone which he saw on Maria Island erected over the ashes of the dead. The cone was built of poles and bark in the form of a pyramid, which Peron considered graceful, elegant, and picturesque. Mr. G. A. Robinson, the Protector of the aborigines, witnessed the cremation of a man and wife on Bruny Island in 1829. The wife's death is recorded in Robinson's journal:—"Made her some tea and returned to my quarters. The husband soon followed me, his cheeks wet with tears. He said: '*Luberer lowgerner un-wence*' (wife sleep by fire.) He stopped half an hour. I made him some tea for his children, and asked him if he would take his luberer any. He said: '*Tea no ailly, parmatter, panmerlia line-ner, no ailly*' (tea no good, potatoes, bread, water no good.) Shortly after I met him coming towards my quarters with his two children, kangaroo skins, &c. At about one hundred yards distant I saw a large fire. It immediately occurred to me that his wife was dead, and that the fire I then saw was her funeral pile. I asked him where his luberer was. He replied: '*Loggeenee, uenee*' (dead, in the fire.)" The husband died broken-hearted a fortnight after his wife, and Robinson thus describes the disposal of his remains:—"The other natives were sitting around, and some were employed in gathering grass. They then bent the legs back against the thigh, and bound them round with twisted grass. Each arm was bent together and bound round above the elbow. The funeral pile was made by placing some dry wood at the bottom, on which they laid dry bark, then placed more dry wood, raising it about two feet six inches from the ground. A quantity of dry bark was then laid upon the logs, upon which they laid the corpse, arching the whole over with dry wood, men and women assisting in kindling the fire, after which they went away, and did not approach it any more that day. On the following day they collected any remains and burned them; finally they scraped the ashes together and covered it over with grass and sticks."

The natives were timid during the darkness of the night, and full of superstitious dread of any evil spirit. They disliked to speak of their deceased friends

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

47

and relations. They always went to rest at dusk, rising at midnight or in the early morning, when they passed the remainder of the time before daylight in singing, in order (as they thought) to keep away the evil spirit. They believed in the existence of both a good and an evil spirit ; and, according to some authorities, they had a faint conception of a future state. In their primitive condition they lived—as the narratives of Labillardière and Peron show—in simplicity and contentment. They had not acquired the knowledge of forming canoes out of logs of wood, but made catamarans, by means of which they crossed rivers and bays, and frequently visited Hunter's, Maria, and Bruny Islands. The French navigators found a catamaran in Adventure Bay, made of pieces of bark and held together by cords of grass. Another was found at Maria Island, capable of holding half a dozen persons, and strong enough to resist a moderate sea. Some of them had sharp bows ; they were propelled by paddles, but these were without blades. Rude huts, or breakwinds, made of boughs and bark, were occasionally met with on the southern and western sides of the island. Mr. Calder saw a bark hut, on the inside walls of which were several rude drawings in charcoal of a kangaroo, an emu, and a battle scene. The spear of the natives was a long tea-tree pole of about ten feet in length. Although they were not a warlike people, they were skilful in the use of the spear. An instance is recorded of a native who had been captured ; he put a crayfish on a spear, and pierced it with another spear at a distance of sixty yards.

We must now turn to that period in the history of the native race when a great change took place in their life and habits, and all was dark and gloomy in the young British settlement. The first party of white people who came to reside on the island landed from Sydney, in August, 1803, on the banks of the Derwent, a little higher up the river than the site afterwards chosen for the city of Hobart. There were some soldiers under command of a Lieutenant Bowen, a small party of convicts, a few free settlers, and a doctor. The place was named Risdon. Some rough cottages had been erected, and the little settlement was fairly established before the natives appeared. With their first interview, which was quite unexpected and unprovoked on their part, a murderous assault was committed upon them by the soldiers, which marked the commencement of a series of hostilities which continued until the whole race were either murdered or captured. The outlying huts on the settlement were occupied by three persons named Clark, Burke, and White. The latter was engaged one day hoeing some ground near the river, when he heard the sound of voices, and saw a large body of natives, numbering at least three hundred, shouting and approaching rapidly down the hill as they drove a herd of kangaroos before them. They had no spears with them, but carried waddies (short, thick hunting clubs,) and their women and children accompanied them. White's account of the affair was given some years later in evidence before a commission of inquiry. He stated that when he first saw about three hundred natives coming down the tiers in a semicircle—men, women, and

children—with a flock of kangaroos in front of them, he ran down the creek and reported them to some soldiers, and then returned to his work. The natives did not threaten him, nor was he afraid of them. They did not attack the soldiers, but the latter commenced to fire at them, and many were slaughtered and wounded—he could not state how many. They never came so close again afterwards. They had no spears with them, only waddies. Another witness named Evans, belonging to the Risdon party, was examined by the committee. He was not present at the time of the firing, but was on the ground immediately afterwards, and learned the news. He was told that when the blacks came down in a large body they did not show any hostile intentions, but appeared to be hunting kangaroo. He never heard that they interrupted anyone, but were fired upon by the soldiers. He did not know who ordered the firing, or how many were killed, but he had heard that there were men, women, and children. The report of the committee records the melancholy fact that “a lamentable encounter did at this time take place, in which the number of slain—men, women, and children—have been estimated as high as fifty.” This horrible slaughter of an innocent and unoffending people is perhaps the darkest deed in colonial history. Mr. W. C. Wentworth, who published a description of New South Wales and Van Diemen’s Land in 1819, thus alludes to the affair:—“The spirit of animosity and revenge, which this unmerited and atrocious act of barbarity engendered, has been fostered and aggravated to the highest pitch by the incessant encounters that have subsequently taken place between them and the whites.” It was not until the year 1830, when Colonel Arthur was Governor, that an official inquiry was made, and the facts were recorded.

For some years following this tragedy the blacks kept away from the British settlement at the Derwent ; but they were not permitted to remain undisturbed in their forest haunts. Before the first Governor (Collins) had been long in the colony, the new settlement suffered severely from an unexpected famine. New South Wales had been growing grain on the Hawkesbury plains in sufficient quantity to supply the southern colony as well as herself. In 1806, heavy rains occurred ; the Hawkesbury plains were flooded for miles, and all the grain, with barns, cattle, sheep, and many homesteads were carried away in the flood-waters, which rose to a height of sixty feet in a few hours. In consequence of this misfortune there was a great famine. There was no possibility of supplying the Tasmanians with meat or breadstuffs from New South Wales, so that they were entirely thrown on their own resources, which consisted only of sufficient meat and flour for a few weeks. A succession of disasters followed. The wheat crops failed for two years running, and the settlements at the Derwent and Tamar were bordering on absolute starvation. All the maize, wheat and barley had been consumed, and there was not a pound of beef or pork left in the Commissariat stores. The Government, unable to feed the convicts, of whom numbers of the worst class had

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

49

been sent to Hobart from Sydney, permitted them to roam at large in search of food. They were provided with muskets and ammunition for the purpose of shooting birds and wild animals for their own use and that of the settlement. Bands of these lawless desperados wandered at will over the country, disturbing the natives on their hunting grounds, and destroying the herds of kangaroo upon which they depended for their sustenance. This, however, was but a spec in the chapter of misfortunes which followed. The desperate criminals who had thus been liberated were sent from Botany Bay under double and treble sentences. Sunk in the lowest depths of depravity, they paid no respect either to the dictates of conscience or to the restraints of human or divine law. It can therefore be imagined how, thus let loose upon the confiding blacks, they indulged their evil propensities when, under the guise of friendly intentions, they took them off their guard, and seized the young women and girls for the purpose of gratifying their lustful desires. If the male natives attempted to rescue their wives and daughters they were shot down and brutally murdered; and when those poor children of the wilderness discovered the real character of the whites—when deceit and artifice failed to induce them to approach near—then they were watched to their encampments at night, and, under cover of the darkness, were slaughtered in cold blood. The blacks were stupid, timid, and incapable of defending themselves during the darkness of the night, and it was then that the whites succeeded in carrying out monstrous acts of cruelty. It was the custom of the natives to sleep surrounded by watch-fires, kindled under an impression that they would keep away the evil spirit. These fires revealed their resting-places to the new enemy, who pounced upon them while they slept, and made captives of the females, while the terror-stricken males fled out into the forest. Thus began a series of depredations which bore bitter fruit in after years.

Strange as it may now appear, six years elapsed before the settlement at the Derwent had food to eat in sufficient quantity, and then they were only relieved by the arrival of a cargo of wheat from India. During that time the convicts, under no restraint, continued to wander at large, and to commit depredations on the black tribes. When they were called in, after having tasted the sweets of freedom so long, they naturally resisted coercion, and many of them fled to their old haunts in the forests, where they had acquired a knowledge of hunting, and were thus enabled to live in idleness and unlawful indulgences. Henceforward they were known as bushrangers. They hesitated not to commit deeds of violence upon either the blacks or the whites, whenever an opportunity offered. In like manner the blacks, animated by a spirit of revenge, became wily and treacherous, retaliated on the whites without discrimination, speared the shepherds and cattle on the outlying stations, burned the huts and the pasture, murdered inoffensive persons travelling through the country, and in every possible way impeded the advancement of the young colony. There are but few records of this terrible period left behind; for when Collins, the first Governor, died in the year 1810, at Hobart, all the public

g

documents of the colony were mysteriously destroyed. The first record which has been handed down is a memorandum book, in which is an entry of the following Government Order, bearing date 29th January, 1810 :—"There being great reason to fear that William Russell and George Gelley will be added to the number of unfortunate men who have been put to death by the natives, in revenge for the murders and abominable cruelties which have been practised upon them by the white people, the Lieutenant Governor, aware of the evil consequences that must result to the settlement if such cruelties are continued, and abhorring the conduct of those miscreants who perpetrate them, hereby declares that any person whomsoever, who shall offer violence to a native, or who shall in cool blood murder, or cause any of them to be murdered, shall, on proof being made of the same, be dealt with and proceeded against as if such violence had been offered, or murder committed, on a civilised person." This proclamation did not have the desired effect. Governor Collins died two months after it was issued, and it was nearly three years before his successor was appointed, the government of the colony in the meantime devolving upon military officers.

When the next Governor did reach Hobart, there was no improvement made in the social condition of the colony. He was a man unfit to govern ; and, as a consequence, the unfortunate natives still suffered violence at the hands of their unprincipled oppressors. Nevertheless, many instances occurred, showing the docile and confiding nature of the blacks in cases where kindly disposed settlers, living in isolated parts of the country, treated them in a friendly or humane manner. As soon as they discovered these traits in the white settler they became his friends, frequently assisting in the light work of the farm, notifying the movements of bushrangers, and bartering kangaroos for bread and mutton. In such cases they respected the rights of property, and were never known to betray the confidence reposed in them. The white children played with those of the blacks ; boys and young men went out into the bush on hunting excursions, accompanied by the natives ; gentlemen who had shown kindness to them could take a journey, leaving their wives and families unprotected, so long as there were no bushrangers in the neighbourhood. But these were only exceptional cases. The quick ear, the watchful eye, and the sharpened spear of the native were, as a rule, called into action to protect himself and his family from wanton assault—and too often without avail ; for not only the numerous gangs of outlaws who infested the country, but frequently the sons and servants of the settlers shot them down without provocation. The historian, West, gives a brief, but vivid picture of the practices of the whites :—"The wounded were brained ; the infant cast into the flames ; the bayonet was driven into the quivering flesh ; the social fire, around which the natives gathered to slumber, became before morning their funeral pile." Melville, an early colonist and newspaper proprietor, wrote :—"In this riot of wildness, favourable in

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

51

its very existence to the display of our worst attributes, how have they been treated? Worse than dogs, or even beasts of prey—hunted from place to place; shot; their families torn from them; the mother snatched from her children, to become the victim of the lust and cruelty of their civilised ‘Christian’ neighbours.” And the first Bishop of Tasmania, who took a great interest in the wretched survivors, wrote at a later period:—“There are many cases on record which make us blush for humanity when we read them, and forbid us to wonder that the maddened savage’s indiscriminate fury should not only have refused to recognise the distinction between friend and foe, but have taught him to regard each white man as an intruding enemy who must be got rid of at any cost.”

In vain did the Government endeavour to deter the white people from acts of cruelty which provoked retaliation on the part of the natives, and which resulted in terrible murders on both sides. Two years after Sorell, the third Governor, arrived in the colony (1819,) he found that matters were going from bad to worse. Frequent proclamations had been issued, warning the inhabitants that any person found guilty of murdering, or otherwise unlawfully molesting a native, would be dealt with in precisely the same manner as he would in the case of committing the same offence on a British subject. In 1819, Governor Sorell issued a Public Order, as follows:—“From information received by his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, there seems reason to apprehend that outrages have been recently perpetrated against some of the native people in the remote country adjoining the River Plenty Upon this subject, which the Lieutenant-Governor considers of the highest importance, as well to humanity as to the peace and security of the Settlement, his Honour cannot omit addressing the settlers. The Lieutenant-Governor is aware that many of the settlers and stock-keepers consider the natives as a hostile people, seeking, without provocation, opportunities to destroy them and their stock; and towards whom attempts at forbearance or conciliation would be useless. It is, however, most certain that if the natives were intent upon destruction of this kind, and if they were incessantly to watch for opportunities of effecting it, the mischief done by them to the owners of sheep and cattle, which are now dispersed for grazing over so great a part of the interior country, would be increased one-hundredfold. But so far from any systematic plan for destroying the stock, or people being pursued by the native tribes, their meetings with the herdsmen generally appear to be accidental; and it is the opinion of the best informed persons who have been longest in the Settlement, that the former are seldom the assailants, and that, when they are, they act under the impression of recent injuries done to some of them by the white people. It is undeniable that, in many former instances, cruelties have been perpetrated repugnant to humanity and disgraceful to the British

character, while few attempts can be traced on the part of the colonists to conciliate the native people, or to make them sensible that peace and forbearance are the objects desired. The impressions received from earlier inquiries are kept up by the occasional outrages of miscreants whose sense of crime is so remote as to render detection difficult, and who sometimes wantonly set fire to and kill the men, and at other times pursue the women for the purpose of compelling them to abandon their children. This last outrage is perhaps the most certain of all to excite in the sufferers a strong thirst for revenge against all white men, and to incite the natives to take vengeance indiscriminately, according to the general practice of an uncivilised people, when in their migrations they fall in with the herds and stockmen. It is not only those who perpetrated such enormities against a people comparatively defenceless that suffer; all the owners of stock and their servants are involved in the consequences brought on by the wanton and criminal acts of a few. From the conduct of the native people when free from any feeling of injury towards those who have sought intercourse with them, there is strong reason to hope that they might be conciliated. On the north-east coast, where boats occasionally touch, and at Macquarie Harbour, where the natives have been lately seen, they have been found unsuspecting and peaceable, manifesting no disposition to injure; and they are known to be equally inoffensive in places where the stock-keepers treat them with mildness and forbearance. A careful avoidance, on the part of the settlers and stockmen, of conduct tending to excite suspicion of intended injury, and a strict forbearance from all acts or appearances of hostility, except when rendered indispensable for positive self-defence, or the preservation of the stock, may yet remove from the minds of the native people the impressions left by past cruelties; so that the meetings between them and the colonists, which the extension of the grazing grounds and progressive occupation of the country must render yearly more frequent, may be injurious to neither, and these mischiefs may be prevented.

"To effect this object is no less the interest than the duty of the settlers and the stockmen; to bring to condign punishment anyone who shall be open to proof of having destroyed or maltreated any of the native people (not strictly in self-defence) will be the duty and is the determination of the Lieutenant-Governor, supported by the Magistracy, and by the assistance of all just and well disposed settlers. With a view to prevent the continuance of the cruelty before mentioned, of depriving the natives of their children, it is hereby ordered that the resident Magistrates at the Districts of Pitt-water and Coal River, and the District Constables in all the other Districts, do forthwith take an account of all the native youths and children which are resident with any of the settlers or stock-keepers, stating from whom and in what manner they were obtained. The same Magistrates and District

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

53

Constables are in future to take an account of any native person or child which shall come to be brought into their district or country adjoining, together with the circumstances attending it. These reports are to be transmitted to the Secretary's Office, Hobart Town. No person whatever will be allowed to retain possession of a native youth or child, unless it shall be clearly proved that the consent of the parents had been given, or that the child had been found in a state to demand shelter and protection, in which case the person into whose hands it may fall is immediately to report the circumstances to the nearest Magistrate or Constable. All native youths and children who shall be known to be with any of the settlers or stock-keepers, unless so accounted for, will be removed to Hobart Town, where they will be supported and instructed at the charge, and under the direction of the Government."

This important Government order had little or no effect. The bush-rangers, shepherds, and stockmen held laws, rules, and regulations in open defiance. They continued to kidnap the native girls, and to oppress the tribes in a most inhuman manner. Horrible tales were told of these abominable deeds by the perpetrators themselves, many of whom were in the habit of boasting of the part they took in annihilating the aboriginal inhabitants. One young man, the son of a wealthy settler, told the writer of some shocking tragedies in which he had taken a leading part. On one occasion the natives had speared some of this man's cattle in retaliation for previous wrongs. It was the custom of the sons and servants of the settler to lie in ambush for "a mob" of native women and girls, and to seize and carry away the younger ones whenever an opportunity offered. Instinctively the women fled, in terror of being captured; but, as time went on, they discovered too often that their flight was arrested by the deadly bullet; and, in order to save their lives, they sometimes yielded to the brutal grasp of the captor. These acts produced retaliation on the part of the natives, who avenged their wrongs by spearing the sheep and cattle on the runs. Our informant told his story thus:—"As soon as evening approached, I mustered our men to watch for the resting-place of the natives on the tiers. We had six muskets in good working order, and a good supply of ammunition, with ball and heavy slugs. The men posted themselves in good positions for making observations; and at last, in the grey twilight, one of them detected a light smoke rising from a gully two miles distant. We carefully noted the spot and waited until near midnight, when we all sallied out together in search of our game. We took no dogs with us, lest they might be heard by the watchful dogs of the natives. Keeping the open country we soon reached the tier, and proceeded stealthily along until we stood over the little gully, from whence we then distinctly saw the smoke arising. It was now necessary to move along as quietly as possible; and, by observing every precaution, we succeeded in getting a pretty near view of

the lighted fire, with a mob of natives and their dogs fast asleep around it. Having arranged our muskets and pistols for the fray, the former being loaded with heavy charges of slug and grape shot, we all six noiselessly approached to within a few yards of the wretches, when all of a sudden the dogs gave the alarm by raising a great commotion and furious barking. The natives were on their feet like electricity, but they looked stupefied, and never attempted to run. It would have been all the same if they had, for we had them nearly all under cover of our guns, which we discharged at once, and dropped some eight or ten like crows. Then there was a jolly scramble to make off, but we dropped a few more as they bolted away into the scrub. Our night's sport made a dozen less natives, whom we left there to rot, and we sent away several wounded." It is a very remarkable fact—and one that points to a Supreme Avenger of innocent blood—that those sons of early colonists who habitually indulged in lawless deeds of vice and crime seldom succeeded in after life: they became gamblers, drunkards, suicides—and no wonder that a heavier curse than that of Cain should have rested upon them.

The bushrangers were, if possible, a greater terror to the natives. It is on record that one party of those outlaws was in the habit of binding them to trees, and using them as targets for practice. Another bushranger "killed a blackfellow, seized his gin (wife,) then cutting off the man's head, the brute fastened it round the wife's neck, and drove the weeping victim to his den. The bushrangers Dunn and Michael Howe committed many atrocious murders. Mr. Bonwick, the indefatigable explorer of old records, relating to the life and extinction of the Tasmanian aboriginies, has given some heartrending accounts of the abominable cruelties of the whites, some of which are too horrible to relate. "We came upon them (he says) as evil genii, and blasted them with the breath of our presence. We broke up their home circles. We arrested their laughing corroborree. We turned their song into weeping, and their mirth to sadness." Mr. Backhouse relates that one party, in pursuit of the blacks, killed thirty in capturing eleven. Quamby's Bluff, in the Deloraine district, was so called from a poor hunted savage who was caught there falling upon his knees and shrieking out—"Quamby! Quamby!" (mercy! mercy!) A magistrate of the colony told Mr. Bonwick of the spearing of one of his servants near Macquarie River. A company of soldiers went in pursuit of the supposed murderers. Falling in with a tribe around their night-fires, in a gully at the back of the river, they shot indiscriminately. Many were slain, but the Government made no inquiry into the affair. An eye-witness described a similar attack in the night:—"One man was shot, and the others got away: the party went up to the fires, found a large number of waddies and spears, and an infant sprawling on

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

55

the ground, which one of the party pitched into the fire." In 1827 a man was killed by the natives. The neighbouring settlers chased the criminals, and according to the newspaper of the day, "They report that there must be about sixty of them killed and wounded." A party of soldiers and constables "got a number of natives between two perpendicular rocks, and killed seventy of them, dragging the women and children out of the crevices of the rocks, and dashing out their brains." Night-time, as we have already said, was the opportunity of the dastardly white man to reap his harvest of blood. Filled with superstitious dread, trembling and terrified, the poor savage, naturally of a meek and affectionate disposition, fell an easy victim of brutal passion and unmerciful revenge. The testimonies of numbers of writers all concur in condemning the barbarous conduct of the white people. The Rev. Doctor Lang narrates one of the many tragic acts that were perpetrated during that reign of terror which lasted for twenty-five years: "A spot was pointed out to me a few years ago in the interior of the island where seventeen had been shot in cold blood. They had been bathing, in the heat of a summer's day, in the deep pool of a river, in a sequestered and romantic glen, when they were suddenly surprised by a party of armed colonists who had secured the passes, and I believe not one of them was left to tell the tale. A convict bushranger who was hanged a few years ago for crimes committed against the European inhabitants of the colony, confessed, when under sentence of death, that he had actually been in the habit of shooting the black natives to feed his dogs."

But this carnival of blood was not confined exclusively to the whites. The natives, maddened by a spirit of revenge, made desperate efforts to exterminate their oppressors. Regardless of friend or foe, they watched the homesteads of inoffensive settlers, who, if they ventured away to inspect their stock on the runs, or to take a journey, were waylaid and speared; and then the blacks would return to the house for the purpose of attacking its inmates, who were barbarously murdered in many cases where the means of defence were inadequate. The walls of the settlers' dwelling-houses were usually made of logs, with wooden chimneys, and a roof of bark. In the walls were loopholes through which the inmates could fire in case of attack from the bushrangers or the natives. This method of defence afforded a certain amount of security when there were arms and ammunition inside; but the wily blacks were in the habit of throwing torches of burning bark on to the roof, thus setting fire to the house and dislodging its inmates. Some instances of heroic resistance are recorded. The following incident was published at the time—and the writer received from the heroine herself an account of the adventure, with many thrilling tales of the native war. Our informant was the celebrated Dolly Dalrymple Briggs, the half-caste daughter

of Briggs who accompanied Captain Kelly in his whaleboat excursion round Tasmania. She was born in the year 1808, at one of the Straits Islands, to which place Briggs, who was then a sealer, had taken her mother, a young and handsome native of the Ringarooma tribe. Subsequently Briggs brought his wife and half-caste children to Launceston, and Dolly, the eldest daughter, was brought up and educated by a gentleman and lady in that town. Afterwards she became the wife of Mr. Thomas Johnson, a stock-keeper in one of western districts. Here, in 1831, Mrs. Johnson was attacked by the natives while Johnson was absent from home. There was no person in the hut but the mother and two female children. Hearing some voices, the elder child ran out, and had only proceeded a few paces when she uttered a loud shriek. The mother ran to the door with a musket in her hand, and found that her child had been speared. The spear had penetrated the upper part of the thigh, and was so firmly fixed in the flesh that it was removed with considerable difficulty. Retreating at once into the hut with her child, she secured the doors and windows, and, seizing her musket, proceeded to fire on the natives with duck shot, which was all she had. The natives protected themselves behind stumps and trees for a time; then they made a rush to the slab chimney, which they were in the act of pulling down, but one of the men got wounded by the fire from inside which Mrs. Johnson kept up as briskly as she could, and the blacks retreated for a time. They returned in about an hour with a quantity of faggots which they had prepared for lighting and throwing on the roof of the hut in view of burning out the inmates. For several hours the would-be murderers were kept at bay by this brave woman, when at length the sudden appearance of Johnson, galloping towards the premises, and loudly cracking his stock-whip, dispersed them. A sad tale is recorded of the family of one Gough, who lived in a remote part of the interior. While he was from home one day the natives stole down the wooden chimney into the hut, speared, and then brained the poor woman, and waddied the children. Taking what clothing and provisions they could find, they disappeared into the forest. When the father arrived home one of his girls was still alive, and he heard the shocking tale from her dying lips. On another occasion a farmhouse was attacked when the settler was from home. The wife, daughter, two sons, a servant, and a traveller were in the hut. They defended themselves successfully for some time, when the enraged natives set fire to the thatch of the roof. At this moment a party of soldiers appeared through the forest, and the hostile tribe fled. This reign of terror was not confined to any particular locality. In every district of the colony the cry of the wounded and the wails of the widow and fatherless was heard. At Swanport, Fingal, York Plains, North Esk, Lovely Banks, Oatlands, Port Sorell—wherever there was

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

57

a settler residing, the same sanguinary deeds were perpetrated. The hostile blacks moved from place to place with amazing rapidity. Remnants of alien tribes united in a desperate attempt to extirpate the common enemy of their race; and in avenging the blood of their slaughtered countrymen, they paused not to consider the distinctions between their unmerciful persecutors and the whites who were kindly disposed: all shared alike in the wild carnage. The beautiful summer sky was turned into darkness by the smoke of conflagrations, which rose from the waving harvest of indigenous grasses on the plains. Flocks of sheep, unable to escape the flames, huddled together, and were burned to death. Brush fences, shepherds' and stockmen's huts, homesteads, and grain ripe for the sickle, were swept away by the fires which spread all over the country, and left nothing in their wake but the charred surface of the ground. Within six years no less than 121 outrages by the blacks were recorded in the district of Oatlands alone; and Mr. Anstey, the coroner of the district, held twenty-one inquests upon murdered people in three years—1827-30. Some of the most hostile blacks were led by semi-civilised natives who had acquired the use of firearms, and were well acquainted with the habits and customs of the Europeans. These were mostly young men, and they proved formidable foes. They had taken to the bush in most cases, notwithstanding a good English training, in consequence of the horrible treatment they had seen their own people suffer at the hands of the whites. Thus fired by an avenging spirit of retaliation, many innocent persons suffered for the wrongs others had inflicted on the native race. There was one heroic woman named Walloa, the wife of a chief in the north-west, who had been stolen by a sealer, but escaped to her own people. This woman became a ferocious enemy of the whites on account of the cruel treatment she had received from the sealers; while the war of the races lasted her steps were marked with blood. But the most powerful accomplice was Mosquito, an aborigine of New South Wales, who had been brought up with the whites in his own country, and had been transported to Tasmania for the murder of a female. After a chequered career, this monster joined a tribe of Tasmanian natives. He was accompanied by Black Jack, a "civilised" native who had received an English education. After a sanguinary career these men were executed at Hobart on 25th February, 1825. Our informant of Mosquito's last tragic act was Mr. Radford, who was afterwards known to the writer as a settler at Little Swanport. In the year 1823, Radford fell in with Mosquito's party at Grindstone Bay, when he received a spear wound in his side from Black Jack. He ran wounded for three miles to a hut, pursued by the natives. Radford eluded their search, but two men in the hut were murdered. The chief was so hotly

pursued after this crime, that he had to lie in concealment, but he was at length discovered and brought severely wounded to Hobart, where he and Black Jack were tried for murder, found guilty, and executed.

Governor Arthur was pained by the horrible accounts that were perpetually coming to headquarters from the country districts. He was a firm and energetic man, experienced in military life, but he was moved by the tenderest sympathy for the unfortunate natives. In April, 1828, he proclaimed a line of demarcation, in the hope of restraining intercourse between the whites and the coloured inhabitants. The tribes were to be driven back into that wild and inhospitable region on the western side of the island, where there were no hunting grounds, where there was but little food to sustain life, and where even the austerity of the climate was forbidding. Military posts were established along the line, across which neither party was to trespass. This attempt entirely failed. The tribes, who had been accustomed to the kangaroo walks on the verdant pastures of the eastern and midland districts, could not all be driven back over an imaginary line, beyond which were unproductive wilds and snow-clad mountain ranges; and those who were thus forced away consisted of mixed tribes, whose numbers had been decimated by fire and sword, and whose very dialects were strange to each other. Thus the shattered fragments of a once contented and happy people, though they escaped in their new haunts the midnight raids of the murderer, led a life which was worse than death. The natives soon disregarded the Governor's proclamation, and preferred to go back to their accustomed hunting grounds, with all the dangers attached. Murders and outrages were of continual occurrence still. In November of the same year martial law was proclaimed against all the blacks who were found in the settled districts; but the humane Governor was dissatisfied with harsh measures, and in view of civilising the tribes, offered a reward of five pounds for the capture of an adult, and two pounds for a child. Several "capture parties" engaged in this undertaking. They were to bring in the blacks with the least possible loss of life, and the Governor would reward those who were successful with grants of land, in addition to the money to be paid for each capture.

But it was unfortunately too late. A desire for retaliation and revenge was so deeply rooted in the black man's heart that it was with difficulty any were captured without fighting and bloodshed. Mr. Bonwick says:—"So rancorous was the hatred of the natives against the whites, that every expedient was adopted to carry out their malevolent purpose, and torments were used with almost an Indian refinement of cruelty . . . The most abominable atrocities were perpetrated upon some victims' bodies. But this was adopted for the purpose of exhibiting their deadly animosity against the Europeans for their treatment of the native women, and was a terrible retaliation for

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

59

similar cruelties practised upon the male blacks. Some of our countrymen were emasculated, and the dying were often given up to the torturing hands of the gins, who, with sharp stones, added poignancy to the last agony. Several bush hands have told me such stories, unfit for publication, but all evidencing the blacks' deep-rooted spirit of revenge."

The capture parties were not, upon the whole, very successful. The names of Cotterell, M'Kay, Sherwin, Howell, Parish, Anstey, Gilbert Robertson, Batman (afterwards the founder of the Colony of Victoria,) Jorgensen, and the afterwards celebrated conciliator of the whole race, George Augustus Robinson, were prominent in their efforts to capture the natives. These and a few others led bands of roving parties, who penetrated all parts of the island in search of the blacks, in view, not of destroying them, but of bringing them in alive. In 1829 Gilbert Robertson brought in the bold and powerful chief Eumurra, with four of his tribe, for which service he received a reward of 1000 acres of land. Batman, born in New South Wales, was an expert bushman, and was known as the black man's friend. He succeeded in capturing several natives. On one occasion he relates his adventure thus (18th September, 1829):—"Seeing a number of natives approaching toward us, I ordered the men to lie down, and not to fire on them; but when I should whistle, to rush forward and seize them. When they approached within forty yards I gave the signal. We all ran forward, and secured three women, two young children, three boys, and two young men." In another letter he told a sad tale of the state of the colony about this time. "I have just time to say that the natives last Thursday week murdered two men at Oyster Bay, and the next day they beat a sawyer to death. On the Sunday after, they murdered a soldier. On last Wednesday they attacked the house of Mr. Boulton when he was absent; and had it not been for a soldier, who happened to be there, they would have murdered Mrs. Boulton and all the children. Friday last they murdered three men at a hut belonging to Major Gray, and left the fourth for dead." On a subsequent occasion, when he was searching the forests at the foot of Ben Lomond, Batman suddenly came upon a mob of seventy ferocious black warriors, belonging to mixed tribes. They immediately saluted him with a shower of spears, and followed it up by such a determined assault that he had to order a discharge of musketry. Fifteen were slain, and one woman and a child were made prisoners. After spending twelve months in pursuit of the natives, Batman was rewarded by a grant of 2000 acres of land. The other capture parties were more or less successful. It is said that over 200 were secured. These were sent to Bruney Island, where they were placed in charge of a protector.

Governor Arthur was not satisfied with the methods adopted by the roving parties. They carried firearms, and natives were frequently shot.

His Excellency therefore devised a scheme by which he hoped to drive the whole of the aborigines, or nearly all of them, on to an isthmus of land on the southern side of the island, called East Bay Neck. Here they would have no means of egress, except onward to Forestier's Peninsula, where it was supposed they could be captured. The plan of action involved a large outlay on the part of the Government, and all the colonists were called upon to render assistance in carrying out the undertaking. The object aimed at was of vital interest to the inhabitants, for the colony was in a most alarming condition at the time. The bushrangers, owing to the clever tactics of the military Governor, had been almost exterminated; but from north to south, and east to west, a furious warfare was going on between the black and white races. The natives were being slaughtered in a wholesale manner—so much so that the remnants of the most formidable tribes had abandoned their hereditary haunts, and united together in positions which offered the best facilities for attacking the shepherds, stockmen, and the homesteads of the settlers. Instead of yielding in despair, they fondly hoped to drive out the foreigner, and regain supremacy in their beautiful island home. Their adverse fortunes and the sad experience they had gained in their intercourse with the whites had made them artful, cunning, treacherous, and full of revenge. It was therefore imperative that a desperate effort should be made to restore order, and put an end to the bloodshed which was destroying both the natives and the colonists.

Arthur's proposal was to organise a force sufficient in number to form a cordon, or line, extending from east to west at the northern side of the island, each person being within hail of the next on either side, so that by advancing southward the natives would be driven in front, and ultimately secured on the peninsula. Some there were who ridiculed the idea of thus entrapping such a wily foe, but generally the inhabitants were delighted with any proposal that afforded a bare possibility of relief from the dangers that surrounded them. A public meeting was held at Hobart, and the people in both town and country resolved to support the movement. It was accordingly arranged that an attempt be made on a very costly and elaborate scale. The military consisted of about 800 men belonging to the 63rd, 40th, 57th, and 17th regiments. The plan of operation was designed by Governor Arthur, and was hartily responded to by the settlers, who prepared themselves to go out *en masse*, and render what service they could in the great undertaking. In addition to the settlers, their assigned servants were permitted to take the field and engage in the enterprise. The inhabitants of the towns, except those who were told off to guard those places from the attacks of bushrangers or natives, also took part. The military and the constabulary formed an important element in this great undertaking, known as the "Black

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

61

Line." The field command was placed in the hands of Major Douglas, with divisions under the command of some twenty gentlemen, chiefly officers in the army. Colonel Logan was left with eight divisions of seven men each in charge of the capital, and Major Abbot was appointed Commandant during the absence of the Governor, who personally directed operations on the Line. There were 119 leaders of parties: in all there were about 3000 persons engaged in the undertaking, of whom 738 were convict servants. When the line was formed, it extended from St. Patrick's Head (on the east coast) to Lake Echo and the Great Lake on the west, and thence along the western portions of the county of Buckingham. The whole of the intermediate county was to be thoroughly scoured, and the line was to pass onward towards the Peninsula in the south, care being taken that no gap should occur to allow the natives a chance to escape through it to the northern side. Depôts for the supply of food and clothing were established at twenty-six places between the east coast and the lakes. Full provision was made for the supply of arms and ammunition; and, in addition to the supply taken at starting, there was a central depot established at Oatlands, with a thousand stand of arms, thirty thousand rounds of cartridge, and three hundred handcuffs.

The march commenced on the 7th October, 1830. The details of this great enterprise—great for so small a community—are extremely interesting; but as the results were so small, it is not within the scope of our present design to transcribe them here. It is stated that the "despatches received and sent equalled in number those forwarded by the allied armies during the great European war." The Governor was known to ride fifty miles a day over rough country without roads. At one time he was lost three days in Paradise, a wild forest country near the east coast. The settlers and others were completely worn out in their tedious march up the rocky and precipitous mountain ranges, down the deep ravines, where a heavy growth of underwood, interlaced with creeping plants and vines, impeded their onward progress at every step, and frequently caused deviations and breaks in the line. Boots and wearing apparel were worn out and parted into shreds long before the termination of the march. Intense anxiety prevailed as the parties closed in round East Bay Neck, where it was ardently hoped a grand capture of natives would be made. But the attempt turned out a complete failure, affording only another illustration of the fact that the best laid schemes of men as well as mice "gang aft a glee." A small party of natives were in advance of the line. Their night-fire was seen and their encampment was stormed. Five natives were asleep round their fire; one of them was seized by the legs, and secured after a violent struggle; a boy was also taken alive, two men were shot, and the fifth made his escape. Thus ended a remarkable episode

in aboriginal history. The cost of the expedition to the Government was about £30,000, and it is calculated that, altogether, £60,000 would be short of the total expense incurred.

In consequence of this unfortunate result, the colonists were more determined than ever to extirpate the blacks by all possible means. The work of destruction had already reduced their numbers so considerably that it was conjectured that only a few hundreds remained alive; but these were a terror to the whole country. They still hoped that by destroying the stock, and murdering the colonists, they would induce the whites to quit the country, and thus they would regain their ownership of the land. Their hopes were vain; still the war raged, and the poor natives began to lose their only solace—hope. Many of them retreated into the uninhabited parts of the interior to escape the midnight incursions of the whites, whose open determination to destroy them had now reached a pitch that knew no limits.

At this juncture Mr. GEORGE AUGUSTUS ROBINSON came forward, and made proposals to the Governor to the effect that he would engage to bring in all the natives, lodge them in a place of safety without the use of firearms, and by peaceful means only. Gladly did his Excellency listen to Mr. Robinson's humane proposals. The roving parties were called in, and Robinson made active preparations for the execution of his conciliatory mission. For some years prior to this he had been acquiring a knowledge of the native language, and of the habits and disposition of the race. In March, 1829, a notice was published in the Gazette, offering £50 a year to any person of good character who would undertake the oversight of any natives who could be induced to reside on Bruny Island, under British protection, at which place they would be provided with food and clothing, and all their wants would be attended to. Robinson, a Wesleyan school teacher and tract distributor, applied for the situation. Being a man of excellent report, with a wife and family to maintain, he was appointed at a salary of £100 a year. It soon became evident that he was the right man in the right place. The blacks on Bruny Island became devotedly attached to him; and, if ever he went out into the mainland bush, he succeeded in captivating the natives of the wildest tribes by his gentle, winning, and fearless manner. In 1831, his salary was raised to £250 a year—for he had by that time satisfied the Governor that, by moral force alone, he would bring in all the tribes. Arrangements were now made to prepare Swan Island for the reception of the blacks; but that island was found to be unsuitable, as it was bare of wood, and too much exposed to wind and weather. Gun Carriage (Vansittart) Island was next selected. It, too, was abandoned, being too small, and without a good stock of wild animals. Ultimately, in 1832, Flinders Island was chosen for the "Black Settlement." It is an extensive island, 130 miles in circumference, within sight of the Tasmanian mainland

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

63

at Ringarooma, abounding in kangaroo, wallaby, wildfowl, and with plenty of fish on the coast; but the sight chosen for the Black Settlement was low and damp, contiguous to swamps and lagoons, and without a supply of pure river water.

Robinson entered on his peaceful mission of conciliation in 1830. His party consisted of eight Europeans and ten natives who belonged to the domesticated blacks of Bruny Island. Amongst the latter were the Chief WOOREDDI, and his wife TRUGANINI, whose chequered life was not void of interest even at this time; but her career became more interesting at a later date. She outlived all her race. Truganini's history from first to last was a thrilling romance of real life. She was born at Recherche Bay, or Bruny Island, about the year 1811, seven years after the British settlement was formed. Her father was MANGANA, chief of the once powerful Bruny tribe, who were probably the friendly natives met with by the French in 1802.* Her sister Moorina was taken captive in her early days by a party of sealers. Her mother was murdered by the whites, and her uncle was shot by a soldier. In 1830, all that remained of the formidable Bruny tribe were Truganini, her husband Wooreddi, two of his boys by a former wife, and two more women, all of whom laid down their spears, and gave themselves up to Robinson and M'Kay in January, 1830. Truganini's first remembrances of the English people were similar to those of nearly all her race. Her family experienced indescribable cruelties. Mr. Calder has preserved a statement from her own lips: it is deeply affecting, coming as it does from one who was afterwards so celebrated in native history. "We were camped close to Partridge Island (in D'Entrecasteaux Channel,) when I was a little girl, when a vessel came to anchor without our knowledge of it; a boat came on shore, and some of the men attacked our camp. We all ran away, but one of them caught my mother, and stabbed her with a knife, and killed her. My father grieved much about her death,

* The late Mr. J. E. Calder kindly supplied the writer with the following extract from the *Hobart Town Gazette* of 28th October, 1826, from the pen of the late Mr. Thomas Scott, surveyor, whose party was on the Bruny Island, examining the coal cliff of that island:—"There does not appear to be more than twenty blacks on the whole island. Their fires are generally seen on the hills to the south, opposite Satellite Island. Occasionally, however, they make excursions to the north. They are a stately race of men. While our tent was pitched at the head of Isthmus Bay, five men came down, but without their women or children. They had spears with them, with which I asked them to aim at a tree. After many trials, it appeared that within a distance of thirty yards they never fail to strike their object—but beyond that, success is uncertain. Their countenances were placid, generally with a smile, and their manners were friendly. They were in general about 5 feet 6 inches, or 5 feet 8 inches in height. They have with them a number of little dogs, very expert in hunting the small species of kangaroo, with which the island abounds. This accounts for the owners being stout and healthy. Their only covering was a skin over the shoulders, and suspended to the neck a few trinkets, buttons, and other things which they had obtained from the navigators who had in former periods visited their coasts. They are remarkably fond of bread, and frequently asked the party for it. In approaching strangers they hold up both hands over the head, to show they carry no offensive weapons; and if their signal of peace is answered, they approach with confidence."

and used to make a fire at night by himself, when my mother would come to him. I had a sister named Moorina; she was taken away by a sealing boat. I used to go to Birch's Bay; there was a party of men cutting timber for the Government there; the overseer was Mr. Munro. While I was there, two young men of my tribe came for me; one of them, named Paraweena, was to have been my husband. Well, two of the sawyers said they would take us in a boat to Bruny Island, which we agreed to. When we got about half-way across the channel, they threw my companions overboard, but one of them held me." The rest of this tragedy was communicated by Truganini to M'Kay. "Directly they were overboard and the girl secured, the sawyers took to their oars, and using all their strength, pulled away from them, leaving them either to drown or to regain the land if they could. But the young blacks were both fast swimmers, and overhauled the boat before she had much way on her, and laying hold of the gunwales tried to get in again; but this was most effectually prevented by one of the boatmen seizing a hatchet and chopping off their hands near the wrists, in which disabled state the poor creatures went down, and the murderers got clear off with their prize—the poor girl who had just witnessed the shocking massacre of her young companions." Mangana's home was desolate. His wife had been murdered; his daughter Moorina had been carried off by the whites; his tribe had been scattered and slaughtered by the unmerciful hand of lawless marauders who perpetrated the most unmanly crimes in order to gratify their insatiable lust. No wonder, therefore, that the young, and (it is said) handsome daughter of the broken-hearted chieftain led a wandering and perhaps erratic life. There is no record of Mangana's death, which probably occurred soon after the murder of his wife. Truganini was nineteen when, in 1830, she and her husband, Wooreddi, with four others, the sole survivors of the Bruny tribe, gave themselves up to M'Kay and Robinson. She was a clever, intelligent woman. Mr. Bonwick says:—"Her mind was of no ordinary kind. Fertile in expedient, sagacious in council, courageous in difficulty, she had the fascination of the serpent, the intrepidity of the royal ruler of the desert. . . . A lady described to me her appearance in 1832. She declared her exquisitely formed, with small and beautifully rounded breasts. The little dress she wore was thrown loosely around her person, but always with a grace and a coquettish love of display." Mr. Duterrau, the artist, made an excellent collection of aboriginal portraits about this time, amongst which were those of Truganini, Wooreddi, and MANALAGANA, a celebrated chief who also joined Robinson's mission. Manalagana was a remarkable man. Mr. Duterrau, who took much interest in the unfortunate race, described him as "a warrior who stood unrivalled amongst the aborigines, and was considered a sage by his tribe. . . . Such was the

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

65

commanding influence Mr. Robinson possessed over these singular people, that, at the first interview, Manalagana left his native wilds, and accompanied him on all Mr. Robinson's missionary enterprises throughout the island, to whom he continued faithfully attached to the conclusion of his service in 1835." Manalagana's wife was TANLEBOUYER, who with her sister was originally stolen from their tribe by the sealers when children, and were held in bondage until released by Mr. Robinson in 1830, who proceeded to the Straits Islands in that year with an authority from the Governor to liberate all the black women involuntarily detained there. Mr. Duterrau says :—"Tanlebouyer was superior to the other natives, both in person and intelligence, and possessed much dignity of manners, seldom participating in those frivolities the other indulged in. She was exceedingly attached to her husband. The feeling was mutual, for during the period of six years they were with Mr. Robinson they never quarrelled."

With these and other trusty followers, Mr. Robinson entered on his mission of conciliation. The year 1830 was spent in traversing the country, holding friendly interviews with the natives, presenting them with gifts, and persuading them to abandon their hostile feelings of revenge, and to place themselves under his protection. Starting from Bruny Island, he landed at Recherche Bay, and proceeded overland with his blacks and three white men, the latter carrying firearms to be used only for procuring supplies of food, or for self-defence in case of an emergency. No natives were seen until the party reached Port Davey, on the south coast. Here a large number appeared in sight, but they fled at Robinson's approach. He then sent forward some of his friendly blacks, who succeeded in holding an interview with the wild ones. One of the women found a long-lost brother with the tribe—a circumstance which greatly facilitated the work of the mission. The wild blacks arranged to meet Robinson on the following day. When they met they discovered that the white people carried muskets; this excited suspicion, and they withdrew. A meeting, however, was effected on the 21st January, which led to friendly intercourse. Robinson remained three weeks, travelling and camping with the savages during the whole of that time. He then moved on with his party to Macquarie Harbour, proceeding onward in a northerly direction to Cape Grim, and thence easterly to Circular Head and Emu Bay. During this long and difficult journey he met many tribes, and left impressions behind which were highly favourable to his future exploits. He also visited the Ringarooma country, whose native tribes had been greatly harassed by the sealers. Proceeding across to the islands in the Straits, he rescued eighteen females from the sealers, who had liberty to join their relatives or to go under protection at Bruny Island. This noble conduct endeared Robinson's name to the eastern tribes, and paved the way to his future success.

The Governor was now satisfied that there was a prospect of bringing in the natives by means of Mr. Robinson's pacific plans. Flinders Island was prepared

i

for their reception. Robinson was invested with full control, as Conciliator and Protector of the Aborigines, with an increased salary of £250 a year. Accordingly, early in 1831 he made preparation for his grand enterprise, the principal object being to induce the blacks to leave the forest and accompany him to a new country, where they could live in peace on fine hunting grounds, no one daring to molest them. Amongst the first who laid down their spears and followed the "Conciliator," was the broken remnant of the Stony Creek tribe. Its chief, Moulthalgunah, had been a sanguinary foe before his followers were scattered and slaughtered by the whites. They now numbered only twenty in all. Within the first six months of 1831, Mr. Robinson met sixteen tribes, and induced 123 blacks to abandon the forest wilds, and follow his party on their mission of peace. Many pathetic incidents are related of the natural kindliness of those savages, whose adverse fortunes had corrupted their gentle disposition, and made them a terror to the whites. Many happy reunions took place. Husbands and fathers again met their lost wives and daughters who had been kidnapped by the white people. Others joined in the hope of meeting their long-lost relatives; but in too many instances they had been killed. Altogether this was an exciting time in Tasmanian history. The fierce savage and his tribe, ever on the watch round the homesteads of the settlers, seizing every opportunity to kill or wound all who came within their reach, were now converted into meek and harmless adherents of the Conciliator. Men of firm resolve, intent on gaining back possession of their hunting grounds, and filled with feelings of inveterate hatred and revenge—men whom the most active persecution failed to subdue were won over and their vindictive spirit quelled by the potent spell of a friendly word and confiding manner. The former docility of the race came back to them when they laid down their spears and joined Robinson. As they journeyed towards Hobart the settlers looked on with amazement and terror when they beheld the famous Stony Creek tribe thus subdued by the simple arts of moral suasion.

During the latter part of the same year a celebrated victory was gained over the Big River and Ouse tribes, who had united their forces in the hope of exterminating or driving off the white people. This formidable body of native warriors was led by the chieftain Montpeliat, and urged on to the perpetration of the most horrible deeds of treachery and bloodshed by Walloa, a woman of wonderful tact and determination in avenging the slaughter of her race. They moved through the interior with amazing rapidity, spearing horses, cattle, and sheep in the Ouse district one day, then hurrying away to the lakes and on to Port Sorell in the far north. At the latter place there was only one settler, Captain Thomas, who selected his grant of land at North Down, between Port Sorell and the River Mersey. He had a large agricultural establishment, and had never been harassed by the aborigines, those of the Port Sorell tribe who were still at large in the vicinity being friendly. On the 31st August, 1831, Captain Thomas rode down to

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

67

a vessel in the port which had brought him supplies. His overseer, Mr. Parker, was with him. They had made their horses fast in a shed, when a female of the friendly blacks came up and informed them that "a mob of the wild blacks was in the bush close by." Captain Thomas and Mr. Parker decided to proceed on foot with the woman to interview the tribe, and endeavour to conciliate them. At a distance of about half a mile on the right hand side of the track to North Down the natives were encamped. Being in no way intimidated, the wild blacks allowed the two white men to approach, Captain Thomas having given the signal of friendship. He carried with him a gun, and this probably raised their suspicion. They dissembled friendship for some time; but at the moment when Captain Thomas was off his guard, a powerful native snatched away his gun, and a general display of hostility ensued. The two unfortunate visitors sought safety by flight, but a shower of spears followed, and they fell. Their dead bodies were found, covered with spear wounds; the murderers had retreated to the mountains. The spot where this tragedy occurred was pointed out to the writer by Captain Thomas' nephew six years after the unfortunate event. Robinson was soon on their track. He followed them into the wild uninhabited regions of the Western Mountains—past the elevated plateau of the Great Lake—and at last, on the 18th of November, he came upon them at Lake Echo. Robinson's party consisted of twelve friendly natives, his son, a Sandwich Islander, and a messenger. As soon as Montpeliatia discovered the mission party approaching his camp, he ordered his followers to retreat in haste, for he suspected that it was an armed party in pursuit of his tribe, to avenge the murders at Port Sorell. They fled so suddenly that they left behind several spears, a looking-glass, and the gun which they had taken from Captain Thomas. Robinson followed them up, frequently finding their encampments; but they invariably fled as he approached. At length, on the last day of the year, their camp fires were seen about two miles distant, in the neighbourhood of the Barn Bluff Mountain. Here it was deemed desirable to resort to artifice in order to gain an interview with the fugitives. The whites secreted themselves in a scrub, while the native women were sent forward to negotiate. It was a bold and daring exploit. No firearms were carried by any of the party. No human aid was within reach. They were in the heart of the wild and lonely mountains, scores of miles from the nearest habitation. The Conciliator and his followers had committed themselves to the work, and had determined to do or die. It was a time of awful suspense until the result of the messenger's reception was known. Presently the wild tribe was heard approaching with a war-whoop and the rattle of spears. Robinson, in his report to the Governor, wrote: "In less than half-an-hour afterwards I heard the war-whoop, by which I knew that they were then advancing upon me. I also heard them rattle their spears as they drew nearer. At this moment Manalagana leaped on his feet in great alarm, saying the natives were coming to spear us. He urged me to run away. Finding that I would not do so, he

immediately took up his spears and kangaroo rug and walked away. Some of the others were about to follow his example, but I prevailed upon them to stop. From their advancing with the war-whoop, the friendly natives as well as ourselves considered that they were approaching with hostile intentions, and that they had either killed the natives we had sent from us, or that those natives had joined the hostile tribes. As they drew nigh I did not observe my people amongst them. The hostile natives being a large body, I was rather anxious as to the result. It was not until they approached very near that I saw my own people with them. They continued coming up in the same warlike attitude. I then walked up to the chiefs and shook hands with them. Having explained to them in the aboriginal dialect the purpose of my visit amongst them, I invited them to sit down, gave them some refreshment, and selected a few trinkets as presents, which they received with much delight. They evinced considerable astonishment at hearing me address them in their own tongue, and from henceforth placed themselves entirely under my control. The men were accompanied by the women; and after taking their refreshment, I returned with them to their own encampment, where the evening was spent in mutual good humour, each party dancing alternately." This was one of the grandest achievements recorded in native history. Had Robinson lost courage and attempted to fly, his safety would have been endangered as well as that of all his followers. Instead of this they stood with uplifted hands awaiting the advance. Montpeliata, the tall and powerful-framed chieftain, glared at them, grasping a spear eighteen feet in length. He was followed by fifteen strong men, with three spears and a waddy each. The women kept behind, carrying on their backs a fresh supply of spears. One hundred and fifty dogs growled defiance at the strangers. The chief with difficulty restrained his men from rushing on the trembling mission party, for they were fired with a spirit of hatred of the whites. A word from the chief and every life would have been forfeited. Montpeliata advanced some sixty yards in front of his men, and addressed Robinson. "Who are you?" He replied "We are friendly." "Where are your guns?" "We have none." "Where your piccaninni (little guns or pistols)?" "We have none," was again the reply. There was a pause. The chief seemed undecided. Bungera ran away; all the Conciliator's party were in intense terror and anxiety until the chief called Bungera back, saying he would not hurt him. Still there were several minutes of doubt and suspense. The chief walked slowly to the rear to consult the old women, while the men pointed their spears in readiness for the attack. Shortly, however, the women were seen throwing up their arms three times—a sign of peace. At the chieftain's command the spears were thrown down, and the friendly natives rushed forward with tears of joy and shouts of gratitude. Several lost relatives and loved ones were found. Eumurra recognised his two lost brothers; his wife found three relatives. Wooreddi, the chief of Bruny, grasped the hand of his brother

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

69

Montpeliata. A cheerful corroborree was celebrated in the evening, and the parties spent the night together, the wild tribe yielding unreservedly to the counsels of their white friend. Thus were the sanguinary tribes that had long spread terror and dismay in the homesteads of the settlers subdued by the prudent intervention of one man unarmed. When the whole colony went out in arms against them, and all that military stratagem could accomplish was brought to bear in order to capture them, they eluded the grasp of their supposed enemies; but now, when the lone undefended white man and his handful of followers were at their mercy, the benevolence of the native character manifested itself, and they became once more tender-hearted and confiding. They laid down their spears at Robinson's feet, but he handed them back, and conversed with them in a friendly manner. This mark of confidence produced the desired effect: henceforward their lives were devoted to his service.

There was great rejoicing in the ranks of the friendly blacks when they witnessed the bloodless victory their commander had gained over these wild tribes. Early on the following morning all were astir preparatory to taking their journey to Hobart. They reached Bothwell on the 5th January, 1832. The united parties of men, armed with spears and waddies, who now followed Robinson, with their women, children, and dogs, formed so large a company that the shepherds, stockmen, and settlers fled in consternation at their approach, and it was with considerable difficulty that Robinson, as he advanced through the settled districts, could make the people understand that he was actually the victor, and that the much-dreaded tribes had voluntarily thrown down their weapons and surrendered. As they approached Hobart, the Conciliator sent despatches to the Governor, announcing his successful mission, and intimating that they would arrive in the city at a given time. The inhabitants assembled at the appointed hour, and greeted their arrival by such friendly manifestations as were likely to please and give confidence to the blacks. Presents were showered upon them from all sides, everyone appearing now to realise the fact, too long concealed, that the power of love is greater than that of hate and revenge. Governor Arthur waited at Government House to receive Robinson and his followers. It was a time of great joy to his heart. With money and men at his command, he had been unable to touch the key-note which had softened the dark warriors' hearts. He was moved to tears as he gave them a hearty welcome, and observed how their ranks had been thinned by war. They were only the shattered fragments of a once powerful and numerous people. The demonstration at Government House assumed the form of a festive gathering. As soon as the repast was over, sports were indulged in. The whites displayed their skill and the blacks, in return, performed feats with their

spears. The native, Ondia, hoisted a crayfish on a spear, and at a distance of sixty yards brought it down with another spear. The military band was ordered by the Governor to play a lively air in view of astonishing the natives; but, as soon as the martial music filled the air, they screamed with terror, and crowded round Mr. Robinson, entreating him to protect them. Nor were their fears allayed easily; it was some time before they could be induced to approach the drums and examine them. In the evening Mr. Robinson took the whole party to his own house in Upper Elizabeth Street, and they camped about his premises. It was during their stay at Hobart on this occasion that Mr. Duterrau took several portraits of the aborigines, copies of which are justly prized as faithful records of the race.

Robinson was received at Hobart with enthusiastic demonstrations on the part of all classes of the people. The newspapers of the day lauded his bold efforts, and expressed surprise at his extraordinary success in subjugating such a treacherous and wily people. It was generally felt that, although many natives were still at large, the capture of the Big River and Ouse tribes had broken the strength of the savages, and that the unhappy settlers in the midland districts would now be enabled to pursue their avocations in peace, without fear of sudden attacks, and instant death at any moment from the spears of their antagonists; for those who remained at large consisted mostly of fugitives who had retired to the unsettled parts of the island. Robinson received a reward of £100; but it was now considered that his wonderful success was worthy of further recognition. The Governor presented him with a grant of £400, and promised an additional sum of £700 as soon as he had completed his mission.

It was now evident that all the survivors of the unhappy race would be brought in, and it was deemed expedient to at once decide on a suitable place for their future abode. Various islands in Bass Strait were proposed. Swan Island, as we have said, lying off the north-eastern corner of Tasmania, only a few miles from the mainland, had been selected in 1830. In November of that year twenty-three voluntary exiles were sent there. They were followed by thirty-three in December. These were all well cared for by the authorities, but they were extremely unhappy in their new abode. Mr. Bonwick tells us that "they were not unhealthy on this desolate granite rock;" but one little incident occurred there which illustrates the melancholy condition of the captives. Amongst them was an intelligent and faithful female who had been guide to Mr. Robinson. "When the second party of blacks arrived on the island, the earlier transports were eager to learn the fate of their friends. Amongst the many sad tales rehearsed by the newcomers was the intelligence of the murder, by the whites, of the two brothers of the guide. It were vain to picture the harrowing sorrow of the unfor-

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

71

fortunate woman, or to describe her regret at the part she had taken with the mission, and the indignant reproaches she cast upon the enemies of her people." The limited area and barren nature of Swan Island, together with the fact that the water on it was brackish, soon satisfied the Government that it was not a suitable residence for the blacks. Mr. Robinson visited the place, and at once condemning it, removed the inhabitants to a small islet further north. In April, 1831, the captives were again removed to Vansittart Island. Dr. MacLachlan was appointed superintendent over the little black settlement, and a small military party under a sergeant was stationed on the island to guard the stores, protect the females from illtreatment, and keep off the sealers who occupied islands close by. This move turned out a failure also. Vansittart Island was too small for the active natives of Tasmania, who had been accustomed to wander at large over the extensive wastes in the interior of the home country. Mr. Bonwick says:—"The unfortunate creatures, having no motive for exercise—for little game ran within those narrow boundaries—used to sit day after day on the beach, casting tearful glances across the stormy sea towards the mountains of their native land. Those denizens of the thicket and the forests, with no maritime tastes, with nothing at every turn but the ever-restless, hateful water, pined in their rocky prison. Their officers were as dissatisfied with the dungeon-like residence. Strong representations were made as to the wretchedness of the climate, and the barrenness of the ground. No means existed for the arrest of the terrible *home sickness* which was carrying off so many of the natives." It was then resolved to abandon Vansittart, and occupy Flinders Island, close by, where there were extensive plains well stocked with kangaroo, and abundant scope of mountain, hill, and dale, over which the natives could wander at their will.

At the close of the year 1831 the Black Settlement was established on Flinders. It is a large island, upwards of forty miles long and from twelve to twenty-two miles broad. There are some mountain ranges on the southern side of the island, and forests with rich agricultural soil extend along the western side; but generally the country is low, with healthy plains and dense underwoods of stunted tea-tree. The spot chosen for the settlement was called the Lagoons, surrounded by damp, salt-water flats, and tea-tree scrub. There were no running streams to be found—the only means of procuring a supply of fresh water being from holes dug for the purpose. As soon as the natives beheld the place, they at once relapsed into a state of despondency. They had been looking forward to the happiness they would experience when they left their little prison-house and came to the land whose lovely mountains they often gazed on in the distance, and longed to be there, because they reminded them of their own Tasmanian homes. The

selection of the site for the dwellings devolved upon Sergeant Wright, who had been instructed to lose no time with the soldiers under his charge in building rough cottages for the natives, and for his own party of white people. While the old sergeant and his men were thus occupied, the utmost disorder prevailed amongst the blacks, whose worst passions had been revived in consequence of their isolated position and the discomforts by which they were surrounded. Tribes who had never, even in their days of freedom and prosperity, been on terms of friendly intercourse, and were now brought into close contact with each other, manifested a quarrelsome disposition, and there was no competent authority on the island to exercise a benevolent influence over the unhappy captives. Wright did all he could to preserve order and decorum, but he was endowed with the military spirit, using coercion and severe punishment as a means of mending matters, but these measures had the opposite effect. It is said that he seized fifteen of the most powerful or quarrelsome of the men, and, assisted by sealers from the adjoining islands, put them upon a barren rock in the sea, without food, water, or other necessaries, and that the wretched people would have died in that condition had they not been rescued by a vessel which happened to pass the spot. They had been five days without food, and were in a dying state when thus released. The story they told was to the effect that the soldiers had carried them off in order to enjoy uninterrupted criminal indulgence with their women. Wright's statement was at variance with the other, and it was certified by some of the residents. He stated that there was a plot laid to upset his government, and to murder the whites. A native woman, known as Black Mary, gave evidence to this effect against her husband Cantityer, and the others whom Wright had punished.

Such was the state of affairs when Robinson arrived at Hobart with his important acquisitions in the beginning of the year 1832. He heard of the sorrows of those whom he had already placed in exile with deep regret, and resolved to spare no effort to ameliorate their condition. Arrangements were made at once, whereby he would be enabled to visit the islands, inquire into the cause of existing troubles, and select a more suitable place for the settlement. Accordingly, on the 11th February, he sailed for Flinders Island, taking with him the tribes who had surrendered, with Montpeliat, their noble chief. It was a time of sadness. The bold natives who had seen their tribes reduced to a fragment during years of unholy warfare, and were themselves driven back into inhospitable forests, until in despair they gave themselves up to Robinson when he proclaimed to them his message of peace, were now crowded together in a small sailing vessel, suffering violently from sea-sickness, and terrified at the novel position as they were tossed about by the waves. But their deep faith in the humane

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

73

object of the Conciliator did not forsake them. He was with them in the vessel, and they looked forward to a fulfilment of the pledge he gave them—that they would reach a peaceful country where they would not be disturbed in the chase, where the hunting grounds would be all their own, and no white man would be permitted to molest or disinherit them. When they reached the island, Robinson found that everything was in the utmost disorder and confusion. The blacks upbraided their protector for deceiving them. He listened to their tales of sorrow with a sad heart and with eyes filled with tears. He assured them that there would be an immediate change made in the management, and that all he had promised would be faithfully fulfilled. He excused his apparent neglect by explaining to the blacks that his personal presence was required on the mainland, to bring in their friends who were still at large, and liable to be shot down at any moment by the vindictive whites, but that as soon as his mission was accomplished he would come and reside amongst them. These assurances pacified the poor confiding natives, and order was speedily restored.

The moment Governor Arthur heard of the calamities which had befallen the natives at Flinders Island he despatched Lieutenant Darling, of the 63rd Regiment, who received the appointment of Commandant, and was accompanied by a suitable staff to assist him in the management of affairs. This gentleman—who was a brother of Sir C. H. Darling, one of the Governors of Victoria at a later period—was peculiarly fitted for the task he had undertaken. He was a strict disciplinarian, but carried out his official duties in a benevolent and Christian spirit, and possessed the rare quality of ruling rather by love than fear. Mr. Bonwick says :—"He arrived at Flinders Island in March, 1832, and immediately adopted such measures as tranquillised the minds of the excited savages, and disposed them to listen to the first lesson in civilisation. By his kind, persuasive manner he succeeded in effecting some change in the rough habits of his charge; while, by his determined character, he kept the turbulent in check, and shielded the gentle and weak. He sought to engage the men in employment, and the women in domestic cares. The primary difficulty was the want of water; this he relieved by digging in the Lagoon and in the white sand of the shore. His policy with respect to the sealers was very decided. He ordered their absolute withdrawal from every part of the island, and put written notices on posts around the coast, warning them, under penalty, from approaching the place."

In the meantime Robinson, with his black associates, had hurried away to follow up his mission work in the interior of the mainland. His movements were rapid, and displayed an almost uninterrupted career of success. At Port Davey he fell in with the tribe whom he had met, and from whom

K

he parted on friendly terms, in 1830. They were now reduced to twenty-six. Many of these were fine athletic men, upwards of six feet in height. They at once laid down their weapons, and placed themselves under Robinson's protection. Twenty-two more joined him in the south-west corner of the island, and others in the neighbourhood of Macquarie Harbour. Some of these small scattered parties presented a wretched appearance from the scars and wounds they had received from the settlers and their stockmen, who had driven them back from their usual haunts into a country where there was little food and where they had to depend chiefly upon a supply of shellfish for their sustenance. Weary of their miserable existence, they joyfully yielded to the Conciliator's invitations to follow him.

In August of the same year (1832) Mr. Robinson and his original party of friendly natives were engaged in the north-western districts of the island. There were four tribes at large in this quarter, three of whom he had with much difficulty subdued, and placed on West Hunter Island, where he had a *depôt* preparatory to their removal to Flinders. As in former cases, the tribes in this part of the island had been reduced to mere fragments. They were in the habit of making incursions into the estates of the Van Diemen's Company at Woolworth and other out-stations, on which occasions they killed the stockmen, and were slaughtered in return. The sealers also had taken away many of their women. In the three tribes taken there were only twenty-three persons, of whom only three were children. The fourth tribe, known as the Sandy Cape, or Pieman River tribe, were more difficult to conquer. Mr. Robinson's report, dated 14th September, 1832, contains an interesting narrative of his dangerous adventures while endeavouring to negotiate with them. He writes to the Government :—"In my communication with the 'Tackine,' or Sandy Cape natives, I had to encounter one of the greatest dangers that I had ever been exposed to during the whole of my long career in the aboriginal service . . . These people came with the avowed purpose of massacring my aboriginal attendants, siezing the women and dogs, and then returning to their own country (between the Arthur and Pieman Rivers). The first indications of their proximity were discovered on the 31st ultimo, between six and seven miles north of the Arthur River. From those traces it was apparent that the natives had returned to their own country. They had been on the war expedition in quest of the people I had removed . . . On my arrival to within one and a half miles of the river, I halted my people, and formed an encampment. I sent forward three of the recently captured aboriginals, with four of my friendly natives, to proceed with all possible celerity, and to omit no endeavour until they had effected a communication, and which they considered they could do without my being present. On the 3rd instant

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

75

I set out to meet the natives, having the previous evening descried a large smoke—a signal that my natives had got to them, and which had been previously agreed upon between me and them. Conceiving that my presence would give them confidence, I crossed the Arthur River (on a raft) accompanied by four of the friendly natives. Soon after I had crossed, a body of wild natives, well armed with spears, were descried in the woods, and advancing to where I stood. This was at noon. On their arrival I proposed to cross the river and return to my encampment; but this was objected to, and it was suggested that we should remain for the night on the south side of the river, and that the male aborigines should hunt for game. Previous to setting off on the hunting expedition, I distributed amongst them presents of beads, knives, boxes, handkerchiefs, &c., with which they appeared highly delighted. At the time I met these people I was unaccompanied by any but my aboriginal attendants, and without the slightest means of protection. I sojourned with them for upwards of eighteen hours. During the whole night I was kept in the most awful suspense that it is possible to imagine—for it was not until night set in that I was made acquainted with the extreme danger of my situation. Escape seemed to me impossible, and every moment I expected to be massacred. I was in the midst of them. They slept not, but employed themselves in preparing their spears; some sitting with them across their shoulders, others held them across their knees, while others kept walking about. Their fires were put out, and they sat by the embers. My aborigines kept their fires in for the purpose of watching them, and the better to see their spears coming." It is not clearly explained in Robinson's report why the unfriendly blacks did not proceed to butcher their visitors at once, but it is probable that, with their usual instinct, they were aware of the presence of a larger party not far off, and so hesitated to make an attack. The report continues:—"At the earliest dawn of day they made a large fire, around which the men assembled, and began preparing their weapons intended for my destruction. At this juncture, one of the wild natives (a relative of one of my friendly aborigines) commenced a vehement discussion, and argued against the injustice of killing me, and asked why they wanted to kill their friend and protector. I had by this time put on my raiment. My aboriginal companions were greatly alarmed, and, on looking for their spears, found that the wild natives had taken them away during the night. Several of their blankets had also been stolen, and attempts had been made to tie up the dogs. In the midst of the discussion I rose up and stood in front of them with my arms folded, thinking to divert them from their savage purpose. I said if they were not willing to go with me, they could return again to their own country. Scarcely had I spoken ere they shouted their war-whoop, seized their spears, and proceeded at once

to surround me. With their left hand they grasped a bundle of spears, whilst in their right they held one. My aborigines shrieked and fled. The natives had nearly encircled me. Their spears raised were poised in the air. The friendly aborigines were gone. At this crisis I made off. Although I saw not the slightest chance of escape, I pursued my way rapidly through some copse, winding round the acclivity of some low hills, and took a north-east direction toward an angle of the river, on approaching which I saw one of the friendly natives (Truganini) who had escaped, who with much trepidation said that all the rest were killed. At the same instant she descried the hostile blacks approaching, and in much alarm begged of me to hide, while she swam the river and went to the encampment. To have attempted concealment at such a crisis would have been next to suicide; and looking up (for the river had deep banks on both sides,) I saw one of the wild natives looking for my footsteps. At this instant he turned, and I lost sight of him. I saw no chance of escape except by crossing the river. The difficulty seemed insurmountable. I could not swim. The current was exceedingly rapid, and it required time to construct a machine. The natives were in strict search after me, and I expected every moment to be overtaken. The raft on which I came over was nearly a mile lower down. I was persuaded that the hostile natives would be waiting to intercept me. I therefore abandoned all thoughts of crossing on this machine. I made an attempt to cross on a small spar of wood, and was precipitated into the river and nearly carried away by the current. After repeated attempts, I succeeded, with the aid of the woman, in getting across." Truganini performed a noble feat on this memorable occasion. Always apt in expedient, she made the spar fast to her body, and thus swam across the river, landing Robinson in safety on the opposite bank. This was the most remarkable instance on record of Robinson's deliverance from a cruel death in the far-off uninhabited wilderness, whence no authentic account of the disaster would have, perhaps, ever reached his friends in Hobart. "In all my difficulties (he afterwards said,) my sole dependence was on the Omnipotent Being; and, I may truly say, I was led in the paths I knew not—preserved in danger by His power alone. Frequently have I seen the sun go down without any expectation of beholding it again in the morning; and I have been surrounded by savage blacks, with their spears presented at me, and have been spared when all hope had fled.

"When about midway (in the stream) the aborigines made their appearance, and followed my track down to the river, where my clothes were left behind. I then returned to my encampment, where my son and some natives were staying. With these I again returned to the river, and was agreeably disappointed to find that my aboriginal friends had escaped unhurt, and that two of the hostile blacks had joined them. The wild natives had assembled

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

77

on the opposite bank of the river. Here they continued to exhibit the most violent gestures, and were exceedingly boisterous in their declamations, threatening to cross the river and massacre us. From the fugitives I learnt that when the hostile blacks found that I had escaped, they searched the bushes, supposing that I had hid myself." He also learned that it was their intention to have killed the whole party except the women, and to have mutilated and burned Robinson's body, making his ashes into *raydee* or *numremur-he-kee*—amulets worn by the natives. "My exit (he says) from the hands of these savages was so sudden and so unexpected, that with all the vigilance for which they are so remarkable they scarcely saw me; and the effect produced on their credulous minds led them to believe that I was influenced by more than an ordinary spirit. To this superstitious notion may be attributed, in a great measure, the preservation of my people's lives. Failing in their attempt to kill me, they became suddenly dismayed, and the consequences that would ensue as a punishment caused them greatly to despond, on observing which, the strangers that now accompanied me reproached and taunted them. They would not *nay-wid-ding-er* (*i.e.*, eat much)—the *num-mer* (white man) would return with plenty of *pur-da-bar* (guns) and kill them all." While Robinson and his party were at the banks of the river on the north side, the old chieftain, Wyne, with his tribe, stood on the other side. The former assured them that he had no bad feeling towards them, that he forgave them the attack they had made on his life, and again offered his protection. During the interview two more swam across the river and joined Robinson, one of whom was Kyenrope, the youthful daughter of Wyne. Irritated at the desertion of these, the old chief put himself in a menacing attitude, and threatened to come across and murder Robinson, who, to avoid another collision, resorted to the expedient of making a large fire of green boughs, which sent up a dense smoke. The wild natives looked upon this as a signal for assistance, and at once made off in a southerly direction. Robinson lost no time in retreating towards the north with his whole party, including his four new followers. Cape Grim, the north-western point of Tasmania, was reached after a journey of forty miles. The Protector now took those who had joined him in this West Coast expedition, twenty-seven in all, across to Hunter's Island.

We have already said that a depôt had been established on West Hunter Island for the reception of the north-west tribes prior to their removal to Flinders. All had now been brought in from that direction except those whom Robinson encountered at the Arthur River; and, as it afterwards turned out, there was also a family of seven who had evaded the search parties, and were still at large. The new exiles had hardly reached Hunter's Island before they were seized with an epidemic, the nature of which was not understood. Within a fortnight thirteen out of the twenty-seven died. "This dire malady,"

says Mr. Robinson, in his official report, "had every appearance of an epidemic, the patient seldom living beyond forty-eight hours after being attacked. All ages and sexes fell victims to its ravages, and they generally expired in a state of delirium." The disease did not attack the natives of the mission party; it was therefore conjectured that it arose from the removal of the aborigines from their ancient haunts, the sudden change of diet, and the partial adoption of European habits. About this period it seemed as though the whole race was to be utterly extinguished from other causes than war, butchery, and famine. They suffered physically from mental irritation, produced by the troubles and vicissitudes which had fallen upon them. They became desponding and dejected when they were driven back from the Kangaroo grounds in broken families, and when all hope of recovering possession of the country had forsaken them. Few, if any, increases by birth took place, and those who escaped the deadly bullet were rapidly dying off, both at Flinders and in the recesses of the forest, before they laid down their spears.

During the years 1833 and 1834 Robinson was actively engaged in conciliating the natives who were still at large. In 1833, forty-two were brought in from various parts of the island. They were the vestiges of tribes that had disappeared gradually from different causes until only a few of each were left, who had resolutely stood out to the last. The persuasive eloquence of the Protector induced them to abandon their haunts and follow him; but it was not without great difficulty, trial, and suffering, that the mission party succeeded in gathering together those scattered remnants.*

On the 10th of January, 1833, Mr. Cottrell, one of Robinson's coadjutors, went along the western coast in search of the chieftain, Wyne, and his tribe, from whom Robinson had to fly at the Arthur River in the latter part of the previous year. Cottrell fell in with them near the Pieman River. Writing

* Some of the natives captured in 1833 were sent to Flinders Island in the Government schooner "Shamrock," which sailed from Hobart on the 22nd November in that year, having on board Messrs. Backhouse and Walker, the Quaker missionaries. The latter gentleman has left an interesting record of the aborigines that were on board. "They came on board at an early hour, and we dropped down the river with the tide; but after beating about the greater part of the day with an adverse wind, came to anchor in the mouth of D'Entrecasteaux Channel, 23rd. The poor aborigines are to be commiserated, having to sleep on the deck during these damp, cold nights. When the vessel gets to Port Arthur, and discharges her cargo, they will have a portion of the hold to sleep in. This party of natives appears to be as uncultivated as any we have encountered, but they are quiet and tractable. The only man amongst them has a black beard and mustache, and a countenance strikingly Jewish. I never contemplate his visage long together but I am forcibly reminded of the descendants of Abraham. They are all excessively fond of their dogs, hugging them like children, carrying them in their bosoms, and allowing them to lick their faces. . . . We saw some of the women dive for fish. They appear to be half amphibious, such is their dexterity in the water; and what is singular, they appear to float with their heads in an upright position above water, without any effort, and this in the midst of kelp and other seaweed that would terrify the generality of skilful swimmers. They put aside the weed with their hands, or lift it over their heads as it becomes wrapt round them, and fearlessly dive, head foremost, into the midst of it, passing the branches of kelp through their hands as a sailor would a rope; until, as they continue to descend, a crayfish arrests their sight, when, seizing it by the back, they ascend promptly to the surface, where they readily disengage themselves from the kelp and weed, and throw the prey to their companions on shore

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

79

to the Protector on the 19th, he says: "We fell in with the tribe that attacked you at the Arthur River. Old Wyne and Edick were with them. They remained with us all night, and agreed to accompany us to Macquarie Harbour; but when we had marched about four miles on the following day, they disappeared amongst some scrub." It was not until April in the following year (1834) that Robinson finally succeeded in taking this tribe. On 28th February eight gave themselves up to him. Three others followed on the 14th March, and the remaining nine on 12th April. Of these twenty there were seven men, five women, and eight younger persons of both sexes. They were placed in safety on Hunter's Island, and sent from thence to Flinders.

It was now generally believed that all the wild aborigines had been brought in from the forest, and that peace would reign throughout Tasmania; but a few more made their appearance in the interior of the country. Their haunts were in the mountainous district west of the Forth and Mersey Rivers. It was in the winter season when Robinson and his party went in search of them. They proceeded along a rough bridle track as far as Middlesex Plains, and then diverged to the south, directed by the distant smoke of what seemed to be the watch-fires of the savages. The country over which they had to pass was a succession of deep rocky ravines, and lofty mountains covered with snow. The friendly natives, unaccustomed to such a severe climate, with freezing gusts of wind and sleet driving across their path, shuddered at the contemplation of proceeding onward; but when they saw the smoke rising from the camping places of their countrymen on the distant ranges, and listened to the words of their indomitable leader, urging them on to the final fulfilment of their noble mission, they took courage and pressed on, enduring hardships and privations which cannot be adequately portrayed. In Robinson's letter of the 2nd October, 1834, he says:—"For seven successive days we continued travelling over one solid body of snow, in which the natives were frequently up to their middle." Their legs and arms were bruised and lacerated through clambering over sharp rocks and forcing their way through prickly vines and almost impenetrable scrub. At last, on 28th December, 1834, they came upon the unhappy fugitives at the extreme western bluff. "The moment these poor creatures saw our natives advancing (wrote the leader) they ran forward, and embraced them in a most affecting manner." The party consisted of only eight individuals, of whom there were four women, one man, and three boys. They had with them thirty dogs. During an interesting conversation which Robinson and the friendly natives held with these unhappy people when they first met, they assured their captor that they had long desired to give themselves up in order to join their relatives and friends who had been taken; but when they ventured within sight of a white man's dwelling, they were fired on by the stockmen, and pursued to the mountains.

This was Robinson's last great exploit. He brought the party to Hobart, arriving there on the 22nd of January, 1835. It was then, for the first time, that the writer of this narrative had an opportunity of seeing the Tasmanian aborigines in their primitive condition. They were sojourning for a few days at the rear of Mr. Robinson's house in Upper Elizabeth Street, and he kindly permitted a party of friends to be present at a long interview with those interesting people. Mr. Robinson and his followers were greatly fatigued with their protracted and unusually severe expedition, but they were nevertheless cheerful and happy in the knowledge that their mission had been fulfilled—that complete success had attended their operations, all the blacks having been brought in without the shedding of one drop of blood on either side. Truganini and her husband Wooreddi, Manalagana and his noble wife, Tanlebouyer, with the other less notable but equally faithful natives who had accompanied Robinson in all his wanderings, were present on this occasion. Notwithstanding all the hardships they had encountered, they exhibited no loss of physical energy, but were lively and cheerful still. Truganini, who was about twenty-three years old, displayed the same vivacity which has been ascribed to her by all writers of native history. The powerful and well-formed figure of the celebrated chief, Manalagana, was conspicuous amongst the crowd for his manly and commanding person. The people who had been just brought in from the wilds maintained a sullen reserve and somewhat melancholy aspect; they remained lounging in the shade of an outhouse, surrounded by their dogs. Manalagana and his countrymen entertained the visitors by exhibiting their skill in using the spear, piercing distant objects with wonderful precision. Their conversation in the native language—now extinct—was perhaps the most interesting feature of this visit. Truganini and Wooreddi, at Mr. Robinson's request, sang a few couplets of a native song, the modulations of which were soft and harmonious. The preponderance of vowels in almost every word gave a softness to the intonation, which led Labillardière to remark that there was a striking analogy between the songs of the Tasmanian natives and those of the Arabs in Asia Minor. The same pleasant memories of the lost language are recorded by several writers. Mr. Calder, in his little book entitled "*Habits, Customs, &c., of the Native Tribes*" (1876,) says:—"Their language, which is all but lost, was peculiarly soft; and, except when excited by anger or surprise, was spoken in something of a singing tone, producing a strange but pleasing effect on the sense of the European."

It is impossible to look back at the faithful services of that little band without a feeling of sadness at the unprofitable results which followed. It is true that the settlers were more speedily delivered from a constant source of annoyance and danger, while the miserable remnant of the race were spared to live and die in peace; but the sequel will show that their final extinction was not less certain. Robinson and his followers had performed herculean feats of pedestrianism during the period they were employed in their mission of peace, namely, from January,

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

81

1830, to January, 1835. They walked four thousand miles over the roughest and wildest country imaginable. Often were they for days and nights forcing their way through dense horizontal scrubs, where the dripping foliage, through which the sun never penetrated, and slimy trunks of prostrate trees, drenched their bodies and impeded their progress. Sometimes a mile would be the extent of their day's journey over some wild ravine, thickly overgrown with tangled vines climbing over rocks and branches of fallen trees, and forming such an impervious mass that it was impossible to pass along without immense labour and difficulty. On other occasions rain had swollen the mountain torrents to such an extent that they were impassable on foot, while the current ran so strong that rafts of timber could not be used for crossing in safety. Added to this, a supply of food could not be obtained in the inhospitable forests which produced no pasture, and even the birds and wild animals shunned as unfit for habitation. These were a few of the difficulties which beset that heroic band of adventurers in their efforts to reach the distant haunts of some fugitive tribe who had been driven from the settled districts.

The country was now at rest. Out of the six or seven thousand aborigines who inhabited the island when it was first occupied by the whites, only about two hundred remained. The last eight who had been brought in were sent to join their countrymen at Flinders Island. They were shortly afterwards joined by the friendly natives and by Robinson, who was appointed Commandant of the native settlement of Wybalenna (Black Man's Village.) Manalagana died on the island in the following year. Truganini lived to be the last of her race. Her chequered career will be recorded as we proceed. It may be mentioned here that for some few years it was supposed that not one aboriginal inhabitant of Tasmania remained at large; but it was afterwards discovered that one family had escaped the vigilance of the search parties. It consisted of father and mother, about fifty years of age, and five children of the ages from childhood to maturity. About the year 1840 they were seen near one of the Van Diemen's Land Company's out-stations at the north-west corner of the island, and at intervals they made their appearance between Table Cape and Woolnorth, but invariably shunned the white people. At last, however, in 1842, they resolved to give themselves up. A sealer happened to touch on the west coast; he had an interview with the savages, and ultimately persuaded them to accompany him in his boat to Launceston, from which place they were sent to Flinders. The youngest boy, aged seven, became celebrated afterwards in native history. He was WILLIAM LANNEY, or "King Billy," who lived to be the last man of his race. The capture of this family created no sensation, for they had been quiet and inoffensive, living in seclusion on the western coast, and having no intercourse with the whites. While they remained in Launceston, awaiting their removal to Flinders, the junior members of the family played

L

with the white children on the Market Square, and quickly acquired domestic habits. When Mr. Robinson had completed his mission, there were great public rejoicings throughout the colony, as well there might be, for then ceased one of the most barbarous systems of guerilla warfare that ever disgraced a civilised country. Mr. Robinson received high honours for his noble exploits. Besides enjoying the hearty gratitude of the whole community, he was rewarded by large grants of land and sums of money amounting altogether to about £8000.

While the settlers were now enjoying a respite from those dangers by which they had been surrounded, the more kind-hearted and philanthropic of the colonists were anxiously watching the fate of the natives on Flinders Island, as accounts were constantly reaching Hobart and Launceston that they were rapidly dying off. Messrs. James Backhouse and George Washington Walker have left some very interesting records of the condition of the settlement in its early days. These devoted missionaries visited Flinders Island in October, 1832, and again in November, 1833. From Mr. Walker's diary we quote the following particulars of the place under Lieutenant Darling's superintendence :—" We had been there (at the landing place) but a very short time before the Commandant, Ensign William J. Darling, came on board. He is quite a young man, little more than of age, tall and of agreeable countenance and prepossessing manners. We landed on a fine sandy beach. Many of the aborigines were on shore : they did not press forward to gaze at us as is common with Europeans. We went up to them and shook hands with several. They looked healthy and cheerful, notwithstanding the straitness of provisions from which they had suffered ; and their countenances exhibited none of that marked ferocity which has been ascribed to them. They are lodged in three rude dwellings, called 'breakwinds,' which are merely sloping roofs reaching to the ground, formed of boughs, and closed at the ends. They are surrounded on three sides by a fence of boughs. There are forty-four men, twenty-nine women, and five children on the establishment. They are rather below the average stature of Englishmen. Both sexes are stout, and their limbs well proportioned. They walk remarkably erect, assuming a dignified mien, and in all their movements exhibit agility and ease. Their complexion is very dark—almost black ; a few are of a lighter hue, approaching to the colour of copper ; the soles of their feet are as light as those of Europeans who go without shoes ; the palms of their hands are also much lighter than their bodies. There is considerable variety of feature among them ; generally, thick lips and flat, distended nostrils are the characteristics of the race. Many of their countenances are pleasing, and very few of them forbidding. Their hair is uniformly black and woolly, like the African negroes, whom, in most respects, they nearly resemble. In their savage state, the men let their hair grow, and ornament it, as they conceive, with grease and red ochre ; the women shave their heads ; and neither sex wear any article of clothing, but they are fond of

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

83

besmearing their bodies with grease and ochre, which enables them to bear with more ease the exposure to the weather. They make incisions on their persons, particularly the thighs, arms, and breasts. This is done with a sharp flint, so as generally to form longitudinal lines parallel to each other. The wounds are kept open until proud flesh is formed, and a lasting protuberant scar produced. . . . We were present, on the evening of our arrival, when supper was served out to the natives. The meal consisted of biscuit, boiled rice, and tea; of the latter they are immoderately fond, the sweeter the better. I was surprised and pleased at the decorum with which each advanced in succession and received the allotted portion. . . . As soon as it was dark, preparations were made for a 'corroborree,' or dance, for joy at the arrival of the cutter. These are seasons of great excitement, attended with much exertion." The dance is described in a former page. Mr. Walker observed that the women, who occasionally joined in the dance, make no alteration in their adopted dress; but the men had not yet been prevailed upon to retain their clothing. Still, though the exhibition in a state of nudity must necessarily offend the eye of a European, there was not the slightest action or gesture that would offend the modesty of the most scrupulous.

The missionaries remained a week on the island, observing the manners and habits of the blacks. "An increased acquaintance with the aborigines (wrote Mr. Walker) only confirms us in the favourable opinion we had formed of them. They appear to be very sociable people, and act remarkably in concert. The occupation of one is generally the occupation of all, whether in their amusements or their engagements of a graver nature. If a stranger accosts them in their own language, or by any other means affords them gratification, they express their pleasure by a simultaneous shout, so universal that one would imagine that they were actuated by the heart of one man. Through the influence of the Commandant, the people have conformed to many regulations that conduce to their comfort and welfare." In the course of the evening the visitors went to the native huts. At the suggestion of the doctor, they sang two of their songs, which are thus described:—"The first was sung by a chief of the Port Dalrymple tribe. I observed that the same words were repeated many times in succession, accompanied by many impassioned gestures, and so much exertion of breath as was almost painful to witness. Occasionally he gave a short sigh, as if his breath was spent, in which the rest united with one accord. The shout that succeeded allowed the performer a moment's pause, when he resumed the song with great animation. A great deal of character was displayed in the course of this exhibition, the chief often becoming highly excited, pointing significantly with his finger, and showing remarkable expression in his countenance, as if the subject of the song was one of a most important nature, the people meanwhile listening with profound attention. A short time after

the chief had concluded, the women began a song in chorus, which showed a greater knowledge of music; and I was very much surprised to hear some sing tenor, while others sang treble, which, to those who know anything of music, will appear strange, because the power of doing so denotes some advancement in the art.

"The tribes now show little appearance of jealousy. Many, when in the bush, were in a state of hostility; but their animosities are merged in the general feeling of goodwill that seems to pervade the settlement. If there is anything that betrays the remembrance of former feuds, it is with reference to hunting. They show some reluctance to hunt together if the tribes that compose the party have once been at warfare, unless the Commandant or surgeon be with them, when his influence is considered a sufficient guarantee against harm. They seem to be aware that these are times of high excitement, when they might be off their guard, and quarrels might ensue. Two men of the western tribe exhibited before us the manner in which quarrels are decided amongst them; or it may be described as the mode of giving vent to those feelings of irritation which, among Englishmen, would terminate in a pugilistic encounter. The parties approach one another face to face and, folding their arms across their breasts, shake their heads (which occasionally come in contact) in each other's faces, uttering at the same time the most vociferous and angry expressions, until one or other of them is exhausted, or his feelings of anger subside. This custom is called by them 'growling,' and from the specimen afforded us by the western lads, will not probably issue in anything worse than a bloody lip or nose. Quarrels are rare among the aborigines of the settlement; but some of their tokens of displeasure, when they do arise, are very odd and unaccountable. One of the men differed with his wife because she had broken a bottle, or some other article which he highly prized. Instead of showing his displeasure by taking up a stick and retaliating on the offender, he arose and deliberately cut the feet of seven women who happened to be lying near him asleep, but offered no violence to his wife. After this burst of rage, his anger was appeased, and they became reconciled. The aborigines on occasions of this sort do not generally show a disposition to retaliate on the person who thus wreaks his vengeance on them; they rather endeavour to get out of the way. This circumstance, however, came to the Commandant's ears, and he thought proper to notice it, and inflict some punishment on the man who thus injured so many innocent women. He caused him to be brought before him, and made him to understand that he was much displeased; and as the women, through his misconduct, were unable to bring their quantum of water from the well, the offender was required to bring all the water himself. Without saying a word or making the least difficulty, the man set about his task, which he soon completed, and there the whole affair ended."

On this visit of the missionary Friends to Flinders Island in 1832, the Black Settlement of Wybalenna had not been established. The encampment was situated

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

85

in a damp, low-lying place near the Lagoons, fifteen miles south of the spot which had been selected for the future settlement. Messrs. Backhouse and Walker journeyed through the bush, accompanied by the Commandant and some of the natives, to inspect the proposed site. Mr. Walker wrote in his journal (13th October, 1832):—"For some distance before we reached the spot, the richness of the soil and verdure of the grass that clothed the fine open plain that lay before us convinced us that, in these respects, the situation looked forward to as the site of the new settlement was greatly superior to the old one." A soldier and two men were erecting huts for the future establishment, and an acre of ground had been fenced and was in cultivation as a garden. The missionaries had a further opportunity of observing the character of the natives while they were out on this excursion. "The favourable opinion we had previously entertained of their dispositions, and especially of the capabilities they evince for improvement, is more than ever confirmed. There is nothing servile or abject in their conduct when they are not under the influence of fear. We are perpetually reminded that in their taste for amusements, and in some respects in their capacities, they are children. But in many things that occur within the range of their knowledge and acquirements, they show a quickness of perception, and powers of reflection, that prove them to be far from deficient in intellect." Inquiry was made as to the condition of the native women who were in possession of sealers on the adjacent islands. Mr. Walker ascertained that some had been forcibly carried off, without reference to their inclinations. He says:—"The testimony of several of the women who have lived with sealers, but who have either run away or been removed at their own desire, confirms the reports as to the ill-treatment they have experienced from these men. We put some questions to these poor creatures last evening, and especially to one named Boatswain, which, from the answers they drew forth, may throw some light upon the subject. When we asked her if the sealers beat their women, she answered 'Very much.' She was requested to describe the manner in which they were beaten, and she went through several pantomimic exhibitions, in which she gave us to understand that she had been tied up and flogged in the way that is common among prisoners who are offenders, whilst she uttered many piteous exclamations indicative of the severity of the punishment. Another mode of chastisement she described as being practised was to beat them on the back and legs with a large stick—and while she represented herself as undergoing this punishment, she seemed to sink to the ground, exclaiming several times, 'Oh, I will clean the mutton birds better,' until at last she was quite spent through exhaustion. The other women who were present corroborated these statements; and one and all, when the question was put to them, declared they would not return to the sealers."

In November, 1833, the missionaries again visited Flinders Island at the request of Governor Arthur, in order to inquire into and report upon certain

disputes which had arisen between some of the officers of the establishment. They found that the new settlement of Wybalenna was now occupied. The habitations of the natives consisted of several neat cottages, built of wattle and daub, with thatch roofs, and whitewashed. Several parties of aborigines had been added to the exiles; yet the mortality had been so great that the number had not increased. Those who remained had made great progress in the arts of domestic life. Lieutenant Darling was still Commandant. Messrs. Backhouse and Walker interviewed the aborigines, who welcomed their return with expressions of delight. On the first day of the week the natives were drawn up in front of their huts, according to usual custom, to be examined by the Commandant. The men were arrayed in linen jackets and trousers, very white and clean from the laundry of the females. The women wore linen and cotton dresses with stuff petticoats and corsets, all the group presenting a clean and tidy appearance. During the month of December the travellers sailed for Launceston in the "Shamrock," which was despatched thither for provisions. They returned in her on the 30th, and took final leave of the natives and white people at Wybalenna on the 5th January, 1834.

During the latter year, several official changes were made in the administration of affairs at Flinders. Mr. Henry Nicholls was appointed Superintendent; Mr. Robert Clark, Catechist; Mr. Loftus Dickenson, Storekeeper; and Mr. Allen, Surgeon. The Rev. Thomas Dove was appointed Chaplain at a later period. In November, 1835, Mr. Robinson, who had been appointed Commandant of the settlement, took personal charge of the natives at Wybalenna. He at once proceeded to carry out whatever reforms were deemed necessary for the health and comfort of the people; for he excelled not only in his executive, but in his administrative capacity. He established an Aboriginal Fund, which was raised from the proceeds of work performed, and the sale of various articles prepared by them. He also formed a Native Police Force, to preserve order; introduced a circulating medium amongst them, which gave them a knowledge of the rights of property, and, in furtherance of this object, he established a market, to which they brought their produce. Thus they acquired the habits of civilised life, and felt an interest in the acquisition of property, all of which tended to divert their attention from dismal broodings over the past; and by thus turning their attention to industrial pursuits, they were rendered more happy and contented. In the latter part of 1836, a weekly newspaper, entitled the *Aboriginal Flinders Island Chronicle*, written on half a sheet of foolscap, by native editors, was published on Saturdays, price 2d. The profits from the work were divided among the contributors. This modest indulgence in literary pursuits acted as an incentive to the young of both sexes, who were assiduously pursuing their studies in the minor branches of a plain English education. The newspaper, however, did not long survive. Perhaps the editors had gone to the grave, like many of their countrymen.

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

87

This attempt to civilise the remnant of the race seemed plausible enough. Every effort was made to promote their comfort and happiness. Schools were established in which they were taught to read and write, and Mr. and Mrs. Clark, assisted afterwards by the Rev. Thomas Dove, a Presbyterian clergyman, imparted a knowledge of the truths of Christianity. In one of Robinson's reports, he says :—"At the periodical examination of the schools, some of the native youths were able to answer questions in the leading events of Scripture history, Christian doctrine and duty, arithmetic, the principal facts of geography, and also on several points of useful information. Some very fair specimens of handwriting were exhibited on such occasions—one, in particular, was worthy of notice, being an original address from the writer, a native youth of fifteen years of age, who was employed by me in my office, to his countrymen. It was expressed in simple and tolerably correct language, and breathed a warm spirit of gratitude to myself. In the schools they were taught various handiwork, such as knitting in worsted, sewing, &c.; and they proved to be apt and industrious scholars." No restraint was placed upon them when they wished to indulge in the sports of hunting kangaroo and wallaby, with which the island abounded, or of catching the fish that swarmed along the coast. These old habits, however, were almost entirely abandoned in their new home. They were provided with food and raiment, and therefore all incentive to search for the means of sustenance had disappeared. But there were other reasons still more potent. The enforced associations of mixed tribes, whom bitter feuds had separated from social intercourse when they were at large in their own country, was a great cause of discomfort to them when they resided together on Flinders Island. There were three distinct dialects spoken by the natives of the eastern, north-western, and southern divisions of Tasmania, so that, even in their language, they suffered a degree of estrangement which operated detrimentally to genuine friendship and harmony. Broken English was the language spoken at Flinders, but it became infused with some of their own words, so that the very act of exchanging their thoughts was attended with difficulty and some degree of sadness. The want of the pure, dancing streamlets and rivers of their native country affected them much. The settlement was nine miles away from the low-lying tea-tree swamps known as "The Lagoons;" but they had no fresh water to drink except such as was obtained by digging holes in the ground, through which a supply permeated; but the holes did not tap crystal springs of the pure element, and the water they drank was consequently unwholesome. Apart from this, the poetry of their native streams had possessed their souls, for when they spoke of their old haunts beside the rushing rivers they were filled with grief.* The rivers were

* John Mitchell, one of the political exiles who had been transported in 1849, thus wrote of the River Shannon, a Tasmanian river :—"All my life long I have delighted in rivers, rivulets, rills,—fierce torrents, tearing

a delight to them in their wandering bush life ; their homes were by the rivers, and the tribes were called by the names of the streams they frequented. No wonder, therefore, that they felt sorrowful in a land where the music of the rivers was never heard.

Notwithstanding the care and attention bestowed on the aborigines by Mr. Robinson and his associates, they continued rapidly to decline. Many perished from that strange disease called *nostalgia*, so often fatal to the soldiers and peasants of Switzerland, who die in foreign lands from home-sickness. They were in sight of Tasmania, their native home ; and (the historian, West, says,) " When they beheld its not distant, but forbidden shore, they were often deeply melancholy." Mr. Barnes, surgeon, who gave evidence before a Parliamentary Committee of the House of Commons, stated that more than half died, not from any positive disease, but from a sickness which affected the stomach, and came on entirely from a desire to return to their own country. These peculiar symptoms were observed by all who took an interest in the captives. The late Mr. R. H. Davies, of the Mersey, who frequently visited Flinders Island in 1835 and 1836, in a Government schooner which he commanded at that time, was impressed with a conviction that the native race would become extinct ere many years. " They were treated (he writes) with uniform kindness ; nevertheless, the births have been few, and the deaths numerous. This may have been in a great measure owing to their change of living and food, but more so to their banishment from the mainland, which is visible from Flinders Island ; and the natives have often pointed it out to me with expressions of the deepest sorrow depicted on their countenances."

We must now pass rapidly on to narrate the decay and final extinction of the race. Matters went smoothly at Flinders, and the survivors had attained to a considerable degree of civilisation ; but so great was the mortality, with hardly any increase by birth, that it had become painfully apparent to the most sanguine that the race would soon become utterly extinct. This decadence had, of course, a depressing effect upon those who remained. When Captain Stokes, of H.M. survey ship "Beagle," visited the island in 1842, he found that out of the 200 that had been captured, 150 had perished. Before Governor Arthur left Tasmania, in 1836, he was sensible that death had marked the whole of the unhappy race for his prey, and, in the hope of prolonging their lives, had fourteen of the younger ones removed

their rocky beds—gliding, dimpled brooks, kissing a daisied marge. The tinkle, or murmur, or raving roar of running water is, of all sounds my ears ever hear now, the most homely. Nothing else in this land looks or sounds like home. The birds have a foreign tongue ; the very trees whispering to the wind whisper in accents unknown to me, for the gum-tree leaves are all hard, horny, polished as the laurel ; besides they have neither upper nor under side, but are set on with the plane of them vertical ; wherefore they can never, never let breeze, pipe, or zephyr breathe as it will—never can they whisper, quiver, sigh, or sing, as do the beeches and sycamores of old Rosstrevor. Yes, all sights and sounds of nature are alien and outlandish, save only the sparkle and the music of the streams. Well I know the voice of this eloquent river : it talks to me, and to the woods and rocks, in the same tongue and dialect wherein the Roe discoursed to me, a child. In its crystalline gush my heart and brain are bathed, and I hear, in its plaintive chime, all the blended voices of history, or prophecy, and poesy, from the beginning."

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

89

from the island and sent to the Orphan School, at Hobart. Here they displayed the same tendency, and several died in their early years.

Sir John Franklin, who succeeded Governor Arthur in the administration of the government, took a deep interest in the blacks. Twenty-nine male survivors addressed a petition in 1838 to his Excellency, praying that they and their wives might be removed to the mainland of Port Phillip, to which place Mr. Robinson was about to go, as Protector of Aborigines, under an appointment from the New South Wales Government. Sir John was willing to consent, but the authorities of the sister colony objected to the introduction of the poor creatures who remained of the Tasmanian race, erroneously deeming them dangerous, and unfit to be let at large in Australia. When Robinson went away on his new mission they sank into a deeper degree of despondency than they manifested while he remained with them. Governor Franklin visited the settlement in 1843, accompanied by the Bishop of Tasmania and the benevolent and large-hearted Lady Franklin. It was now decided that, in order to save the miserable fragment of the race that remained, they must be removed from Flinders Island; but the difficulty was—where to place them; for, at the mere mention of removing them to their native country, some of the colonists were loud in their remonstrances, declaring that the sanguinary deeds of the past would be revived, and the country districts would be up in arms once more. In deference to this folly, their removal was postponed for years.

At length, in October, 1847, to their great delight, the natives were taken from Flinders Island and placed at Oyster Cove. There were only twelve men, twenty-two women, and ten children, and some of these were half-castes. Six children were sent to the Orphan School; the rest were transferred to quarters that had been prepared for them. Oyster Cove is situated in D'Entrecasteaux Channel, near the estuary of the Derwent, lying west from Bruny Island. The buildings in which the blacks were lodged formed once a penal establishment, and still bore the gaol-like aspect about them, in keeping with the purpose for which they were designed. Mr. Robert Clark, their faithful teacher at Wybalenna, was placed in charge of the Oyster Cove Settlement. For a time they were as happy and contented in their new home as circumstances would admit. They had plenty of provisions, were able to till their gardens, sow peas, beans, potatoes, and occasionally to earn money, of which, at this time, they knew the value. The women made all their own clothes, cooked their food, and kept their houses comfortable and clean. This happy condition, however, did not last long. The Native Reserve at Oyster Cove was frequently visited by sawyers, splitters, and the sailors of wood boats trading between Hobart and the Huon, who carried drink to the natives. Mr. and Mrs. Clark used every effort to put a stop to this practice; and so deep was the esteem and respect of the blacks toward their excellent protectors, that they did abstain

from falling into vicious habits for a time; but after a time Mrs. Clark became ill, was removed to Hobart, where she died. Mr. Clark's frequent absence on that occasion caused a break in the discipline he had hitherto maintained. The grief he suffered at the loss of his partner affected Mr. Clark's health so severely that he soon followed her to the grave. The blacks mourned over the loss of this estimable pair with feelings bordering on despair. Another Protector was appointed, but he possessed no influence over the natives; they became hopelessly indifferent to that decorum which had marked their career during their captivity, and indulged in vices which hastened their extinction. Out of the forty-four who came from Flinders in 1847, only three men, eleven women, and two boys remained in 1854.

In 1859, Mr. Bonwick paid a visit to the blacks at Oyster Cove, and found the miserable remnant of the race in a very deplorable condition. In his last publication, "The Lost Tasmanian Race," he has given an account of what he saw:—"A collection of huts and out-buildings, the ruins of an old penal establishment, profoundly dirty, and swarming with fleas." Here the blacks dwelt in separate apartments, with earthen floors, some of which had parts of wooden planking remaining; the roofs not waterproof, the windows broken, the doors difficult to open or shut, the furniture gone, and the beds in a deplorable condition, and not sufficient bed-clothing. The Superintendent called one of the women, and inquired where all the blankets had gone. She replied: "Bad white fellow, him steal 'em all." But he explained to the visitor that "they were so given up to drink as to sell for liquor the Government blankets, and even their clothing, to the low population about." No fence enclosed the Native Reserve. They were allowed to ramble over the bush, and they sometimes remained absent for days, on which occasions they generally returned in improved health. The diseases from which they suffered arose from neglected colds, caused, as they believed, by the climate and confinement of Flinders Island.

At this time there were three married native couples at the station—Augustus and his wife, Bessy Clark, the latter under forty years of age, and "the best looking of the sisterhood." She had been under the "protection" of the English from early childhood. When Mr. Robinson and his son, with the friendly natives, were seeking after the Macquarie Harbour tribe, a family were disturbed round their fire so suddenly that the mother in her fright forgot her child. The infant was placed on the back of young Robinson, and was ultimately confided to the care of a native woman on Flinders Island. When old enough, she was sent for education and training to the Orphan School at New Town, near Hobart, and was afterwards removed to Flinders. This was Bessy Clark. Tippo Saib and his wife, Flora, were both surviving; the former was old, feeble, and nearly blind. And lastly, Jackey and his wife, Patty. Of Jackey, Mr. Bonwick says:—"I regret to

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

91

say that Jackey was much advanced in one civilised habit—that of indulgence in strong drink. This was, unfortunately, the cause of his death—being drowned when returning drunk from Hobart Town, in May, 1861. Patty, whose native name was Cooneana, died in July, 1867, at the supposed age of seventy. In addition to these three married couples, there were other women whose husbands were dead—Emma, somewhat younger than Patty, once of the Patrick's Head tribe; Caroline, relict of the renowned chieftain, Roumetewah, of the Big River tribe; Sophia, apparently over sixty years of age, with white hair and forbidding countenance, a native of Bruny Island; Wapperty, of the Patrick's Head tribe, whose native name had been Woonoteah-coota-mena (Thunder and Lightning;) and the celebrated Truganini, whose wonderful career has been chronicled in many a page of native history. Mr. Bonwick observes :—"Laughing little Lalla Rookh, or Truganini, was my especial favourite of the party. She acted among the rest as if she were indeed the sultana. She was then much over fifty years of age, and preserved some of those graces which made her beauty a snare in olden days . . . Her coquetry reminded me of the faded loveliness of French courts; and, as she stood smirking and smiling beside me, I thought of the septuagenarian admirer of Voltaire. Her features, in spite of her bridgeless nose, were decidedly pleasing when lighted up by her sparkling black eye and animated conversation." There were two young men still living in 1859, one of whom, Walter George Arthur (so called after Governor Arthur,) was married to a half-caste, and resided on his own land near Oyster Cove; and William Lanné, who was afterwards known as "The Last Man" of his race. He was twenty-four years of age in 1859, and had chosen to earn his living as sailor.

Walter George Arthur was an exceedingly intelligent young man. About the year 1841 he married a half-caste girl, named Maryann Cochrane, whose father was one of the early sealers of the Straits. This man stole Maryann's mother from her forest home, was a kind husband to her, and a fairly attentive father to the offspring of the union; but when Mr. Robinson made his raid upon the Straits men in 1832, Maryann, then a child, was transplanted to Flinders. In Captain Stokes' narrative of the voyage of the "Beagle" he records his visit to Flinders Island in 1842, and thus refers to the young couple :—"Walter and Maryann, a married couple who had recently returned from Port Phillip, where they had been living in the family of the former superintendent, Mr. Robinson, were so civilised and proficient in all the plain parts of education, that they possessed great influence over their countrymen, who, incited by the contemplation of their superiority, were apparently desirous of acquiring knowledge. The barracks in which the natives dwell form a square of good stone buildings, but Walter and his wife have a separate cottage, with a piece of land attached. Maryann is a very tolerable needlewoman, and capable of teaching the others." When the Flinders Settlement was broken up, Walter and his wife were taken to Oyster Cove with the

rest of the natives, where he obtained one hundred acres of land from the Government, and upon which he built his cottage. The late Mr. Calder, Surveyor-General, was once asked if the blacks of Tasmania were capable of true civilisation? The answer to his correspondent was as follows:—"My reply is, Yes! undoubtedly; and I give as an example the case of Walter George Arthur, a Tasmanian aboriginal, whom I knew well, who was captured when a mere infant, and was brought up and educated at the Queen's Orphan School. His ideas were perfectly English, and there was not the smallest dash of the savage in him. He was a very conversable man, fond of reading, and spoke and wrote English quite grammatically. His spelling was also quite correct. This man had a hundred acres of land, and knew his rights in relation thereto quite as well as you do yours. An instance of this, quite as creditable to his acuteness, sense of right, and of honourable feelings, was related to me by our old friend Bennison, the surveyor. One of Arthur's neighbours was a grasping and rather unprincipled fellow, who took Arthur for a person with whom he might do as he pleased, and encroached on a cultivated part of his land, which Arthur had no idea of suffering. So, after expostulating with him to no purpose, he employed and paid Bennison to re-survey his land, which was done in presence of both litigants. This operation proved that Arthur was right, and that he knew his proper boundaries quite well. And when he saw that his opponent was satisfied, he said to him: "Well, Mr. —, though you have tried to wrong me, I will treat you very differently from what I believe you would have done to me if I were in your place. You can come on to my land and remove your crop when it is ripe."

When the author of "The Lost Tasmanian Race" visited Oyster Cove, he found Walter and his wife living in much comfort on their farm. Arthur might have been "selected as a model for his magnificent head. His nose was depressed—a characteristic of his tribe; but his eye was of even unusual expressiveness. His general aspect was one of seriousness and melancholy." Maryann "had the appearance of her mixed race. Her delicate hand, her dark eyes, her nose and mouth, declared the native mother; but her broad and lofty forehead indicated the European descent of the father. She was unquestionably a woman of weight in the country, bringing down upon the floor, as she walked, a pressure of some seventeen or eighteen stone! There was not only vigour of intellect, but a strength and independence of will, stamped upon her expansive features. The base of her brain represented the portentous character of animal appetites, while the loftiness and breadth elsewhere exhibited the force of moral sentiments. . . . Arrived at the door of a neat three-roomed bush cottage, I was received with many smiles by the buxom Maryann, who introduced me within. There I found my royal host conversing with a Sydney half-caste, who had come on a friendly visit. The room into which I was brought had many tokens of civilisation and gentility wanting in most of the

THE HISTORY OF TASMANIA.

93

country cottages of England. The furniture, though homely, was suitable and comfortable. A carpet covered the floor. Not a particle of dust could be seen. A few prints adorned the walls, and books lay on the side-table. The Bible occupied a conspicuous position. The daily newspaper was there, as Walter was a regular subscriber for the press. The table was laid with quite a tempting appearance, and a thorough good cup of tea was handed round by the jovial-looking hostess." The conversation which followed was cheerful and interesting. When the subject of Mr. Clark's death was introduced, Maryann gave an interesting account of the superintendent's last days. "I attended him," she said, "along with his daughter, night and day. But all the people wanted to do something for him, for all loved him so. And then he would talk to us, and pray with us. He would tell me what to read to him from the Bible when too weak to hold the book himself. How he would talk to us! When he thought he was going to die, he got the room full, and bade us good-bye. He held up his hands and prayed for us. He did love us. And then he said, while he was crying, 'Mind you be sure and all meet me in Heaven.'" Here the poor creature sobbed aloud, and could utter no more. After a pause, Maryann continued: "We had souls at Flinders, but we have none here. There we were looked after, and the bad whites were kept from annoying us. Here we are thrown upon the scum of society. They have brought us among the offscouring of society (alluding to the convict population about.) Here are bad of all sorts. We should be a deal better if someone would read and pray to us. We are tempted to drink, and all bad practices, but there is neither reading nor prayer. While they give us food for the body they might give us food for the soul; they might think of the remnant of us poor creatures, and make us happy. Nobody cares for us." It is necessary to remark here that Bishop Nixon had made some provision for their religious instruction, by requesting a neighbouring clergyman to give them an occasional service. But the gentleman was said to be unpopular, and whenever his horse was seen on the hill, it was a signal for general dispersion. There was, therefore, no congregation, and the service was not held. Poor Walter died soon after. He was returning home from Hobart in his boat, intoxicated, fell overboard, and was drowned. Maryann did not long survive her husband. They never had a family.

As time went by, the old inmates of the Oyster Cove prison-house died off one by one, until there was no aboriginal male left but the young sailor, WILLIAM LANE. He was the youngest son of the last family of natives who had escaped all the search parties, and gave themselves up near Woolworth in 1842. He, too, died on the 3rd March, 1869, at the early age of thirty-four years. As a boy he grew up at Flinders Island until, at the age of thirteen, he was removed, with the remnant of his countrymen, to Oyster Cove. Ultimately he took to the sea, and for several years went whaling in vessels belonging to the port of Hobart. He was a great favourite with the sailors, being pleasing in his habits and appearance. The citizens

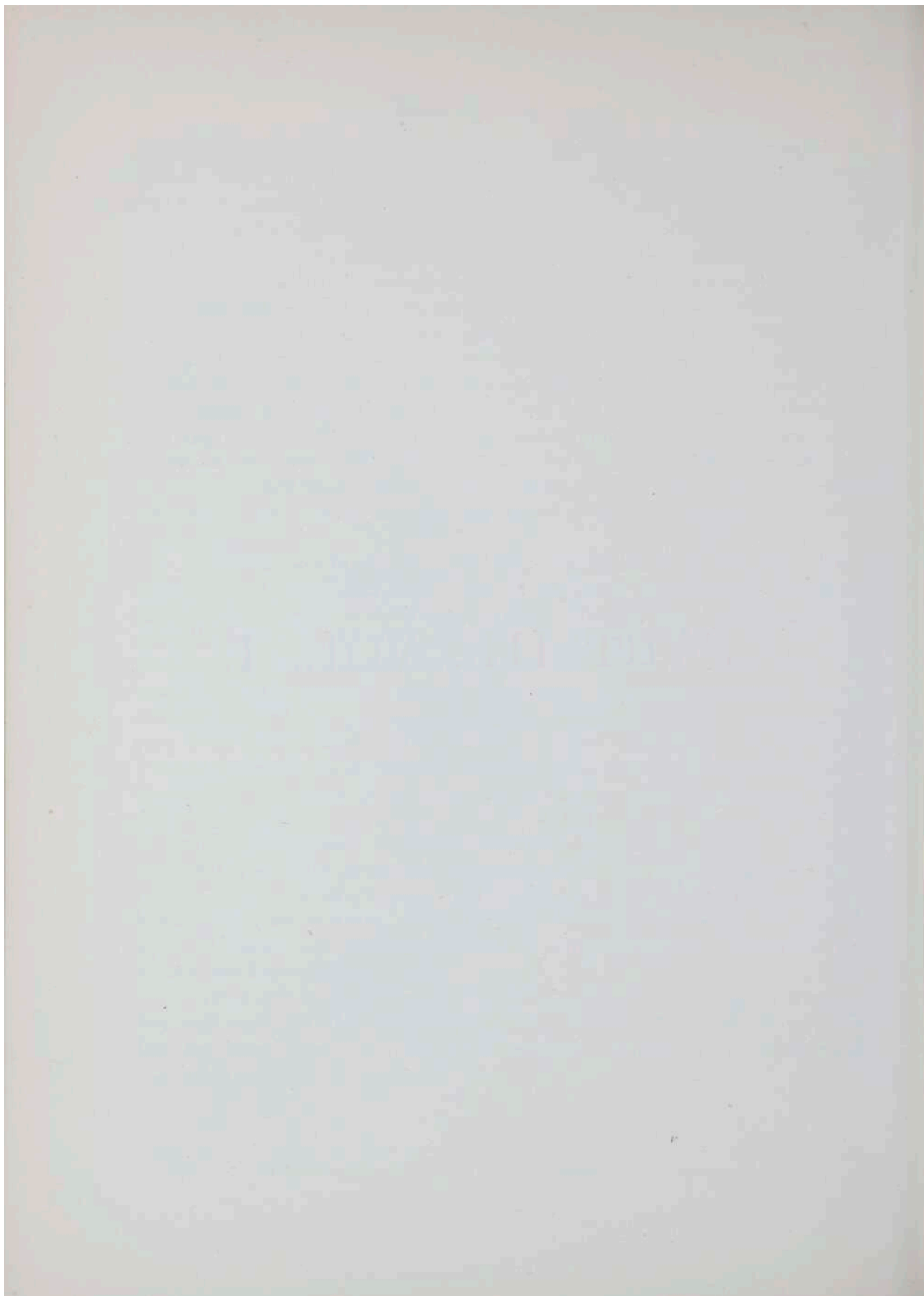
of Hobart also took an especial interest in the sole male survivor of his race. In January, 1868, King Billy, as he was then called, was introduced on the Hobart Regatta ground to His Royal Highness Prince Alfred. Neatly attired in a blue sailor suit, he walked with Prince Alfred with the confidence of one who felt conscious of royal brotherhood. He went on another whaling voyage, and returned in February, 1869, when he received his pay, amounting to £12 odd. On this occasion he fell a victim to the intemperate propensities which had destroyed the most intelligent of his race. On the 2nd March he was siezed with an attack of diarrhoea, and in attempting to dress himself on the following morning, intending to proceed to the hospital for treatment, he fell dead in the public-house. His body was removed to the hospital; and the remains of "THE LAST MAN" were followed to the grave by a large concourse of people. Great excitement prevailed in Hobart when it was discovered that, first, the head had been stolen from the hospital, and the rest of the body had been removed, after interment, by some unknown person, evidently for the purpose of preserving a most interesting osteological record of the lost race.

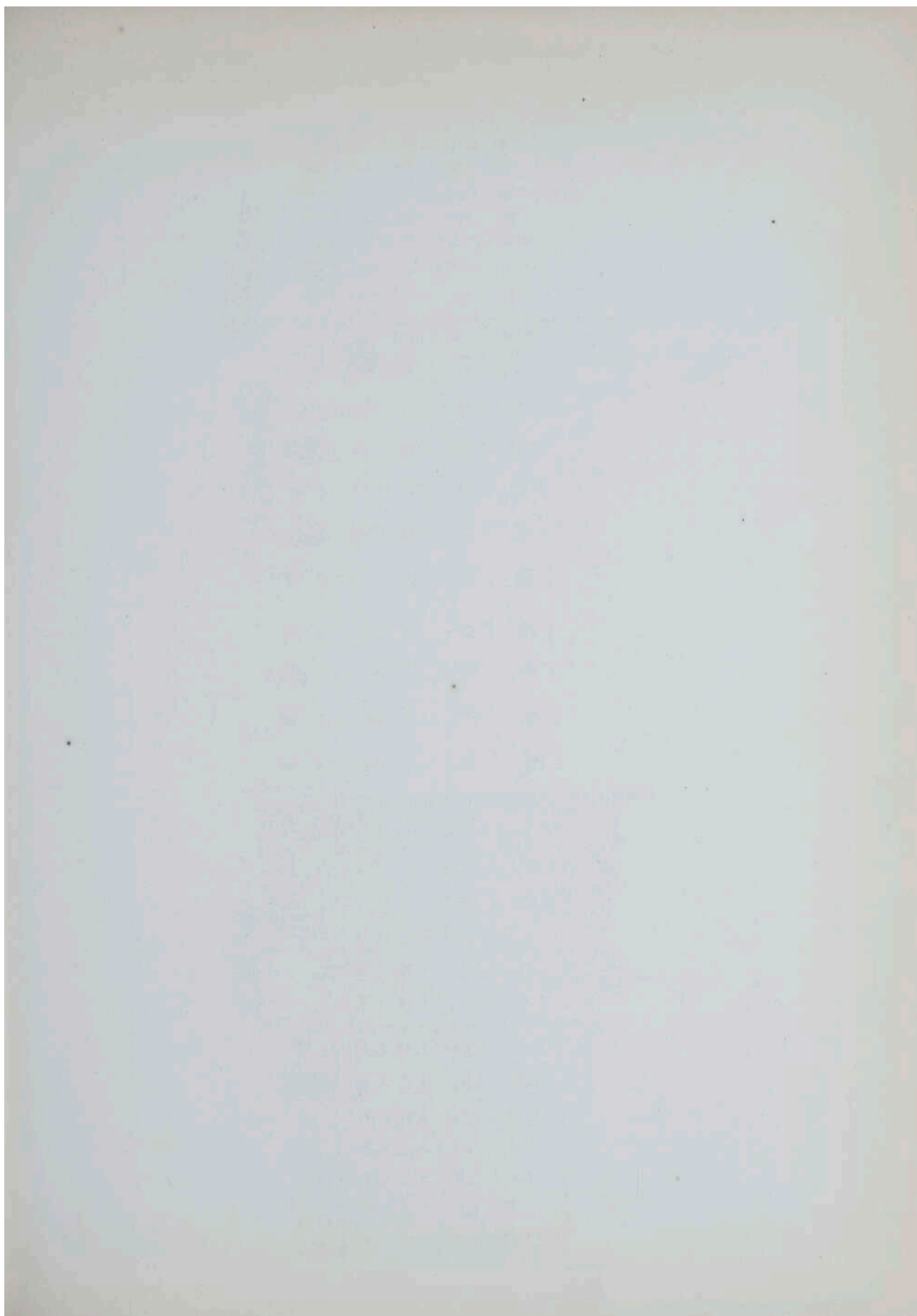
Truganini still lived. Year after year she had seen the men, women, and children of her race passing away, until at length she was the only Tasmanian aboriginal native living on the face of the earth. What a bitter contemplation for this aged woman who had taken such a prominent part in rescuing the people of her country from the inhospitable forests, into the recesses of which those who escaped slaughter had been driven like wild beasts. She had followed them through all their vicissitudes for upwards of forty-six years—was with Robinson's mission party from 1830 until all the blacks were brought in—remained with them at Flinders, where she saw them rapidly pass away under the most humane treatment—accompanied the handful of survivors to Oyster Cove—saw her companions, young and old, passing down to the grave, until at last she was left alone—the sole remnant of a bygone race. What painful reminiscences would possess her active and intelligent mind as she stood alone over the graves of her people—a people who, in the order of Providence, had received that lovely Island of the South as their heritage in prehistoric times. Well might that extraordinary woman muse in the agony of despair over the blighted fortunes of her countrymen, whom she had devoted her life to serve.

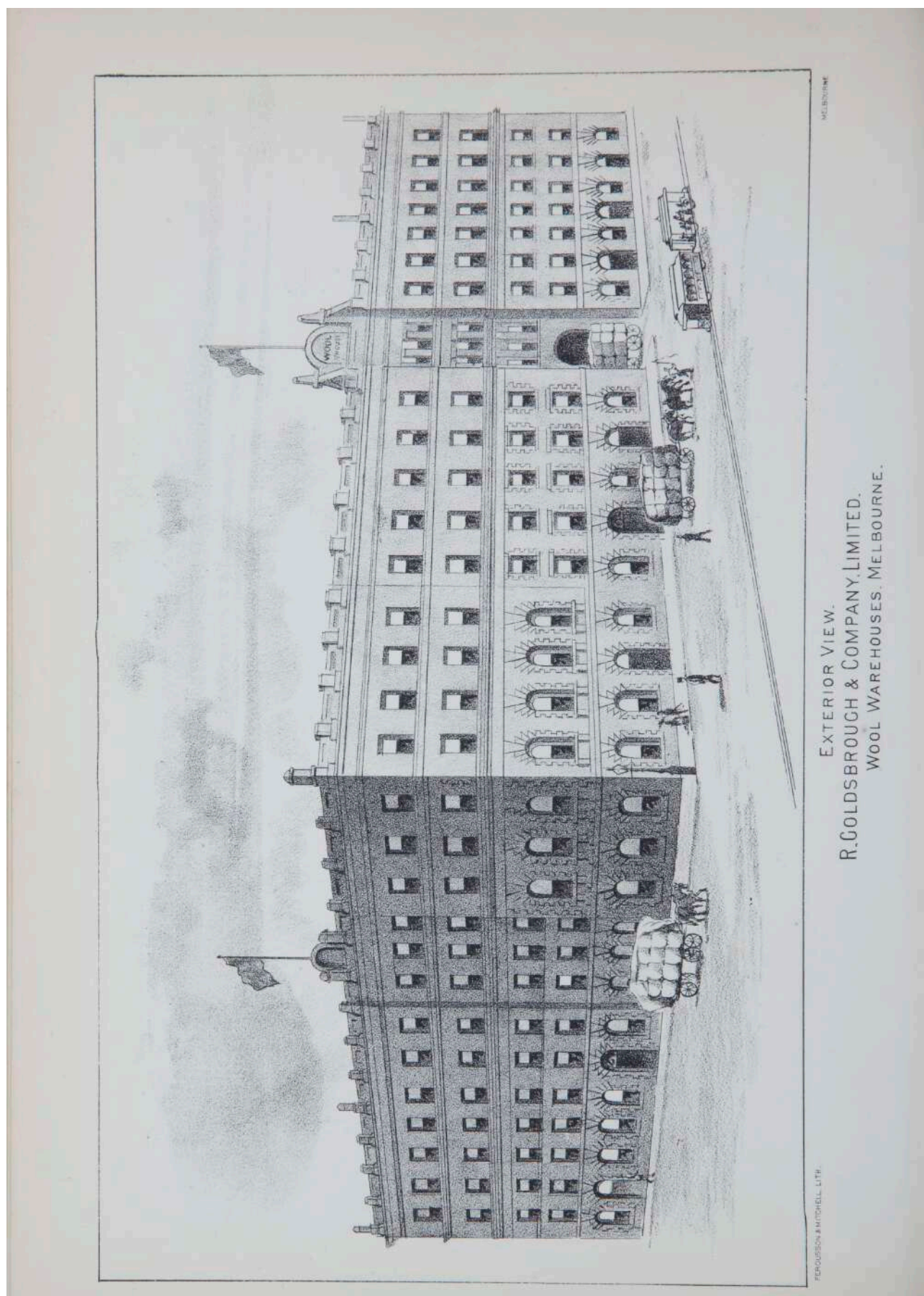
Truganini died on the 8th day of May, 1876, at the age of sixty five. She was buried at the Cascades Cemetery, in the suburbs of Hobart, and thus the grave closed over the last remaining member of the unfortunate Tasmanian race.

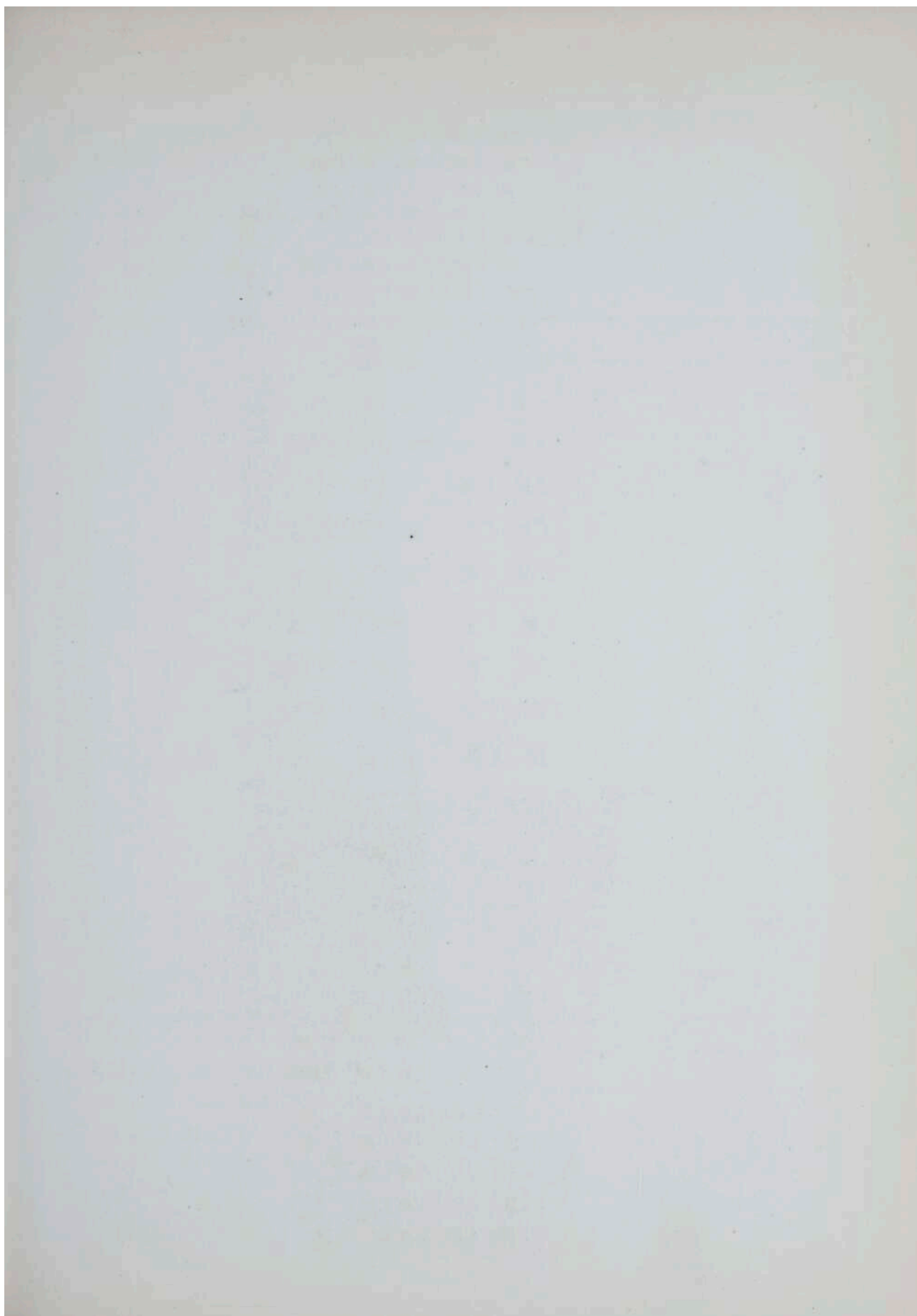
PART III., VOL. I.

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"











R. GOLDSBROUGH & CO., LIMITED.

It is questionable whether a firm in the civilised world engaged in the wool business has not heard or does not know by repute that of R. Goldsbrough & Co., whose warehouses in Bourke-street are shown in the preceding pages. Many although realising the influence and power of this firm and its vast dealings in wool, grain, hides, and tallow, would fail to grasp the gigantic operations of an establishment the name of which is associated in the mind of every Australian with a respect almost akin to veneration. Everyone conversant with the history of Melbourne cannot but concede the fact that Messrs. Goldsbrough & Co. have done more for the advancement of the Australian wool trade, by fostering its steady development until the value of its export has now reached £12,796,000, than any other firm or individual, and it was certainly just that the late head of the firm during his lifetime was dubbed the "Father of the Australian Wool Trade." In 1847 Mr. Richard Goldsbrough arrived in this colony, and immediately devoted himself to the wool business, which grew so rapidly and satisfactorily, that shortly after he required larger premises than those he had commenced in. In 1851 his first bluestone warehouse was commenced off Market-street, but this building was not completed until 1853, owing to the scarcity of labor consequent on the outbreak of the "gold fever." In 1854, Mr. Hugh Parker was taken into partnership, and remained in the business until his death, which occurred in 1878. In 1873, Mr. John S. Horsfall, was also admitted into partnership, as were Messrs. David and Arthur Parker in 1876.

The rapid growth of the business can be imagined by a glance at the huge warehouses in Bourke-street, which could not but convey to one's mind the idea that the transactions carried on within such a pile must be enormous. Whilst indirectly affecting the whole of Australia, the firm of Goldsbrough & Co. has borne so prominent and characteristic a part in the development of Victorian commercial prosperity, that a work of the nature of this history would certainly be incomplete without a description of that firm. It will be matter of surprise to many that the pile of buildings shown in our illustration cost upwards of £150,000; and cover an area of over five acres, providing a storage capacity of over two and a quarter million cubic feet, with a tonnage measurement of more than fifty-eight thousand tons. These figures in themselves clearly indicate that Melbourne, which is steadily and rapidly extending her commerce, is an enormous wool depôt. In addition to the benefits conferred on Victoria by this firm through the wool business, it has been of permanent and substantial help to Melbourne in many other ways, and for this the name of Goldsbrough & Co. must be handed down to posterity. It is scarcely to be denied that so far as creating Melbourne into a large wool centre is concerned, Messrs. Goldsbrough & Co. had "little less than all" to do with it.

The company as at present constituted was formed in 1881, and was the result of a purchase of the private firm by the Australasian Agency and Banking Corporation, which was then formed into a limited company, with a capital of £3,000,000. The purchase money amounted to something

like £250,000. On the formation into a limited company, the management of the business was entrusted to a board of six directors—Sir W. H. F. Mitchell, Sir Chas. Sladen, Mr. Goldsbrough, Mr. Horsfall, Mr. Cattannach, Mr. Hines; and the present board consists of Mr. A. W. Robertson, chairman, Mr. Horsfall, Mr. Andrew Rowan, Mr. Salathiel Booth, Mr. Arthur Parker; Mr. F. E. Stewart, the manager of the Australasian Agency and Banking Corporation, accepting the general management of the company in Melbourne. The London Board of Directors is composed of Abraham Scott, Esq. (Chairman of the National Bank of Australasia), Chairman; H. H. Dobree, Esq.; J. Cockfield Dimsdale, Esq.; and Frank C. Capel, Esq., with offices at 156 and 157 Leadenhall-street, E.C. The business of the company is not restricted to sales in wool, tallow, hides, grain, sheepskins, and almost every natural product of Australasia, since they conduct an extensive business for the convenience of their numerous clients. The indisputable indication of Melbourne becoming one of the principal marts in the world for wool is established by the fact that yearly an increasing number of buyers resort to the warehouse of Goldsbrough & Co. Ltd., from England, the continent of Europe, and America, and these acknowledge that they find in the splendid salerooms of this princely company every opportunity for obtaining the pick of Australian wools. Some idea of the immense business compassed by the firm might be gleaned from the fact of the following statement of business transacted by the company for the year ending 31st March, 1887. The total quantity of wool offered in Melbourne during the year was 178,613 bales. Of this number R. Goldsbrough & Co. Limited offered in their rooms by public auction 75,103 bales, and succeeded in disposing of 60,033 bales, whilst they made direct shipments on account of clients of 8,352 bales. The firm is justly noted for the regularity and smoothness with which all their business is carried on.

When the diversion of a deal of the produce which found its way to Melbourne took place consequent on the extension of the railway system of New South Wales, the company found it necessary to open a branch in Sydney, and accordingly erected warehouses having a frontage of 354 feet to Darling Harbor. The building, which is entirely constructed of Pyrmont stone, is really magnificent, and has a storage capacity for 50,000 bales of wool.

Liberal advances are made to clients, and Messrs. Goldsbrough & Co., Ltd., in addition to their other business, conduct a large stock and station agency, and it is a well-known fact that many of the most important Australian runs have passed through their hands. Their business transactions are not confined to Victoria and New South Wales, but range over the adjoining colonies, and New Zealand and Tasmania.

L. STEVENSON AND SONS LTD. WAREHOUSE.

The very handsome structure portrayed on the following page, in which the business of the above firm is carried on, was designed, and its erection supervised by Mr. F. M. White, the well-known architect. This magnificent pile was the first of

many large places of business erected in Flinders Lane, and has the merit of being unsurpassed by its later rivals, either in dimensions or architectural beauty. The foundations are of bluestone and the first floor of the front elevation is constructed of the same material elaborately dressed, the remainder is built of brick and cement. The external measurements are 150 feet by 75, and the building as shown in our illustration is five storeys in height. The flooring, if spread, would cover an area of two acres. Upwards of a million of bricks were used in the construction, and the building contains no fewer than one hundred and sixty plate glass windows, those fronting south and west being protected by fireproof iron shutters which by a most ingenious contrivance can be closed simultaneously. They form a thorough preventive against fire, and are closed every night, whilst for additional safety water is laid on to every floor, and a hose the entire length of the building is kept constantly ready. A significant feature of the building in these days of overcrowding is that it is entirely detached and that, consequently, it enjoys the adjunct of light to a remarkable degree, and that vehicles can be driven right round the structure. The internal arrangements are thoroughly in keeping with the requirements of such an extensive establishment. Three hydraulic lifts, two used for passage of goods outwards and inwards, and the third for the convenience of customers, are fitted up and an official kept in constant attendance to regulate the traffic of these lifts. This is the first building which was fitted up with such conveniences. There is a well appointed apartment known as the "Customer's Room," fitted up with lavatory, letter-box, writing materials, patent gas-heating stove, daily papers, and other articles suggestive of comfort and convenience. The offices are extensive and complete, and can be kept distinct from the warehouse by folding doors. The fixtures and counters are of polished cedar, and no expense has been spared in rendering this one of the most perfect and elegant structures. The cost of the building, exclusive of land, is estimated at £20,000. The land which measures 150 by 108 feet at the present day is worth about £800 per foot, but when purchased in 1865, cost £50 per foot. The buildings and fixtures cost £28,000, which, with the present value of the freehold, brings the total up to £114,400.

In consequence of the steady growth of the business, it was decided in the latter part of 1887 to change the business into a Limited Liability Co. The capital was placed at £300,000, in 100,000 shares of £3 each. Fifty thousand shares, paid up to £2, were retained by the vendors in part payment of the purchase money. Ten thousand shares were reserved for the connections and employes of the firm, while 40,000 shares were offered to the public. The provisional directors were the Hon. C. H. James, M.L.C.; the Hon. Edward Langton, J. Loyd Roberts, Esq.; R. Murray Smith, C.M.G.

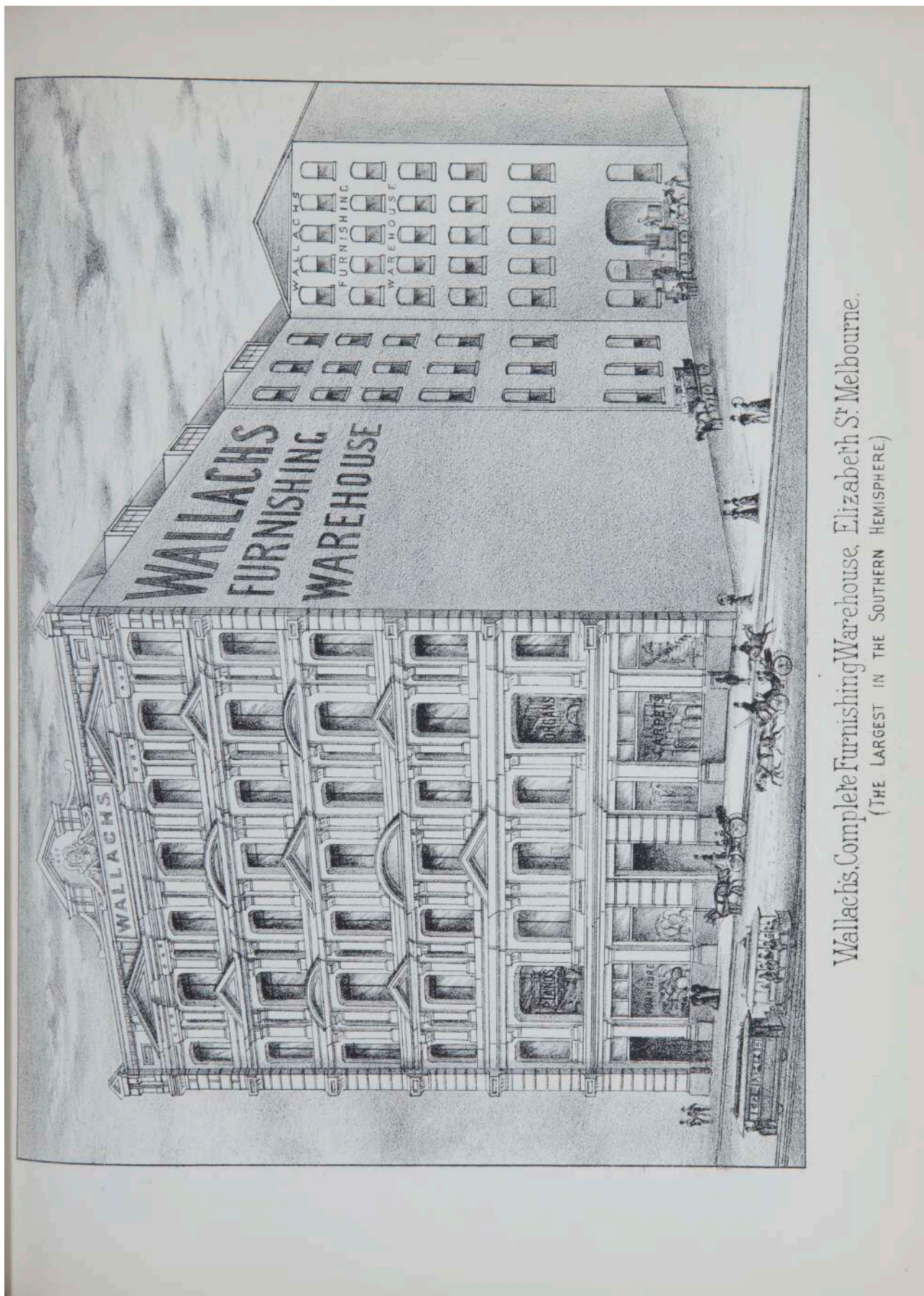
The Managing Directors are George Stevenson, Esq.; G. F. Brind, Esq.; Herbert Stevenson, Esq.; and in London, Leader C. Stevenson, Esq. Remarkable success attended the floating of the company. The allotment of the shares was made December 7th, 1887, when it was ascertained that the shares had been over-subscribed for by sixty per cent., large numbers having been taken by the employes

and customers of the firm. With increased capital and under the old and experienced management, the future is full of promise for the company.

Those having an inkling of Colonial history, cannot but know that the name of Stevenson and Sons has been closely identified with the mercantile and shipping interests from the earliest days of colonisation. As far back as 1827, Mr. Stevenson's father commenced a shipping trade between London and Tasmania, and in 1846 sent out his eldest son, Leader Cox Stevenson, to overlook his interests there. Mr. George Stevenson, a younger brother of Mr. L. C. Stevenson, on leaving school entered his father's office in London, and shortly after was despatched to Tasmania to take charge of affairs, as his elder brother was returning to England. In 1853 a branch was established in Melbourne under the management of Mr. John Morris, which prospered with the other branches to such a degree that ever since the name of Stevenson and Sons has been numbered amongst the list of merchant princes. Mr. George Stevenson re-visited England in 1859, and on his return selected Melbourne as a permanent place of residence, and soon after commenced the erection of the building which is the subject of this short sketch. Carrying on an extensive business in that building, in 1865, Mr. Stevenson inaugurated the manufacture of clothing on an extensive scale, and subsequently added thereto the hat manufacturing business. The gigantic business done by the firm has been hitherto conducted in Melbourne by Messrs. George Stevenson and his son, Mr. Herbert Stevenson, and in London by Mr. L. C. Stevenson.

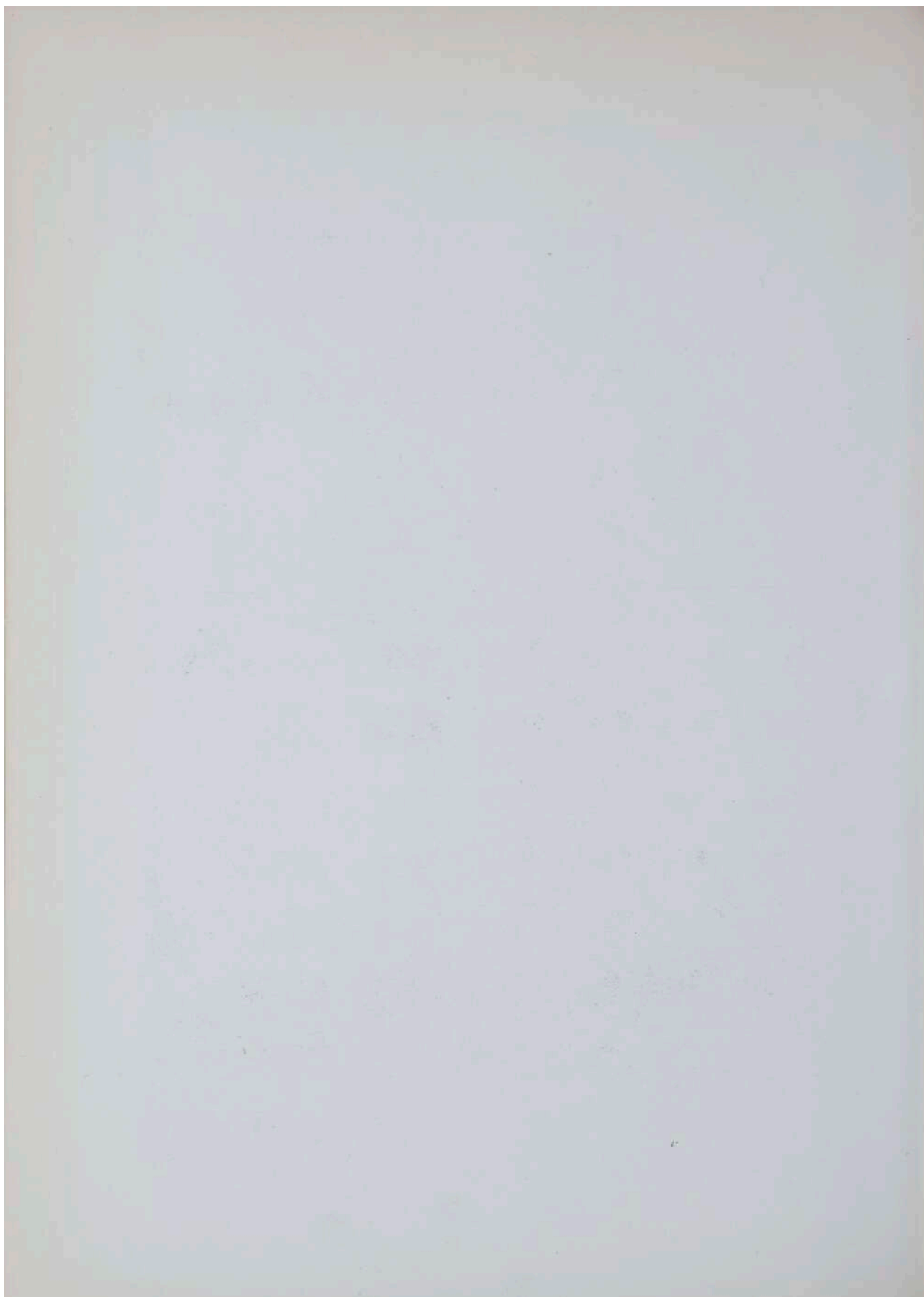
WALLACH BROS.

In the year 1850, in a canvas tent pitched at the corner of Elizabeth and Little Bourke streets, Wallach Bros. began business. At the expiration of 12 years they built a massive warehouse in Elizabeth-street, and removed thither, where the business was conducted with great success until the completion of their present colossal establishment. The partners in the present firm are B. J. Fink, M.L.A., of Melbourne, and Maurice Aron, J.P. of Sydney. To their enterprise and capital is due the erection of the largest and most complete furniture warehouse south of the line. The style of architecture is Italian, combining strength and beauty with usefulness. Messrs. Twentyman and Askew, the architects, kept strictly in view the practical use for which the structure was designed, and they succeeded admirably. The front, up to the first floor, is of rubbed Malmesbury bluestone, the superstructure being brick and cement; the contractors, Messrs. Nation, Gamlin, and Nation, left nothing to be desired on their part. The frontage on Elizabeth-street is 74 feet, the depth being 180 feet. At 80 feet from the front the building widens to 123 feet. The premises are in reality four stores combined, each having a separate entrance and divided by fireproof doors. Ventilation and light have been carefully provided for, the result being two acres of floor space bright and airy. The cost of the land and building was £120,000, which, being augmented by the immense stock, brings up the total value of the premises to a quarter of a million sterling. On

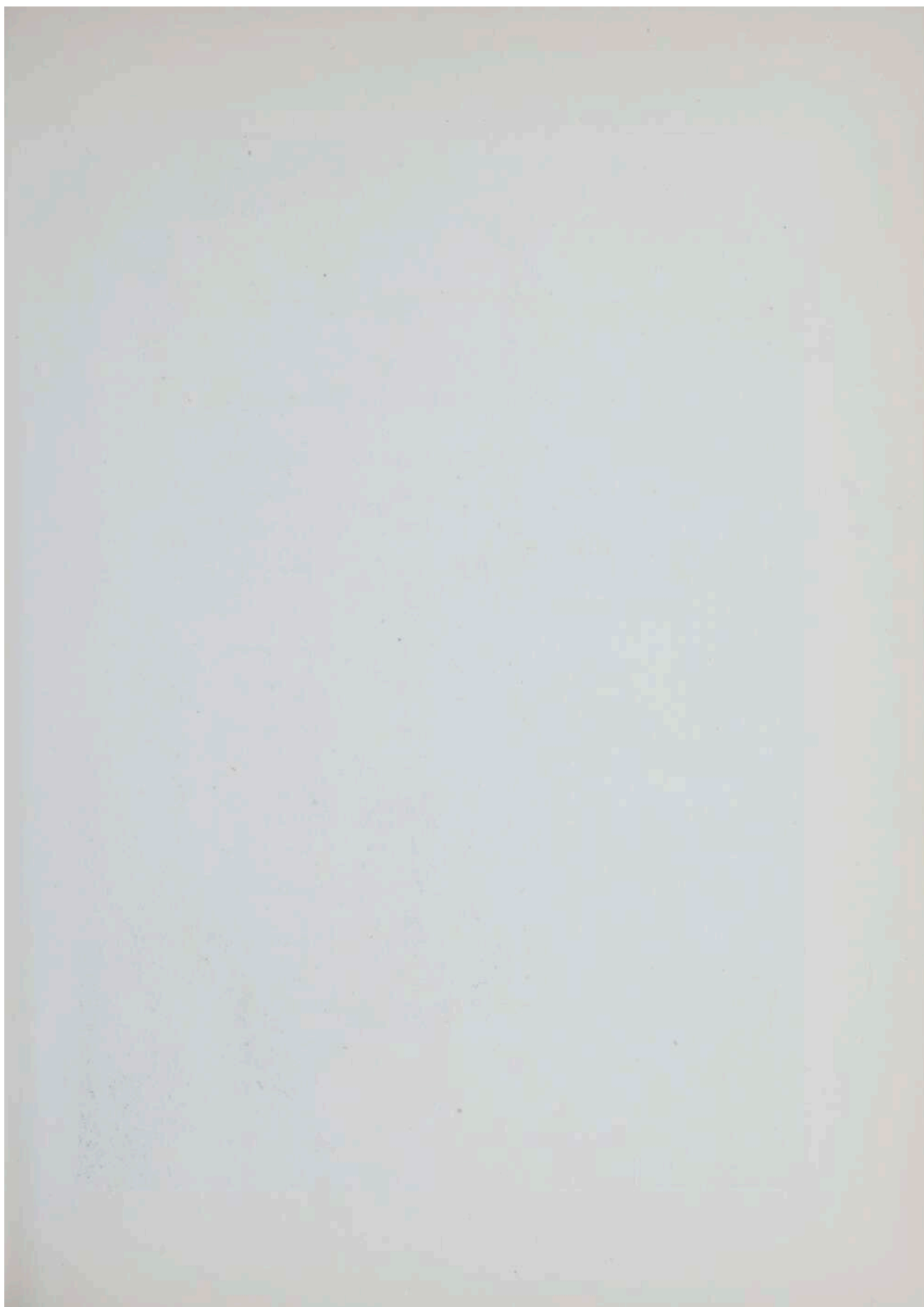


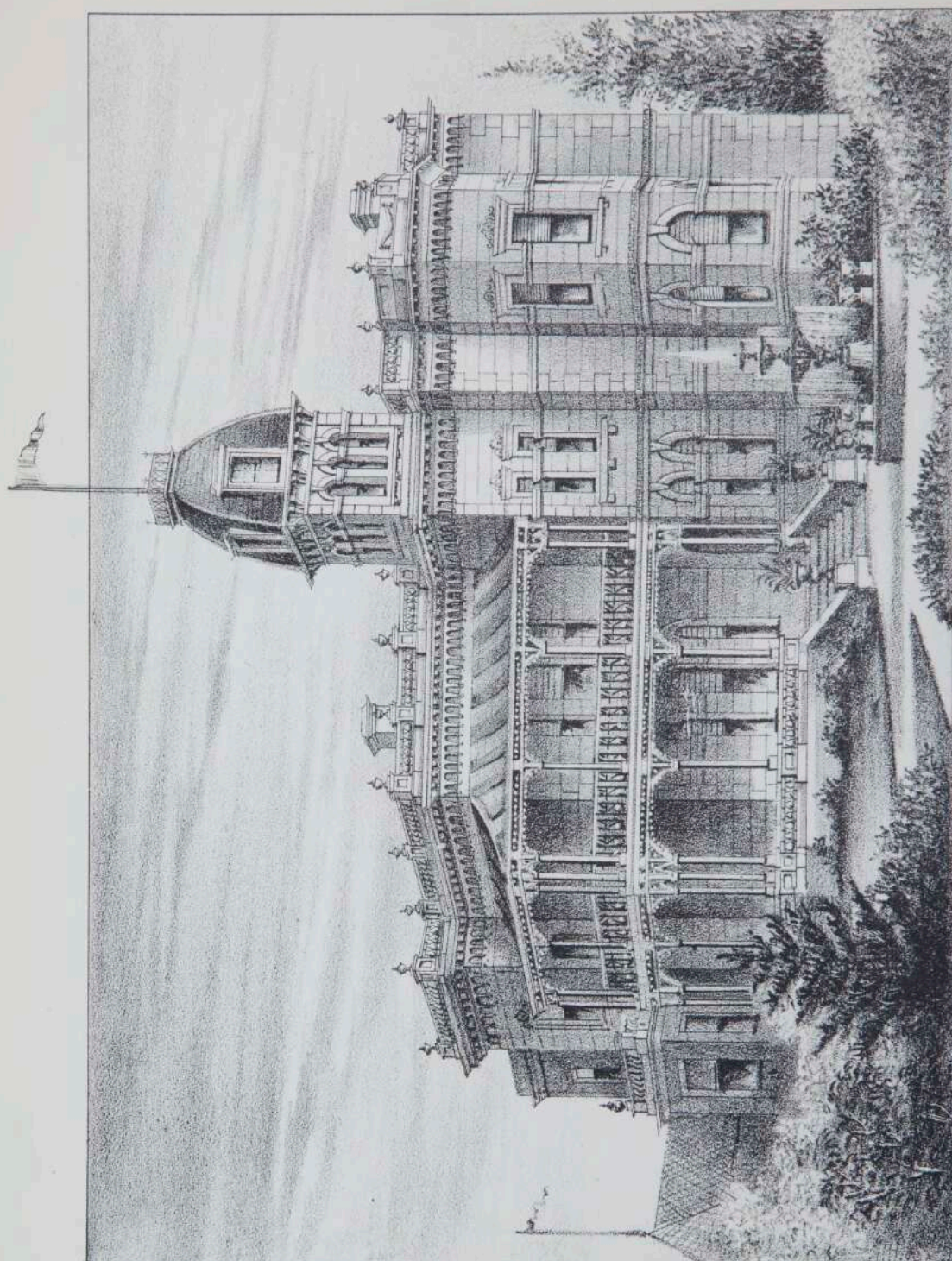
Wallach's, Complete Furnishing Warehouse, Elizabeth St. Melbourne.
(THE LARGEST IN THE SOUTHERN HEMISPHERE.)

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"





"Goodrest" Toorak Road, South Yarra.
Residence of W. P. Buckhurst Esq.

the ground floor the immense windows display specific lines required in house furnishing. Large show-rooms are devoted to drawing, dining, and bed-room furniture, crockery, electro-plate ware, ironmongery, drapery, silk coverings, carpets, pictures, and all that combine to make home comfortable or luxurious. We were particularly struck with the fact that this immense establishment caters just as carefully for the poor housewife as for the richest dame in the land. The humble cottage can be furnished for a few pounds, as well as the mansion for thousands. An almost endless variety and assortment has been provided, and all customers or casual visitors are cordially welcomed and their wants carefully attended to by polite assistants. The building is furnished with three patent Otis safety elevators, two for freight and one for passengers. The car is a very handsome piece of work built by Wallach Bros., and is in every particular fully equal to the best found in New York. The elevator is manufactured by the Austral Otis Engineering and Elevator Co., who have secured the right for this patent in Australia. The automatic appliances render this elevator absolutely safe. The fact that it has been 37 years in use, carrying 125 millions of passengers annually in New York alone, renders comment unnecessary. The history of Wallach Bros. is co-existent with the history of the colony of Victoria, and the premises in Elizabeth-street a new landmark in Melbourne of one of the oldest, largest, and most successful business enterprises established in the Queen City of the South. In addition to the warehouse affording immense show rooms for the display of household requisites, the upper flats furnish ample room for the upholstering and packing of the furniture brought from the factory of the firm at Leicester street, Carlton. Many of the rooms are hand-painted with artistic designs, while the entire establishment in magnitude and finish has but few rivals in the world. It is a significant fact that several of the employés have been connected with the business since its establishment in a tent. They have grown up with the colony of Victoria, and thoroughly understand the wants of the people, not only in the metropolis, but in all parts of the country. While cultivating and inculcating a taste for the beautiful, they have never lost sight of the important fact that the useful and the practical furnish the substantial foundations, and must be kept constantly in view. In the early days the requisites were few—now we possess a complete civilisation. Many of our citizens have seen and carefully examined the best that can be produced in Europe and America, and it speaks volumes for Wallach Bros. that they have kept pace with the accelerated demand which has been made on their judgment, skill, and taste. A stroll through their show rooms demonstrates that they are utilising the various beautiful native woods in producing artist furniture of the very highest class. Many pieces are unique in design, and classical in proportion—a combination resulting from the union of the artist with the workman.

W. P. BUCKHURST.

W. P. BUCKHURST is the second son of John Robert Buckhurst, Esq., grazier, from near Rochester, Kent, England, a direct descendant of a well-known old historical family

in the peerage. Young Buckhurst wished to see the world, but his father refused any assistance. Nothing daunted, he sailed for Canada, and landed at Quebec with a capital of £11. After visiting the principal points in Canada, he proceeded to Chicago, U.S.A., and apprenticed himself at the milling business, and in seven months was given charge of a flour mill in the Valley of the Mississippi, where he remained for two years. In 1852, he bought a team of six bullocks, two cows, a covered waggon, and, with a party of twenty-six, started overland for California. Five months were spent in the journey, which included adventures with the Indians, buffalo-hunting, and many perilous adventures. While at Salt Lake City he received an offer from the Mormon prophet, Brigham Young, to take charge of a flour mill, but refused. The golden State was reached in September, 1852. He followed mining for two years with varying success and failure; but after two years' hard work, arrived in San Francisco without a dollar or even enough to pay for a meal. Not daunted, he drove an express, painted signs, and finally resumed milling. Having accumulated about £400, he determined, with a friend, to build a small flour mill. The capital was entrusted to a millwright to buy material for the mill, instead of which he bought a ticket for New York and disappeared. Once more Mr. Buckhurst set to work, bought an allotment in "Happy Valley," San Francisco, and built two cottages. The next year he purchased a lot from the celebrated Lola Montez, situated on Stockton-street, near the site of the present Palace Hotel, upon which he erected two brick houses. Life in California at that time was full of danger and excitement. He was present during the *regime* of the "Fort Gunny Bags," and the Vigilance Committee, the lawless times on the Yubas, at Downeyville, and other diggings. Upon one occasion he was in a room 12 x 20 in which eighteen shots from revolvers were fired among about twenty people. While regarding the climate of California as one of the finest in the world, and scenery and soil of the first order, the lawless life at that period in vogue was not congenial, consequently Mr. Buckhurst determined upon removing to Australia. He arrived in Melbourne in 1857, and located on Emerald Hill, where he built two small terraces, one of which paid him 33 per cent. on his investment. In 1859 he joined Mr. H. G. Nelson in the estate business in Swanston-street, and remained with him for two years. He then married, and commenced business for himself in Clarendon-street, Emerald Hill, as auctioneer and estate agent. The entire profits on the business for the first week were three shillings and sixpence, and sixteen shillings and two guineas respectively for the second and third weeks, without allowing for expenses; but energy, perseverance, and honesty of purpose soon attracted clients, and in a few years Mr. Buckhurst's name became a household word in South Melbourne. He was the largest purchaser of Crown lands in the district, and engaged in extensive building operations. "Rochester Terrace," in St. Vincent's Gardens, which he still retains, is a model of convenience and taste, and was erected at a cost of £10,000. After fourteen years of hard work, his health became impaired, and Mr. Buxton, his nephew, joined the

business. Mr. Buckhurst then took his first trip around the world, visiting India, Palestine, Italy, Switzerland, Germany, Austria, Belgium, France, Scotland, and Ireland. On his return, he published a small volume entitled "Rambles by an Australian Abroad." Since that time Mr. Buckhurst has become the most extensive traveller in Australia, having been four times around the world and across it, visiting the chief cities of India and Russia, including Agra, Delhi, Bombay, Calcutta, Madras, Warsaw, Moscow, and St. Petersburg. While in India he ascended the Himalayas to Darjeeling. After sojourning in the chief cities of Italy, France, Belgium, and Austria, he proceeded to the Mediterranean ports, including Joppa, Smyrna, Constantinople, Athens, Venice, Naples, Marseilles, Malta, Gibraltar, Genoa, and Algiers. While in Algiers, he proceeded through the country to the Morocco Border, and crossed over to Spain, travelling through that kingdom, and witnessing one of the largest bull fights of the season in Madrid on a Sunday afternoon. During a northern tour, he saw Denmark, Holland, Sweden, Norway, Finland, and Lapland (the latter included an experience of reindeer sleighing). Penetrating the Arctic Circle to within 18 degrees of the Pole, he found himself in "The Land of the Midnight Sun." He has crossed the American Continent three times; he has seen the wonders of the Yosemite Valley and of the now famous Yellowstone Park, including geysers and marvels having no equal elsewhere. In one trip he proceeded to all the Queensland ports, thence to China, including Canton, Hong Kong, and all the treaty ports, with a seven hundred miles journey into the interior of the Celestial Empire. He then crossed to Japan, from thence to California, the Sandwich Islands, Samoa, and New Zealand. Many interesting accounts of his travels have appeared in the *Daily Telegraph*. Mr. Buckhurst has not been unmindful of home affairs, taking the deepest interest in the prosperity of South Melbourne. He was the originator of the South Melbourne Bowling Green, of the Albert Park Lake as a yachting place, putting on the pioneer boat. Mr. Buckhurst struggled long for his direct ship canal scheme, which would have given Melbourne a magnificent water approach, and thus avoided the costly blunders which will prove annually an enormous bill of expense to the colony. He was an early champion of the agitation in favour of putting an end to the convict system, and the first to suggest sending a ship load back to England, and now advocates the establishment of woollen mills at Shanghai, China, and at Tokio, Japan, as an outlet for Australian wool. He favours the manufacture of native wine, brandy, fruit-preserving, and raisin-curing in Australia as profitable industries. In 1884 Mr. Buckhurst bought the well-known Mason Estate, on Toorak-road, comprising 9½ acres, for £22,500, for which Mr. Mason paid £299. He has retained two acres adjoining the mansion of J. B. Payne, Esq., upon which he has built one of the most elegant mansions in the vicinity of Melbourne, from plans prepared by his son, Mr. Walter Buckhurst, architect, of 20 Collins-street west, a sketch of which we give in our illustrations. Mr. Buckhurst is still a partner in the well-known firm of Buckhurst and Buxton, and carrying on a prosperous business, which he started in 1861, commencing

with two cottages. In 1887, they have now charge of over 700 houses. He recently propounded a scheme for a grand central station at Elizabeth-street, bringing in the Spencer-street traffic on a high level to Elizabeth-street, letting off the frontage to Flinders-street as shops, showing the whole outlay would yield a return of 11 per cent. His last offer is to build a station himself, giving the Railway Department sixty fine offices, each of 20 x 30 feet, ten ticket offices and board-room, for nothing, and in addition give them (£4000) four thousand pounds per annum, if they will give him a lease of the Flinders-street frontage, 75 feet deep from Queen to Swanston street, and at the end of thirty-three years will hand the whole pile over to the Railway Department—a plucky and *bonâ fide* offer.

THE AUSTRALIAN IRRIGATION COLONIES ON THE RIVER MURRAY.

Messrs. Chaffey Bros., Limited.

By agreements entered into between Chaffey Bros. and the Governments of Victoria and South Australia, Messrs. Chaffey have secured half a million of acres of land upon the Murray River for irrigation purposes. The proprietors have not come to Australia upon an experimental journey. In Southern California they long since solved the problem, and the people of this country will reap the benefit of their experience, scientific knowledge, enterprise, and practical common sense. It is universally conceded that agriculture in Australia only presents one obstacle, viz.: Failure of crops from lack of sufficient rainfall. Once you remove this obstacle the element of uncertainty disappears. The colonies which the Messrs. Chaffey have established are situated upon the banks of the Murray River.

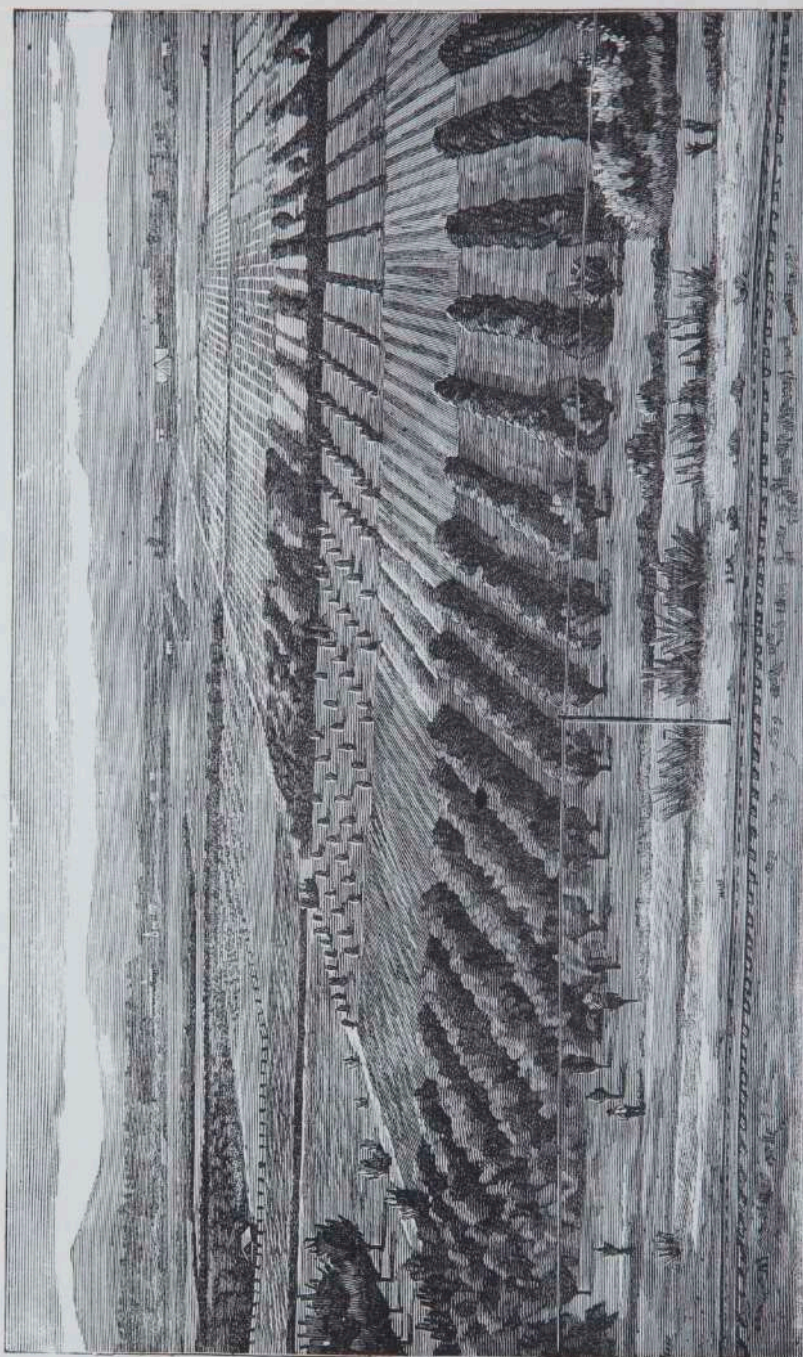
Some idea of the enormous resources for irrigation purposes which this river affords may be formed from the fact that the mean flow of water in gallons per 24 hours in 1886, was calculated in April at 590,031,000, and in September at 7,250,007,000 gallons.

The Mildura Colony, Victoria.

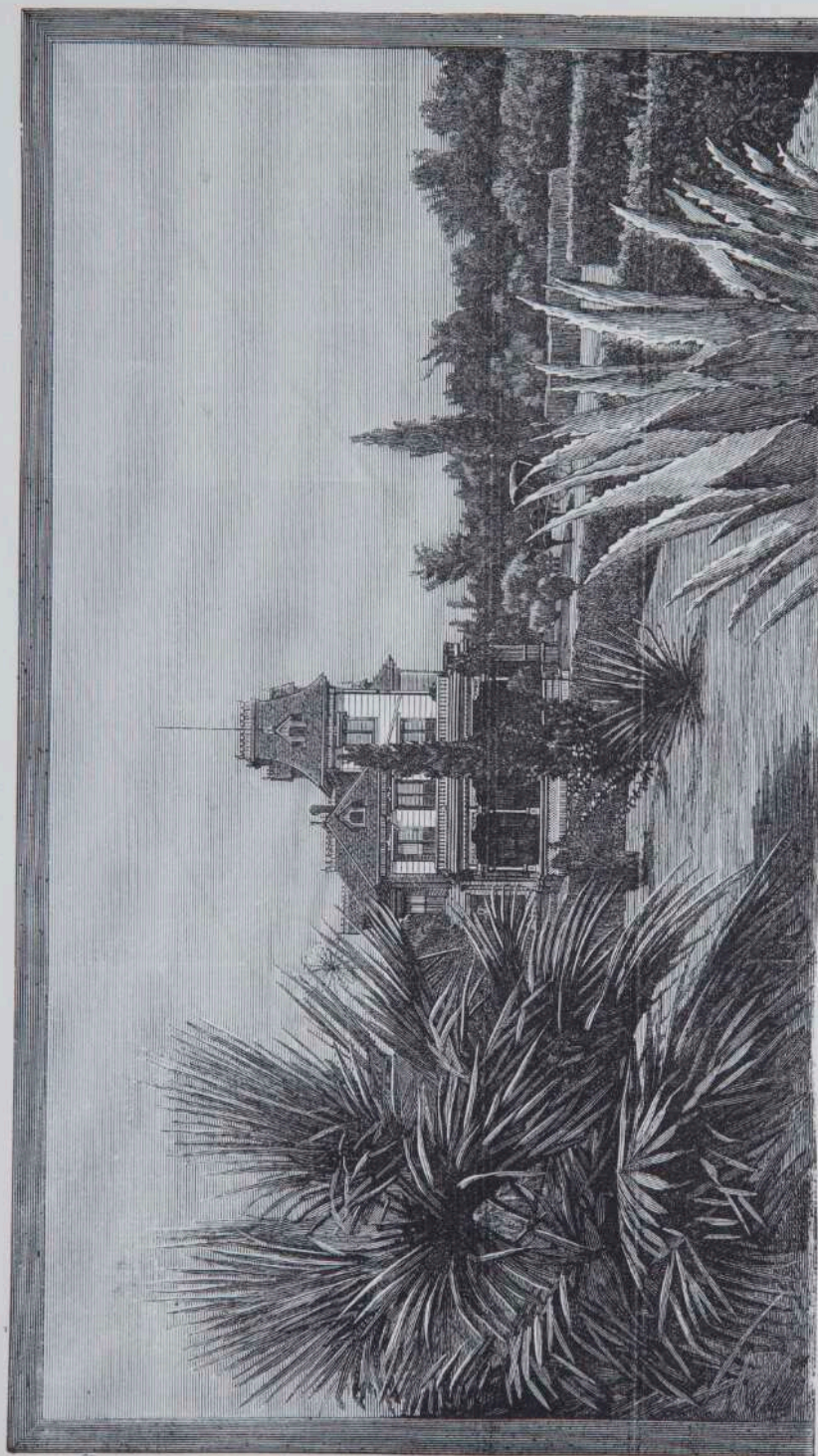
This colony consists of 250,000 acres, of which 50,000 are being practically dealt with by being irrigated. This area includes the site of a town, and surrounding residential or suburban villa blocks. Elsewhere will be found particulars with reference to climate, &c., showing the conditions generally to be extremely favourable to the different kinds of cultivation which will be carried on; these being chiefly of the same character as those which have been attended with such remarkable success in California, namely, the grape, the orange, the olive, the prune, the fig, the apricot, the peach, and such other varieties of profitable fruit and vegetable production as may be found most desirable. The *Australasian* (1887) reports as follows concerning "Mildura":—"The plain is about two miles wide, and stretches away for three or four miles to the westward. The soil upon this open country is a rich, friable, red, sandy loam to a depth of from 18 in. to 2 ft., when it changes to a more clayey loam. 'Just the soil for irrigation, was the general opinion. The apparently level surface pos-



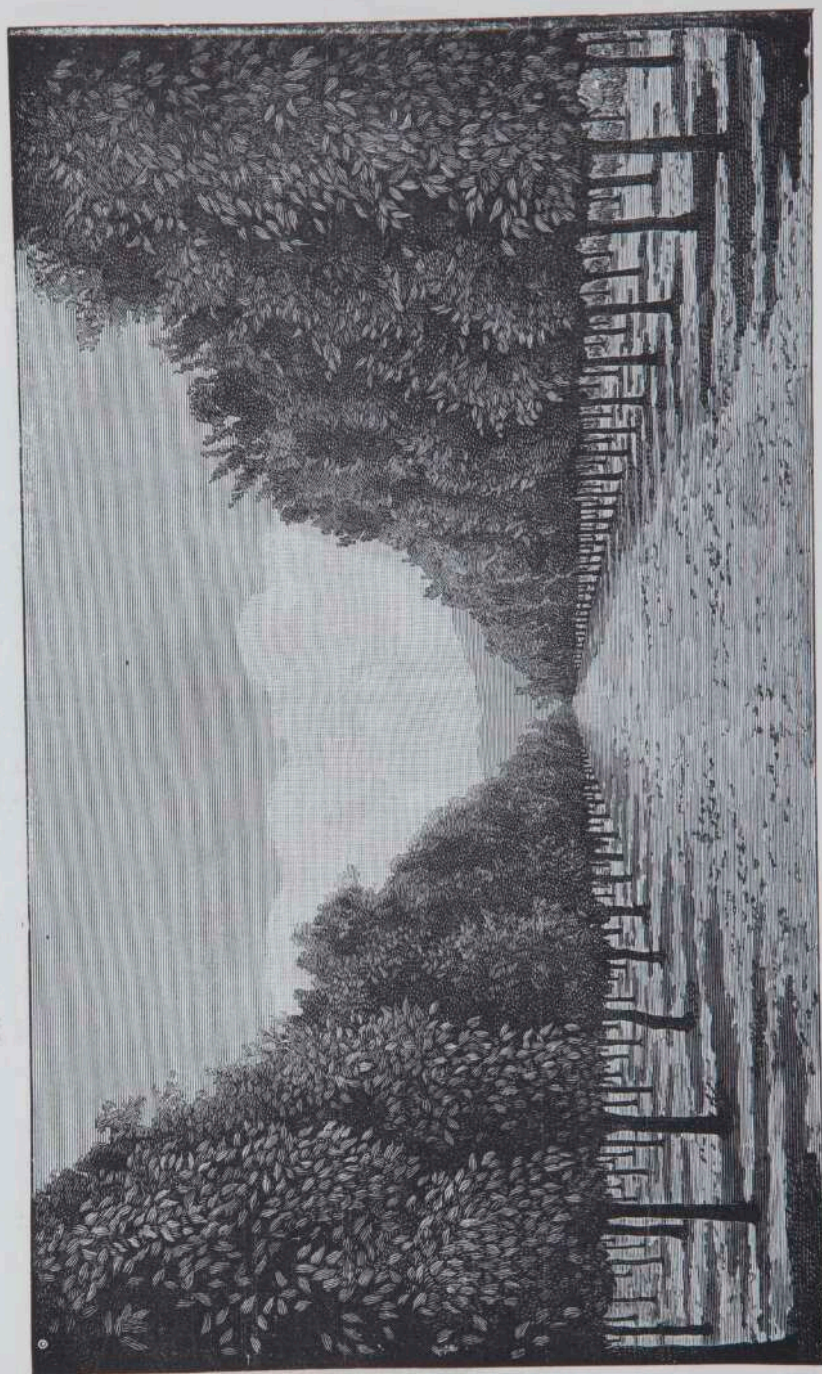
A View of the Murray River from Mildura.



General View of Land under Cultivation by Irrigation.

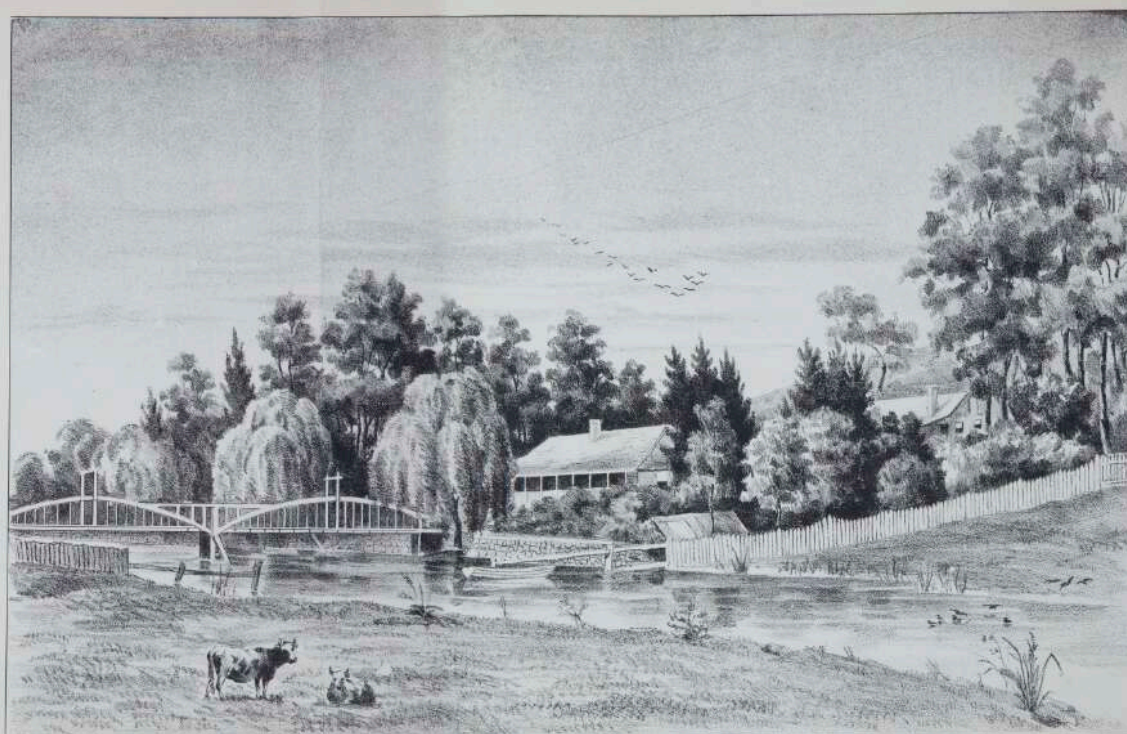


Vineyard Proprietor's Residence in Irrigation Colony.



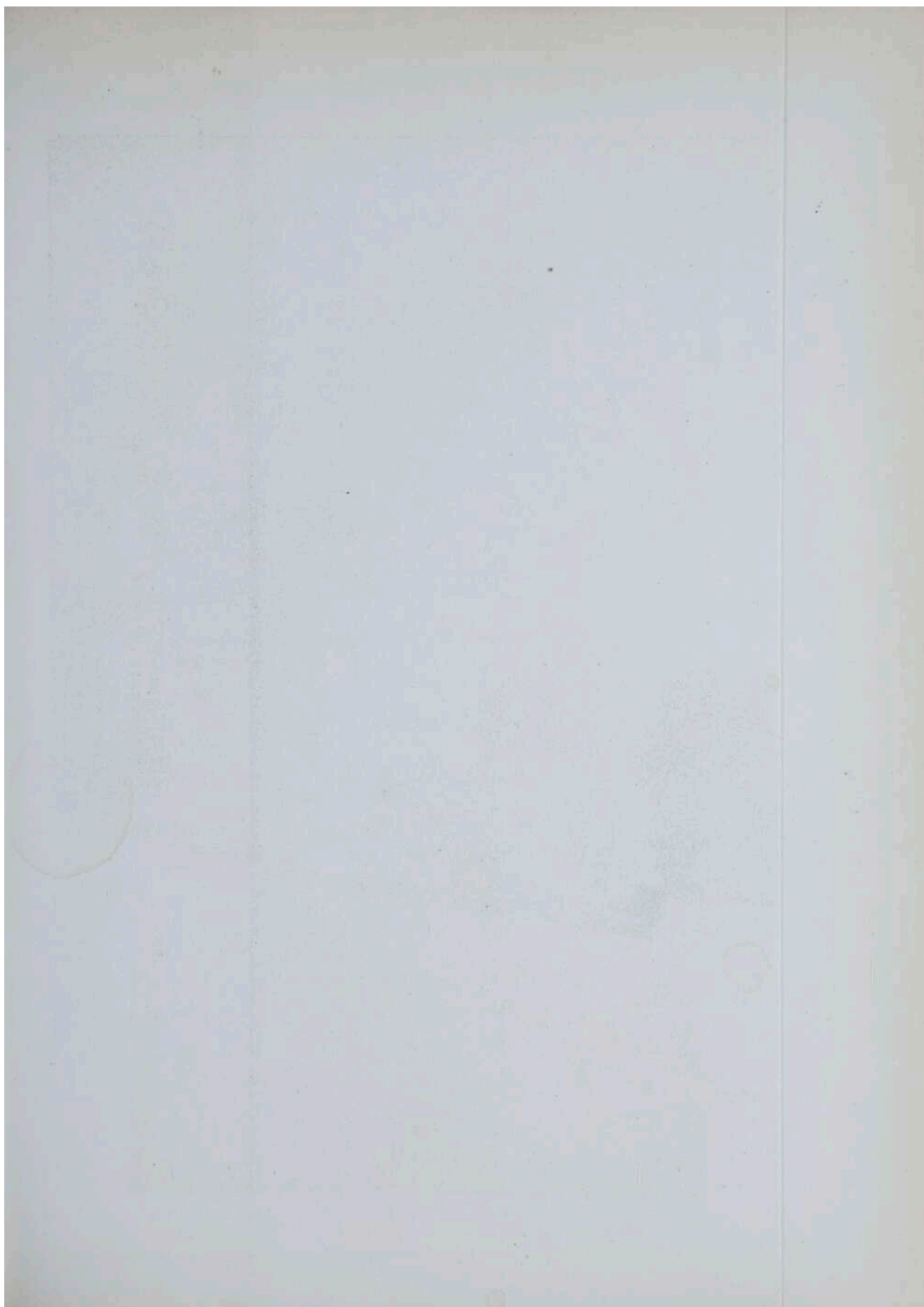
An Orange Plantation under Cultivation by Irrigation.

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



LANOI KAL KAL STATION.
RESIDENCE OF ROBERT SIMSON, ESQ.

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



sesses a gradual fall in two directions, namely, one to the north-west, along the course of the Murray, and another to the westward from the river bank. . . . On the journey between Mallee Cliff and the homestead, a distance of 16 miles, the road passes through level plains of red, friable soil, intersected at frequent intervals by low pine ridges. The soil came completely up to our idea of the best land for irrigation, and the cultivation of vines and fruit trees, while the aspect appeared to us as if specially designed for being artificially watered. . . . A fine ridge, just high enough to give a gentle fall to the adjacent plains, has been raised by Nature at every mile, or half mile, so that distribution and drainage are admirably provided for. . . . The river at Mildura is a grand stream over 300 feet in width, and more than 35 feet deep. . . . The mallee land, like the land bearing mallee elsewhere, is as good as the plains, and the Murray water can be carried back 15 miles to the boundary of the Chaffey block. . . . With irrigation its possibilities are unlimited."

Messrs. Chaffey are dealing in the first instance with no less an area than 80,000 acres—50,000 acres in Victoria, 30,000 in South Australia—each of which will form a distinct irrigation scheme in itself. That is to say, that it will be complete in all the elaborate and expensively constructed field works for the laying on of water, the very powerful pumping machinery for raising the fertilising liquid from the river, the laying out of the land, or rather the determination of its appropriation for the various agricultural, horticultural, viticultural, and other purposes to which it is to be applied, accordingly as situation, soil, and other conditions may be specially agreeable to each of the various cultivations which can be advantageously carried on—having reference also to the extent of irrigation necessary for each;—all these points being carefully studied by Messrs. Chaffey, and arranged with that thorough knowledge of the subject (of the varied elementary constituents of soils, and their adaptability to the most successful and profitable cultural purposes, &c., &c.) with which their past achievements have so well furnished them.

The plans of the two settlements as finally surveyed and arranged in 10-acre blocks are now prepared; and there is also a plan showing the arrangement of a town, which will form the commercial focus of the wide surrounding areas of busy and varied cultivation. The town allotments are of the ordinary size, and are encircled by an extensive array of villa or residence sites, each two and a half acres in extent. The streets are disposed at right angles, with a chief thoroughfare or boulevard of very great breadth (200 feet), thus admitting of ornamental tree planting and the creation of a really fine and beautiful avenue, not inferior, as regards its future prospective possibilities, to those which constitute the chief pride and glory of some of our great modern cities. Messrs. Chaffey make, drain, and plant this avenue at their own expense.

Messrs. Chaffey have set aside some 28,000 acres altogether (land with irrigation works worth, at £20 per acre, about £560,000), for the erection and endowment of an Agricultural College upon each of the irrigation estates of the Murray; and we may be sure there will be no delay in putting these important works in hand, so that scientific enlightenment and

agricultural development may be early united together, and thus true and genuine progress assured from the beginning. The erection of this building, as indeed may be said of all the numerous works of convenience and general utility which Messrs. Chaffey contemplate, is intended to be proceeded with as from the commencement, and as forming part of the great and enlightened scheme of Australian colonisation which they have now set in operation.

The irrigated lands are offered to the public upon the following terms:—Cleared and ready for the plough, at £15 per acre for agricultural, and £20 for the fruit cultivation lands.

Agricultural lands (including water for irrigation) may be taken upon lease, with power of purchase, by purchasers of vine or fruit growing areas at the rent of one-quarter of the product of their cultivation; and such lands being rendered highly productive by irrigation, settlers are thus enabled to obtain a good remunerative return from the outset, and until their fruit trees, &c., come into profitable bearing. This plan of charging for the use of land by taking a share of the produce is, we believe, somewhat new in Australia, but it is very commonly practised in the United States.

Messrs. Chaffey will also furnish from the outset the best guidance, instruction and information with reference to the science and business of irrigation farming in all its various departments; the most approved methods of cultivation; the best descriptions and varieties of plants with reference to the peculiarities of soil, climate, &c.; the most profitable kinds of cultivation having regard to colonial consumption and importations, and the nature of foreign market requirements; the most economical ordering of shipping and general carrying arrangements; the most advantageous adjustment of local buying and selling facilities; and, in short, in every other way and by every practicable means by which the common interest or the individual welfare can be promoted and assisted.

The members of the firm Geo. Chaffey, W. B. Chaffey, Stephen Cureton, and W. M. Patterson are all specialists in the respective departments they control,—engineering, horticulture, irrigation, and construction. At the present time no shares of this company have been placed upon the market, the paid up shares being allotted to the different members of the firm in proportion to the amount of interest held by them individually.

Parties interested in irrigation will receive every information by communicating with Messrs. Chaffey Bros., 78 Collins street West, Melbourne.

"LANGI KAL KAL."

THE picturesque view depicted is that of the homestead and surrounding paddocks of Langi Kal Kal, the well known property of Robert Simson, Esq., who for some years represented an electorate in the Legislative Council. The house is situated 24 miles west of Ballarat, and is within two miles north of the Trawalla Railway station. Nearing the station from Carngham, the country which at first is gently undulating and dotted with gum, lightwood, honeysuckle, and she-oak, growing in the appearance of a park, changes consider-

ably, every yard bringing one nearer the hills which surround it. To the north-west, stand densely wooded ranges with high hills as a background, the Pyrenees not far distant to the left and the Mount Misery Ranges showing close on the right.

The homestead is situated at the foot of a steep hill that rises up from the creek. The house is small and old fashioned, and like all old squatting residences, is close to the water. The garden is an excellent one, the fruit and other trees growing remarkably well. The manager has planted a number of young oaks which have made great progress. A fine piece of water formed by a dam placed across the creek in front of the house, enhances the beauty of the place and gives one the impression that it must be a lovely summer residence.

The property contains nearly 27,000 acres of land, every inch of which is freehold, not a single selector having foothold within the boundary fences. The view from the front of the house is really charming, the hills of Ereildoune being only six miles distant, and betwixt these two points there are about 1500 acres of fine old red gum trees which impart to the place the appearance of an English Park. The country is poor but grows very fine wool, and during the spring and early summer makes fat sheep, but in winter the cold is severe and then the stock have a difficulty in keeping their condition. The property lays principally in the parishes of Livingstone, Brewster, Ereildoune and Langi Kal Kal, all in the county of Ripon—Beaufort, the county town, and which is still a mining centre, being six miles distant. When the Fiery Creek rush took place many years ago on the Langi Kal Kal run, the population numbered thirty thousand, but has now dwindled down to some fifteen hundred.

This magnificent estate passed into the hands of Mr. Simson in 1853, Mr. W.B. Hamilton having been the previous owner. At the time of Mr. Simson's purchase there was not an acre of freehold on it, it being purely a squatting run held under two separate licenses as Langi Kal Kal and Mount Ross stations.

The great attraction at Langi Kal Kal is the fine stud of merino sheep bred there. The flock originally belonged to Messrs. Donald and Hamilton, who settled down here under squatting lease about 1840. They obtained their sheep from the late Mr. W. Kermode, of Monavale, Tasmania, and used rams bred by the Circular Head Company, the Australian Agricultural Company, N.S.W., and imported rams from the flocks of New Gadegast, Saxony, and Mr. Sturgeon, of Grays, England. The stud was formed by the present proprietor in 1862, and since then the rams used have been drawn from the flocks of Messrs. T. Shaw, T. and S. Learmonth, and J. L. Currie. Imported Rambouillet and Steiger rams were tried, but they did not give satisfaction, and their stock were thrown out of the stud. The wool of the sheep on this estate is long in staple, soft and bright, and the quality is excellent. A few years ago it was thought the sheep were becoming too light on the points, and in 1881 a fine ram, bred by Mr. Jas. Gibson, of Bellevue, Tasmania, was purchased, with the view of remedying the defect. The experiment succeeded admirably, the Bellevue ram's stock being excellent in every respect. Mr. Simson was so well satisfied with the introduction of the Tasmanian blood into his flock that at the annual Melbourne sale

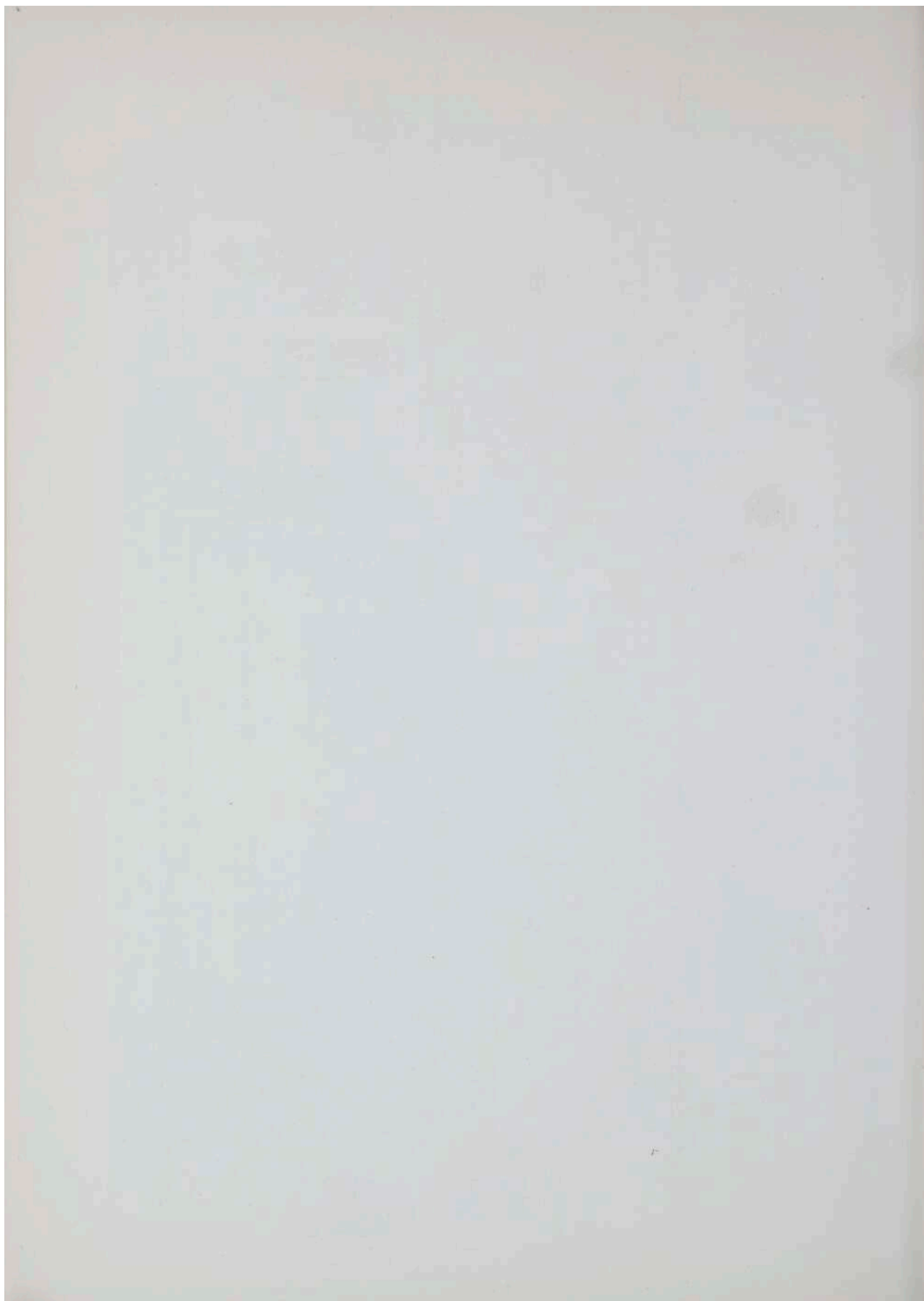
in 1884, he purchased a ram by Magenta, bred by Mr. W. H. Bennett, of Bloomfield, Tasmania. So much fancied was this fine animal that he had to give 500 guineas to secure him. At the same sale he purchased a ram bred by Mr. T. Gibson, of Eskvale, Tasmania, for 300 guineas. The latter is larger in frame, but the former has a most excellent fleece, which is put on him in a faultless manner. Both rams were heavily worked the first season, 400 lambs of their get being marked, and the same year they each cut 14lb. of clean, bright, unwashed wool.

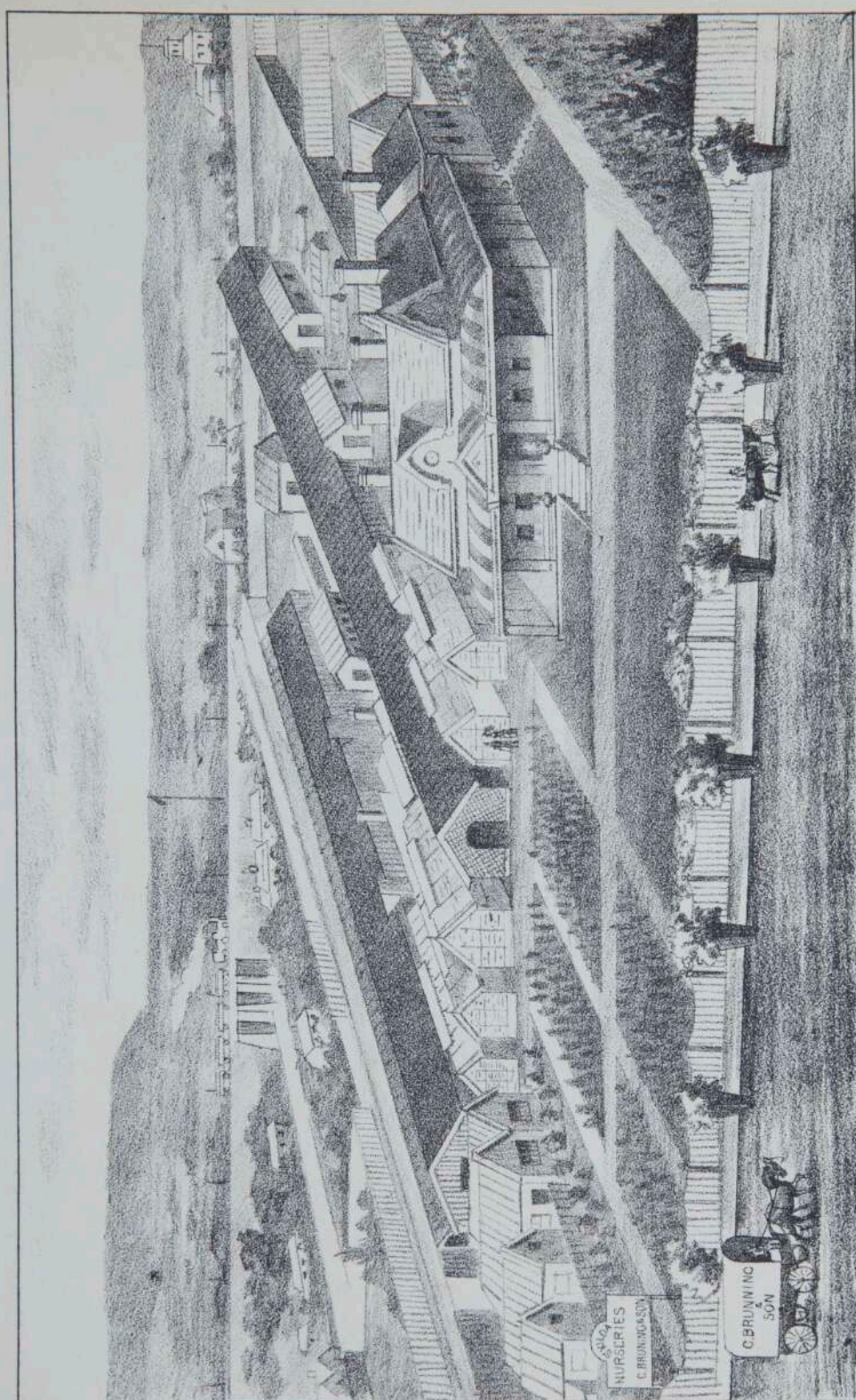
The stud flock is kept in two divisions, the first or extra stud consists of 500 sheep, the second stud numbers 1,000 head. The wool from the Langi Kal Kal sheep always realises good prices, and it has on some occasions topped the market. The sheepwash is well planned and well built, the situation being on a grassy bank high above the creek, on the opposite side to the house. The water is brought from a marsh under Mount Misery, and, unlike that in the creek, is very soft. The greatest care is taken to get the wool thoroughly clean and bright. On entering the batten yards the sheep pass through a shallow bricked tank, in which the water is constantly replenished. This is to remove any dirt from their feet and legs. They are hosed as they stand close together in the yard, and from this they are put into the hot water tank, which is divided into four compartments. In these the sheep are well handled by the men, who use currycombs to remove any foreign substance from the tip of the wool. On leaving the hot water tank the sheep enter a shed, from which four shoots lead to the pool where the spout-washing is carried on. When the men below want a fresh sheep they open a door at the bottom of a shoot, and a sheep slips out. The door closes automatically, and the men above at once put another sheep in the shoot. There are four strong jets of water, and the sheep are put on rollers while being spouted. The sheep from each jet leave by a separate lane, so that if there is any bad washing it can be traced to the proper person. The rule is to shear the sheep as soon as they are thoroughly dry, which is usually about the fifth day. The wash will turn out 900 wethers, the average of the flock sheep being about 1,000 head per day.

Langi Kal Kal was of old a cattle station, the stock formerly bred by Mr. Simson being of a very high class. On one occasion he used a famous bull bred by Mr. Robert McDougall, which was so much fancied that when he was sold he realised 300 guineas. Of late Mr. Simson has paid more attention to his cattle, and he has purchased a couple of bulls that cannot fail to make their marks in the herd. One of these bulls, Duke of Manchester 2nd, is a creamy white bull, of large size for his age, being only three years old, and of great length. He was bred by Messrs. Hart Bros., of Beaufaces, near Adelaide, and is by Lord Red Rose 6th (bred by the Hon. Wm. McCulloch, Victoria) from May Rose 9th (also bred by the Hon. Wm. McCulloch). The other bull is Duke of Underly 5th, from Countess 15th, by Fusilier. This bull has unfortunately put his hip out. At the sale of Messrs. Robertson Bros.' Colac herd Mr. Simson purchased some very fine cows, which have been added to his herd. Among them are Faithful's Duchess, Magnolia 3rd, Marchioness 6th, and Miss Butterfly 10th.



The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"

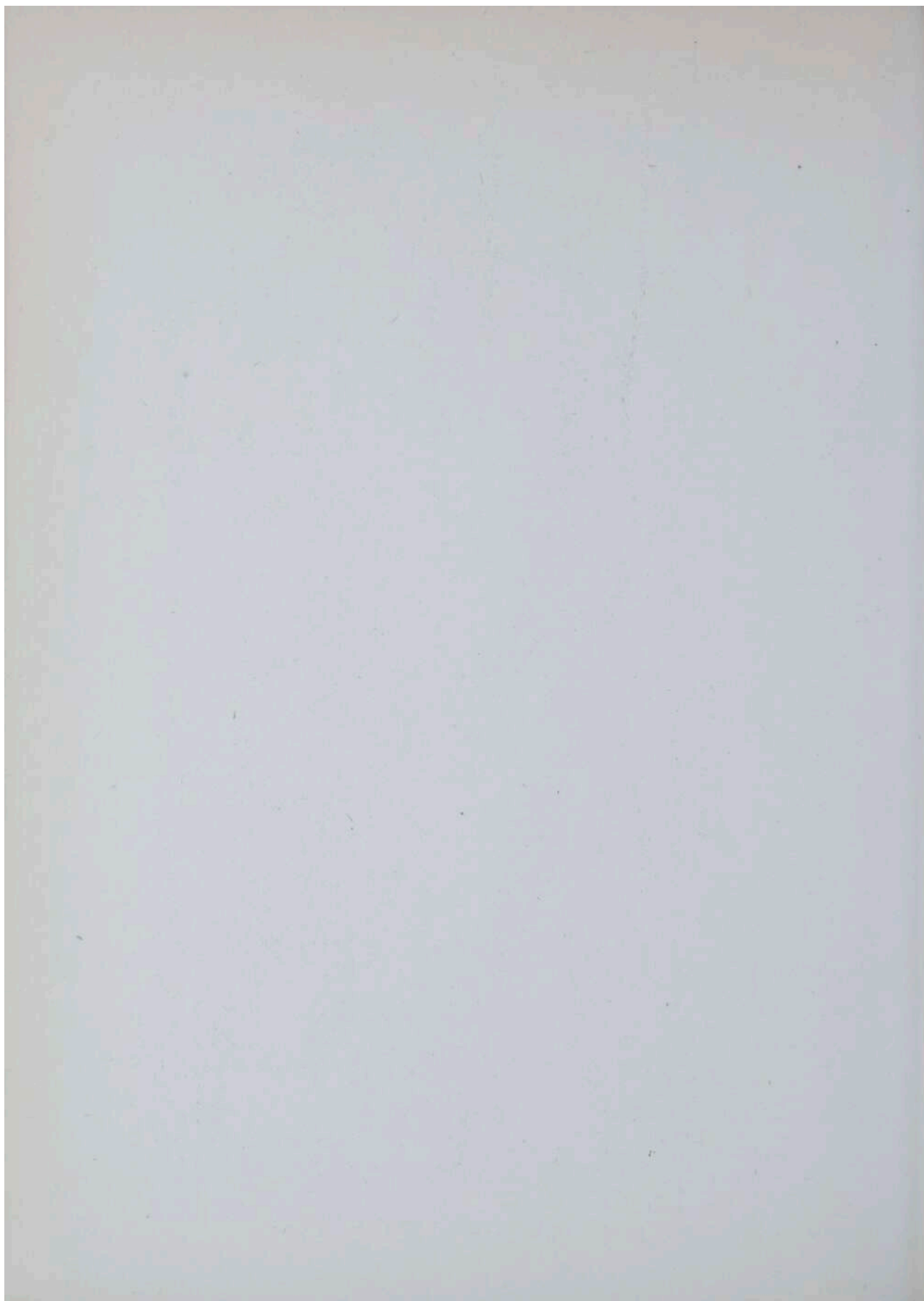




BRUNNING & SON, ST. KILDA NURSERIES.
MELBOURNE.

PETERSON & WHEELER, LITH.

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



WYNNSTAY,

Residence of G. W. Taylor, Esq., J.P.

THE owner of one of the most charming suburban residences, within a radius of miles. George William Taylor, Esq., was born in North Wales, at Rhos, in the parish of Ruabon, Denbighshire, on the 7th of January, 1840. He received his early education in his native village. Mr. Taylor's father, who was a rigid Nonconformist, and belonged to the Welsh Presbyterian denomination, better known in Wales as the Welsh Calvinistic Methodist Church, expressed his desire that his son should be educated for the ministry, but to this Mr. Taylor's mother objected vehemently, and he himself threw in his vote for a commercial career. At the age of about thirteen and a half he entered the employ of a Mr. Savage, a storekeeper, and remained with that gentleman for eighteen months, and was then apprenticed to a Mr. H. W. Jones, of Town Hill, Wrexham, some four miles distant from his native village. Having served his indentures, at the age of nineteen, we find him facing the world, in London, in the employ of F. C. Caters, formerly of the firm of Caters and Wood, Finsbury. In the beginning of 1860 he re-visited his native place, and on his return to London in the same year accepted an appointment with Messrs. Tarn and Co., and attained a position of trust and importance. He once more visited his parents in 1862, and on the 12th of July of that year embarked for Australia in the *Annie Archbell*, arriving in Sydney in October. The day following his landing he secured an appointment with Messrs. Francis Giles and Co., of George-street, and served that firm creditably for a few years. Possessed of a desire to settle in Victoria, he next visited Melbourne and served with Messrs. Alston and Brown, James Dodgshun and Co., and Beath, Schiess and Co. successively. About the year 1874, wishing to commence business for himself, he started as an auctioneer and land and estate agent. Gradually he dissociated the auctioneering element from his business, and devoted himself particularly to the land business, and by this means acquired several lots of suburban land. Through the troublous times of "Black Wednesday" and "the Berry Blight," the value of land fell almost to zero, but his discrimination induced him to struggle on without parting with a rood of the land he had acquired, and his judgment in this respect was amply rewarded. Confidence in property commenced reasserting itself in 1880, and it was then that he brought a scheme of his into fruition by forming a syndicate for the purchase of land in large blocks, subdividing it and selling the same in small allotments. Such was the judgment displayed by him in these enormous transactions that within two years of the formation of the first syndicate by him, land to the extent of £2,000,000 sterling had been operated with through his instrumentality.

Prahran, where he lived for the best part of twenty years, received his utmost attention to its requirements in the direction of advancement. Both time and money have been lavished by him to that end, and no scheme where he has not been the promoter, for social, religious or educational advancement, has been without material assistance from him. He has always advocated the higher branches of education, and has given substantial proof of his opinions in that respect.

In 1875 and '76, when Prahran had not attained to the dignity of a city, he unsuccessfully contested two municipal elections, but in 1877 his endeavours were crowned with success. After the expiry of his term he sought the suffrages of the ratepayers again, but was defeated. With that persistence so characteristic of him he faced the ordeal once more in 1882, and was returned on this occasion by a large majority, and was subsequently elected by the unanimous voice of the Council to fill the Mayoral chair during the years 1884-85. During his mayoralty he took an active part in the leading political questions of the day, and entertained the then Government and some three hundred others at a sumptuous banquet in the Prahran Town Hall, to mark his approbation of the view taken by them on certain matters.

Nor were his energetic endeavours confined to the actions already enumerated. The rapidly increasing population of Prahran, numbering something like 30,000 inhabitants, rendered building necessary, and all available land was being fast appropriated for that purpose, when Mr. Taylor bethought himself of the future generations, and there being no Government or public reserves, he induced, despite strenuous opposition, his brother councillors to purchase some land and dedicate the same to the public, as a park and gardens for the purpose of recreation. These were formally dedicated by Lady Loch, on the 7th August, 1885, when, after the ceremony had been concluded, Sir Henry Loch, the Governor, Lady Loch, and suite, and 200 visitors partook of the liberal hospitality of the Mayor, at luncheon, at the Town Hall. Mr. Taylor's hospitality, which has always been proverbial, on this occasion caused him to issue invitations for a garden party, at his private residence, Wynnstay, of which over a thousand people availed themselves, and a very enjoyable finale, to the dedication and luncheon was the result. The juveniles were not forgotten, for upwards of seven thousand of them, from the different public and Sunday schools, were provided with games and delicacies in abundance, in an adjoining paddock. The public of the city of Prahran, in token of their great obligation to Mr. Taylor in respect of the parks and gardens, which he had been instrumental in securing for them, and in recognition of the unparalleled hospitality both of himself and Mrs. Taylor, took advantage of the occasion of a return ball to present both with illuminated addresses, and the latter with a diamond bracelet, expressing incisively, at the same time, the respect and esteem in which both were held. His term of office expiring on the 12th of August, Mr. Taylor again presented himself to the ratepayers, and in the teeth of a most determined and unaccountable opposition by that section of the community that had gained most by his liberality of views and clear-sightedness, was returned at the head of the poll, with the exceptionally large number of 2393 votes. Drainage, sanitary, and street improvements have always been consistently advocated by Mr. Taylor, and his warm support in the matter of a suitable building for a Town Hall, helped in carrying the motion for the floating of a loan of £75,000 for that purpose.

His continuous and tried local services, at this time, pointed him out to the electors as a fit representative for the electorate of St. Kilda in the Legislative Assembly, and, against his inclination, he wishing to present himself for South Bourke,

where he possessed large interests, he was induced to stand for that constituency. The evanescence of popularity is immemorial, and Mr. Taylor's contest for legislative honors only added another exemplification in verification of the aphorism anent a man never being a prophet in his own country. Electioneering tactics prevailed, and that especially in the portion of the electorate where he ought to have been trusted implicitly, having proved his consistency, probity, and desire for the advancement of Prahran. Those who were in a position to recall the services of Mr. Taylor, expressed the deepest regret at his defeat, and sympathised with him heartily. No doubt should Mr. Taylor offer himself again for the representation of the electorate which rejected him in 1886, that constituency may probably have awoke to the truth that it once ignored the claims and qualifications of a really useful man. If not, Mr. Taylor should have no difficulty in successfully contesting South Bourke or some other district. Some six months ago Mr. Taylor, with his family, departed for Europe to enjoy a well-earned holiday. Since his arrival in England he has been selected as a candidate in the Liberal interest for a seat in the Imperial House of Commons.

THE ORIENTAL TEA CO.

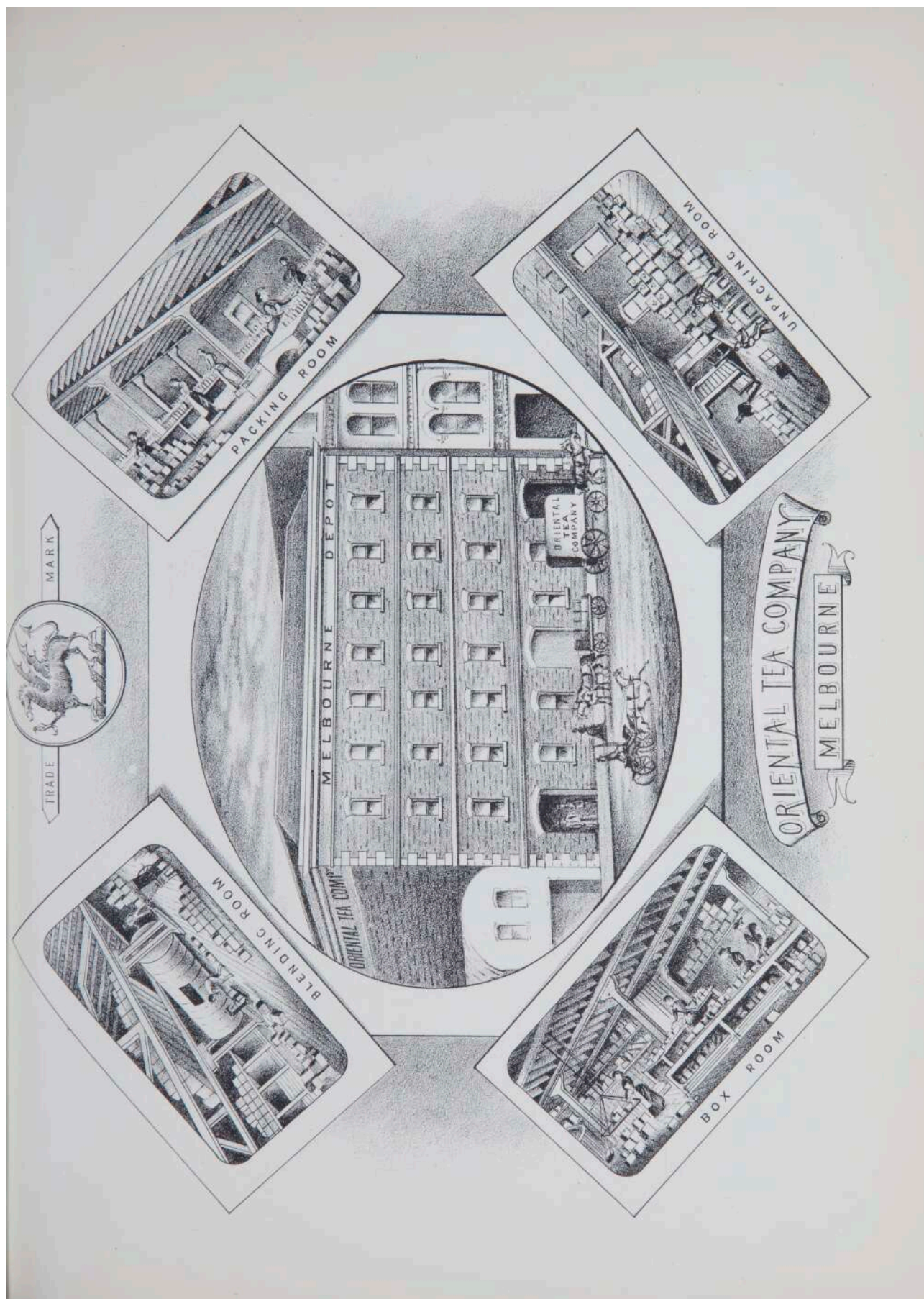
THE rapid development of the wants of the Australasian colonies has been one of the most marked features in their short but eventful history. Doubtless this is due mainly to the fact that the community, as a whole, is able and willing to pay for the best, and the supply has naturally followed. Australians from the first have been a great tea-drinking people. Whatever may be said as to the consumption of spirits, beer, or other liquids in the colonies, the national drink *par excellence* has been, and still is, Tea.

The "pot" or cup of tea, both in town and country, with the farmer, the miner, and the stockman, is regarded almost as a necessary adjunct to every meal amongst the majority. Visitors from other countries never fail to remark the peculiarity of this custom, and speculate as to the influences which have induced the acclimatisation and adoption in Australia of a Tartar practice. Russia alone of the European Continental Nations makes tea the popular beverage, a habit doubtless due to the national extraction of its people. With the taste for, and the means to supply the want in Australia, it is by no means surprising that the demand year by year for a superior article has increased with our growing population. The "posts and rails," which at one time represented the bulk of the tea consumed in these colonies, is now a thing of the past. The gardens of China, India, Ceylon, and Java are ransacked to supply their best growths to meet the improved public taste. Harsh, crude, and raspy teas, blunting the palate and injuring the nervous system are now wholly out of favour. The Australian tea-drinker has been educated, and what is now required are those delicate blends combining all the flavour of the rich leaf, without the dangerous elements of coarser growths. To meet this public want, and to supply Australia with teas equal if not superior to those vended to English consumers by Horniman, Twining, and other London firms, the Oriental Tea Co.—a plate of whose warehouses appears on the opposite page—was founded in 1876.

The definite object for which this company was formed was to supply a better class of teas to the community, and at the same time to afford consumers a wider selection than, under the old system, was practical. To effect this object considerable capital had not only to be found, but a staff of experts selected, qualified to ensure success. Commodious premises were secured in Flinders Lane West, the site selected being a most fortunate one, directly in the centre of all shipping and railway outlets.

The success which has attended so far the company's operations is, however, the best and surest evidence that a public want has been met, whilst the numerous attempts by rival traders to follow the example set, is a flattering tribute to the business capacity of the originators of the Oriental Tea Co. As it would be impossible for the numerous consumers of the company's teas to visit their extensive establishment, it may be well briefly to describe its most striking features. The building itself is constructed of brick, upon bluestone of massive character. This ensures, at all times, an equable temperature for the delicate task of tea blending. On the ground floor will be found the company's offices, storage rooms for packed and bulk teas, carpenter's shop, and the usual conveniences for the receipt and delivery of goods. The bulk of the tea, however, as is usual, is kept in bond, but the large turnover of the company tends to keep up a steady inflow and outflow of tea throughout the year, so that it is only by bearing this in mind that the visitors can fairly judge of the extent of the trade done.

The most important, though not one of the largest rooms on the first floor, is devoted to the tasting department. Here the expert tests and determines the value and qualities of the teas submitted for selection, assortments and decides on which blends are most suitable to the public want, and detects any impurities or adulteration. It need hardly be said that here the strictest supervision is exercised, because the passing of a tea not up to the standard, would mean a disarrangement of the company's blends. The teas having passed the expert, we have to proceed to the top flat, so as to follow the sequence of operations until it becomes stamped with the company's trade mark, as a voucher for its character. There we find the teas of "all nations" waiting for use, (as shown in the right hand smaller cut); some of these are repacked in packages to meet the special wants of the market, for, in addition to its blending business, the company does a large trade in China, Indian, and Ceylon teas in bulk. Those selected for blending are unpacked and transferred to the room specially set apart for that purpose. Now, blending is an art, and differs as much from grocer's hand-mixing as cheese does from chalk. The greatest care is, therefore, required, not only to ensure the success of a blend, but that the special quality of each tea shall be preserved, and not destroyed. The teas are emptied into the cylinder (shown in the plate on the left-hand-side of our engraving) with mathematical precision. This revolves by machinery, mixing all its contents equally together. To form some idea of what this process means, it should be stated that the mixer holds 4000 pounds weight of tea for a charge, and some blends reach the proportion of nearly a quarter of a million pounds weight before a change is made. From the mixer the tea passes to the hoppers, which communicate by

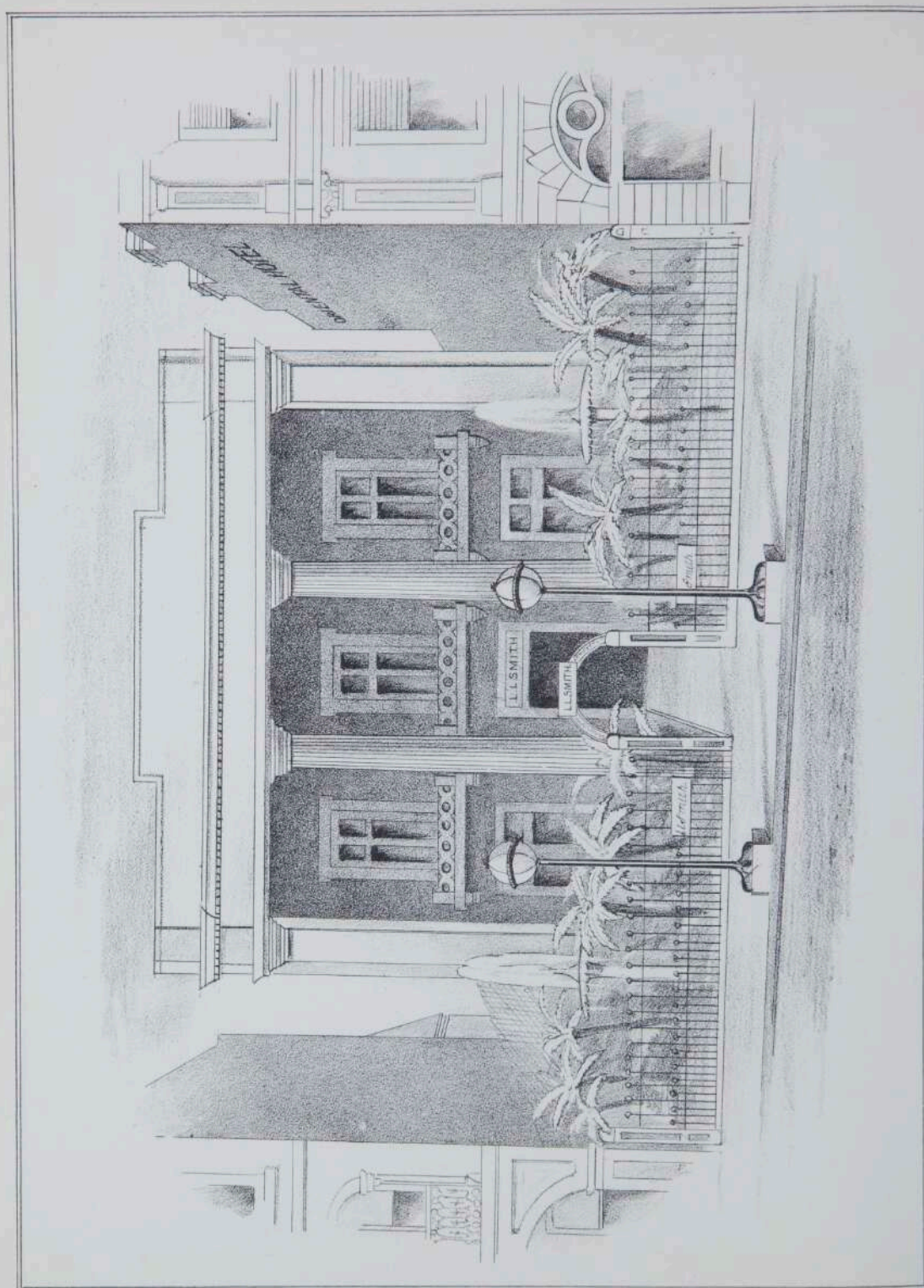


The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"





RESIDENCE OF HON. DR. L. L. SMITH.
COLLINS ST. EAST, MELBOURNE.

shoots with the packing rooms below, and is there received by the packers, whose work it is to fill the packets. Each packet is twice weighed to ensure accuracy, first when filled and afterwards when closed and ready for despatch. All the work is done by women, whose more delicate fingers enable them to manipulate the packets more quickly than men.

The greatest attention is paid to cleanliness, which is so requisite in dealing with a delicate article such as tea. The progress of the Oriental Tea Co.'s business is shown by the fact that whilst in 1881-2 it paid duty on 408,856 lbs. of tea, in 1884-5 it increased to 535,440 lbs., and in 1886-7 to 805,840 lbs. The large amount of support given to the Company is due to several causes. First it has made blending a science, and in securing the best teas of all growths has been able to give the public an article so superior in quality to the usual run of teas, that a first trial is always followed by a regular demand. Again, the secret of uniformity has been attained, not good tea one month and bad the next, but always up to the standard, fixed so high as to challenge competition. Inferior and damaged teas which are often blended by some persons to get rid of an unsaleable article, are never allowed on the Company's premises. The company import or purchase only such teas as are suitable for their blends, and at the commencement of every new season fix their standard quality, from which they do not vary throughout the year.

The reputation of the Company has been formed on the solid basis of providing the best article obtainable for money. No gifts, such as books or prizes, are given to compensate for an inferior quality of tea, for the public must be alive to the fact that valuable prize packets or handsome books are not provided by the tea-seller at anybody's cost but that of the buyer. If you want a handsome book go to the bookseller for it, and if you want a good tea buy it. By adopting this plan you ensure fair value for your money—and *this* is what the Oriental Tea Co. offers to its customers.

HON. LOUIS LAWRENCE SMITH, M.D., M.L.A.

THE view facing this short biographical sketch is that of a house as well-known, perhaps, as the features and the name of the owner of it. Everyone who has had occasion to proceed through Collins-street, Melbourne, towards the Treasury Buildings, will at once acknowledge the truthfulness with which the house of the doctor is now shown. Of Dr. Smith himself, enough has been written in our other publication—*The Representative Men of Australia*,—yet for the benefit of those who may not have perused that work, we shall give once again a synoptical sketch of his early life and career.

Louis Lawrence Smith, the son of Mr. E. T. Smith, of London, who was looked upon by the British public as one of the most enterprising men of his day, was born in London in 1830, and commenced his studies at St. Saviour's Grammar School. Desirous of following the medical profession, on the completion of his preliminary education at St. Saviour's he was transferred to the Ecole de Medicine at Paris. He was well known as having sprung

from a fighting stock, for both his maternal and paternal ancestors distinguished themselves in the naval service of Great Britain, and obtained high positions. During the Revolution in France in 1848 Dr. Smith, remembering his descent, could not be withheld from taking an active part in the fight that resulted, and was almost immortalised "as the young Englishman, who was carried shoulder high by the populace when Louise Phillippe escaped from France." He (Dr. Smith) was twice captured by the *garde municipale* and twice rescued by the Republicans during the fighting within the barriers. On leaving Paris, the doctor returned to London and had himself entered at the Westminster Hospital, where he distinguished himself by gaining the first prize for medicine, botany, midwifery, medical jurisprudence, and chemistry, besides numberless honorary certificates. After he obtained his diploma he commenced practice in London, but the *furor* created in England about this time, consequent on the discovery of gold in Australia, impelled him to forego his daily-increasing practice and emigrate. The *Oriental*, being in want of a surgeon, the young doctor accepted the position and came to Victoria. The vicissitudes of a digger's life did not altogether enthrall him, more especially as the yellow metal did not fall to his share. He returned to Melbourne, and started practising his profession in Bourke-street. In 1859 his popularity was so established that he was requested to allow himself to be nominated for Legislative honors; he consented, stood for East Bourke in the Liberal interest, and was triumphantly returned. He was subsequently re-elected and returned at the head of the poll on five different occasions for the same constituency. Though brusque in manner, he has always been looked upon as an honest and consistent politician, and his terse and incisive speeches on all the burning questions of the times have been listened to with attention and respect. In order to prove his independence, Dr. Smith, on one occasion, resenting what he opined as an intentional insult, boxed the ears of one of the Ministers in the House, and then resigned his seat; but his constituents re-nominated him and returned him at the head of the poll. Never swerving from the path to which principle pointed, he opposed the wishes of his constituents on one occasion, by peremptorily setting his face against the "Darling Grant." This opposition severed his connection with East Bourke, but Richmond accepted him, and he was again placed in the Assembly Chamber. He strenuously opposed the Reform, known as the Norwegian scheme, introduced by the late Hon. J. G. Francis. For his clear-sightedness in this matter his constituents rewarded him by rejecting him at the next election, but, seeing their error, they placed him at the head of the poll again at the following general election of 1877. In fostering the interests of the agricultural, pastoral and manufacturing classes, he has always advocated the entire irrigation of the colony. No individual member in the House has rendered the country better service than the Honorable Doctor. Among the various works might be mentioned the Bill for the Regulation and Preservation of Fisheries, and the reduction of the fishermen's license; the Game Amendment Act; the amended postal system, which reduced the rates from fourpence to twopence; the initiation of penny postal cards; and the advocacy for a fish market, for which he publicly

received the thanks of the Melbourne Corporation. He likewise carried in 1878, a resolution for the postage on all inland letters to be reduced to one penny. Dr. Smith built the Polytechnic Institute in Bourke-street, but failed to arouse sufficient interest to make that institute successful. Notwithstanding the heavy demand on his time, he has devoted some attention to literary matters, and is the author of a large number of works, and was the proprietor and editor of several newspapers, which advocated Liberal principles. He was for several years proprietor of the *Australian Journal*, and was the first to publish and edit a medical journal in Victoria.

His connection with viticulture is too well known to require dilation upon. The fact of the recently-acquired high reputation and the encouraging effect upon the industry in Victoria might, without hesitation, be accredited to the "father of the industry"—Dr. L. L. Smith. His samples of Victorian champagne, competed with upwards of a hundred varieties of that wine of European celebrity at the International Exhibition of 1880-81, and were awarded equal prizes with Krug and Co. The Duke of Manchester, when tasting some of the wine manufactured by the doctor, endorsed the *fiat* of the judges who awarded him prizes at the above-mentioned Exhibition.

Dr. Smith acted as President of the Royal Commission, in connection with wine at Bordeaux and Amsterdam, and was inducted into the chair in connection with the Wine, Grain, and Fruit Industrial Exhibition, which was carried out by public subscription. In his capacity as Chairman of the Exhibition Trustees, he advocated the establishment of the Aquarium and Fernery, and these, it must be said, add materially to the beauty of the place. Much need not be written about his attempt to prove to Victorians what really could be done in the way of model farming; for his model farm, on which he expended upwards of £20,000, is as well known as his racing establishment. Although owning a very large stud, and constantly winning prizes with his horses, he never bets, and merely indulges in the sport as a pastime. Dr. Smith recently made a tour through Europe, America, and Canada, and, though on pleasure bent, remembered the Victorians, as evidenced in the numerous suggestions conveyed through the press, for the welfare of the industries of the colony. In 1887 he was elected Vice-President of the Chamber of Manufactures, and was deputed by that Chamber to meet delegates from other colonies at Adelaide to initiate Intercolonial Free-Trade. He now represents the constituency of Mornington in the Legislative Assembly of Victoria.

THE NEW PRINCESS THEATRE.

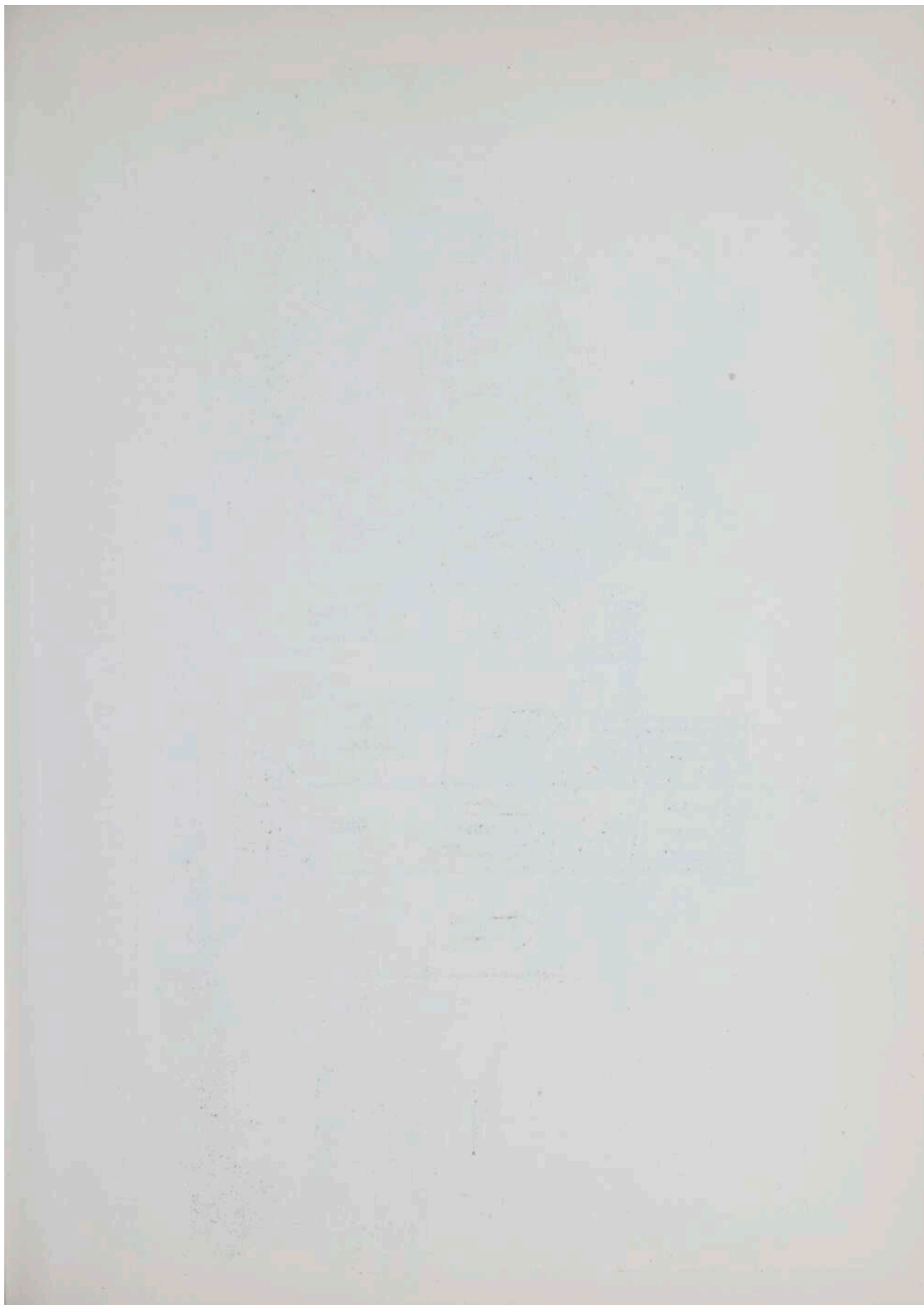
THE new Princess Theatre has many advantages in the way of theatrical construction which no other theatre in the world possesses, the first being that of the marble staircase and handsome *foyer public*, with its open balconies, thus enabling the theatre-going public to enjoy the open air during the intervals. The auditorium is at once very noticeable, by the sweet curves to the balcony fronts being so distinct from any theatre in the colonies. The ceiling of the auditorium has

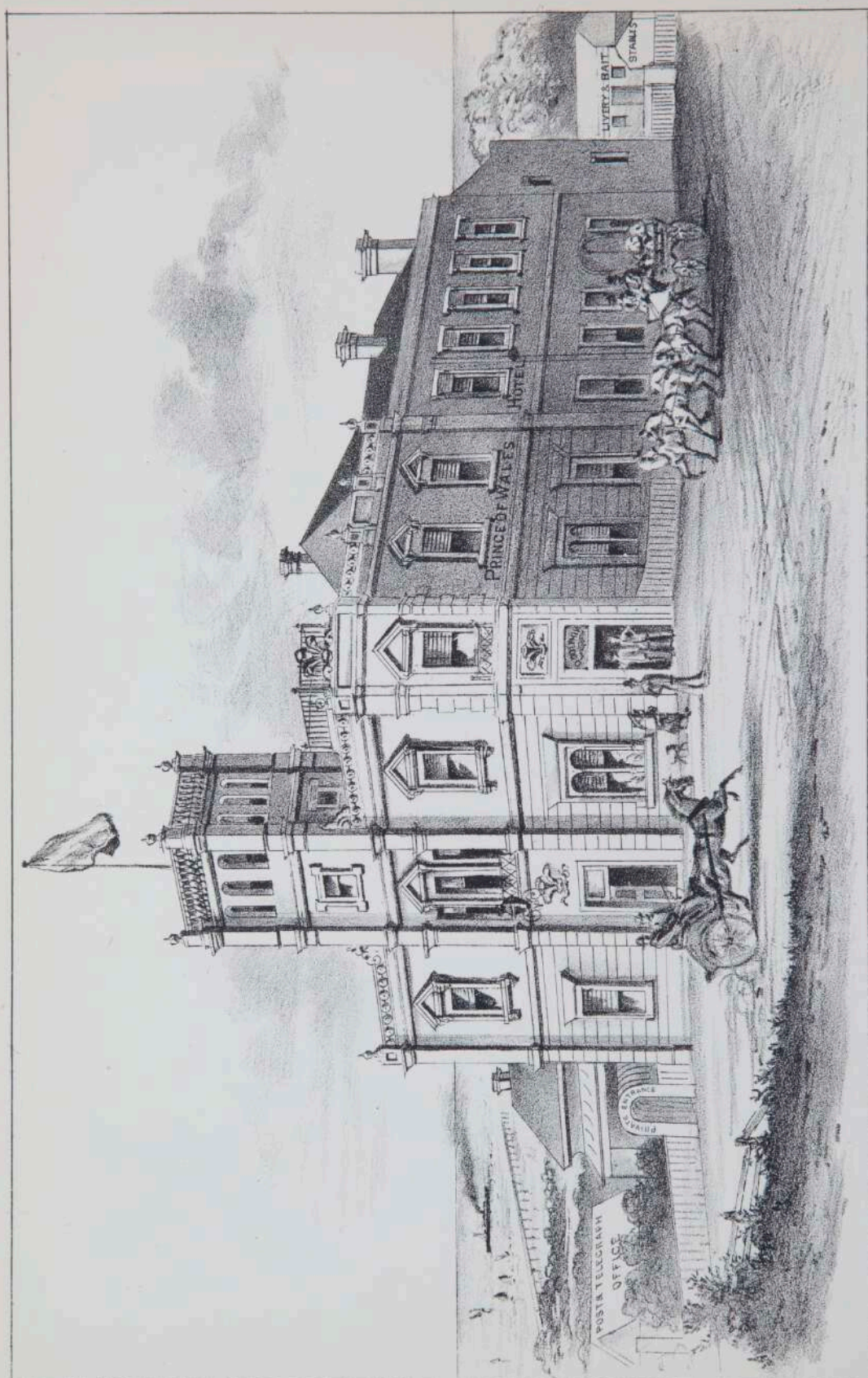
the novelty of a sliding roof, combined with a sliding ceiling, which both together have never been introduced in any part of the world, and which on the warmest nights give the theatre a wonderfully cool effect. Over the dress-circle boxes are introduced for the first time in any theatre, two alcoves, which, when opened between the acts, show waterfalls and ferneries, which have a very pleasing effect to the eye. The appearance of the theatre from Spring-street is very noticeable, being carried out in the Italian *renaissance* style of architecture, with a bold portico in the centre, and large projecting wings at each end, the centre being surmounted with the goddess Fame, flanked on each side by lions couchant, while immediately underneath the goddess appears the British coat of arms, making the facade one of the handsomest in the city. The success of the new Princess, with all its novelties, has brought without doubt Mr. W. Pitt forward as one of the first architects in the colony.

The theory in regard to first impressions in connection with animate objects may be said, in a great measure, to hold good in regard to inanimate objects, and the effect produced upon the visitor to Mr. Pitt's creation—the new Princess Theatre—by the main entrance, the marble staircase and the handsome *foyer public*, is as prepossessing as that which a stranger experiences on ascending to the corresponding portions of the house in the Grand Opera in Paris, the Stålt Theatre in Frankfort, and the Grand Theatre in Bordeaux, which contain the finest approaches and *foyers* in Europe. The building, whilst in existence, will stand a monument to the skill of the designer and architect, and undoubtedly set at rest the oft-recurring question of the wisdom of pitting Colonial and "native" against European talent. In the design there are occasional suggestions of the French style of architecture—a departure from rule excused by the detail of the interior of the theatre. To experts, the attractive feature in the building is the cleverness shown by Mr. Pitt in devising an air of loftiness for a two-story building not at all happily placed for such effects.

Mr. Pitt was born in the year 1855, and received his preparatory education at Howful School, St. Kilda, Melbourne, and finished his scholastic studies at Mr. Neighbour's Carlton College, after which he commenced his apprenticeship as an architect. In the year 1879 he started in the practice of his profession, and at once distinguished himself by winning the first prize for his design of the Melbourne Coffee Palace, Bourke-street, beating nineteen competitors. He also prepared all the working plans and drawings, and supervised the erection of the building. This building forms a prominent feature in Melbourne architecture on account of its height, and Mr. Pitt can well claim the honour of having been the first to introduce buildings of this type. He immediately followed this success by securing the first prize for the new Bridge over the Yarra, in conjunction with Mr. Merrit. The ceremony of the laying of the foundation-stone of this bridge, when so many thousands gathered to witness the proceedings, will be fresh within the memory of nearly every citizen of Melbourne. In the same year he succeeded in winning the first prize for the design of the Premier Permanent Building Society's edifice. The following year he was engaged in the alterations to the old Colosseum, Bourke,

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"





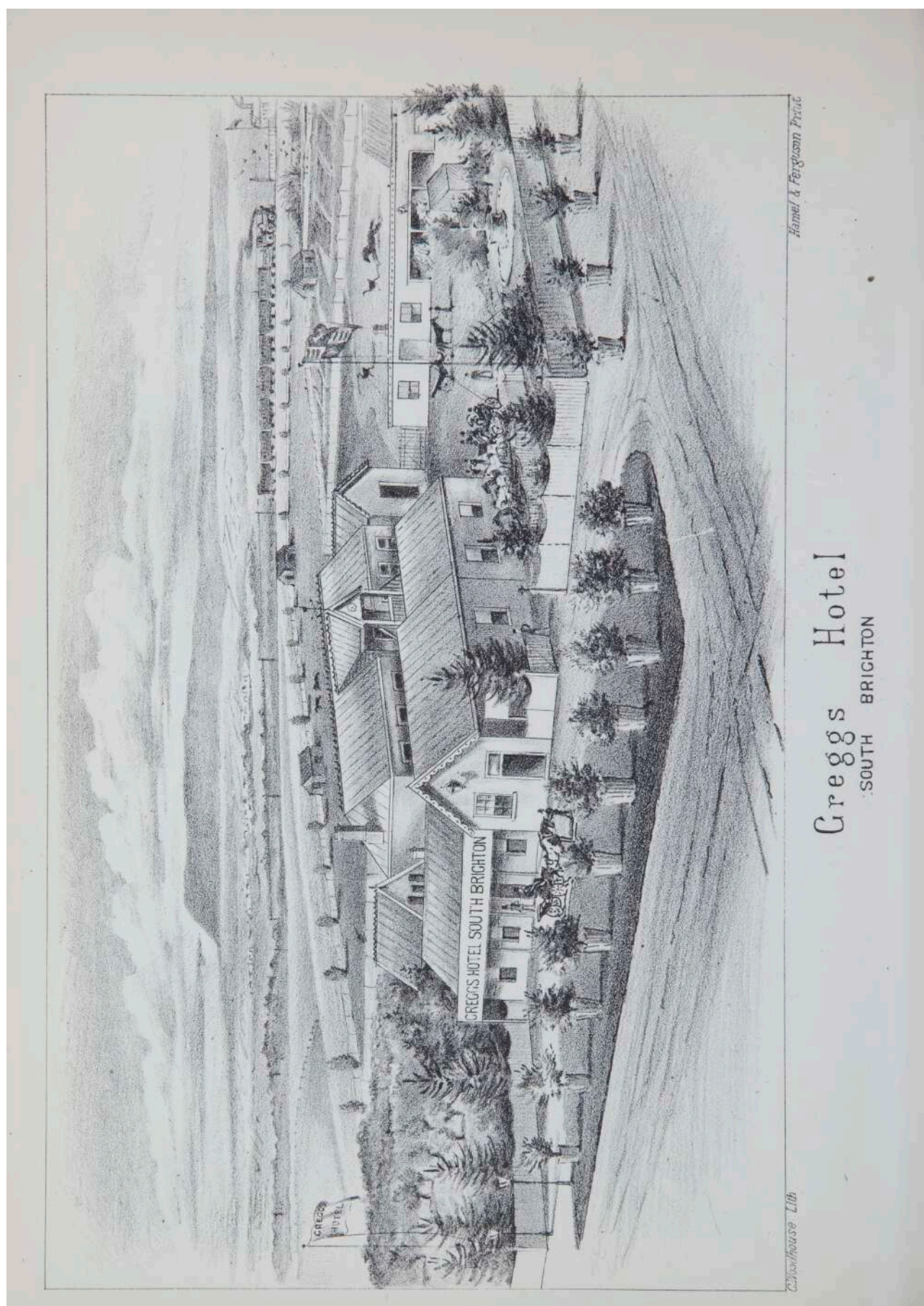
C. Woodhouse Lith.

Prince of Wales Hotel,
FRANKSTON

James & Ferguson, Print.

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"





street, and in erecting at the back thereof the present Victoria Hall. After this, he was called to Sydney to prepare plans for the new Queen's Theatre, and make extensive alterations in the Opera House there. In the year 1884 he was chosen architect for Mr. Coppin's Improved Lodging-houses and Dwellings, which contain large kitchens, reading-rooms, smoking-rooms, and other conveniences for lodgers, and have accommodation for 300 beds. He next succeeded in gaining the second prize for the Federal Coffee Palace, Collins and King streets, and his services were retained in conjunction with the first prize-takers to carry out the erection of the building, which is the largest and handsomest of its class in Melbourne, being seven storeys in height, and having as many as 500 bedrooms. Mr. Pitt has also erected a considerable number of other buildings, including churches, mansions, villas, hotels, and training stables. He was appointed by the Legislative Council to give evidence, as an expert, as to the condition of the present Melbourne Hospital building. Mr. Pitt combines the profession of surveyor with that of architect. His next work on a large scale will be the erection of a new coffee palace at Brighton, which will be fitted up in a most elaborate style and will contain 200 bedrooms and all possible conveniences. The elevation is to be of an imposing character in the French *renaissance* style, relieved with colonnades and balconies, and surmounted with the French mansard roof.

He is a man of genial and winning manners, and as a private citizen, as well as a professional man, he is highly esteemed. He has taken no active part in political matters up to the present.

PRINCE OF WALES HOTEL, FRANKSTON.

THE proprietor of the above well-known hotel is Mr. Oliver Dolphin, who was born in Leicester, England, in 1851, and came to Victoria at the age of 18, and followed various occupations until 1863, when he began business at Shepparton as a manufacturer of soda water and cordials. So popular was he with the citizens of that place that upon signifying his intention of removing from the town he was presented with a testimonial, the cost of which was one hundred guineas. He secured a Melbourne hotel for a short time, but perceiving the advantages which Frankston presented as a summer resort, he secured the Prince of Wales Hotel, and removed to it about one year after its erection. He immediately proceeded to make the interior comfortable for his guests. He also spared no pains or expense in laying out and embellishing the surrounding grounds. The situation of the hotel is admirable, being but a few seconds' walk from the beautiful beach, and flanked by the strand which enters Hobson's Bay at this point. The Prince of Wales offers a cool and pleasant home for the tired man of business, or families seeking health and recreation. Visitors are furnished with boats and all the necessary requirements for fishing expeditions. Traps are also kept for those who are desirous of making inland excursions. Mr. Dolphin is the President of the Frankston Cricket Club, and his hotel is the head quarters for the Melbourne Cricket Club when visiting that part of the coast. An especial feature of the Prince of Wales should not be forgotten, viz., the musical and other parties originated by Mr. Dolphin for the entertainment of his guests.

GREGG'S HOTEL, SOUTH BRIGHTON.

THIS well-known hotel has been in the possession of Mr. Gregg, the present proprietor, for the past twenty years. It is celebrated for its situation, and its salubrious air, which is a happy medium between the air of the sea, and that of the interior. Just far enough removed from the ocean, the atmosphere is pregnant with saline qualities and ozone, making it stimulating, and at the same time healing.

Leading members of the Medical Faculty have repeatedly urged Mr. Gregg to build extensive premises, for the reception of invalid guests, as they consider the situation one of the most favoured in Victoria. Deeming such an establishment calculated to bring increased care and trouble, he has declined to comply with the requests, and confined his attention to looking after his guests and customers with a care and assiduity, which leaves nothing to be desired. Several of the champion athletes of the world have trained upon the premises, and expressed entire satisfaction at the results. Much of his time, and no expense, has been spared in beautifying his grounds, and making his hotel a home for families requiring a change of air, or pleasure parties bent upon a day's outing.

Among the special attractions may be mentioned a labyrinth, considerably larger than that of Hampton Court, London, which is celebrated throughout Europe. This unique plantation covers several acres, and is a never-failing source of perplexity and amusement to visitors. Mr. Gregg's grounds contain many rare birds and animals, collected at very considerable expense, among which some Timor ponies are found, having no equals in Australia. Mr. Gregg was for many years connected with the *Argus*, and, as a reward for his labours, has amassed a handsome fortune. Intending visitors should remember that the South Brighton Railway premises is built upon part of his estate.

THE FREEHOLD INVESTMENT AND BANKING COMPANY OF AUSTRALIA, LIMITED.

THIS company was founded about 5½ years ago by Mr. J. Bartlett Davies, the managing director. It was the first institution to combine investment in landed property with the business of an ordinary mortgage bank.

Mr. Davies had some years before started the Australian Deposit and Mortgage Bank, of which he was manager until he resigned to start the company, under which, and in his official capacity, he had ample opportunities of noticing the substantial profits made by persons investing money obtained from the bank in landed property, while the bank, incurring all the risk, if any, had to be content with a bare 1 or 2 per cent. margin of profit on the transaction. Noticing results, Mr. Davies came to the conclusion that a company, conducted on sound principles, with a large capital, would be even more successful than an individual. He communicated his ideas to a few friends, and they being satisfied with the practicality of the scheme, the result was the formation of the Freehold Investment and Banking Company of Australia, Limited, with a first issue of 40,000 shares, all of which were readily subscribed for.

The first directors were J. Bartlett Davies, Hon. M. H. Davies (the present Speaker of the Legislative Assembly), John Moodie, Esq., and Hon. C. H. James. The last named shortly afterwards retired, and the directorate has since remained unaltered. Mr. T. R. B. Morton, who had been accountant to the Australian Deposit and Mortgage Bank from its commencement, was appointed Secretary, and still retains that position.

In addition to conducting ordinary banking business the company's memorandum of association empowers it to invest in landed property, both freehold and leasehold. Its promoters decided that it should be of a permanent nature, not formed merely to take advantage of some anticipated sudden jump in values of property, but basing its investments on normal values.

When the directors, making use of this power, commenced to deal in land, many persons who considered themselves authorities, condemned this "out of the ordinary" way of doing business, but the directors, who had thoroughly considered the practicability of their scheme, ignored the opinions of these wisecracks, and carried out their ideas with such satisfactory results, that the company is now recognised as one of the most prosperous and stable financial institutions in the colony, and, along with others of a similar nature called into existence by its success, enjoys a full share of public support.

The company's investments, so far, have been chiefly of two kinds, viz., properties in the city, and properties in the suburbs of Melbourne. Bearing in mind that the company was formed on a permanent basis, and feeling assured of the continued prosperity and growth of Melbourne, the directors, while availing themselves of every opportunity of buying a bargain for re-sale at a quick profit, have aimed mainly at securing properties, with a view of holding, in positions that are likely to become first-class.

Most of the city properties have been purchased, with the intention of erecting suitable buildings thereon, and thereby securing a steady income, by means of rents. At the present time many of these purchases have increased three or four times in value, and whenever the company has deemed it advisable to part with a property there has always been a substantial profit to show. Some three years ago the extensive premises, on the site opposite the Town Hall, known as Nicholson's Corner, were erected by the company, and the shops and offices have been let at very satisfactory rents to first-class tenants, while on the opposite corner it is just about completing the erection of a magnificent block of buildings (a view of which appears herewith) comprising an arcade, to be called "Queen's Walk,"

running from Swanston-street to Collins-street, a large exchange, auction room, shops, club rooms, &c., with the company's head office at the main corner. It is estimated that the revenue from these two buildings alone will be as much as £20,000 a year, an amount which will leave a very respectable margin over interest and all other charges.

With regard to suburban properties the Directors aim at purchasing at moderate prices large blocks of land which are so situated that they are bound to become valuable in a reasonable time, and after improving them, selling in building allotments as opportunities occur. One notable transaction of this kind by the company was the sale of the now well-known Windsor Park Estate, Surrey Hills, the sale of which opened up that picturesque suburb, and yielded a very handsome profit to the company.

The subscribed capital of the company was at first £1,000,000, in 40,000 shares of £25 each; it is now £1,500,000, in 60,000 shares, with £215,000 paid up. There is a general reserve fund, and a dividend reserve fund, and since only a portion of the profits are paid out by way of dividends, the strength and stability of the company increases every half-year. The total amount of reserves at present is £81,000.

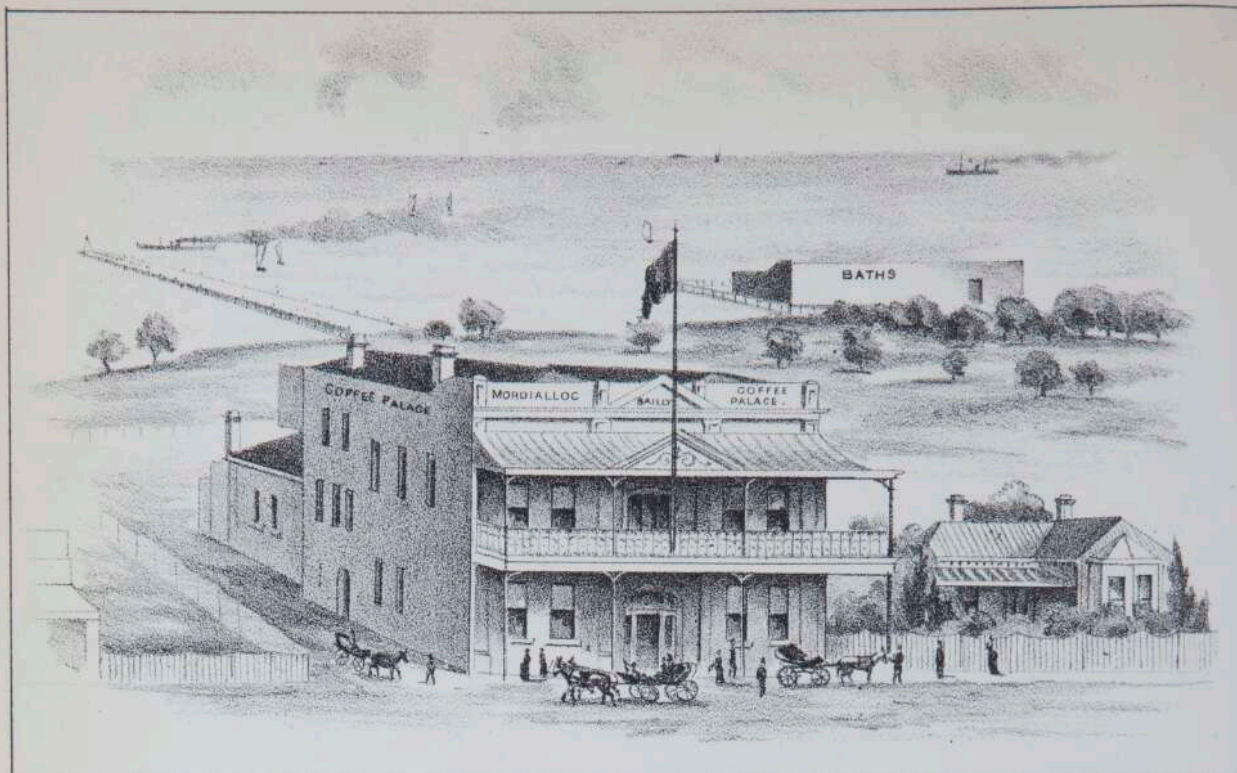
By February, 1886, at the termination of the 7th half-year, the properties had increased so much in value that it was considered necessary to have a re-valuation made by Messrs. C. J. and T. Ham, and Fraser and Co. After reducing this valuation by £60,000, so as to allow for any possible over-estimation, the directors recommended that the balance should be treated as profit, and accordingly a bonus of 35s. per share was declared, and paid in addition to the usual dividend of 8 per cent. In order, however, that the company should not be weakened by the payment of such a very large sum, the directors arranged that shareholders should simultaneously pay to the company an additional sum of £1 10s. per share on all shares previously paid up to £1 only, and the same policy has since been pursued proportionately when other bonuses have been declared. Thus, shares on which only £1 in cash was originally paid, have been paid up, virtually out of profits, to £2 15s., and dividends are payable on the larger amount, while the present reserve fund and undivided profits are equal to £1 7s. per share. The market value of these shares is £9 to £10 each, and were the whole of the properties realised, it is believed by some authorities that even a larger amount would be payable to holders. Since the last valuation was made, in February, 1886, a very large actual increase has taken place.

The following table shows the growth of the Company to the 31st of August, 1887:—

Half-years.	Capital paid.	Terminating Shares.	Reserve Fund and Undivided Property.	Deposits.	Total Assets.	Div.
1st	27,296	—	361	—	63,955	8 %
2nd	52,115	846	1,153	8,653	124,676	8 %
3rd	52,805	2,341	2,971	21,769	180,307	8 %
4th	59,247	4,503	5,330	31,498	213,644	8 %
5th	62,502	5,140	10,412	51,936	281,738	8 %
6th	100,871	5,557	25,419	86,086	447,223	8 %
7th	106,871	9,348	64,360	116,301	732,306	8 % and a bonus of 35s
8th	197,203	12,512	67,089	133,452	730,816	8 %
9th	200,882	15,231	69,728	147,710	769,672	8 % and a bonus of 2s 6d
10th	208,091	22,152	81,099	261,611	864,483	8 % and a bonus of 5s

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"





COFFEE PALACE. MORDIALLOC.
DIRECTLY OPPOSITE RAILWAY STATION.



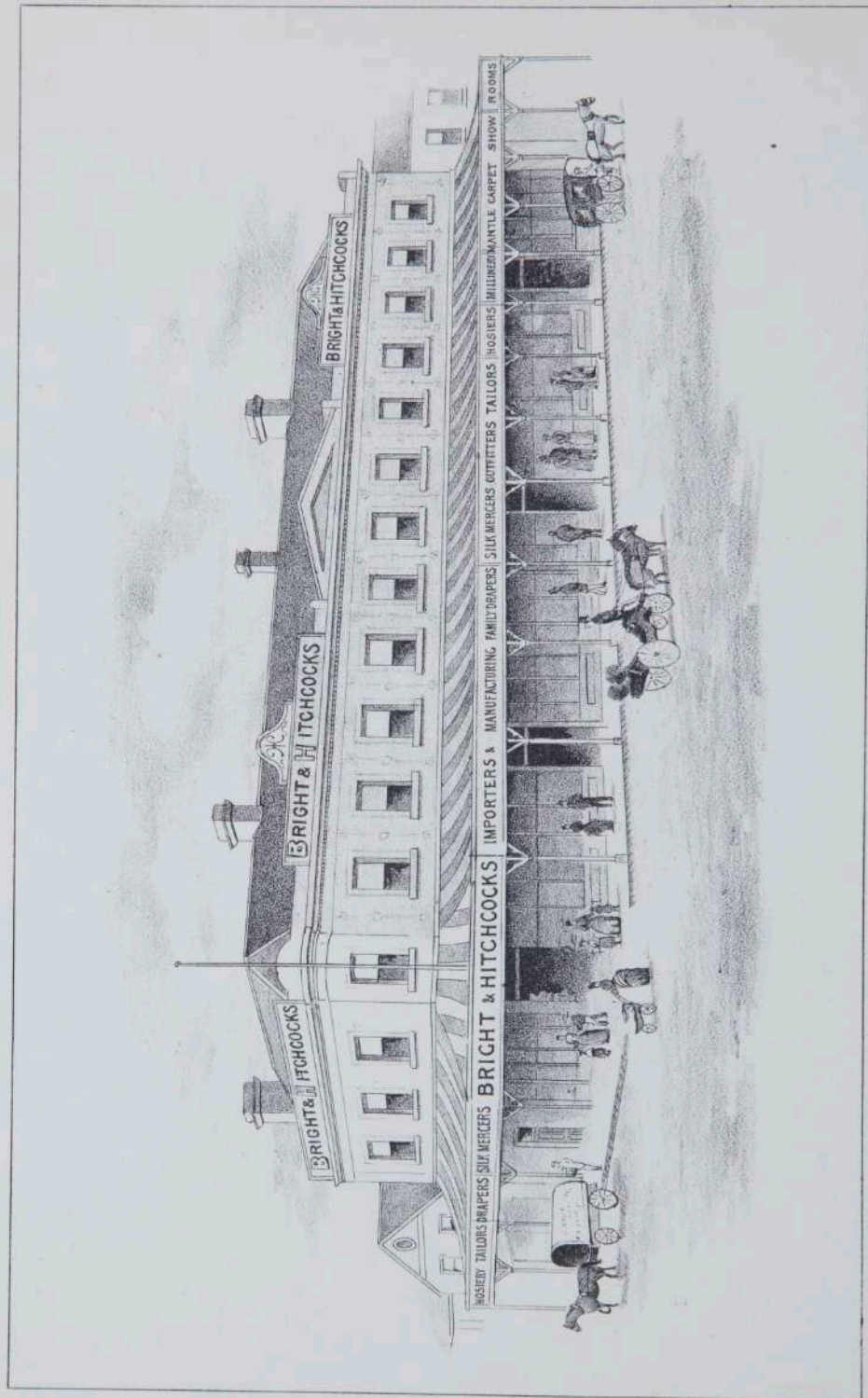
BLACKWELL & DALTON. ARCHITECTS.
CORNER OF MAY & WILLIAM ROADS. TOORAK.
AND AT
THE PREMIER PERMANENT DEPOSIT BANK 54 COLLINS ST. EAST.

FERGUSON & MITCHELL. LITH.

MELBOURNE

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"





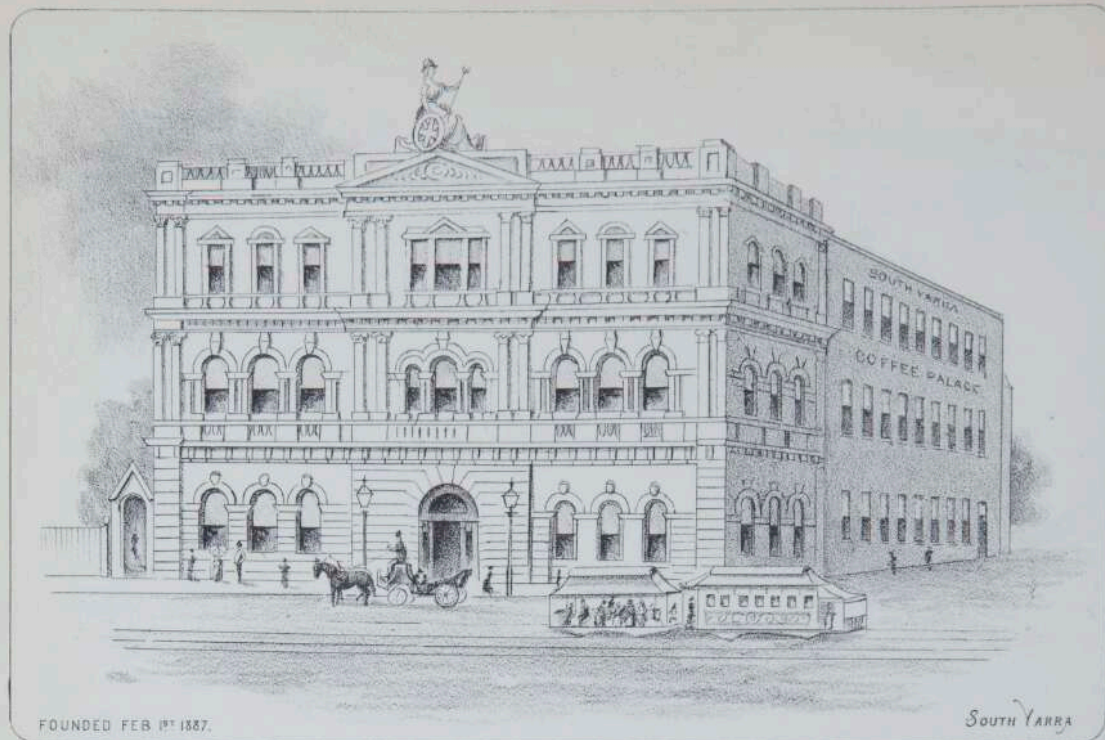
MELBOURNE.

BRIGHT & HITCHCOCKS, IMPORTERS & FAMILY DRAPERS.
GEELONG & LONDON.

FENCIBUSH & MITCHELL LITH.

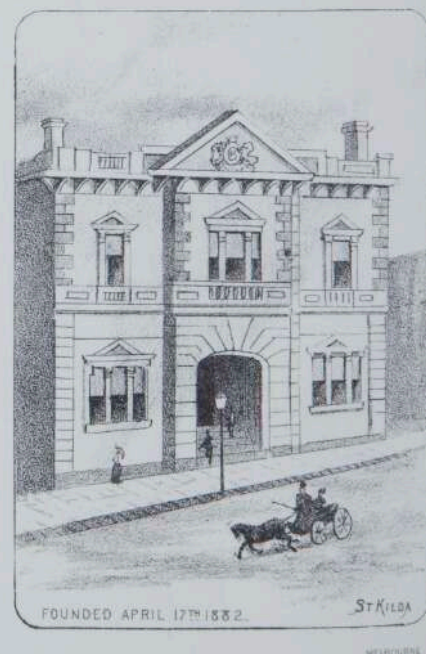
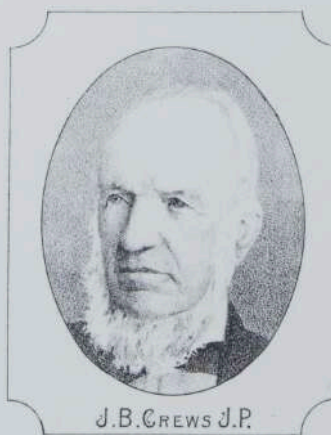
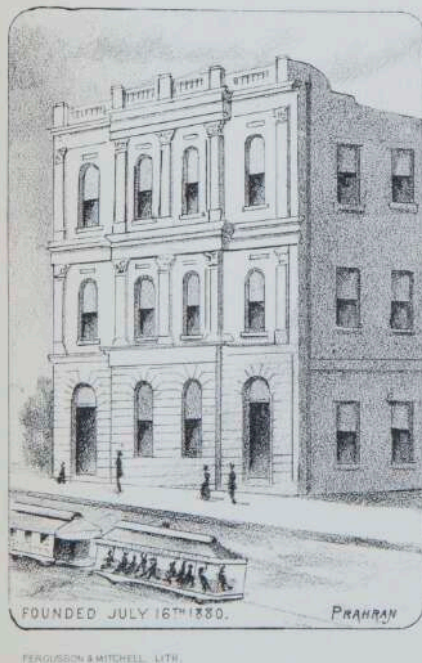
The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"





THESE ESTABLISHMENTS BELONG TO THE PRAHRAN HOME & COFFEE TAVERN CO^Y LTD

1888



**THE PRAHRAN HOME AND COFFEE
HOUSE COMPANY, LIMITED.**

**Proprietors of the South Yarra Coffee Palace,
the St. Kilda Coffee Palace, and the Prahran
Coffee Tavern.**

We present our readers with illustrations of the above Coffee Palaces and also with a portrait of J. B. Crews, Esq., J.P., which will be found interesting. The foundation stone of the Prahran building was laid by J. B. Crews, Esq., J.P., January 31st, 1880, and opened by Sir James McCulloch in July of the same year. It was amongst the first (if not the first) Coffee Tavern registered in Victoria. For some time the new departure was not successful, and but for the energy and perseverance of the promoters, must have terminated in failure. Gradually the public became aware of the numerous advantages possessed by a Coffee Palace over the ordinary boarding-house and hotel, at which intoxicating drinks are sold, and well-deserved success came in consequence. Fortified by experience and encouraged in their laudable endeavours, they decided upon opening a similar institution at St. Kilda, and they were fortunate in securing an excellent and commodious site in Grey-street, but half a minute's walk from the railway station. The premises had formerly been in use as an assembly room, and later as a skating rink. Messrs. Henderson and Smart, architects, were instructed by the Directors to prepare the necessary plans and specifications, and under their supervision the work was carried out to the entire satisfaction of all parties concerned.

The St. Kilda Coffee Palace was opened by G. Shaw, Esq., Mayor of St. Kilda, on the 17th of April, 1882. Since that time it has been under the management of Mr. and Mrs. Edyson, who have made it the most popular and comfortable seaside Temperance Hotel in this colony.

An excellent site was secured by the directors for a Coffee Palace in Toorak Road, near the South Yarra railway station; and upon it erected a magnificent structure replete with every requisite for a first-class Temperance Hotel. The memorial stone was laid by the managing Director, J. B. Crews, Esq., J.P., on the 12th of July, 1886, and opened by Sir James MacBain on the 1st of February, 1887. The step taken by the Directors has been amply justified by the unqualified success of this, their last addition to the properties of the Company. This success is in a marked degree due to the indefatigable energy and voluntary exertions of Mr. Crews, who, from the organisation of the Company, has given much valuable time and oversight to advancing its interests. It must be highly gratifying to that gentleman and his co-workers, to feel that their efforts have proved such an undeniable success. The present Directors are Messrs. J. B. Crews, W. Robinson, J. Hole, J. R. Heath, H. Rayson, G. Prowse, and J. H. Furneaux.

The history of the Coffee Palace movement in Victoria is full of significance, and clearly marks an advance in the moral and intellectual development of the people. It is the handwriting on the wall foretelling the gradual decay of the grog shop, and the creation in its stead of comfortable, quiet and respectable houses of accommodation. Now that Coffee Palaces are proved successes from a financial as well

as a social and moral standpoint, no trouble is experienced in securing the co-operation of capitalists, but it should not be forgotten that the primary credit is due to such men as the directors and stock-holders of the Prahran Home and Coffee House Company Limited.

JOHN BRANSCOMBE CREWS, J.P.

JOHN BRANSCOMBE CREWS, J.P., the subject of our memoir, was born at St. John's, Newfoundland, 1815, and in very early life went to Devonshire in England. He is the second son of Mr. Chas. Crews, of Newton Abbott. He married, in 1838, Sarah, daughter of Mr. Gregory Weatherton, of Newton Abbott, Devonshire. He emigrated to Australia and arrived in Melbourne in 1852. Soon after his arrival he started business as a baker, &c., in Prahran, where he has resided ever since. He ultimately started business as an auctioneer, &c., which he only relinquished in 1885. During the time he has resided in the district he has taken a very active and prominent part in politics, he having been for many years a member of the local Municipal Council (and the first Mayor of the same), from which he only retired in 1887 at the age of 72. During the latter period of his time in the Council he strongly advocated dividing the City into Wards, which has since been accomplished, mainly through his exertions, but his great and most successful effort has been the establishment of the Prahran Home and Coffee House Company, with which he has been connected from the start, and as managing Director has been head and front of its unqualified success. He was elected to the Victorian Parliament as the first member for St. Kilda under universal suffrage, and was likewise elected three times for South Bourke. He was a member of the old Central Board of Health, has been President of the Victoria Permanent Building Society nearly from the start, which is one of the most successful institutions of its kind in the colony. In private life he is generous and charitable, as many a poor family in the district he resides in can testify to. He is a Wesleyan, and has taken an active and prominent part in the progress and prosperity of that denomination. He has served in all the offices which are available to laymen, with honor and credit. At the age of 72 he is hale and hearty and retains all his faculties, with every prospect of being spared for many years to give to the community his practical advice. Full of years and honor, Mr. Crews is a pioneer whose career is an honor to the colony of Victoria.

ROBISON BROS. & CO.

Robison Bros. and Co., of 31 Flinders-street west, Melbourne, date the establishment of their works from 1854; the head of the firm having arrived from Edinburgh in 1852. With a force of 250 employes, and extensive works at Moray-street, South Melbourne; machinery bond at Normanby-road, South Melbourne; and copper works at 31 Flinders-street west, they, as engineers, boiler-makers, brassfounders, coppersmiths, plumbers, sheet lead and lead pipe manufacturers and machinery importers, command a very extensive and profitable

trade. The following are their special lines:—Robison's Patent Centrifugal Pumps, which they claim are constructed upon a new principle, and will discharge more water with the power applied than those of any other maker in the world. These pumps were used in floating the sunken and stranded steamers "Austral," "Sorata," "Dawn," "Pretty Jane," "Queenscliff," "Rodondo," and "Waihora." In the Engineer's report of the Echuca and Waranga Water Trust the following appears:—"I attended at the pumping station on the 8th inst., and finding everything complete, I officially took possession. At the time the pumps were throwing 30,000,000 gallons of water per 24 hours, or 50 per cent. more than the Trust contracted for. I am of opinion that Robison Bros. and Co. have carried out their contract in an excellent manner."

Australasian, Nov. 18, 1882.—"The disaster to the splendid ship 'Austral' has brought the 'Royal George' (figuratively) to the surface after having been sunk for a century. The sympathy with the enterprising and plucky Orient Company was wide-spread, deserved, and deep. There are just now two facts which gratify the *amour propre* of Melbourne. First, H.M. big ship had to come to Melbourne to be docked; and, secondly, the intimation of the sinking of the 'Austral' is accompanied with the flattering announcement that the agents had 'sent to Melbourne for the pumps,' by the aid of which it is hoped to raise her. These are the graceful competitions which need no figures of speech to emphasise them."

The following is from their *Trade Circular*:—"Our special study for the last thirty years has been Hydraulic Machinery, and we are thoroughly posted up in all that has been done both in Europe and America. The construction of our Patent Centrifugal Pump is so entirely novel that we can guarantee that no Centrifugal Pump by any maker can deliver as much water with the power applied. Intending purchasers are invited to call on us, as we are prepared to show the reason why our pumps are so infinitely superior to those of other manufacturers."

BERNARD KING.

Ever since Monday, the first day of January, 1838, when the *Melbourne Advertiser*, written for and published by Mr. John P. Fawcner, appeared, there has been advance of literature in Victoria compatible with the colony's rapid progress in commerce and trade. Intellectual activity measures pretty accurately the commercial influence of a country. The incessant intercourse kept up during the five centuries before Christ by the communities scattered around the shores of the Mediterranean Sea, was highly conducive to the propagation of thought. Such an intercourse furnishes excitement to intellectual activity. In this respect the contrast presented by a commercial community to an agricultural one is very striking. The very name of pagan, which in many minds is erroneously connected with a form of religion, derives its designation from the stolidity with which the agriculturists of early days adhered to their ancestral traditions. Such a state of things is detrimental to intellectual development. Men devoted to literature, it is said, are impractical. But this is not so. Our foremost statesmen of the present day have been

and are remarkable for their literary productions. We may mention the names of the Duke of Argyle and Mr. Gladstone, and not to enumerate the long list of those distinguished in letters in earlier days, we need only call the reader's attention to the names of the late Lord Beaconsfield and Edmund Burke.

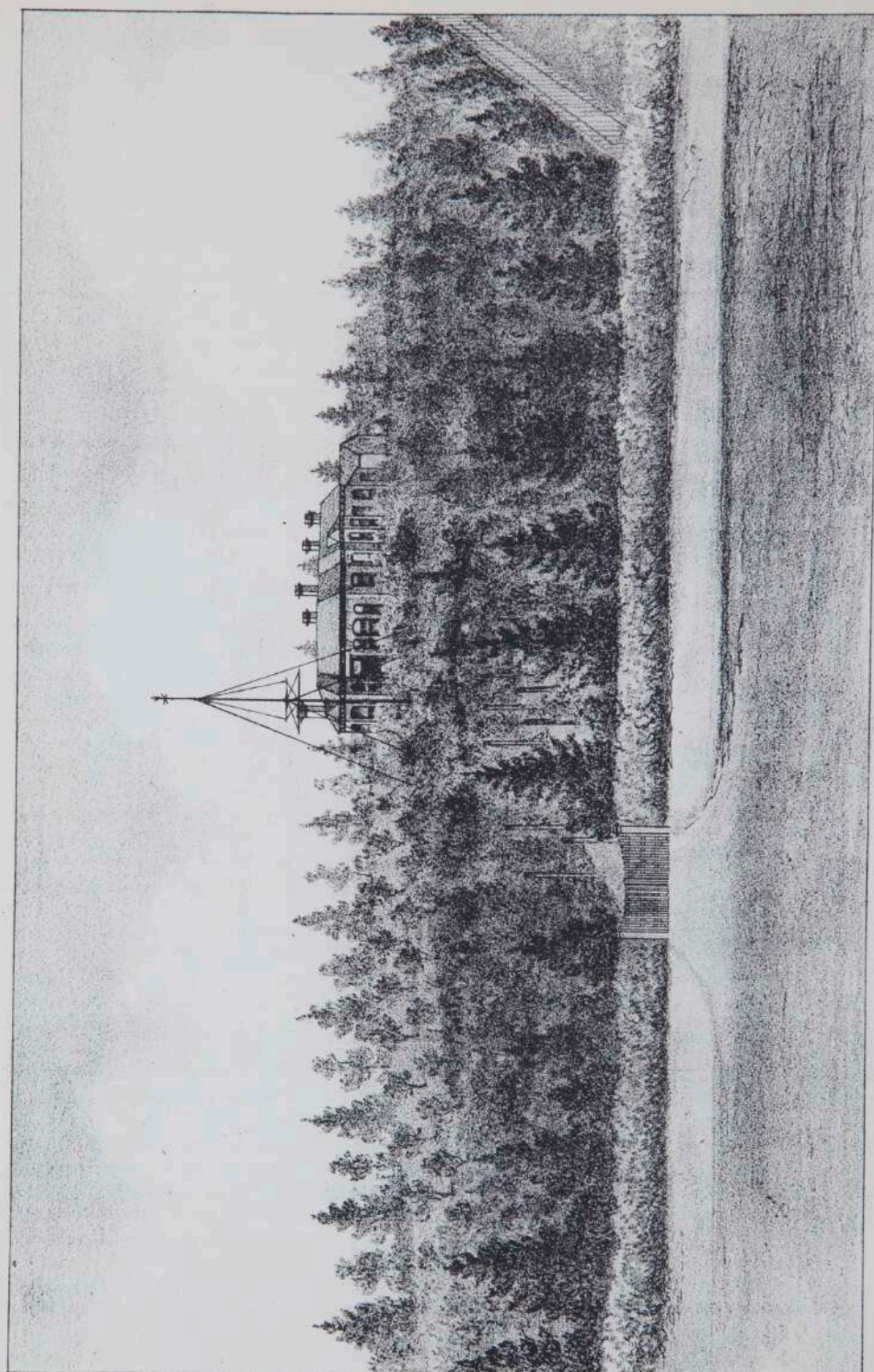
Aristotle kept a druggist's shop in Athens, and Plato sold oil in Egypt, and both these men were intellectual giants. These considerations go to prove that commerce fosters intellectual activity, while it, in turn, is no bar to the development of a country. The progress of national literature indicates a people's advance from a rude and unsettled position to one of leisure and comfort. When this present colony of Victoria was but a sheep walk, Melbourne was only a depôt and forwarding agency of the stores which were transmitted to country stations. But with its growth in commerce came a desire for knowledge and information. Even in a young colony the want of books is felt. There is always a certain number among the population who require relaxation different from what public amusements afford. This they find in mental culture of one kind or another, but chiefly in reading; hence the necessity for books. Literature has its patrons in all lands except in those sunk in the deepest barbarianism. Among the lower classes of society a taste for reading exists, as among the educated and more refined classes. The introduction of high-class literature tends to enlighten the minds of the people as well as educate and elevate the feelings.

Nowadays discovery and research has led to so vast a fund of information that it requires a large amount of reading to keep up even a mediocre knowledge of what the most noted authors think and write. It would be impossible to peruse in the most cursory manner the number of books which are daily leaving the publishers' hands. It therefore behoves those who may be the lucky possessors of a large amount of spare time, to make a judicious selection of their books, while it is incumbent upon those having little spare time to be doubly careful in their choice. The reading public of Victoria can have no grounds of complaint on the score of reading, since there are mechanics' institutes and public libraries scattered throughout the colony, not to say anything of the extensive stock of books, dealing with the most profound subjects as well as those of ephemeral existence, kept by the numerous booksellers. Far otherwise was it in the infancy of the colony, when Mr. Fawcner began to import British books and magazines for the delectation of the visitors to his hotel.

While, however, it is possible to obtain every description of literature at the Melbourne bookshops, there may be those of a special character which could not be immediately procured by a purchaser. A visit to the establishment of the late Mr. Bernard King, in Lonsdale-street east, Melbourne, has led us to this conclusion. This gentleman was born in Dublin, and arrived in the colony of Victoria in 1858. In 1860 he commenced business at the above address. Mr. King was as ardent a patriot as he was a staunch Catholic, and established a business devoted solely to the sale of Catholic books and the devotional articles used by the members of that communion. He also obtained a selection of all works

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"





"MAGDALA" RESIDENCE OF T. NAPIER ESQ.

relating to Irish history, politics, and literature, a large stock of which is to be seen at the establishment of which he was the proprietor. During the quarter of a century in which Mr. King carried on business, he formed a very large connection among the clergy and laity of the different colonies. In 1862 he married Margaret Hennessy, youngest daughter of Mr. Patrick Hennessy, of Cork. Eight children were the result of this marriage, but four of them died during childhood. Mr. King was as amiable and charitable in private life as he was honorable in business, and, though he seldom took a prominent part in public national demonstrations, his establishment was often the scene of warm discussions on those subjects which he had so much at heart. After a long and painful illness, Mr. King died on February 6, 1886, at the age of 61, leaving three sons, Bernard, Joseph, and Ignatius, and one daughter, Margaret, aged 12. Under the title of Bernard King and Sons, the business has, since that event, been carried on by Mrs. King and sons. One of them, the eldest, Mr. Bernard M. King, lately visited Ireland, and since his return distinguished himself as the writer of several stirring articles in support of Home Rule for Ireland.

WEDDERBURN.

THE village of Wedderburn owes its origin to the fact that in the latter part of 1851, or early in 1852, a shepherd and two little boys, who were tending their flocks near Mount Korong, picked up a few small nuggets near the site of the gold fields since known as Wedderburn and Kingower. Large numbers of miners and speculators flocked to the new field, and in a short time the population rose to 5000. Some of the finds were very rich. Among the number was the "Blanche Barkly" nugget, unearthed by Ambrose and Napier, and sold for £3000, prior to which the lucky finders presented it for inspection to the Queen, at Buckingham Palace. At Korong a township was laid out, receiving the name of Wedderburn. In 1855 attention was attracted to quartz mining, the reefs being located in Queen's Gully, at Lane's Gully, and on Specimen Hill. A crushing plant, consisting of eight head of stampers, was erected by Paterson, Pringle and Co., at Kingower, the stone being conveyed from Wedderburn, a distance of 18 miles. The most notable crushing was from Lane's Reef, yielding 100 ounces to the ton,—the charge for crushing being £6 per ton. Wedderburn gradually increased in importance, and now boasts handsome public buildings, including a literary institute, four churches, a bank, and several handsome stores and hotels. In the early days the population included many desperate characters, notably Sullivan, the New Zealand murderer. Happily a change for the better soon came. One name stands out in the history of this section, viz., the Hon. James Macpherson Grant, a gentleman who was invited to represent the district in the Assembly in 1858, and continued to hold the position for 25 years, until death closed his long and honourable service. He is remembered with gratitude; his services in connection with the liberal interpretation of the Land Act, while holding office as Minister for Lands, proving of almost incalculable value to many struggling settlers in all parts of the colony. For the above facts we are indebted to Mr. Edward Graham Pringle.

THOMAS NAPIER, ESQ., Of Rosebank, Essendon.

THOMAS NAPIER, late of Rosebank, Essendon, Victoria, was the 5th son of James Napier, of Marykirk, Scotland, by Margaret Suttor his wife, and was born July 11, 1802, at Marykirk, near Montrose. His father was engaged in the weaving trade. When a boy he was sent to work on a neighboring farm, where he learnt much that was useful to him afterwards as a colonist. At 14 years of age he went to London to fill the situation of a clerk in the business of his uncle, William Napier (Napier and Harvey) a large timber and produce merchant at Blackfriars Bridge. There he remained six years—till he was 20 years of age. While at London his uncle sent him to the best schools of painting to learn that art. He was at the British Museum Gallery for two years, and received while there a letter of introduction to that distinguished artist, Sir David Wilkie. But, underrating his own abilities, which were evidently of no mean order, he did not prosecute the art farther than in a private way.

Owing to unhappy social relationships he preferred to leave his uncle's employ and learn the carpentering trade in Scotland; first at Montrose as an apprentice, and afterwards at Arbroath as a journeyman. After learning the business he started on his own account, and built several houses at Montrose. About this time he made up his mind to go to India, where he had an elder brother, John, in the East India Company's service at Moulmein. But on application he was refused, not having received special permission from the East India Company. He wrote to Joseph Hume, M.P., then representing Arbroath, to get the necessary recommendations, but, through the adverse influence of some relative he did not get any satisfaction from that person. Disappointed in going to India, he shortly afterwards met a gentleman, a Mr. Burns, recently arrived from Van Diemen's Land, who advised him to take passage to that place first, and from thence to India, as there were no restrictions as to vessels from that land.

He left Liverpool in the year 1832, by the ship "Lavinia," Captain Gray, for Hobart Town, in company with John Brown, (late of "Como," Toorak) with whom he had been associated in business in Scotland.

On his arrival in Hobart Town, on the 5th November of the same year, he was just in time to witness the bringing in of the last lot of aborigines by Mr. Robertson, the natives' protector, being on their way to Flinders Island. He fortunately was also in time to make good use of his artistic talent, and by permission of the authorities, was enabled to paint on canvas several portraits of the natives, prior to their removal, some of which are still in the possession of the family.

Immediately on his arrival at Hobart Town, in company with his partner, he erected several buildings, including one for Franklin, the Colonial Secretary. While there, on the 3rd August, 1836, he married Jessie Paterson, the daughter of Mr. James Paterson, of Montrose, and who had arrived by the ship "Evelyn" in July of the same year. About this time news of the settlement of Port Phillip by the Hentys, and of Melbourne by Fawkner, had been carried to Hobart Town, and many families were leaving that place for Port Phillip and

settling there. Mr. Napier, dissatisfied at the condition of things in Van Diemen's Land—which, at that time, was more the abode of convicts and Government officials than of free settlers—determined to sail over to Port Phillip and judge for himself as to its suitability for settlement. Accordingly he chartered a small schooner, the "Gem," and brought over in her a cargo of timber for the new settlement at Melbourne in March, 1837.

When he first landed no permanent houses had been erected by the settlers, for no land had been sold up to that date, and "wattle and daub" huts were generally the best erections. The first land sale was in June of that year, when he purchased a half-acre allotment in Collins-street, where the Commercial Bank of Australasia now stands, for £20 cash. At the third sale, held in Sydney, he, through a friend, bought a quarter-acre allotment for the same amount—the value of land having doubled in the interval of a few months. This is where the *Argus* office now stands. Both these allotments remained in his possession till his death in 1881, and are now held in trust for his family. Governor Lonsdale was then the superintendent, whose arbitrary treatment of the early colonists caused much complaint.

After procuring an allotment, Mr. Napier built thereon a comfortable "wattle and daub" cottage, and then sent over to Hobart Town for his wife, whom he had left behind with friends. Here he followed his business for nearly two years, and, in company with Mr. Rankin, built the first brick house in Melbourne, which remained standing until very recently, when it was pulled down to make way for the Salisbury Buildings, at the corner of Bourke and Queen streets.

About this time settlement in the country around Melbourne was advancing, and Mr. Napier availed himself of the opportunity of settling in the neighborhood of the Dandenong Creek as a *bonâ fide* squatter, having purchased a number of cattle from a Mr. Hunter, from Sydney. Not being satisfied with the nature of the pasture about Dandenong, he sold out to a Mr. Scott, recently arrived from Edinburgh, at a satisfactory price. Returning to Melbourne, he built for himself a dwelling-house on the allotment now occupied by the *Argus*. For several years business was very much depressed, and there was no country land sold by the Government, until he, along with others, made request to the Sydney authorities to put up for sale some country blocks. He procured about 100 acres of land on the Moonee Ponds Creek, in 1845, and has resided there ever since. During the period that he was residing in Melbourne, after his return from the station, Mr. Napier painted several portraits of friends, and executed the first oil painting of a Port Phillip blackfellow, called "Jack Weatherley," which is now in possession of the family. To the blacks themselves it was a source of great wonderment. They would come up in groups to the rooms where he was at work to watch, poke the picture with their fingers to see if it had life, and look behind to see if they could find out the secret.

In April, 1842, Mr. Napier had the misadventure, in company with a Mr. Darling, of being stuck-up by two bushrangers—then a novelty in that part of the colony—while travelling on the Dandenong-road. Fortunately, with the exception of a horse and a little money stolen, no damage was

done to the travellers; and shortly afterwards the whole gang of four bushrangers were either shot or captured by the authorities.

Throughout the whole period of the gold rush Mr. Napier remained unaffected by the abnormal excitement of the time, and when most men were rushing madly into wild speculations he continued in the steady current of his ordinary life. About this time he leased a large part of his farm to Mr. Abraham Lincoln, of Adelaide, who was in possession of the same as tenant for many years. In 1857 he lost by dysentery, then very prevalent in the colony, his eldest son Hector, at the age of 19 years, a most promising and highly intelligent youth.

In the year 1859 he left Melbourne with the whole of his family by the mail steamer "Oneida" for Britain, by the overland route through Egypt, visiting on the way various other places of interest, including Malta, Naples, Genoa, Marseilles, Lyons, and Paris. On his arrival in Britain he proceeded to Scotland, after a short stay in the neighborhood of London, and settled for a little time in Edinburgh, where he sent his children to school. He spent one winter at home, and in the following summer visited the Highlands of Scotland and other places of interest, returning by the "Blue Jacket" clipper ship to Australia in the latter part of 1860 along with his family, excepting his eldest son, who remained behind in Edinburgh to finish his education at the High School and University.

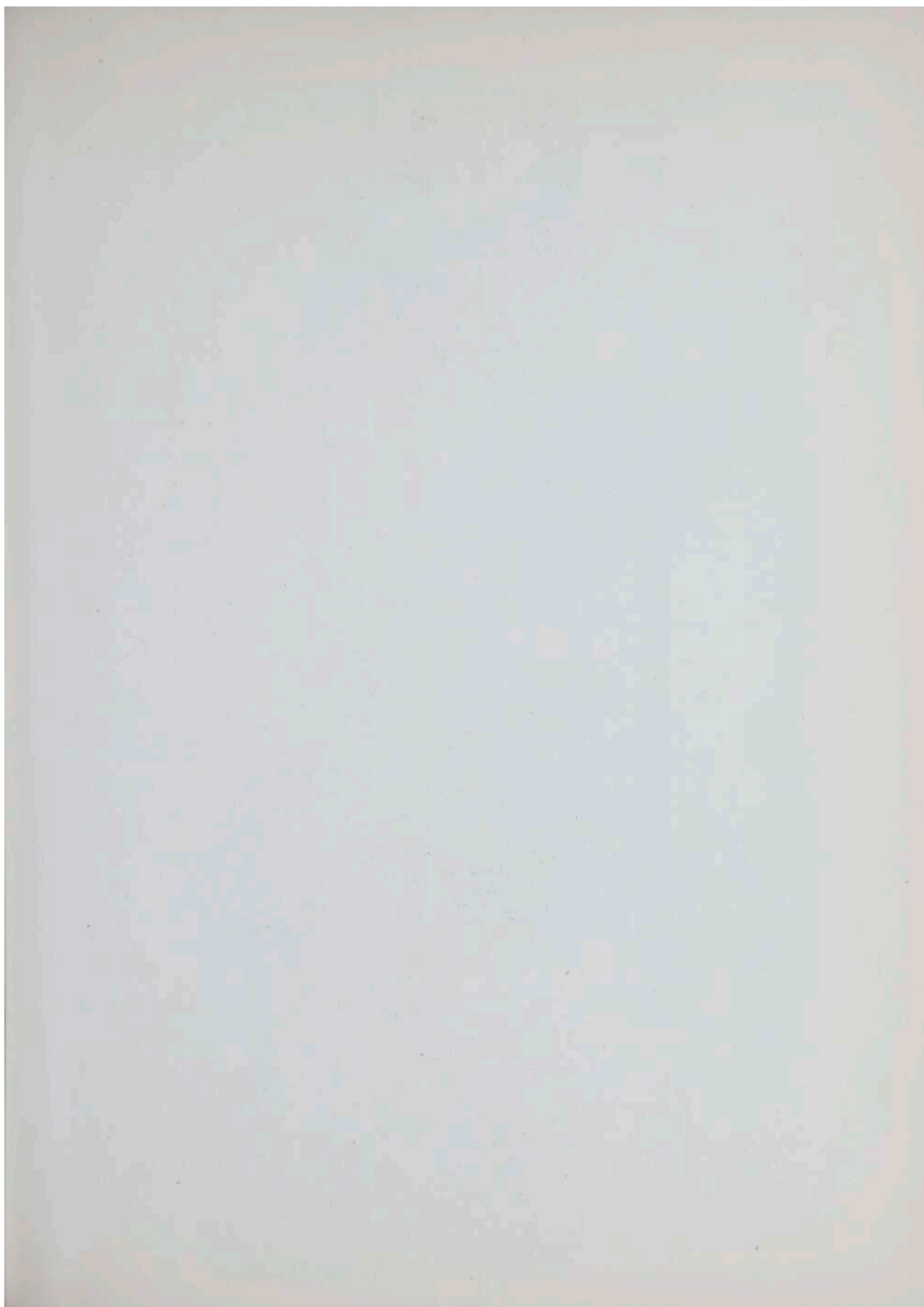
Mr. Napier was made a Justice of the Peace in 1860, and continued to fill that position with credit to within a few months of his decease. He also took considerable interest in the management of the local School Board—of which he was the honorary correspondent—before the present Education Act came into force, and had the honor of laying the foundation stone of the present State School at Essendon.

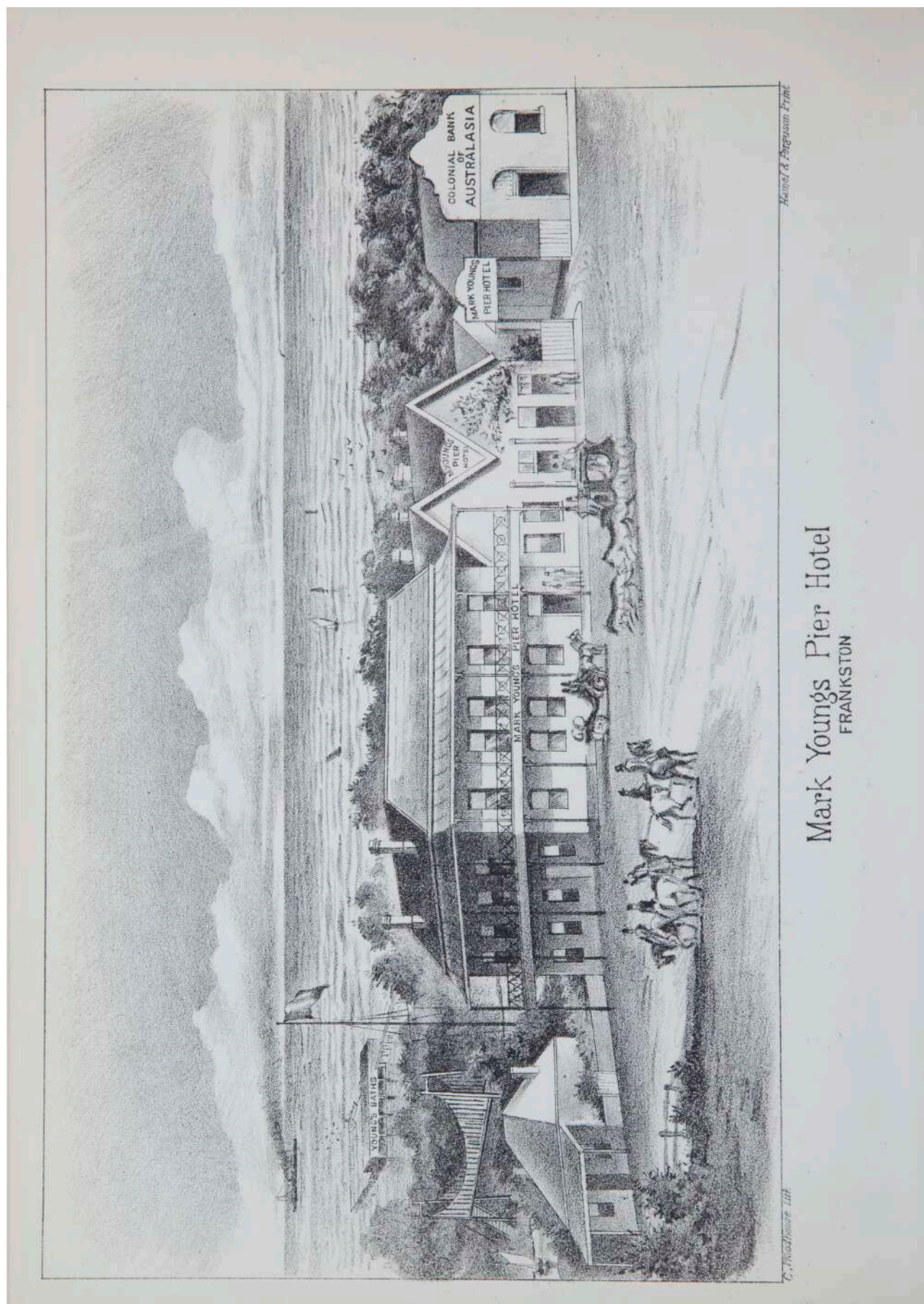
Mr. Napier enjoyed good health throughout the whole period of his life; and his death, which occurred on the 7th February, 1881, was entirely due to natural causes, apart from any constitutional disease. He enjoyed the full use of his mental faculties to the very last. As a man he exhibited most of the valuable traits of the Scottish character, and in private life was much esteemed by those who knew him best. He left a widow and two of a family, his son being the present Mr. T. Napier, of "Magdala," Essendon, and his daughter Mrs. G. P. Barber, of Warrnambool.

ROBERT LEAPER PUDNEY, M.R.A.C., F.H.A.S.,

Of Cashel, was born at Earlscolne, Essex, England, in 1856, and comes from an ancient family of landowners in that eastern county. His early education was received at "The Friends' School," at Ackworth, in Yorkshire, after which he studied at the Royal Agricultural College, taking his diploma and gold medal as a Professor of Agriculture. He also took a diploma of the Highland Agricultural Society of Scotland, and the certificate of the Royal Agricultural Society of England in the same year. In 1885 Professor Pudney left England for New Zealand, on a tour of inspection, thence

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"





to Tasmania, where he spent three months, and arrived in Victoria in July 1886, receiving the appointment of Principal and Professor of the Agricultural Sciences, at the first Victorian School of Agriculture, in connection with the Dookie Experimental Farm, a position he still holds. This institution at present represents the Agricultural College of the colony. There are forty students, and as many more will enrol when there is sufficient accommodation for them. The fees are fixed at the low figure of £25 to encourage farmers to send their sons, and this without loss, inasmuch as Parliament has munificently endowed the Council of Agricultural Education, for the time being, with a land grant of 150,000 acres. Under Professor Pudney, students may be assured of having the science of practical agriculture imparted to them in a thoroughly satisfactory manner.

MARK YOUNG'S PIER HOTEL, FRANKSTON.

THIS hotel, which is owned and has been occupied by Mr. Mark Young for the past twelve years, contains a large number of lofty and well-ventilated bed and sitting rooms, many of which open upon a spacious balcony, running nearly around the house, so that in the hottest weather a cool spot can always be found. The large billiard room is excellently ventilated and lighted with gas. Baths of fresh and salt water have been provided, and also a snug lawn tennis court for visitors. Good horses and traps can always be secured for making coast excursions and trips into the country. Boating and fishing on the Bay, or in the Kananook Creek (now snagged and cleaned), which runs along the hotel garden, afford amusement to all lovers of air aquatic. The beach is reached from the garden by a suspension bridge, the distance being only two minutes' walk. The situation of Frankston, as a summer resort, is admirable, being only 26½ miles by rail from Melbourne; eight trains running daily; the morning train landing gentlemen in this city in ample time for business. The old coach road to the city runs close to and parallel with the Bay, furnishing a delightful drive. Good roads also run from Frankston to Mornington and Dromana, along the Bay to Hastings and Flinders on Western Port Bay, also to Cranbourne and Dandenong.

From the Mornington or Hastings roads many vistas of great beauty are to be met with. At the beach is a very long and wide jetty, which is utilised as a promenade. To the north stretches the far-famed nine-mile beach of clear, white sand, skirted by a dense growth of the sheltering ti-ti tree. To the south begins the rugged rocky beach and steep cliffs, broken here and there by deep ravines and fern-tree gullies. To the south-east the country is hilly and undulating, and in some places rocky and romantic.

Mr. Young came to Victoria in the "David G. Fleming," of the Mersey line, sailing from Liverpool and landing at Sandridge on November 27, 1857. He proceeded to Ballarat, and followed, for some time, various pursuits. In 1859, when the Geelong and Ballarat railway was being constructed, he, in conjunction with his brother James, carried on storekeeping until 1861, when he proceeded to the rush at Otago, N.Z., where he also kept stores at Watihunt

and another place. In 1862 he disposed of his business, and returned to Ballarat, where he was employed by Claxton and Dalton, with whom he remained until 1863, when he married and began business as hotelkeeper in the White Hart Hotel, Sturt-street, Ballarat. The venture was a success, and Mr. Young soon took an active part in all matters relating to the district, including the hospital and benevolent institutions, being Vice-President of both, and also a life-governor, when he left Ballarat. He was a member of the Ballarat West volunteer fire brigade, of which he was hose officer for many years. On leaving for Melbourne he was made an honorary life member. In 1868, in conjunction with some warm-hearted Irishmen, he assisted in establishing the "Ballarat Hibernian Benefit Society," of which he was first Chairman, first President, and first Chief President. The society prospered, and branches were soon established in all the colonies, including New Zealand. In February, 1869, the society presented Mr. Young with a beautifully illuminated address. For the purpose of making the benefits of the society more general he, with others, labored to bring about the amalgamation of the Hibernian with the Australian Catholic Benefit Society. After much hard work the union was completed under the present name, "The Hibernian Australian Catholic Benefit Society." Mr. Young was elected first Chief President of the new society. In 1871 he was presented with the cross of the society for meritorious services rendered, the presentation taking place on St. Patrick's Day of that year, on the Western Cricket Ground, Ballarat, by the Rev. Dr. Moor, in the presence of a large number of the society, and several members of Parliament. In 1879 Mr. Young sold out the White Hart, and purchased the business of the Unicorn Hotel, Sturt-street, paying an annual rental of £1,456. During the great mining depression in Ballarat in 1879, he got his lease cancelled, sold off, and removed to Melbourne, where he had previously bought the business of the old Hummum's Hotel, Bourke-street east, to which he gave the name of The Unicorn, and established a good business, but owing to the failing health of Mrs. Young he disposed of his business in 1872, and went to live on a selection previously held on Carrum Swamp, upon which he had built a comfortable residence. The following year he was elected a member of the Dandenong Shire Council, of which he was President the two following years, at the end of which, on going to Frankston, he became a member of the Shire of Mornington, of which he remained a member for six years. In 1876 he was elected a member of the Board of Advice for the Mornington School District. He has always been a warm supporter of the principles of the Educational Act. In 1880, he contested Mornington as a candidate for a seat in the Legislative Assembly as an Independent Liberal, but was defeated by Mr. Gibb.

OMEQ.

From facts furnished by Mr. Thomas Easton.

THE OMEQ DISTRICT, now comprised within the Shire, is situated on both slopes of the Great Dividing Range, which, running irregularly from south-west and north-east, bisects the territory unequally. Its central latitude is about 37 deg., its longitude 147½ deg. East.

The altitude of the lower valleys, as that of the Tambo River, varies between 800 and 1500 feet, while the ranges are of all elevations up to the highest point in Victoria—Mount Bogong, 6500 feet. Its geological structure includes all formations from azoic, silurian, Devonian, to tertiary drifts, excepting perhaps carboniferous.

The earliest settlement was certainly prior to that of Gippsland, and appears to have been about 1839 or 1840, when Dr. Duncan McFarlane obtained a pastoral license for the Omeo Plains run, he with a party having explored as far as Mount Leinster previously, when, having camped early in the afternoon, he ascended the prominent peak now known as Mount McFarlane, from which he could see over the greater part of the Omeo Plains.

Soon after he was settled at Omeo Station, another party of explorers, consisting of Mr. Matthew McAllister, Dr. Arbuckle and a party of men, started from Maneroo; following the track of their predecessors, and possibly guided by the narrations of the blacks, they crossed the Dividing Range at Tongio Gap, and explored the very difficult country abutting on the Tambo River, which river they appear to have followed down to some distance below where Brathen is now situated. They discovered and named the Nicholson, Mitchell and Avon Rivers, which they appear to have otherwise named, the Tambo being sometimes called the Thomson, the Mitchell the McAllister, and the Avon the Dunlop.

Pastoral settlement followed closely on these explorers, whose labours were also being supplemented by the discoveries of some pioneers who came to Port Albert and examined the country north therefrom.

Still, Omeo was very little known until gold was reported to have been discovered on the Livingstone Creek about 1854, when a great number of miners attempted the journey by way of Port Albert, others by following the Mitta Mitta River up from the Ovens diggings, and some few by way of Maneroo, either way being extremely rough and mountainous, with great danger if the rivers should be in flood. Of course many of these men had only acquired their knowledge of mining from their experience on what was then called the lower diggings, and it was only those who had had experience in California who succeeded, or at least were in partnership with those who had, and who understood the process of sluicing, by which all the alluvial claims within the district had been worked.

Those who remained, numbering perhaps from 100 to 200, had to form a community apart from the others, from 1854 to 1858, when Mr. A. C. Mills, the first warden, arrived, and the camp of police was formed.

It appeared that their arrival was not any too early, as near the end of that year the most brutal murder known was committed on Mr. Cornelius Greene, a commission agent. It is satisfactory to record that the murderers were tracked by one of the last surviving Omeo blacks, who led a party consisting of Mr. Inspector (now Superintendent) Hill, the same Matthew McAllister spoken of herein, Mr. Wm. Gibbs (now residing on the Buchan-road), and Constables Reed and White, and captured them on Wheeler's Creek, a tributary of the Murray River, after which they paid the last penalty of the law.

The alluvial ground was being worked, and much of it abandoned, until 1873, when the territory, having been included within the Shire of Bairnsdale, was severed therefrom and constituted the Shire of Omeo.

Soon after, numbers of selectors took up their holdings, commencing on Omeo Plains, so that in two or three years every available acre was appropriated. They were met by some very sad condolences on the part of the old squatters and their employes, who assured them that no crops could ever be grown, the climate being too severe, and that sometimes there would be no grass for years. They, however, were not daunted by these assurances, and meeting the circumstances manfully, are this day in a comparative state of affluence, crops up to 60 bushels of wheat and 80 bushels of oats having been grown in an acre.

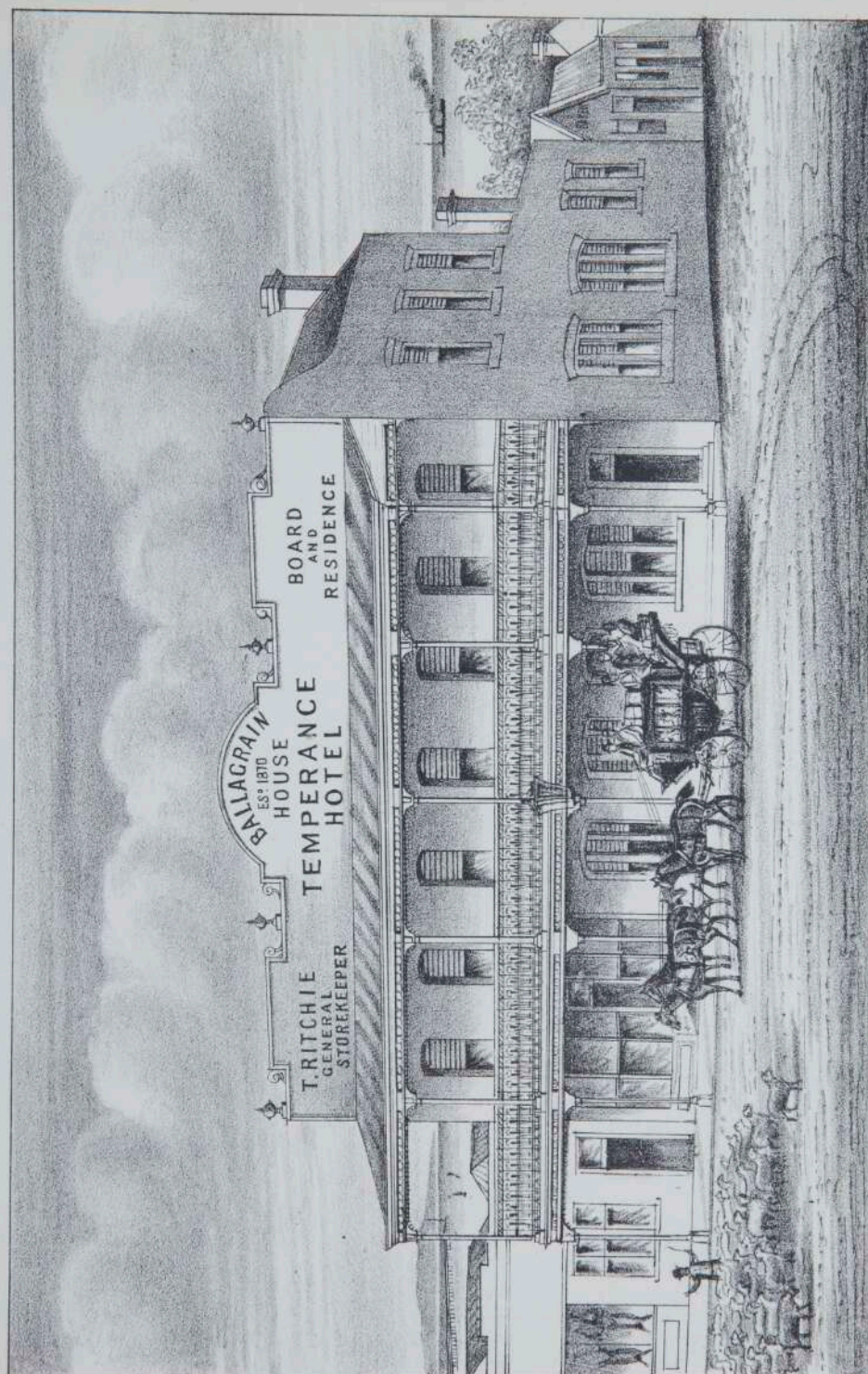
The roads at this time were almost impossible to travel with wheeled vehicles, the hills being so steep, and there was little money to expend on them, the whole revenue of the Shire being about £1200 to £1500; yet, by careful economy on the part of the Engineer, Mr. Easton, a road between Omeo town and Omeo Plains, a distance of seven miles, has now been constructed, on which 8 tons of wheat have been conveyed in a waggon. The revenue of the same Shire has now increased to £8000.

The area of the Shire is 2200 square miles, the population being 2500, the number on the voter's roll is 450, rateable property assessment valuation £25,000. The district was proclaimed a Shire in 1873, the first year's revenue being £800, last year's £8000. Mr. Thomas Easton has been the Shire Secretary since its formation.

THE PREMIER PERMANENT BUILDING ASSOCIATION AND DEPOSIT BANK.

THE handsome structure adjoining the *Age* office in Collins-street east, designed by Mr. Charles D'Ebro for the Premier Permanent Building Association, is well worthy a description in the pages of a work which deals with the progress and development of the Victorian commercial institutions.

The front of the building, designed in the French Renaissance style and built of freestone from the Grampian Mountain quarries, near Stawell, is of superb beauty. The building is five storied, the last story being surmounted by a mansard roof finished with elaborately contrived iron cresting and ornamentation. The façade reaches to a height of 88 feet from pavement to parapet, and towers majestically above its neighbours. From the pavement to the first floor the beauty of the façade is enhanced by polished grey granite pilasters, while the windows are adorned with red polished granite columns. The central entrance bay forms of itself a striking feature. Entering the building, the ground floor of which is devoted principally to the use of the Building Association, the pavement formed of beautifully-designed tessellated tiles, manufactured in the colony, attracts observation. On the left are situated the banking offices, where the branches of the business connected with the Savings Bank, deposits, and dividends are carried on, the Accountant's room, the Board



Ballagrain House.
FRANKSTON.



and the Secretary's room; while facing the entrance at the end of the long central corridor is the large office in which the building society business exclusively is transacted. The furniture throughout these various occupied chambers is of exquisite workmanship and design. The counters and screens in the savings bank chamber are particularly noticeable, the panels being made of polished cedar, Huon pine, and blackwood. Portions of the Huon pine very much resemble a rich maple. The furniture of the board room is also of a handsome and elaborate character, and entirely of colonial manufacture.

It might here be mentioned that Mr. Mirams, true to his protectionist principles, has, throughout the entire building, consistently employed colonial workmanship and colonial materials. Under the ground floor lies one of the best divided cellars in Melbourne, lofty, roomy, well ventilated, and lighted with Hayward's patent prismatic lights. The gas engine which works the lift is placed at the foot of the stairs leading into the cellar. The lift is an American Otis hydraulic elevator, now in general use throughout the United States, and is the first of its kind erected in Australia. For safety, facility in working and economy, it is unsurpassable, possessing innumerable advantages over lifts in ordinary use, especially in the particular that it uses the same water continuously from a large cistern underneath the machinery. The elevator runs in the well of the staircase, and is protected throughout by strong wire netting. The car is light and elegant, and on reaching a landing stops of itself, owing to the hydraulic power being then exhausted by a patent process.

The first floor consists of twelve conveniently-arranged offices, each of which averages in size 15 feet x 12 feet. Each of these is fitted with a gas stove placed in the wall and with elegant gas brackets. The second and third floors are similar to the first, with the exception that at the south end of both the two former are placed lavatories and all other requisites for the comfort and convenience of the office holders. The corridors throughout are wide and airy, and each flat is fitted with a strong room. On reaching the fourth floor, the caretaker's quarters and a luncheon room for the employés are noticeable on the right, and on the left a large chamber fronting Collins-street. At least thirty-six completely-arranged offices in this new building are placed at the disposal of the public at most reasonable rentals.

Having briefly sketched the building, we will now give a *resume* of the operations of the Society from the date of its establishment in 1874 by its present able Secretary, Mr. James Mirams. Glancing at the public reports and balance-sheets, we find that in 1874 the Society enjoyed a patronage from which an income of something under £10,000 was derived. This in itself spoke volumes for the energy and ability of the guiding mind. Confidence was so far established in the Institution that during the first decade, notwithstanding the disquietude of the public mind in regard to city and suburban properties, owing to the adversity into which the colony was plunged through political changes and political warfare, the income of the Society kept steadily increasing, and, in 1883, rose to the sum of £54,894. From this date a tide of prosperity for the Association set in, and no better

exemplification of this could be given than the following figures in regard to its income: in 1884, £36,305; in 1885, £200,106; in 1886, £451,085; during the six months ending March, 1887, the income totted up to £308,000, or at the rate of £620,000 per annum. As a proof of the exceptional position of the Society's finances, it might be mentioned that the subscribed capital stands at £120,000, and the paid-up capital at £185,000, and this is being added to every fortnight. The fixed £5 shares, of which 27,000 have been issued, are now at a premium of £1 per share. That the pre-eminent position of this financial institution is mainly if not solely due to the ability, management, and energy of its Secretary, is undeniable, and, in recognition of this fact, the success he has achieved in other walks of life, and the general favor and esteem he is held in, we have, in our *Australian Representative Men*, inserted a biography of Mr. Mirams, together with a chromo-lithograph of his portrait.

MESSRS. PATERSON, LAING & BRUCE.

Nor a man of practical experience will gainsay the fact that the gigantic strides made by Melbourne during its short existence are thoroughly marvellous. In dealing with the almost incredible growth of commerce in the Queen City of the South, one is liable while depicting the truth to be twitted with an extravagance of language, or an abnormal development of the faculty of imagination; yet, a true descriptive narrative of the success of some of the merchants of Melbourne, could not possibly be read by those unacquainted with the vitality of the colony without the writer of such an article being accounted mendacious. Cities that have been in existence for centuries, and which have a history, and whose wealth has been amassed gradually, may be written of in a fulsome style without any such imputation; but in writing of a city of "mushroom growth," and such a one as Melbourne, one has a hesitancy in being branded an Ananias. Wishing to convey to the world at large a faithful picture of the capital of Victoria, with its palatial residences, its gigantic warehouses, its magnificent public buildings, its wealth of resources, and its almost illimitable enterprise, we cannot do better than faithfully reproduce in lithograph a few of the banks, warehouses, private residences, &c., with which the city of Melbourne abounds. Very nearly all who have embarked in this city in commerce or trade have done so with success and it is a matter worthy of consideration that this success does not belong as in the old world to only a certain class of individuals or cities, but to everyone in any town or city in the colonies who brings to bear a certain amount of energy. Whatever the cause may be, whether that the business man on arriving on these shores casts off the trammels of English prejudice, or that the new country possesses wider and newer fields for enterprise, it is quite certain that he whose vision would have ranged no further at home than mediocrity, no sooner does he arrive and commence business here, aspires to something better, and soon attains the goal of his desires.

Amongst the soft goods merchants the firm whose building, graces this volume might proudly be mentioned as one which commencing comparatively poorly, now leads the way in Mel-

bourne, where such palatial warehouses rear their heads, and whose merchants may justly be termed princes, so far at least as opulence is concerned.

In 1850, Mr. J. C. Young commenced business in Geelong with a stock of £3000, and a staff of four assistants. Some twelve months after, the business received a sudden check through the discovery of gold in New South Wales, and the consequent depopulation of Geelong. This reverse, however, was somewhat counterbalanced in 1852 by the discovery of gold at Ballarat, and a tide of prosperity set in. Quick to avail himself of the opportunity, Mr. Young, securing the services of Mr. Paterson, opened a branch in Ballarat, which flourished successfully under Mr. Paterson's management. The business steadily increased until in 1854 it became imperative for Mr. Young to consider the advisability of erecting a suitable warehouse. With him, for the necessity of a certain course to be pursued to arise was simply the prelude to that course being pursued. A new warehouse being erected, Mr. Palmer was taken into employ as book-keeper. A short season of depression followed, prior to which Mr. Young had gone on a visit to England. On his return he came to the conclusion that the business should be moved to Melbourne, and, acting on his opinion, on the first favourable opportunity he carried his intention into practice. Mr. Paterson was now taken into partnership, and business was commenced at the corner of Flinders-lane and Russell-street under the style of J. C. Young and Co., in the year 1856, when the value of the stock was estimated at £25,000. There were then about sixteen assistants employed. The business from its very inception was healthy, and two years subsequently Mr. Palmer was admitted into partnership. In 1860, Mr. Young retired, leaving the business to be carried on by Messrs. Paterson and Palmer. Simultaneously with the retirement of Mr. Young, the purchase of the business of Ray, Glaister and Co. was effected. On the admission of Mr. Briscoe Ray as a partner, the two businesses were amalgamated, under the style of Paterson, Ray, Palmer and Co., and moved from Russell-street to Flinders-lane West, opposite Messrs. Gibbs, Bright and Co. Mr. J. R. Bailey then became associated with the firm, and was subsequently taken into partnership. A crisis for a move to meet the growing requirements of the business arose now, and a decisive step was taken, the result being the handsome structure shown. Considerable regret was caused by the premature and unexpected death of Mr. Bailey prior to the completion of the buildings, more especially as he had taken a most active part in its construction. From this date the history of the firm was purely one of daily increasing success until 1876, when Mr. Paterson bought up the interests of his other partners. He was then joined by Mr. Laing, who had some time prior retired from the firm of Laing and Webster, and eventually by Mr. John M. Bruce, who was a resident partner for years in George Webster and Co.'s business. The firm, now styled that of Paterson, Laing and Bruce, kept growing apace daily, and soon an extension of premises was made necessary, and this was effected by the addition of another storey.

The basement of the building, which measures 110 feet by 100 feet, is used as a receiving and despatching room for bulk packages. Adjoining this is the entering room, which is di-

vided into three compartments, namely, town, suburban and country, and intercolonial. The rest of the basement is stored with Manchester goods. On the ground floor are woollens, clothing, hats, caps, &c. The first floor is devoted to the storage of shirts, ties, gloves, hosiery and also Bradford manufactured goods, French merinoes, silks and silk mixed goods of every description, as well as ribbons of every hue and description. On the second floor are placed French and English millinery, gloves, feathers, plumes, hats and other requisites for ladies, the third floor being used partly as a package floor for bulk and bonded goods for package trade, and here a Customs officer is continually in attendance.

The building runs through from Flinders Lane to within a hundred feet of Collins-street, and covers an area of half an acre. The firm has a branch in London at 7 and 8 Australian Avenue, where all purchases are made, and from which all goods are shipped by the firm to Australia.

"ENDERBY."

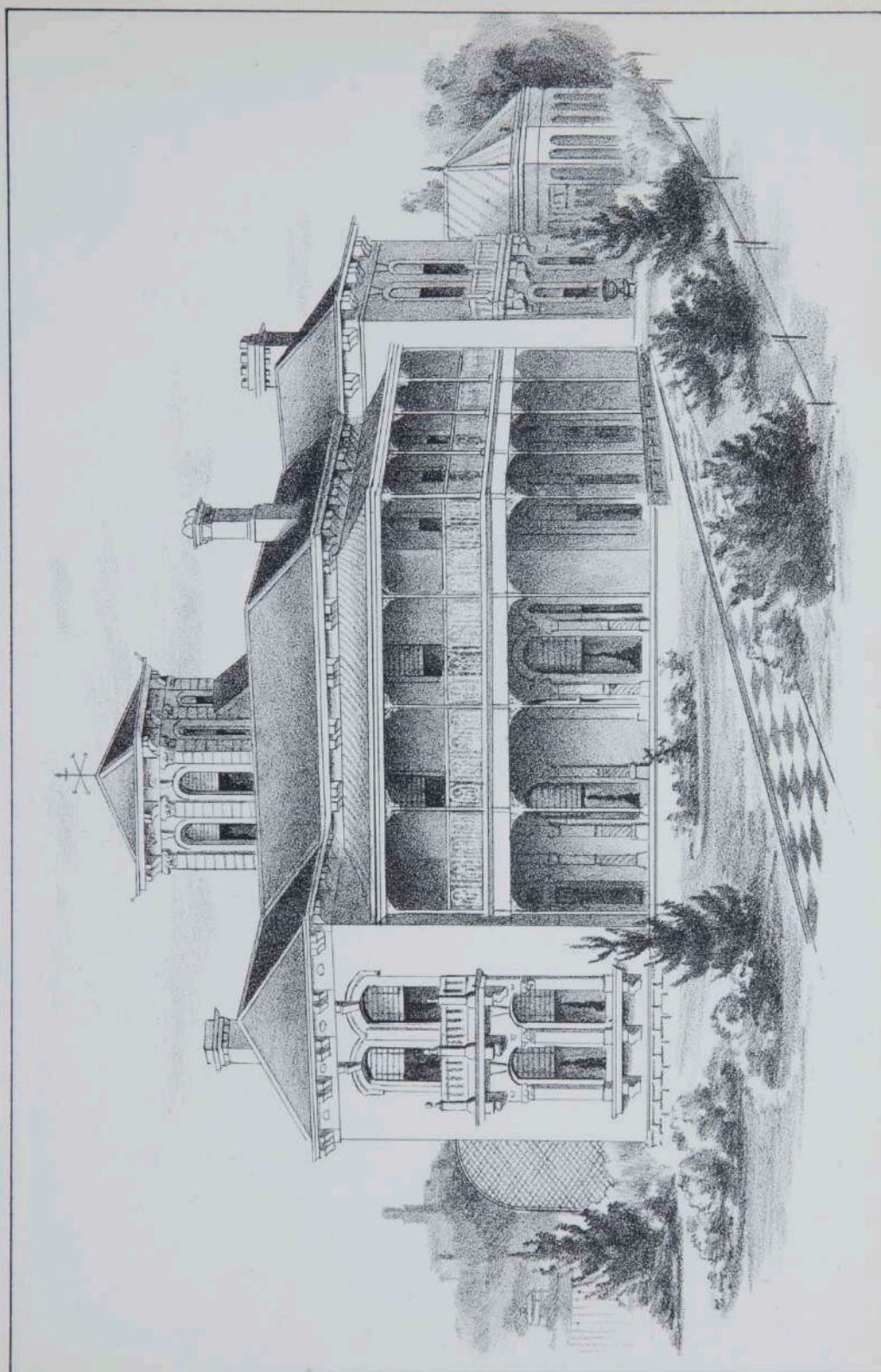
The Residence of William John Mountain, Esq. Harry B. Gibbs, Esq., Architect.

That enterprise and foresight have been the chief factors in the achievement of position and affluence in regard to many old colonists, is an irrefutable fact, and in verification of this one has only to view the handsome structure, entitled "Enderby," the residence of Mr. W. J. Mountain, J.P.

The name "Enderby" will recall that beautiful poem written by Jean Ingelow, commencing with

"The old mayor climbed the belfry tower,
The ringers rang by twos, by threes,
'Pull, if ye never pulled before,
Good ringers, pull your best,' quoth he.
'Play up, play up, O! Boston bells,
Play all your changes, all your swells,
Play up the Brides of Enderby.'"

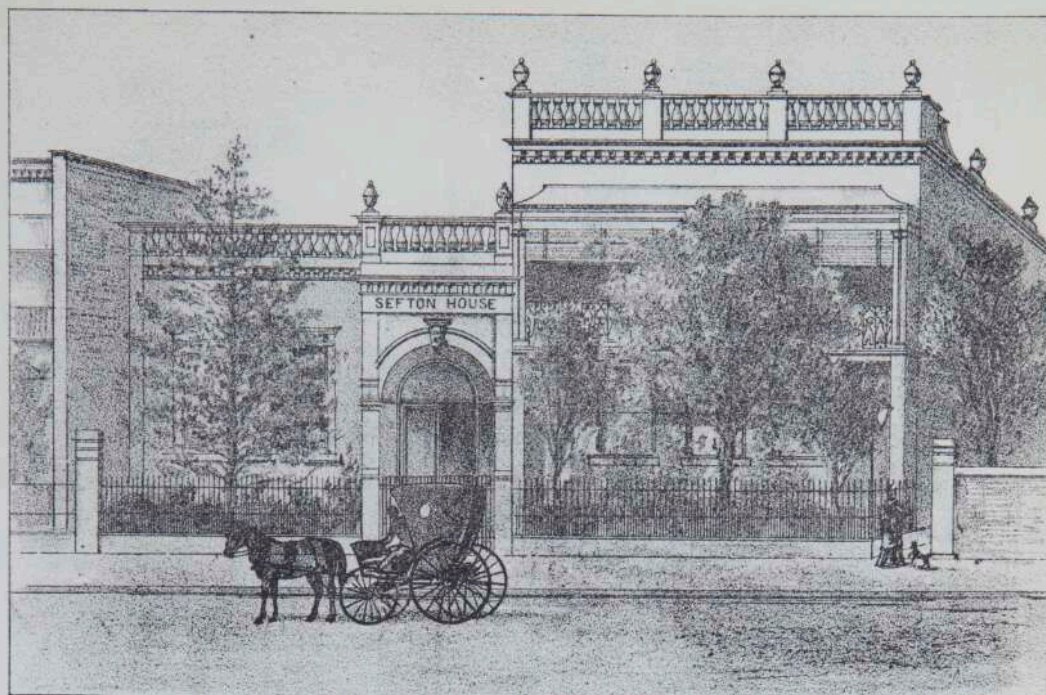
"Enderby," an illustration of which we publish in this volume, is the palatial residence of Wm. J. Mountain, Esq. It is situated in Queen's Terrace, South Melbourne, and was erected in 1885 from designs prepared by Mr. Harry B. Gibbs, architect, of 43 Elizabeth-street, Melbourne, who also superintended its construction. The external appearance of "Enderby" is neat yet bold, being without lavish ornamentation, careful attention having been paid to stability, with large and lofty rooms. The Loggia, with its garden terraced, forms an imposing approach to the main entrance hall, which is laid in encaustic tiles, with a marble slab adorned with crest and motto. The entrance doorway is embellished with stained and hand-painted glass, the designs being from Australian subjects. The drawing-room is handsomely finished, with niches in each angle. The breakfast and dining rooms may be thrown into one by means of a sliding door, which disappears, leaving a handsome archway, and forming a room 42 feet in length. The billiard room, off the staircase hall, is large and lofty, with a side door leading into the beautiful conservatory, with a fountain playing in the centre. The main staircase of three flights rises from a spacious hall of 30 feet in length, with an open well to the tower. This may be considered the most striking feature of the house. The kitchen buildings and appurtenances are complete. The upper



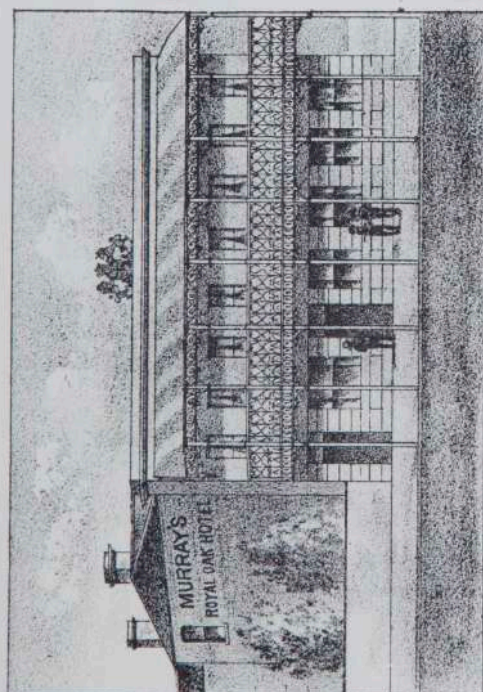
ENDERBY, RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM JOHN MOUNTAIN, ESQ.
H. B. GIBBS, ESQ. ARCHT.

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"

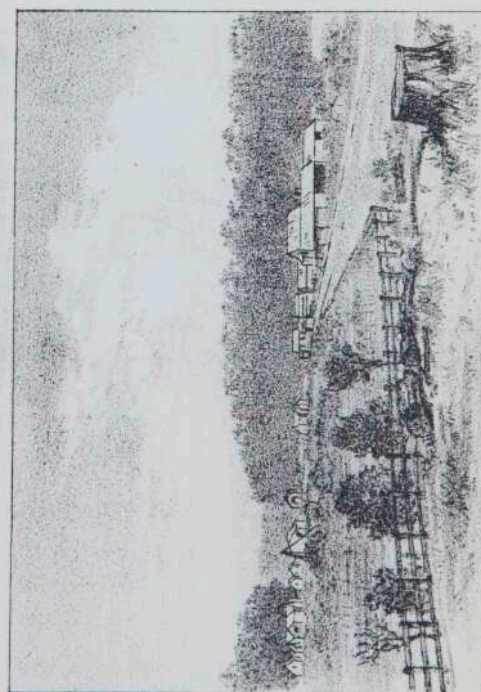




SEFTON HOUSE



ROYAL OAK HOTEL, KILMORE.



NORTH MIRBOO.

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



floor is devoted to bed-rooms, with a wide balcony on the south and west sides. A staircase rises from this floor to the tower, which is surrounded by a promenade platform capable of carrying 30 persons. The tower view commands the Bay, Albert Park Lake, the City, and Rotten Row.

The site comprises one-and-a-half acres, and from its proximity to the city, and yet being retired, forms one of the most desirable homes in Melbourne.

Among other buildings which have been erected under Mr. Gibbs' care may be mentioned "The George" Hotel, situated at the corner of Fitzroy and Grey streets, and immediately opposite the St. Kilda Railway Station, one of the largest and most handsome family hotels in the colonies, which will contain, when complete with every modern convenience, about 160 rooms.

The Bairnsdale District Hospital is also another instance of Mr. Gibbs' skill, he having carried off first and second prizes, with a field of 32 competitors. This building was opened at the close of last year, and is a great credit to this rising district and the architect.

Having given a description of the building, a few words in connection with the career of the owner would not be inappropriate. William John Mountain was born in Woolwich, England, in 1836. The death of his father occurring when he was a mere lad, Mr. Mountain followed the bent of his inclination, and enlisted into a Royal Engineer Corps. The realities and hardships of a life not by any means suited to all temperaments, soon caused him to regret his precipitancy, and ill-health intensified the dislike which had already set in to the chosen profession, and then Mr. Mountain applied to his surviving parent, who, after a deal of trouble, succeeded in obtaining his discharge. It becoming imperative that he should remove to a milder climate, Mr. Mountain decided on emigrating to Adelaide, South Australia. The vessel in which he embarked for that place had hardly entered the bay (Glenelg) when rumours of the discovery of gold in Victoria were wafted on board, and the fever which seized thousands did not spare him. Electing not to debark, he proceeded to Melbourne, and reached Port Phillip in January, 1852. Without loss of time Mr. Mountain, having first housed his family at great expense and trouble, joined a party of Cornish miners and proceeded to Mount Alexander. His struggles there were of the severest kind. The result was not altogether unsatisfactory as far as getting together a few ounces of gold; but just when fortune had smiled on him, one morning he found himself in a worse plight than ever, through the treachery of his "mates," who decamped with his hard-earned spoils of six months. He returned to Melbourne almost penniless, but, bracing himself, set to work and obtained a small interest in a lighter named the "Caroline." Working manfully for three years in this vessel, ill-health necessitated his relinquishing a very profitable occupation and accepting the management of Mr. H. H. Lohman's business. On the departure of Mr. Lohman for New Zealand, and on the receipt of glowing accounts regarding the richness of the Ballarat diggings, Mr. Mountain once more endeavoured to attain competence on a gold-field, but his second attempt was not more successful than his first, and after a fight against fate for eighteen months, he once more returned to Melbourne, and with that energy so character-

istic of him, applied himself to hard work as a wharf clerk in the employ of Mr. C. L. Throckmorton. His diligence, perseverance, and trustworthiness raised him step by step to the management of Mr. Throckmorton's business. On the retirement of Mr. Throckmorton, Mr. Mountain, in conjunction with Mr. Gibbs, purchased the timber business, which is now known as that of Gibbs and Mountain, on the Yarra bank. On the present yard the firm has expended no less a sum than £14,000 in reclaiming, filling, roadmaking, &c.

At the Emerald Hill municipal election in 1875, Mr. Mountain secured a seat in the Town Council, and took a prominent part in every movement, and notably in that of grouping together in one imposing pile of buildings the Town Hall, Post Office, Police Court, and Mechanics' Institute. He also countenanced and actively assisted in the floating of the £130,000 loan by that Council. On his retirement by effluxion of time he was re-elected, and in 1880-81 unanimously chosen Mayor. It is a matter of fact that he is still remembered as one of the most popular mayors of Emerald Hill, now known as South Melbourne. On his vacating the chair he expressed his desire of retiring from public life, but public pressure being brought to bear, he was compelled to stand once more, with the result of being triumphantly returned by 2236 votes. In March, 1883, he was nominated to the Melbourne Harbor Trust Board by the Council, and in 1886 when the power of nomination was transferred from the Council to the ratepayers, he was re-elected by the people. He was created a justice of the peace in 1882, and also a trustee of the Albert Park.

WURROOK.

The owner of Wurrook is Mr. Thomas Russell, who was born at Kincaid, in Fifeshire, in 1828, and came to Victoria in 1859. Shortly after his arrival he purchased, in conjunction with some relatives, the station known as Long Water Holes, situated between Innsleigh and Cressy, in the Western district, from Mr. James Austin, the original holder. This property, which is now freehold, consists of upwards of 50,000 acres, and Mr. Russell, until lately, continued to hold a share in it. The wool from Baremah Plains (the present title of the property) has always commanded a high price in the London market, and the breed of sheep kept is highly esteemed throughout Australia. After seven years spent on the plains, Mr. Russell found himself in a position to purchase from Mr. Campton Ferrers an adjoining station, called the Ponds, and on this property he has built the moderate sized mansion of Wurrook, at the edge of the timber country. The house is charmingly situated, and bears the name of the parish in which most of the purchased land lies. The sheep on Wurrook are favorably known for the fineness of their wool, and on one occasion a considerable number of bales from this station averaged, in the grease, as high as 1s. 11d. per lb., a figure seldom if ever reached by any other flock. Mr. Russell was twice returned to Parliament for North Grenville, and discharged his duties with zeal and fidelity. Soon after reaching the colony Mr. Russell was made a magistrate, and adjudicated upon both the Shelford and Rokewood benches. He was the first President of

the Shire of Leigh. Mr. Russell married Anna Louisa, daughter of Charles Parsons, Esq., of Bloomfield, Tasmania, and niece of Cecil Parsons, Esq., of Presteign—a deputy-lieutenant of Herefordshire. Mr. Russell made a prolonged visit to England for the education of his children, and while there became possessed of an estate in Sussex, called Harrmere Hall. He is a member of both the Melbourne and Australian Clubs here, and of the Reform Club, London, being also a Fellow of the Colonial Institute and of the Royal Geographical Society of England.

HENRY MORRIS JONES & CO.

MR. H. MORRIS JONES was born in London. He is the eldest son of Henry James Jones, the well-known contractor, who came to this colony in 1852. Mr. H. Morris Jones received his education in Prahran, and commenced life in the drapery business, at which he remained for nine years. He then engaged with the firm of W. H. Roeke and Co., Collins-street, and remained in their employ for sixteen years, becoming manager of one of their branches, and acquiring a thorough knowledge of the furniture and house-furnishing business in every department. Mr. Jones next commenced business with Messrs. Cullis Hill and Greig (as Cullis Hill and Co.), this arrangement lasting for about five years. Fortified with experience, and possessing sufficient capital, he opened a fine establishment on his own account at the corner of Chapel and High streets, Prahran. His success was instantaneous. Business rapidly increased in consequence of the variety of his stock, and the knowledge that he could be thoroughly relied upon in all matters of taste in furnishing a house. He has been compelled to secure the adjoining frontage, to make room for additional stock, and at present his establishment is supplied with all the requisites required by the housewife. Orders are carefully executed, and the public can rely upon *honest* dealing, which is the highest compliment that can be paid. Mr. Jones is a member of the Wesleyan Church, and has held all the positions which fall to laymen in that society. He takes a deep interest in local and political matters, and in all movements which contribute to the social, moral, and intellectual advancement of his fellow citizens. In 1876 Mr. Jones married the eldest daughter of Mr. H. Denhan, builder, Melbourne. The family consists of two children. We publish a fine illustration of Mr. Jones' place of business in this volume.

FRANK NEWMAN.

MR. NEWMAN in 1883 established at 183 Brunswick-street, Fitzroy, a Fancy Repository, which includes all the lines kept by the Melbourne shops, and such was his success that he subsequently added a new department, namely, artists' materials of all descriptions, including the requisites for oil and water colour painting. The greatest care is exercised in selecting the goods, which are invariably from the best makers. Artists soon discovered that they could rely implicitly upon the judgment of Mr. Newman, while at the same time his prices were moderate, and, in consequence, his trade rapidly increased. Mr. Newman keeps a large and varied

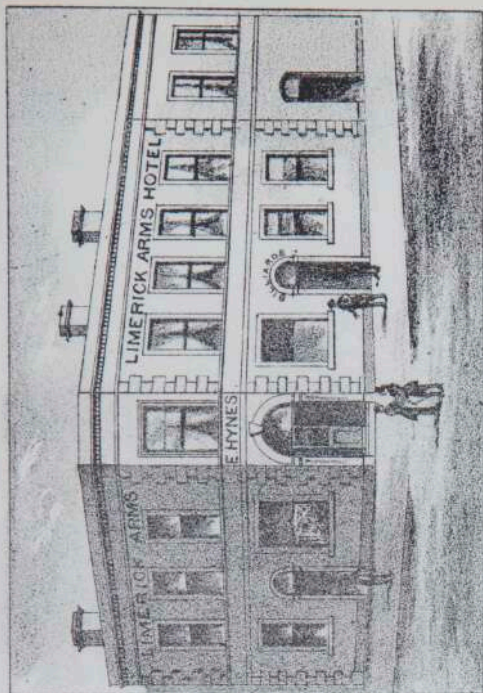
assortment of plush and leather goods suitable for presents, also shell and leather card cases and purses. His prices compare favourably with those of Melbourne, and all orders by mail are attended to with the same care which attends a personal visit. We publish an excellent illustration of the premises, which will well repay examination.

WILLIAM ELLINGWORTH.

MR. ELLINGWORTH was born in England, March 20th, 1830, and arrived in New South Wales with his parents in 1839. His father was employed for two years by the Colonial Secretary. At the expiration of that time he and Mr. Wm. Beaver joined in farming in Collon Gully on Highland Station, situated on the Murrumbidgee River, fourteen miles from Wagga Wagga. Some seven years after, squatting became very unprofitable, and the best herds in the district could be bought at from 20 to 25 shillings per head, including the run. The station was sold, and Mr. Ellingworth, senior, removed to Melbourne, establishing a butchering business in Fitzroy in 1852. On the discovery of gold he arranged with the subject of this sketch for the business, and then visited the principal goldfields, but without success. He, in conjunction with his son, then purchased £1000 worth of land, upon which he resided until his death, May 11th, 1886, in the 86th year of his age. In 1857, Mr. Ellingworth disposed of the business and settled at Box Hill, following the business of Government contractor, under the Public Works Department, cultivating also a portion of the land, and planting an extensive orchard. His services to the public made him a member of the Shire Council for 23 years, and for eleven years President of that body. In 1860, he was appointed by the Hon. J. G. Francis a J.P. He was also made a Life Governor of the Melbourne Hospital for services rendered. In 1860 he contested South Bourke for a seat in the Legislative Assembly, but owing to outside influences, was defeated by a small majority. As a member of the United Methodist Church, with which he has been connected since 1852, he has done important service, acting at present as district treasurer. He has also been chairman of the S.B. of Advice for several years.

BENJAMIN MIDDLETON.

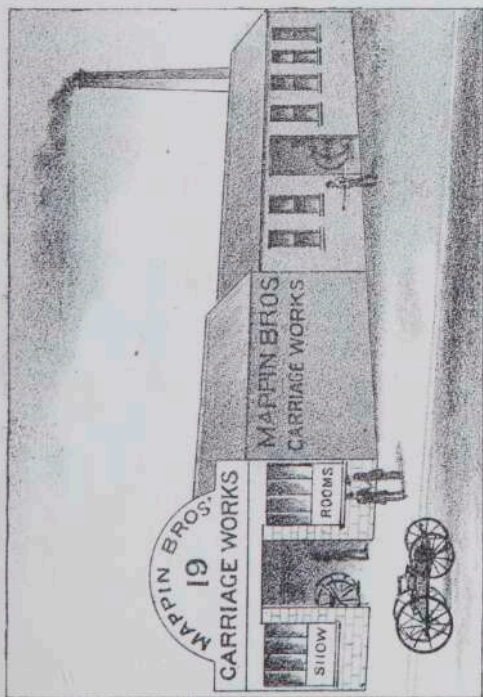
MR. MIDDLETON is a native of Yorkshire, England, and came to Victoria in 1856. He followed gold mining for years at Dunolly, Ararat, Inglewood and various other places. In 1859, he went to New South Wales and worked on the Lambing Flat goldfield (now the town of Young). From there he proceeded to the Lachlan and sunk the second hole on that field. In 1862, he paid New Zealand a visit, working on the principal fields of the South Island. He returned to Victoria in 1864, and mined on Crooked River reefs with fair success. He then tried his fortune on Gympie Creek, Queensland, and worked on various fields. He proceeded to Omeo in 1869, and commenced business as an hotelkeeper in the "Commercial," it being the leading hotel of Omeo. He holds investments in the various mining ventures of that section.



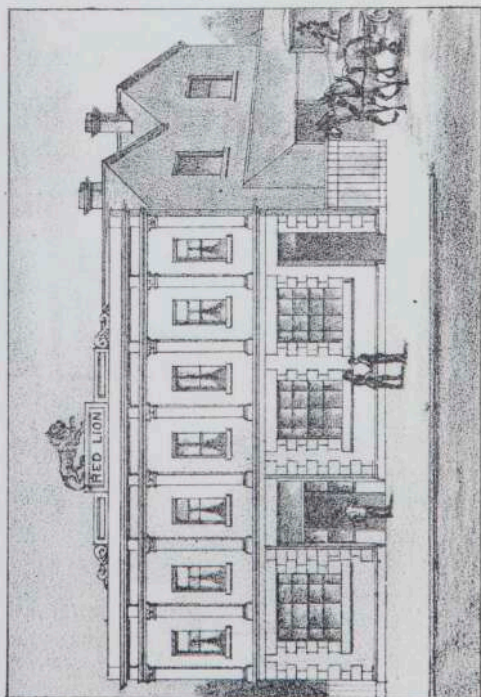
LIMERICK ARMS HOTEL



W. MONCKTON'S ESTABLISHMENT

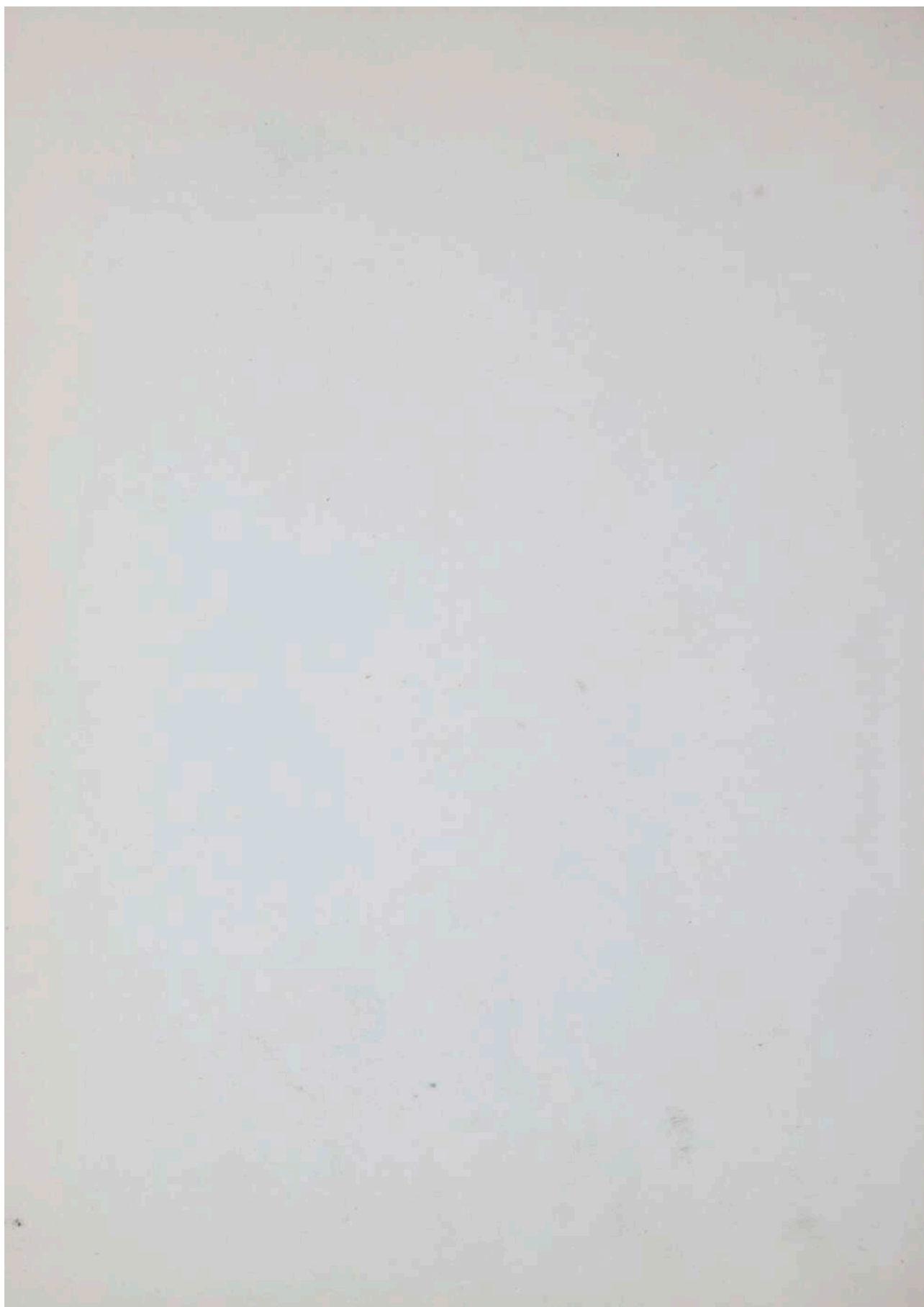


MAPPIN BROS. WORKS



RED LION HOTEL, KILMORE.

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



MORDIALLOC COFFEE PALACE.

THE Coffee Palace, Mordialloc, was erected in 1887, by Mr V. W. Bailey, and immediately filled a long-felt want. The building is situated opposite the railway station, and occupies one of the best sites in Mordialloc, being only half a minute's walk from the sea, and yet it is so sheltered that visitors escape the bleakness so much complained of by many who seek the invigorating atmosphere only to be found on the sea-shore. In erecting the building every care and attention was paid to the interior arrangements so as to provide a comfortable home not only for the man of business, but also for families. The large dining-rooms, sitting-rooms and bed-rooms furnish ample accommodation, being admirably ventilated. Mordialloc is a charming retreat for the tired and dusty denizen of the city, being easy of access, with pure air and all the attractions required as an Australian summer resort. An especial feature of the Coffee Palace is the attention which is paid to ladies and children. For a few days' or weeks' outing, we know of no place near to Melbourne which possesses any advantages over Mordialloc. The cuisine of the Coffee Palace will be found all that is desirable. We publish an excellent view of the structure in this volume.

BLACKWELL AND DALTON, Architects.

THE business was established in 1883 by Mr. R. H. Blackwell, as Architect, House, Land and Insurance Agent, in the premises shown in our illustration. Within twelve months the magnitude of the transactions and the number of clients demanded additional assistance, when Mr. W. A. Dalton became a member of the firm, which assumed the title of Blackwell and Dalton. At Hawksburn building operations were pushed forward with great energy, and most of the edifices were erected from plans and specifications furnished by the firm. The success which came to Messrs. Blackwell and Dalton was undoubtedly due to the fact that they devoted their personal attention to all work entrusted to their care, and possessing a thorough knowledge of the business, they soon won and retained the confidence of their clients. Owing to the increase in their business, and the superior facilities offered by the city, in uniting with and consulting those who were desirous of securing their services, they have secured offices in the Premier Deposit Bank, 54 Collins-street East, next door to the *Age* office, where they can at all times be consulted.

GEORGE CROKER.

MR. CROKER is a native of Tasmania, and came to Victoria when a lad with his parents, who settled at Geelong. He learned the brickmaking trade with his father. About ten years since he started brickmaking at Bairnsdale, and carried on the yard for two years. He then went to Omeo in 1879, being the first man to start and conduct this business in that place. His output is from 90 to 100 thousand per annum, all of which meet with a ready sale at £3 per thousand. It is his intention to commence the manufacture of tiles.

DAVID T. WAY.

MR. WAY was born in England, Nov. 9th, 1839, and reached this colony in 1855. He engaged in various businesses for some years, and accumulated sufficient capital to purchase two restaurants in Melbourne, one in Bourke and one in Little Collins streets. He is entitled to the credit of being the first man to establish in Melbourne a restaurant in which a working man could procure a meal for sixpence east of the G.P.O. He carried on the business for about 13 years. In 1871, he purchased Surrey Hill Estate on the Dandenong Road for £550. He has taken a prominent part in all local matters, and has held all the chairs in the A.O. and Court Victoria No. 2306, and also the A.O.O.S. His interest in Masonic work has been constant and zealous.

Much of his time has been devoted to public banquets and dinners, held on the opening of the principal railways, and for 23 years he acted as head caterer for Mr. Clements.

HENRY SHARP.

MR. SHARP is a native of Cumberland, England, and arrived in Victoria in 1859. For a time he followed the trade of a stone mason, then proceeded to the Inglewood rush, working as a miner for 12 months with good success. His next venture in mining was at Canvas Flat, N.S.W., and from thence he proceeded to New Zealand, where he worked in Gabriel's Gully and other places with excellent results. After six years spent in that colony, he returned to Victoria, and remained for three years in Melbourne, holding the position of overseer of city waterworks. Leaving the city, he spent two years in the country, and finally reached Sandhurst, where he followed mining, principally upon the reefs, where he had charge of a claim. His next venture was at Foster (Stockyard) Creek. On December 3rd, 1872, he went to Tilton's Creek, but was not among the fortunate ones, the gold being found only over a very limited area. His claim was No. 19. Peter Furness was one of the prospectors of the creek. Leaving Tilton's, he was appointed mining manager of the Ophir claim. From his extensive experience, he was a highly capable man for the position. The best crushing was from highly mineralized leaders about eight inches thick. The company stopped working at the 150 feet level, the stone being from 6 to 8 inches thick and 120 feet wide.

ANDREW McCALLUM.

MR. McCALLUM is a native of Geelong. His father, Mr. William McCallum, came to Victoria about 1845, he being one of the first station owners of that district; the station was located at Mount Gellibrand. The subject of this memoir followed farming and the breeding of racehorses, also dealing in horses in the Geelong district until 1883, at which date he went to Gippsland and selected 500 acres on the Tambo River flats, near Ensay. After a residence of two years on the selection he leased the Little River Inn, which hotel he now conducts, in connection with farming and grazing pursuits. Mr. McCallum is the Postmaster at Ensay.

SUBURBAN RESIDENCE

OF

J. BARTLETT DAVIES, ESQ.

On an adjoining page we present our readers with a view of the suburban residence of J. B. Davies, Esq. The situation at Mentone is one of the most charming in Victoria. Mentone promises to become, at an early day, the fashionable watering place of the colony, its rise and progress being, in a great measure, due to the untiring energy of Mr. Davies, who, as the founder of the Freehold Investment and Banking Co., Limited, has established the reputation of being one of the most successful financiers in Melbourne.

ROBERT SUTTON

Was born in England Aug. 25th, 1827, and arrived in the colony in January, 1857. As a blacksmith he obtained immediate employment, but in four months proceeded to Nunawading, and established a general smith's shop and wheelwright's business, which he carried on with success for about 26 years. He has been a member of the Road Board for several years; also a councillor for the Shire for many years, and Chairman of the Board of Advice. Taking a prominent part in Church matters, he has long been an active worker in the Wesleyan Church, and a zealous advocate of the temperance cause, being one of the founders of the I.O.R. Tent No. 130. He is secretary and treasurer of the Cemetery, and for special services has been made a Life Governor of the Melbourne Hospital. In 1876 he purchased 60 acres of land at Box Hill at £15 per acre, and 28 acres at £11 5s., which he sold in 1893 at £15 per acre. In 1883, he secured the Mona Vale Estate, most of which he has sold at a handsome advance. His family consists of four sons and three daughters. The eldest son conducts the original business. Another son is a State-school teacher, while another is teller in the E.S. and A.C. Bank, Kew.

THOMAS BILLING.

MR. BILLING was born in Cornwall, England, June 28, 1835, and arrived in this colony October 12, 1848, with his parents. His father followed various occupations, and entered into partnership and established a business in Collingwood. He subsequently visited the goldfields at Forest Creek and other places, and led the life of a digger for about 12 months. Subsequently he purchased land in Collingwood. In 1854 he purchased 7½ acres of land at Boroondara, for which he paid £40 per acre. He cultivated this land as a market garden. He also built cottages on the Collingwood property, which he rented. His death occurred September 29, 1859, at the age of 57. During his life Thomas remained with his father, and, being the only son, he inherited the entire property, which he cultivated as an orchard, &c., his mother residing with him. Her death took place June 22, 1869. Mr. Billing married March 25, 1862. He has for 20 years been a trustee of the Primitive Methodist Church, and taken a prominent part in social and progressive matters. In 1880, he purchased 24 acres of land at Mulgrave, which he also cultivates as an orchard.

CHARLES LANGHORN.

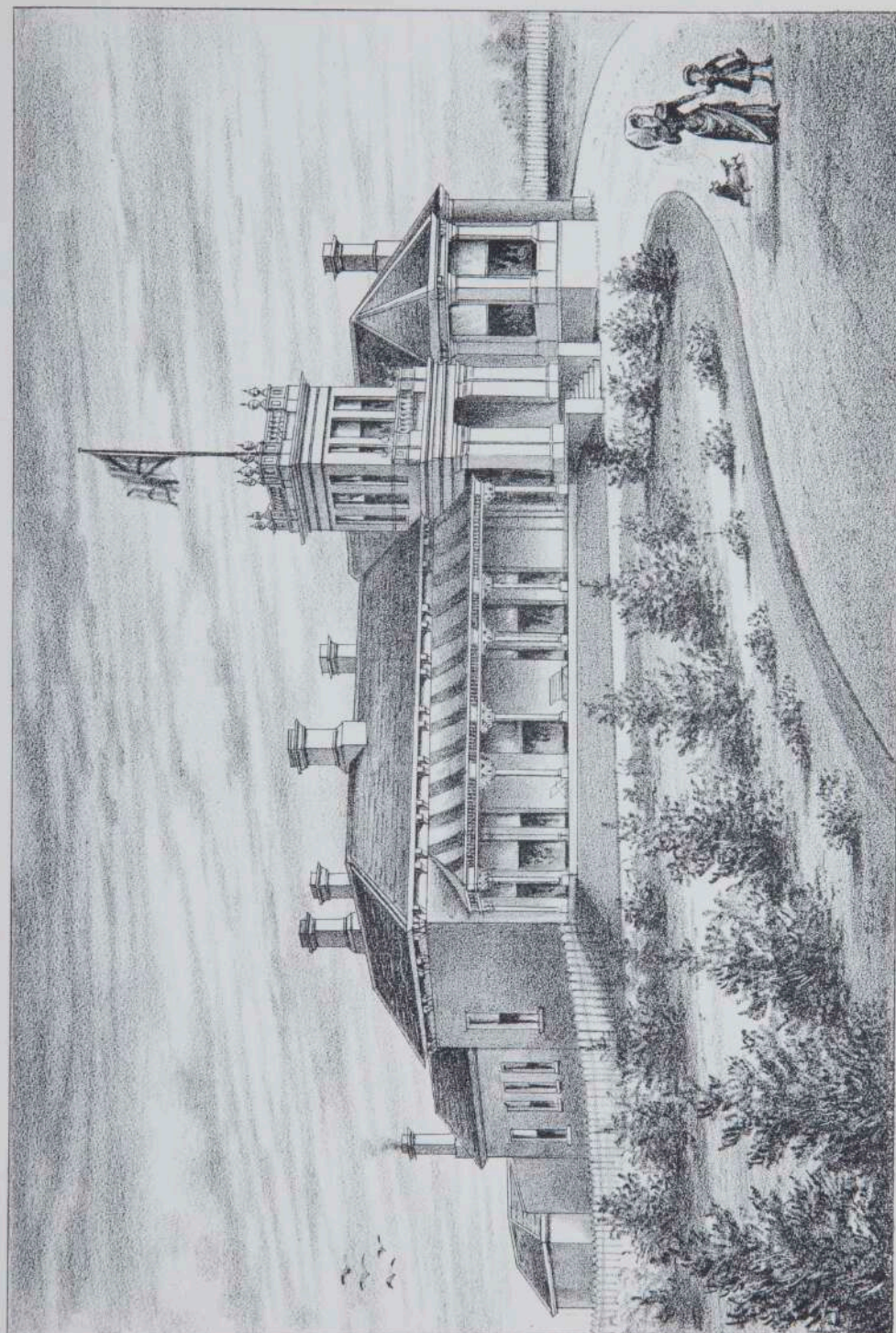
MR. LANGHORN is a native of Kent, England, and came to Victoria in 1874. He at once took a position in the service of the Bank of Victoria, remaining with that institution for 14 years, in various places in the colony. He proceeded to the Port Albert branch in 1881. He then opened the branch at Yarram Yarram, the first branch opened in that township. He was manager of that branch for upwards of three years. In February, 1887, he resigned his position and commenced business as a Real Estate and General Commission Agent in the rising township of Foster. During Mr. Langhorn's residence in Yarram, he held the position of Secretary to the Mechanics' Institute, and he was mainly instrumental in raising funds for the erection of a suitable building—said building being the finest institute in South Gippsland. Mr. Langhorn commenced his present business in April, and his agencies embrace the following:—Dalgetty & Co., Law, Somner & Co., Colonial Mutual, Mutual Live Stock Association. He is also agent for the boats running between Melbourne and Corner Inlet, and Inlet and Port Albert. He has built a substantial wharf and auction room, and is fully alive to all the best interests of the township.

WILLIAM BARRATT.

MR. BARRATT was born Dec. 2nd, 1818, in Lincoln, England, and at an early age apprenticed to black and white smithing. He commenced business on his own account at 18, and arrived in Melbourne in 1853, where he worked for some time, eventually proceeding to the goldfields, but abandoned mining, returning to Melbourne and proceeding to Rushworth. Buying some tools on credit for £13, he opened a smith's shop, in which he was very successful. Upon several occasions he nearly lost his life from robbers, being compelled to set trap guns and revolvers within his tent for self-protection. He took a contract for building a punt and public-house at Murchison, and completed the job in time, although the sawyers were out of material within one week. He then started a smith's shop, built a store, and continued in business for some years, sold the business, but bought it back, keeping at the same time the Post-office. In 1870 he was elected a member of the Shire Council, and continued a member for five years.

Mr. Barratt at one time in early days was compelled to pay nine shillings for three turnips, and ate them raw to keep from starving. Flour sold at 1s. 6d. per lb., and oats at 13s. per bushel. He was compelled to give up farming and the store in consequence of bodily ailments. He became a member of the Shire Council again in 1887, and discharged his duties with great credit.

At one time Murchison was infested with garden robbers. A robber shot himself and broke his leg in the garden. Mr. Barratt gave him in charge, secured the services of a doctor, and helped to set his injured limb; yet, in spite of this kindness, Mr. Barratt was charged with having shot the man, and was committed for trial. He was bailed out, and a handsome subscription made by his neighbors to defray his expenses. This sum he handed to the Cemetery trustees, paying his own costs, and, being honorably acquitted at the trial, returned home, vindicated as an honored citizen.



Suburban Residence of J.B. Davies Esq^{re}
MENTONE.

D. WORMAL ARCHITECT

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



THOMAS ARKLE, J.P.

Born at Bywell, a small village in Northumberland, on the banks of the Tyne, near Newcastle, in the year 1839, Mr. Arkle is now in his forty-eighth year. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to the engineering profession, and having served his stipulated five years, he received his indentures, without which it would almost be hopeless for a young man to endeavour to commence his career as a mechanical engineer. From an early age Mr. Arkle evinced a desire to become prominent in his profession, and to that end obtained employment from time to time in some of the leading firms on the Tyne. After fulfilling an engagement at Sir William Armstrong's Elswick Factory, where he occupied the position of a pattern-maker for some time, Mr. Arkle left for Leeds, with the avowed object of making himself better acquainted with engineering works in general, and with locomotive engineering in particular, as also with flour-mill machinery, for which Leeds at the time was noted. He remained there for two years, using the time very profitably. Having gained a fair knowledge of his business, he next decided to move to London, where he worked in several of the leading establishments until 1866, when his attention was drawn to the Australian Colonies, and he left London in that year in the ship "Netherby," bound for Brisbane. The vessel, however, never reached its destination, and Mr. Arkle's introduction to Australian soil was anything but pleasant. On the 14th of July, the "Netherby" became a total wreck off King's Island. The survivors of the wreck encountered numberless hardships, not the least of which were the want of food and clothes. It is needless to state that the passengers lost their all. For fourteen days the wrecked ones remained on the island, eking out an existence till the Government vessels, the *Pharos* and *Victoria*, went to the rescue, and brought off all hands, landing them safely in Melbourne on Saturday, July 29th, 1866, where they were sheltered and cared for in the old Exhibition buildings. After providing himself with an outfit, Mr. Arkle commenced work on the following Tuesday in a small engineer's shop in Bourke-street. Here he remained for a few months, eventually obtaining a post in the Government workshops at Williamstown. Mr. Arkle seems to have been fond of travelling, for no sooner had he become thoroughly acquainted with the nature of the work required of him at the workshops than he became possessed of an inclination to explore the interior of Victoria, and accordingly started for Ballarat, where he undertook the erection of machines. From Ballarat, he visited Ararat and the Creswick district, and after spending three years in those districts, he returned to the Government workshops in Williamstown, and worked as a fitter there until June, 1874, when he entered into partnership with the well-known Mr. J. B. Crews, auctioneer, &c., and a resident of Prahran. A very fair business, under the style of Crews and Arkle, was carried on both at Prahran and Melbourne, and the partnership continued until about two years ago, when Mr. Crews retired. Taking a profound interest in the city that he was residing in (Prahran), Mr. Arkle offered himself to the ratepayers on two occasions, but was beaten, and it was not until October, 1877, that an extraordinary vacancy having occurred, he was elected to the City Council.

Since then he has been returned on three occasions, securing over two thousand votes at the last election. During 1879-80, he filled the position of Mayor very satisfactorily, and still retains his seat as Councillor. Mr. Arkle is the Prahran representative on the Melbourne Tramways Trust, having been unanimously voted to the position. At the general election of 1880 he contested the constituency of Williamstown with Mr. A. T. Clark, but failed to score a win. Mr. Arkle has also been a member of the Prahran School Board of Advice, and has devoted much time and trouble in scrupulously performing all his duties.

WILLIAM DAVISON.

Mr. Davison was born at Hexham, Northumberland, England, June 20th, 1838, being the youngest son of Mr. Thomas Davison, builder, of that town. At an early age Mr. Davison served his apprenticeship as a stone mason. When a boy he worked on the High Line Bridge and Railway Station, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and also upon several extensive works in the County and City of Durham. At the age of 16 he received full wages, and determined to try his fortune in Australia. He landed at Moreton Bay prior to the separation from New South Wales. In 1857, he joined his two brothers in Melbourne, and followed his calling as a stone mason, eventually becoming managing foreman for several leading contractors. The erection of the Swan-street bridge, connecting Hawthorn with Richmond, was entrusted to his supervision by Messrs. J. C. Johnson and Co., of the Tyne Foundry, who obtained the contract from the Richmond City Council. Mr. Davison carried out this work with such skill and ability, that it is regarded as one of the most complete and safely constructed bridges in the colony. At the conclusion of this engagement he began business on his own account as a contractor. In his younger days he was in sympathy with Liberal principles, and naturally became a supporter of the party led by Mr. Graham Berry, Mr. Wilson Gray, and others. Deeply interested in municipal matters, he offered himself as a candidate for the position of Councillor for Richmond, North Ward. He was opposed by Mr. T. J. Forbes, an unsuccessful candidate for municipal honors only two months previous, in the year 1885, and defeated by 21 votes. In August, 1886, he again presented himself, and was elected by a large majority over his opponent, Mr. Hansen. After holding his seat for one year only, he was unanimously chosen as Mayor of the City of Richmond by his brother councillors. Mr. Davison owed this mark of esteem and approval to his thorough business habits and practical knowledge of the requirements of the city, combined with honesty and integrity of purpose. At one time Mr. Davison was engaged in extensive mining speculations, at first successfully, but finally he lost several thousand pounds, and was compelled to start business again, not a rich, but a wiser man, devoting his energies exclusively to his original business. He is at present engaged in erecting extensive studios for C. S. Patterson, Collins-street east, Melbourne. His career has been a varied one, but as he has secured the respect and esteem of his fellow citizens, of which he justly feels proud, he has no reason for complaining of his adopted land.

JOHN TURNER.

MR. JOHN TURNER is the eldest son of the Rev. John Turner, Baptist minister, of Fitzroy. He was born at Brighton, Sussex, England, Jan. 3, 1839, and arrived at Melbourne, on Jan. 3, 1850. For several years he engaged in the shipping trade, and in 1870 was appointed Post-Master for South Yarra, which at that time was a very small office. He at once began an agitation for the extension of the telegraphic system to South Yarra, and eventually induced the authorities to carry out his suggestions. In the year 1877, while holding the office of Post-Master and Telegraph Manager, at the imminent risk of being deprived of his position, he, from the public platform, advocated a half-holiday on Saturdays for all Victorian letter-carriers. In a great measure, through his exertions, the boon was granted by the Department. The benefits thus derived by an honest and a hard-working class of public servants were not long confined to this colony. New South Wales and South Australia followed the example set by Victoria. With pleasure we record the fact that Mr. Turner's efforts on behalf of the letter-carriers have not been forgotten. At the banquet held in January of each year to celebrate the event, the name of Mr. Turner is invariably coupled with the half-holiday toast, and precedes all other toasts excepting, of course, those of loyal character. The Sydney officers acknowledged the services of Mr. Turner, who was instrumental in securing for them the great concession, by a communication full of thanks. At the time of Mr. Turner's retirement from the public service in 1884, South Yarra office had become one of the most important in the colony. Since his withdrawal from the Postal Department he has engaged extensively in business of both a public and private nature. He is widely known as a highly successful financier and auctioneer, having invested his capital upon the Building Society principle, in building in Richmond and South Yarra, permitting his clients to become their own landlords, by making time payments in lieu of rent. We understand that he is the largest private lender, under this system, in Victoria. In 1877 he was elected a member of the City Council for Prahran, and he has been re-elected at every subsequent triennial election, viz., 1880-83-86. He was chosen Mayor by a unanimous vote in 1882, and discharged his duties with skill, probity, and discretion. As a councillor he is thoroughly practical, and labours with untiring zeal for the benefit of the city, of which he is an honoured citizen. He occupies a leading position in every public movement in South Yarra and Toorak, and is a member of The Auctioneers' and Estate Agents' Association.

DAVID NEWELL.

MR. DAVID NEWELL was born in the county of Galway, in Ireland, on the 25th December, 1835. When twenty-three years of age, hearing glowing accounts of the Antipodes, he started for Australia and landed in Victoria in 1858. Attracted to the goldfields on his arrival, he engaged for some years in quartz reefing and, proving passably successful, abandoned the pursuit and settled in Footscray, where he has resided for the past twenty-one years. For a number of those years he has represented the Footscray ratepayers in the local

Council Chamber, and was on three different occasions, elected to occupy the Mayoral chair. On two occasions he was induced to contest the representation of Footscray in the Legislative Assembly, but, unfortunately, was opposed both times by very popular candidates, and then his defeats were almost victories inasmuch as he was beaten by very small majorities. His first opponent was the late M. L. King, and his second, one of the present sitting members, Mr. W. M. Clark. Mr. Newell's courtesy, uprightness, and integrity of purpose are well known throughout the district in which he resides, and it is more than probable that were the opportunity to again arise, and could he be induced to offer himself, he would secure a seat in the Lower House of the Legislature of Victoria.

JOHN ZEVENBOOM.

REFERENCE has already been made in many instances to characters which have in a great measure helped to form the early history of the colony of Victoria. These characters, usually severed from politics, and unassuming, unobtrusive, and carefully anxious of refraining from taking any part in the larger and more momentous questions that agitate parties from time to time, have yet influenced for good the general weal, and have by their perseverance, uprightness, and steadfastness of purpose, taught a lesson to the younger generation of the possibilities of this world.

Of such men we have an example in Mr. John Zevenboom, who was born in Amsterdam in 1823. He received his education in his native town, and immediately on arriving at a suitable age was apprenticed to his father, who at that time carried on an extensive business in the brushware line at Amsterdam. His apprenticeship was so faithfully gone through, and his time so profitably employed, that on the completion of his time, it was found that he had become one of the most expert hands in the factory, and as a result he was taken into partnership with his father. Here he diligently worked until the year 1856, when the mania for gold-mining, consequent on the reports of the wonderful gold-fields which were said to be discovered in Australia, affected him with thousands of others, and in March of that year he found himself in Melbourne. His immediate care was to rush off and make his fortune in a few days, but "Fortune" was too coy, and after months of hard and constant labour and mental worry, he was obliged to return to Melbourne. In 1860, bethinking himself of his trade, and finding that a very good opening existed, he established the first Brush Manufactory in Melbourne, and this it is stated was the first factory of its kind in the Southern Hemisphere. For the first three or four years the struggles for success were severe, and the little factory in A'Beckett-street was the scene of many a hard fight with "Fortune," but undaunted energy and a determination to succeed at last crowned his efforts, and a gradual though continual tide of prosperity set in. The little factory gave place to a bigger, and employment was afforded a large number of hands, until the present, when it can be said that he stands unrivalled in his line of business; and also, that every brush factory in the colony might be said to be an offshoot of his,

since the proprietors or managers of all learnt their business at his place. In 1871 he was elected a member of the Berwick Shire Council, and created a Justice of the Peace. It is needless to state that he discharged his duties both as a magistrate and a councillor with that diligence and honesty so characteristic of him. In 1870 he was appointed one of the Commissioners to the Paris Exhibition. In the beginning of 1879 a vacancy occurring in the City Council for the representation of Bourke Ward, Mr. Zevenboom was requested to stand, and consenting, was returned by a large majority. He was then appointed a Commissioner for the International Exhibition of 1880, and rendered such efficient aid that he was not forgotten in the list of Commissioners for the Centennial Exhibition, to be held in 1888. In October, 1887, the appointment of Vice-Consul for the Netherlands was conferred on him. He still continues a member of the City Council, and is likely to hold his seat till he voluntarily resigns.

THOMAS SMITH,
Councillor, South Melbourne.

In a young and eminently democratic colony, where individual merit materially assists in bringing its possessor into notice and where the minor arenas for the development of those qualities which partially form a politician are looked upon as the preparatory schools for the education of such, any one who is singled out both by his *confrères* and such of the general public as may be interested as a "coming man," must necessarily be considered deserving mention, especially in a comprehensive work of the nature of this volume.

It often transpires that what is considered merit, is not dissociated from obtrusiveness, and many a rising man, no sooner is he looked upon with a kindly eye, becomes so painfully cognisant of his own importance and so persistently desirous of impressing that sense of importance on others, that he gradually loses the good graces of that portion of the community which has the right and the power to advance his interests in order that he might look after theirs. Of all the minor schools or arenas adverted to, none possesses superior claims than the Council Chamber.

Of the Emerald Hill (South Melbourne) Council, something has already been written, and of all its members none deserves greater consideration for steadfastness and integrity of purpose, together with a disposition for unobtrusiveness, than the subject of this sketch.

Born at Warwick, in England, he arrived in Victoria with his parents in the year 1856 in the "Moorsfort." After a stay of a few months in Melbourne his father removed to Launceston, Tasmania, with his family and remained there until 1859, when he returned to Victoria, since which year Mr. Thomas Smith has been a resident in the colony. Having received a fair education Mr. Smith was in his youth apprenticed to the hat manufacturing business in Melbourne, and on the completion of his training commenced business for himself in Clarendon-street, South Melbourne, in 1871. Electing to set up his *lures* and *penates* in that town, from the first he manifested a desire to further its interests in every conceivable way, and to that end identified himself with every movement that

had for its end the ulterior improvement of what used to be termed the "model city." As time progressed Mr. Smith's qualifications became to be recognised and appreciated to such an extent that he either has been or is now associated in some measure with most of the local institutions. He was for some years a director of the Emerald Hill and Sandridge (now the Federal) Life Assurance Society, and has been for the past three years or more a member of the School Board of Advice. He was one of the founders of the Enterprise Permanent Building and Investment Society, and has been on its committee of management since its establishment. On the death of Mr. Alexander Moore, a much-respected citizen of South Melbourne, and one of the directors of the South Melbourne Permanent Building Society, Mr. Smith was elected to fill the vacancy on the board, and up to the present he has so conducted himself that the shareholders have had reason to congratulate themselves on their choice.

It was not until August, 1885, that our subject sought for and obtained a seat at the local Council board. The petition for the division of the municipality into wards was about this time granted, and on the expiry of the term for which Councillors had been elected, the whole Council within a twelve-month of Mr. Smith's return had to face the ratepayers. Notwithstanding the comparatively short service of the gentleman in question, such was the promise given during his novitiate that he was returned by the ratepayers of Beaconsfield Ward, and immediately on the assembling of the Council, now formed of fifteen members, was offered the mayoralty, a position which he gracefully declined owing to the fact that the coveted seat had been canvassed for by another Councillor. On his refusal of this position he was elected a member of the Legislative Committee, and has since then served in that position with benefit to his constituents and *eclat* to himself.

Looking upon the Municipal Council Chamber as a sort of preparatory school for the Legislative Assembly, and bearing in mind that the latter body has generally recruited from such schools, we do not think we would be misleading our readers by prophesying that the time is not far distant when Mr. Thomas Smith will be afforded an opportunity of rendering South Melbourne and Victoria such service as his honesty, intelligence, and experience qualify him for. Mr. Smith has received one of the very few appointments conferred on South Melbournites of a Commissioner for the Centennial Exhibition to be held in Melbourne in 1888.

WILLIAM THOMAS McFEE.

In the life histories of others in this volume, we have endeavoured to show that the prosperity and position of the colony at the present day is not due solely to those who are known as politicians, and who hitherto have absorbed all the interest and consideration of the general public. Although politics of late has been an important factor in the development of the colony, it cannot with any truth be asserted that it has been the principal; and when we come to review the struggles, the abnegation and the indomitable energy of those who have built up the commercial status of the colony, we cannot but allot a prominent position to the unobtrusive

workers who can point with pride to Melbourne and say, "I had a part, no matter how mean, in making her what she is." Look in whatever direction we might, we can only see the results of commercial enterprise which followed fast the unstable and doubtful results of the "gold-fever" in 1852-53-54. Attracted by the charms of a versatile and potential life, the father, like many hundreds of others, of the subject of this sketch, came to this modern land of promise, but of his struggles and failures or successes we need have nothing to say.

William Thomas McFee was born in Little Collins-street on the 23rd August, 1852, and received his early education under the well-known Mr. Horsfall, of George-street, Fitzroy. In 1866, the family left for New Zealand, when the subject of this paper, at the age of fourteen, entered the service of Messrs. Briscoe and Co. Remaining with the firm for a space of four years, Mr. McFee returned to Melbourne and attached himself to the firm of James McEwan and Co., and subsequently obtained a position with Messrs. McLean Bros. and Rigg, with whom he spent ten years and a half. He left them to take the management of the firm then known as Long and Co., and remained with that firm for two years, when, possessed of extreme vitality and a thorough belief in the proverb that—

"There's a tide in the affairs of men,
Which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune,"

he started in business for himself in the premises occupied by him at present in Elizabeth-street. Mr. McFee commenced business with only three assistants, but such was the favor in which he was held that his business gradually increased until now, when he employs no fewer than sixteen hands. His business embraces both wholesale and retail trade. In politics Mr. McFee is a Constitutionalist, and has evinced the greatest interest in municipal matters. So favorably known did he become to the ratepayers of Hawthorn, where he has resided for the past ten years, in regard to honesty of purpose and a consideration for the welfare of the district in which he resided, at Auburn Grove, Upper Hawthorn, that on the 11th of August, 1887, on a requisition signed by over three hundred of such ratepayers, he was asked to represent them. Acquiescing in the general desire he consented to stand, and was elected by a majority of over four hundred at the head of the poll, by the largest number of votes (1508) ever polled in Hawthorn. He is an active committeeman of the Australian Natives' Association of the Boroondara Branch. Mr. McFee occupies the position of President of the Auburn Bowling Club, and Vice-President of the Hawthorn Cricket Club, and is also connected with other clubs and associations. He is an Oddfellow and a Freemason. In addition to devoting himself to his legitimate business of a wholesale and retail ironmonger and importer, Mr. McFee has dabbled in land, and in such speculations he has been more than ordinarily successful. He is largely interested in land at Dandenong, Whittlesea, Surrey Hills, and also has a summer residence at Phillip Island.

He is a Congregationalist and has been identified with that body all his life, being at present a member of St. Augustine's Church at Hawthorn. He is a member of the Jubilee Committee in connection with that church.

Mr. McFee married in 1874 and is the father of seven children. He owes much of his success and present prosperity to the wise counsels of his helpmate. For honesty, integrity of purpose, and a determination to uphold the prestige and advancement of the district for which he happens to be one of the municipal representatives, Mr. McFee is unrivalled, and his actions up to the present in all matters relating to the municipality indicate that in him the ratepayers have found one whom they can trust and one whom they can respect.

ROBERT CHAMBERLAIN,

HAY salesman, and produce commission agent, New Hay-market. This sketch presents as varied an experience as the most "indurated colonial" could wish to read of. Mr. Chamberlain arrived in Victoria at the latter end of 1853, and essayed to the Ballarat diggings on foot, but returned after a two days' tramp, and took boat for Geelong, thence per bullock dray. The only "success" he met with was in catching the fever, which necessitated his return to Melbourne. On recovering his health he entered the employment of Messrs. Robertson, Martin, and Smith, at £4 a week, and after saving £120, bought a horse and dray for £140 and struck out a career for himself; in three weeks he paid the balance due on his purchase. His next contract was to deport 300 Chinamen to Campbell's Creek, returning with a cargo of diggers, and was financially successful. For some time hereafter he "bought and sold" in such a manner as left him a tolerably large measure of profit, inasmuch as to induce him to take a trip to England; and as an earnest of his own good fortune, forwarded £20 in advance to his relations. After trading successfully in the corn trade till 1880 he paid another visit to England for the benefit of his health; and on his return joined Mr. W. S. Kingston, as millers and grain merchants. The mill was subsequently destroyed by fire, but was, fortunately, covered by an insurance up to £3,700, although, at that, the firm were great losers, and the Insurance Company allowed them the salvage. On the dissolution of the partnership, Mr. Chamberlain entered into negotiations with Mr. Marshall, of the firm of Fenton and Marshall, for his present business in 1882. Success continued to follow, for, in the first year, the increase in the business rose from £70,000 to £100,000. Mr. Chamberlain also bought a station at Glenburnie, but, after two years, had to dispose of it, to give an undivided attention to his city business.

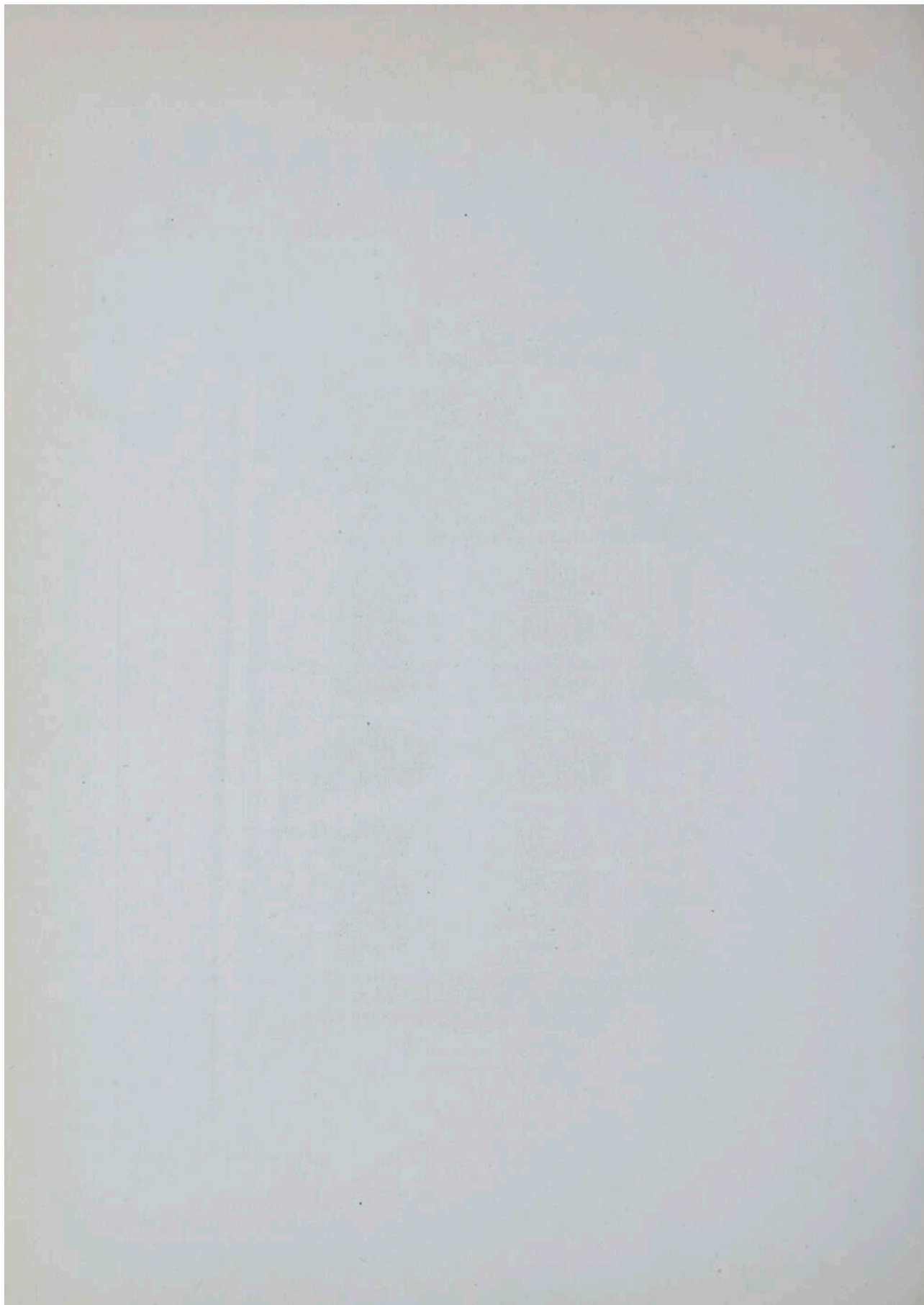
WILLIAM OWEN.

MR. OWEN was born at Adelaide in 1851, and proceeded to Sandhurst with his father's family the same year. At an early age he became a miner. He recently sold out his interest in a mine at Rushforth for £8000. In 1886 he purchased 420 acres of land two miles north-west of Tatura, where he now resides. Two hundred and fifty acres are under cultivation. He keeps good stock, and raises excellent crops of wheat, oats, &c. His family consists of one son and one daughter.

"ENSOR," RESIDENCE OF B. J. FINK, M.L.A.


MELBOURNE

FENKUSON & MITCHELL. LITH.



PART II.—VOL. I.

THE OLD COLONISTS' ASSOCIATION OF VICTORIA.

 All the institutions in our midst none should have so great an interest for us as the above, because it brings us back to the days of our birth as a colony. There is an eternal fitness in the nature of things. We are ushered into the world, helpless and aimless, unable to control our actions, incapable of guiding ourselves aright. Our progress is fortuitous; our conduct is oftentimes the result of impulse rather than of choice. Such being the case, we stand in need of counsel which will enable us to act out the drama of life; and when we come to reflect seriously on the part we have played, and the manner in which we have interpreted it, we find not unfrequently that much of it is undeserving of congratulation—here a false step, there an unexpected failure. Over many of those who have failed, and over many of those who have succeeded, the grave has closed. Notwithstanding this fact, there remain a few who could tell the story of the colony's birth, who saw it in its swaddling clothes, and who contributed by their efforts to rear it with such care, and who bestowed so much thought on its growth, as to give it a healthy constitution and a vigorous physique. What could not some of these old colonists relate of Port Phillip in its earliest days, when with stout hearts and strong arms they put forth their energies to build a colony and its capital city, which stands unrivalled for progress in the annals of colonisation? But this colony has had its days of gloom—its hours of trial and distress. In 1841 and 1842 Port Phillip received a large accession of population, and its progress became almost magical. Prosperity smiled on all. But in the latter part of 1842 and 1843 a severe monetary crisis overtook the colony of New South Wales, which at this time included Port Phillip. In Melbourne there was great distress, and failures were of frequent occurrence, numbers of merchants and stockowners passing through the Insolvency Court. Cattle and sheep would not sell at any price, the consequence being that many colonists were ruined. Sheep at that period formed the main source of production, but had depreciated so much in value that flocks which would have previously brought £1 10s. to £2, sold at from 1s. 2d. to 4s. a head. Cessation of immigration, over-speculation, and extravagance occasioned this state of affairs. There were at this time from a million and a half to two millions of sheep in Port Phillip alone; and, on the suggestion of Mr. O'Brien, of Yass—who showed that even for tallow this number represented three-quarters of a million of money—large boiling-down establishments were started. This step averted a financial disaster of the gravest description. Hundreds were enabled to clear off their encumbrances by turning their old ewes into tallow. Trade revived to such an extent that the value of exports over imports showed a balance in favour of the district of £66,000.

Henceforth, the colonists practised strict economy, and the lesson they received was so severe as not to be easily forgotten. Perhaps that which changed the destinies of the land so effectually was the discovery of gold in 1851, to which we have devoted some space in this volume; and it is not to be wondered at if many of our old colonists feel a great pride in having been actors in those exciting times. Some of them take a retrospective view with feelings of sadness, and ere long their ears will be deaf to the praises or censures of men. It is to provide a home for those on whom the goddess Fortune has not smiled, 1869, that the Old Colonists' Association was called into existence. The Hon. G. S. Coppin, M.L.A., who originated it in the year was born on April 8, 1819 (the year of Her Most Gracious Majesty's birth), at Steyning, Sussex, during a visit of his parents to that town. He is one of the most active and useful members of society in Victoria; and not only is this Association, but many other charitable institutions, greatly indebted to his liberality. He is, in addition, the founder of the Victorian Humane Society, and the Dramatic and Musical Association. Desirous of placing "on record, by the establishment of an Old Colonists' Association, the names of those who have been instrumental in founding, on a broad and firm basis, a colony which promises to outstrip, in wealth and greatness, all the colonial dependencies of the British Crown," he convened a meeting of Old Colonists at Menzies' Hotel, Melbourne, May 11, 1869 (thus signalling his jubilee year), at which the following gentlemen were present:—Messrs. G. S. Coppin, J. C. King, Peter Davis, William Hull, Michael Lynch, Henry N. Hull, Thomas Moubray, David Ogilvy, E. S. Montefiore, Joseph Sutherland, D. S. Campbell, J. Cosgrave, Robert Turnbull, J. C. Bear, John Mackenzie, A. Woolley, Benjamin Williams, Thos. Strode, Jas. Stewart, — Doyle, Dr. Thomas, Dr. Barker. The Mayor, Mr. Thomas Moubray, having been voted to the chair, requested Mr. Coppin to explain the object for which he had called the present meeting.

Mr. Coppin, having explained his views for the establishment of an Old Colonists' Association, proposed—"That an Association be established, to be called the Old Colonists' Association of Victoria, to consist of persons resident in the colony twenty years and upwards." This motion was seconded by Mr. Peter Davis, and carried unanimously. Mr. William Hull then proposed and Mr. Peter Davis seconded the motion for the appointment of a Committee, which would consist of twelve gentlemen entrusted with the drafting of the rules and regulations of the Association, and report to a general meeting, to be held on the first Tuesday in June. The following were appointed as Committeemen:—Messrs. George S. Coppin, Thomas Moubray, J. C. King, Wm. Hull, J. B. Were, J. Sutherland, David Ogilvy, Peter Davis, John Mackenzie, H. Henty, H. Creswick, and Dr. Barker.

The rules and regulations of the Association were adopted unanimously at the general meeting summoned for the 1st June, 1869, the day on which it was established. They are some 27 in number, and start with a description of the constitution and objects of the Association. The first office-bearers and council were as follow:—*President*, His Honour Judge Pohlman; *vice-president* G. S. Coppin, Esq.; *treasurer*, David Ogilvy, Esq. The council consisted of Messrs. E. Barker, D. S. Campbell, H. Creswick, P. Davis, D. C. McArthur, H. A. Coffey, John McKenzie, Thos. Moubray, J. B. Were, A. Woolley, W. Plummer, and J. A. Marsden. During the first year 303 members were enrolled, and from the seventeenth annual report read at the annual general meeting 23rd November, 1886, the continued progress of the Association was illustrated by the large number of 139 members being elected during the year, making a grand total of 755. The qualification for membership, which at the inception of the Association consisted in a residence in the colony of Victoria for a period of at least 20 years, has been increased to 25 years. Such members, as well as those who arrived previous to the 23rd November, 1855 (being the day upon which Constitutional Government in Victoria was proclaimed), and their male descendants, are termed "Pioneers." The Association consists of life-governors, governors, and members, and is now under the patronage of Sir H. B. Loch, the Hon. G. S. Coppin, M.L.A., acting as vice-patron. All donors of £10 10s. and upwards are life-governors; all persons subscribing £2 2s. or more annually are governors, and all subscribers of £1 1s. annually are members. Life-governors and governors are only eligible as members of the council, and have the privilege of voting at ballots for the election of inmates to the Homes. The objects of the Association were well stated at the Colonial Reunion Banquet in London, organised by the indefatigable Mr. George Coppin, and held on the 15th July, 1886. On that occasion about 150 Australian Old Colonists dined together at the Kensington Town Hall, under the presidency of the Right Hon. H. C. Childers, the Home Secretary. The dinner had been organised by Mr. George Coppin, vice-president of the Old Colonists' Association of Victoria, and it was utilised to make known the objects of that Association, and to appeal to colonists to support it. But the gathering was a "Reunion of Australian Old Colonists who have resided in England for many years, and those visiting the Exhibition." This description, however, was preceded by the words "Confederation Banquet" on the first page of a little pamphlet setting forth the objects and work of the Association, which pamphlet had the list of toasts printed at the back. The vice-chairmen were the Agents-General of the Colonies. The company included Sir Henry Barkly, Sir Andrew Clarke, Sir W. J. Clarke, Bart., Mr. J. Henniker-Heaton, M.P., the Hon. W. Wilson, the Hon. L. L. Smith, M.P., the Hon. M. H. Davies, M.P., Dr. Crossen, Major Perrin, Captain Hixson, Lieut.-Col. Allsopp, Captain McClatchie, Mr. W. Westgartin, Mr. McEachran, Dr. C. Lempiere, Mr. Lennox Brown, Mr. Edward Warne, Mr. Robert Reid, Mr. J. Ware, Mr. H. Grant, Mr. F. H. Dangar, Mr. C. E. Bright, Mr. J. D. Wood, Mr. G. Armitage, Mr. W. M. Hitchcock, Mr. G. C. Levey, C.M.G., Mr. W. Kaye, Mr. Murray, Mr. Sanderson, Mr. Raplone, Mr. F. H. Nihill, Mr. S. de Lissa, Mr. D. Marks, Mr. D. Sinclair, Mr. R. Henderson, Mr. A. Cohen, Mr. L. Lumley, Mr. N. J. Casey, Mr. J. L. Kelleher, Mr. C. J. Nunn, Mr. T. J. Cook, Mr. G. Simpson, Mr. R. Rodgers, Mr. H. B. Lousada, Mr. T. King, Mr. R. Shadworth, Mr. James Osborne, Mr. Fred. Osborne, Mr. J. Osborne, Mr. H. Osborne, Mr. J. Doust, Mr. T. P. Fallon, J.P., Mr. Julian Thomas, Mr. H. Smith, Mr. G. Shirthill, Mr. Forrest, Mr. T. J. Barratt, Mr. R. Scott, Mr. T. Russell, Mr. F. A. Edelsten, Mr. M. C. Davies, Mr. C. Bethell, Mr. A. Scott, Mr. J. Connell, Mr. W. McNaughton Love, Mr. Charles Duncleley, Mr. Chas. Cole, Mr. F. Bailey, Mr. J. H. Faulkner, Mr. T. C. Kelleher, Mr. W. L. Jack, Mr. L. Stevenson, Mr. Stevenson, jun., Mr. H. Butter, Mr. R. N. Young, Mr. C. Willmot, Mr. J. Holdsworth, Mr. J. V. Kemp, J.P., Mr. Buchanan, Mr. Billingham, Mr. Mackie, Mr. W. Astle, Mr. Voelcker, Mr. Robertson, Mr. H. Smith, Mr. D. McNeil, Mr. Ness, Mr. W. H. Glen, Mr. G. Gordon, Mr. C. Holt, Mr. Bland Holt, Mr. G. Coppin, jun., Mr. Robert L. Walker, Mr. R. H. D. White, M.P., Mr. J. McArthur, Mr. W. McMillan, Mr. C. E. Hern, Dr. Fischer, Mr. W. W. McMillan, Mr. W. G. Murray, Mr. Webster, Mr. Bradford, Mr. Nicholls, Mr. Taylor, Mr. P. Hayes, Mr. C. E. Pilcher, Mr. W. Dymock, Mr. D. Benjamin, Mr. S. Caves, Mr. G. R. Fife, Mr. J. Tait, Mr. W. L. Davis, Mr. Evan Jones, Mr. P. Mitchell, Mr. A. Chandler, Mr. J. Pope, Mr. E. C. Batt, Mr. T. Donaldson, Mr. T. Jaques Martin, Mr. W. R. Anderson, Mr. Anderson, jun., Mr. C. Thompson, Mr. T. F. Hyland, Mr. H. G. Lloyd, Mr. C. Gedge, Mr. Hugh Fraser, Mr. A. A. Boyd, Mr. W. J. Clarke, Mr. C. J. Dawson, Mr. R. M. Stewart, Mr. H. Burrows, Mr. H. Rocke, Mr. J. B. Bennett, Mr. Cashel Hoey, C.M.G., Mr. Geo. Lansell, Mr. Colley, Mr. Jas. R. Laing, Mr. Enoch Taylor, Mr. Jas. Gregg, Mr. A. K. Shepperd, Mr. J. Harwood, Mr. W. Beissel, Mr. W. St. John Caws, Mr. C. Cole, Mr. R. Griffiths, Mr. G. Griffiths, Mr. J. Bosisto, Mr. J. P. Bear, Mr. Jas. Thompson, Mr. T. Randall, Mr. F. Spiers, Mr. Barry Sullivan, Mr. G. Wright, Mr. D. Duffy, Mr. A. H. Good, Mr. J. Gough, Mr. Terry, Mr. W. B. Collyns, Mr. Collyns, jun., Mr. C. Warner, Mr. W. W. Oswald, Mr. G. Hardy, Mr. G. Riddell, Mr. W. Arnold, Mr. J. Patterson, Mr. R. Pridmore.

The loyal toasts having been drunk with marked enthusiasm,

The Chairman said : The next toast which I am authorised to propose is that of "Peace, Progress, and Prosperity to the Australian colonies." This is called on our paper a "Confederation Banquet," and it is also called a "Reunion of Australian Old Colonists who have resided in England for many years, and those visiting the Exhibition." I will allude first to the second title which our banquet takes, that which describes it as an occasion upon which some of us who are old—some, indeed, very old—colonists living in this country have the great privilege and pleasure of meeting those who are younger as colonists, and who have come here to enjoy the Exhibition, which is so pleasant and agreeable to all of us. Speaking for myself as one of the former class, being a tolerably old colonist—and I do not think there are a great many here who went to the colonies before I did—I must say it is an immense pleasure to greet those—the majority of you present—who have come over on this pleasant expedition, and whom we have the opportunity of shaking by the hand, and wishing you all happiness. It is some thirty-five years since I became a colonist of Victoria; and there are not many around me now—I see one or two—who are older colonists in that sense than I am. It was the happiest time of my life that I spent in the colony; and it is one of the happiest occasions of my recent years when I have the opportunity of seeing others, better colonists than I was, for they have stayed longer in the colony of Victoria than I did, or in some of the adjacent Australian colonies, but who cannot have a greater affection for that part of Her Majesty's dominions than I and other Old Colonists have now, and who cannot have a greater satisfaction than I have in meeting, as on the present occasion, old fellow-colonists at this hospitable board. The affection between the colonists has always been very remarkable. Those of us in England are accustomed to meet together, and then we meet as members of a very extensive community. The special interests which we have are found to be general interests common to all; and when colonists meet together, they have peculiar and great privileges in conversing upon the special interests of the colonial communities in which they dwelt, in which the best parts of their lives were passed; and I cannot imagine any greater satisfaction to them, whether they be Old Colonists like some of us, or younger colonists, like some of you, than to be able to exchange experiences as they have done during the visit of so many to this great Exhibition, and to let all England and the world know what the character of the colonies and the colonists is, and how much the colonists ought to be regarded and respected by the rest of their fellow subjects. (Cheers.) So much for the second title of our banquet to-day—that of the reunion of Old Colonists with younger men who have come here only upon a visit. Now let me say a word upon the second title; it is called a Confederation Banquet. I remember thirty years ago some of us who were in public life in Australia—and particularly in Victoria—took a good deal of interest in that great question of Confederation, because it was our belief that if the Australians were to be strong they ought to be well bound together, and that nothing would more strengthen and attach the colonies to the mother State than the fact that they were so bound together, and would act together, and could in that way add greatly to the strength of our great Empire. I am not going to touch upon politics, whether they be the politics of this country or the politics of Australia, and least of all am I going to refer to any of the controversies which have arisen within the last few years on this subject of Australian confederation which has made some progress, but which cannot be said to be anything like completed; but this I think I can say with the concurrence of all who are here to-day, that in some shape or other, though it may be a difficult question to decide the exact shape, we all wish that the Empire should be confederated. (Cheers.) We all wish that among the nations of the world the United Kingdom and the British Empire should be bound together, home and colonies alike, and, whatever difficulties may attend that operation—and no one is more conscious of them than I am—I feel sure that, if we have one mind, if we have one will, we shall find a means to our end, and that the Empire in all its parts, whether it be at home or whether it be abroad, in our dependencies or in our colonies, will gain enormously when that great problem has been solved. Therefore I thank Mr. Coppin, to whom we owe so much on the present occasion, for having put at the head of this paper the magic words, "Confederation Banquet," because I feel certain, from the manner in which those words have been received, although we may differ as to the method of confederation, we all desire that it may be satisfactorily concluded. (Cheers.) Without further remark I ask you to drink to the toast, with which I couple the names of the Agents-General of the Colonies.

Sir Saul Samuel, who was indistinctly heard, was understood to say that the toast simply meant that a number of Australian gentlemen drank "prosperity to our noble selves." As to this being described as a "Confederation Banquet," he had no idea that it was anything but a social gathering—a reunion of Australian Colonists. (Cheers.) He had no idea that it was to be in any sense a political gathering. Confederation was a large question upon which he, as Agent-General for New South Wales, was not disposed to express any opinion on that occasion. He would not express any opinion as to whether the Australian colonies ought to confederate or not. If ever the time came for them to do so, he thought they would be confederated in the same way that the provinces of Canada were confederated, and that there would be a central body on which all the colonies would be equally represented. He was about the oldest colonist in the room. Having referred to what he did in 1837 and 1841, he said that he was appointed to attend a conference of delegates from all the Australian colonies in 1870. He had seen the Colony of Victoria separate from the mother colony; but the mother was proud of her daughter, and the two would always be united by ties of affectionate regard. (Interruptions and cheers.) He was not one of those who were actuated with feelings of jealousy with regard to the Colony of Victoria; there was no reason why the people of New South Wales should be; they were marching ahead of her. (Oh.) They were all Australians there; but still if Victoria had been, so far as

statistics indicated their relative positions, far ahead of New South Wales, the mother colony was now reassuming her right position; and her people were proud to see the progress made by the colonies which had sprung from New South Wales. That progress was evidence in favour of the self-government they had enjoyed. Their attachment to, and their readiness to help the mother country, was abundantly manifested by what had occurred in connection with the campaign in the Soudan.

Sir Graham Berry.—It is an easy task to reply to such a toast. We are all Australians, and we all wish peace and prosperity to the Australian colonies. (Cheers.) If we could have assembled within these walls all the English people, the toast would have been drunk with quite as much enthusiasm. It is impossible as Australian visitors to the mother country, in the heart of that country, in the city of London, not to realise how thoroughly the colonies are appreciated by the mother country. Much as we may desire the continuance of peace, progress, and prosperity to the Australian colonies, we are quite sure the mother country desires it equally with us. I am quite sure it is a fact which must come home to the mind of the last speaker, because to-morrow he is in the happy position of successfully floating a loan of five-and-a-half millions. (Laughter.) By the best and dearest of all ties we have linked the mother country with us in the desire for the continued prosperity of these colonies, which are so largely her debtors. However, I do not think any of us have the slightest doubt as to the continued prosperity of these great colonies, from which we simply for a short time are absent. The foundations of their prosperity are laid broad and deep, not only in the conditions of the countries, but in the attributes of the men who have founded the colonies. Whether in New South Wales, in Queensland, or in Victoria, the colonists are all animated by the British spirit that does not know failure. They always go onward to success. They may possibly meet with checks now and then, but they never despair, for they always feel that in those new countries they can raise the flag of prosperity. (Cheers.) There is just one thing wanting—well, not absolutely wanting, but lacking in the complete fulfilment of promise—that would add to the security of their prosperity in the future, and that is the giving up of all mean local feeling of one colony against another (cheers), and fully realising the great future before them. If they will only rise to the height of the occasion, and sink all petty differences in the one feeling of advancing Australia (cheers), they will attain to the position which it is easy for them to occupy among the communities of the world. That position must be attained either in this generation or in the next, and are we to allow the honour to depart from us and to descend to our children? This is within our grasp, the real, true, hearty federation of all the great Australian colonies. I say there is no other sentiment that is worth the acceptance of Australians at the present time; and mind in doing that, in working out our own destiny, in doing the best for our own country, we are paving the way for that higher and greater confederation, the confederation of the whole Empire. What Canada has done Australia ought to do. Canada is the right arm, and Australia ought to be the left arm of England. We shall be unable to be that until confederation is carried out. There can be no higher conception of the toast; all this is bound up in the near approach of the grand confederation of the Australasian colonies. (Cheers.)

Sir James F. Garrick, Agent-General for Queensland, said it was a pleasant thing to reflect upon the great change in public opinion regarding the colonies which had been effected in this country within the last few years. It was within the memory of the youngest of them when many people had almost made up their minds that the colonies were of little or no value to this country. It was said that the advantages derived from trading with the colonies could be gained just as well if they were under any other flag. It was said that in time of war the protection of commerce with colonies so distant would cast too heavy a burden upon the old country. All this was changed, and public men no longer sought for a decent opportunity to say "good-bye" to the colonies. It had been realised that in times of peace the trade with our colonies was a considerable part of our commerce; that while trade with foreign nations had been standing still or going back, that with the colonies had been growing by leaps and bounds, and making up for the foreign trade we were losing. So much for the opinion that trade was wholly independent of the flag. Then as to times of war, he believed that all Australians felt, almost more deeply than Englishmen did, any slight or injury to the old country. (Cheers.) The hearts of Australians leaped with joy at any great success which this country achieved over her enemies. The colonies might quarrel amongst themselves. The company had just seen evidences of their friendly rivalry. (Laughter.) Have you not seen (said Mr. Garrick) my dear old friend, Sir Saul Samuel, stand up—and I glory in him for it—for the colony in which I was born? I honour Mr. Graham Berry for standing up for his colony, that small yet still great colony of Victoria. I am going to stand up for my colony too. I have not the slightest doubt—though this is not a fitting occasion to do it—that I could prove to you to demonstration that she is the best of the lot. I do not call this quarrelling; I call this friendly rivalry. (Cheers.) We are proud of you, although Victoria is always so pugnacious. (Laughter.) If any foreigner were to interfere with us in our quarrels, we should say "Hands off; it is no business of yours." The Exhibition is an illustration of our friendly rivalry; but with all we are the best of friends. If we have a difference we can fight it out fairly, and bury the hatchet directly the fight is over. So here we are nothing more than friendly rivals. With reference to the talk about confederation, when we discuss the questions with Ministers here, we find that one colony will take one view and another will take another view, and we cannot get Ministers to direct our efforts straight at one point when we are unable to make up our minds. I hope if there is ever to be colonial confederation, it will grow up something very much larger than is sketched out in the Bill. With respect to the greater question of confederating the colonies with this country, I think it is impossible to sketch out any constitution on paper which would work without friction. It is much better to let us grow up by events into confederation. Let us nourish

that sentiment of loyalty which has been so strongly exhibited of late. If it be properly nourished, events will lead to the confederation of the Empire. You may say, "We have talked about it too long, and it is becoming stale;" but, while Australians are so eager to come to the relief of the mother country, and so determined that no harm shall happen to her, out of such feeling and consequent co-operation will grow a permanent confederation. Public men should bear in mind that, while by all honourable means they seek alliances with foreign countries, it is one of their duties to nourish Imperial federation. If that be properly nourished, it will be seen that any country that draws the sword against England will have to take into account not only the old country, but also the great possessions whose representatives are met on this occasion.

The Hon. Adye Douglas said he might be excused for mentioning the fact that Tasmania had been chosen as the meeting-place of the Council for the federation of Australia. It was well known that the gentleman who had taken the chief part in the effort to bring about confederation was a native-born Tasmanian. Referring to the rivers and resources of Tasmania and to the character of its people, he predicted that before long they would take the lead in Australia. Victoria, he claimed, was simply the offspring of Tasmania.

Mr. Charles Warner recited a poem on the recent co-operation of the New South Wales contingent with the British forces in the Soudan.

The Chairman conveyed the thanks of the company to Mr. Warner for his noble recitation.

Sir Andrew Clarke proposed the next toast—"Success to the Old Colonists' Association of Victoria." He said that some thirty years ago Mr. Coppin and himself went on a stumping tour around Melbourne, agitating for the establishment of those municipalities which, after all, were the foundation of the prosperity of the Australian Colonies. He remembered telling Mr. Coppin that he ought to be a soldier because he had the power of organisation; and that power he had shown in organising that entertainment. The toast was one which must appeal to the heart of every Australian. One of the objects of the Old Colonists' Association was stated to be to encourage a friendly recognition of the great Australian brotherhood. That object they were fulfilling by the friendly recognition in a general assembly of what each colony had done for the rest of the Empire. Another object of the Association was said to be to promote the advancement of native-born Victorians. His own knowledge of them was that they required little encouragement in this respect, and that they had plenty of backbone of their own. (Laughter.) Another object of the Association was to promulgate facts relative to the early history of the colony. He could remember a member sitting next to him in the Assembly of Victoria who stood up and said: "This hand cut the first wool; this hand planted the first vine; this hand ploughed the first furrow; this hand bound the first sheaf of corn." This was in 1837 or 1838; and what a contrast between the state of things thus referred to and that illustrated by the display at the Exhibition, not only of the raw products, but also of the art and science products of the colonies under the Southern Cross! Mr. Childers had said that politics were not to be spoken, but he could not refrain from pointing out that the history of the Australian colonies brought into relief one fact, which was that it was the Old Colonists of Australia who laid deep and broad the principles of freedom in politics and religion which in great measure had contributed to the progress of the colonies. There had been broad liberal principles laid down there which were after all the foundation of the stability of the Empire. The first object of the Association was to assist necessitous Old Colonists. Colonisation had had its victories, and great victories; but these victories had not been won—the present position of the colonies had not been obtained—without the field of colonisation being strewn with the wrecks of many men. Many men had not reaped the fruits of their labour and enterprise. He could remember some, and he could see the result of their labour and their genius in the Exhibition, and these men had perished without having in the least reaped the reward of their genius and their labour. There were men now in Australia who had not been blessed with the success and good fortune of those he saw around him. The appeal was made on behalf of those who had not had good fortune, and who were placed in necessitous circumstances through no fault of their own. Victories could not be won without sacrifices, and it was on behalf of those who had been sacrificed he asked them not to separate without in some way recognising their labours and assisting to redress their misfortunes.

Mr. Coppin, in responding, said:—Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,—I feel great satisfaction that you consider me entitled to respond to the toast that has just been given in such an able manner by Sir Andrew Clarke, and received so heartily by yourselves. I am afraid that too much credit is given to me personally; it is true that I am the founder of the Association, but if I had not received the co-operation of gentlemen who were as enthusiastic as myself in carrying out its objects, we could not have arrived at the satisfactory position we now enjoy. The objects of the Association having been fully explained to you by Sir Andrew Clarke and the small pamphlet that is before you, I will now say a few words upon its practical working. In the first place, it is established upon a solid foundation—all donations; the ten guineas paid by life-governors, and one-half the amount paid by governors, form a permanent fund which is protected by Act of Parliament. The amount at the credit of this fund at the present time is £3000, the interest upon which is available for working expenses; and, although it is not a very large income, this particular fund must annually increase, and will ultimately maintain the Association without the solicitation of donations. Upon becoming a member, the name, age, birthplace, date of arrival in the colony, names of children, dates of birth, etc., and any other particulars, are entered in a book of registration, which will no doubt become an historical record of national importance. A page is allotted in this volume to each member, upon which is recorded any public position he has held, or other matters which the council may think of sufficient importance. Of course the history of

a country may be easily manufactured from parliamentary documents, newspaper reports, and stories that are handed down from one to another, which lose nothing by the telling. The law court has lately decided against a statement that had been printed in an historical work; this could not take place with the Old Colonists' book of registration, as every entry is made under the supervision of a council of fifteen Old Colonists, who in most cases are quite familiar with the facts proposed to be recorded. This, I think, is an unmistakable guarantee that the statement is correct. It is a fact that the early history of a young country must grow in importance and interest. We must, therefore, deplore that it is so much neglected. Prizes have been offered for Victorian history without effect. A society was formed for the purpose of collecting and preserving records relating to the early history of the colony, which seems to have collapsed; and I regret to say that the registration book of the Old Colonists is very much neglected. Let us take this meeting to illustrate a few interesting facts. We have Mr. W. Westgarth, who was elected in Melbourne to represent that district in the Sydney Legislature. He might have continued to occupy that position if our absurdity of electing the Duke of Wellington, Lord John Russell, and other leading English politicians to represent us had not brought about the establishment of a Parliament of our own. There is our worthy chairman, who was a nominee under our old Legislative Council, who took an active part in obtaining responsible government, who was elected by the voice of the people to represent them in the first Parliament under the glorious constitution by which we are now governed. We have the first Governor who was appointed to represent Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen under responsible Government, and I do not hesitate to say that Sir Henry Barkly was deservedly the most popular Governor we ever had in the colony. Mr. Hitchcock, with three others now dead, was the first that lived on Ballarat city site. Sir Saul Samuel visited Melbourne before one Government allotment was sold. Mr. Lansell has done more for deep sinking than any other miner; we have pioneer squatters, vintagers, merchants, and others, all of whom have taken an active part in the early history of the colony, and what record is there of their work? Absolutely none. When I have asked for particulars to place on record I have been told that we do not care to boast about what we have done; but we ought not to consider our own feelings upon such a matter as this. We ought to do our duty to our children and their descendants, who will take a pride in tracing their origin to one of the pioneers of a great country. We ought to do our duty to the colony by giving every assistance in our power in recording a truthful history of passing events. The idea of an Old Colonists' Association and Book of Registration occurred to me in the United States twenty years ago. When looking through an old volume in a public place at Baltimore, examining the signatures of those who took part in the Declaration of Independence, a tall American stretched his hand over, and pointing to some name, said: "That was a great man, sir; we are indebted to him for the successful result of that movement." He looked perfectly disgusted at me when I told him that though the names of Washington and others were familiar to me, I had not heard of the gentleman to whom he alluded. "Perhaps not, sir," he said; "but I tell you he did the work whilst others got the credit. I know, sir; he was my grandfather." Oh, oh, thinks I, if the pride of birth exists in this democratic country, why should it not be felt in Australia? And so it will some day. Someone will be looking over the Old Colonists' Book of Registration when a voice full of pride and gratitude will say: "That man did great work, sir, in the early days of this colony; that is Captain, afterwards Sir Andrew Clarke; he was the father of Municipal Government; of course it was Parliament that passed the Bill, but we were indebted to his industry, perseverance and talent for the initiation of local self-government that has done more than any other measure to advance Australia." A record of facts like these in the early history of the colony would be very interesting; but the main object of the Old Colonists' Association is charity. Our chief work is to relieve necessitous Old Colonists. If it were possible for the gentlemen present to take their seats at the council table and listen to the tales of distress, sickness, and destitution, they would doubt the correctness of their own hearing; and this unhappy state of poverty is not confined to Victoria alone; it exists, I regret to say, throughout Australia. There are many pioneers who by birth, education, and position deserve something better in their old age and adversity than the ordinary benevolent asylum—men who once held high positions, and others that were paid for their services, and assisted in laying the foundation of enormous wealth for many that followed them; these poor people by sheer ill-luck and adverse turn in the tide of prosperity—for which they were in no way to blame—are now reduced to absolute want. One of our inmates at the home was a well-to-do merchant in Tasmania when I met him forty-five years ago; he was the first person who ever took sheep to Australia Felix, now Victoria, having landed a shipload for the Hentys at Portland Bay; and when he came to the Old Colonists' Association for assistance he was absolutely destitute. He has now a comfortable home to pass the remainder of his days in. We have housed, supported, nursed in sickness, and buried unsuccessful squatters, merchants, farmers, and others. When walking through the courts of our magnificent Exhibition, looking with wonder, admiration, and pride upon the display of wealth resulting from the perseverance and skill of our fellow-colonists, it is very sad to know that many who have faced the difficulties and dangers of early settlement in laying the foundation of such substantial prosperity are now homeless and penniless. This is probably unknown to many who reside in England. I therefore hope to receive a liberal response to my appeal for assistance. There are many wealthy old colonists to whom the erection of a cottage would be a mere trifle, who can afford to perpetuate their name by following the example of those who have erected a cottage at their own expense; or a few might join together to erect and endow an English cottage; some would, perhaps, like to become life-governors or governors, whilst others will probably give a donation. I regret that the proceeds of this entertainment will scarcely cover its cost; the result to the Old Colonists' Association will therefore be *nil*.

If I can return to the colonies with names of many who are here present as members, and some memoranda for our book of registration, I shall feel that I have been the means of collecting important information toward the early history of the colony, that the gentlemen who supply it are simply doing an act of justice to themselves and children, and, above all, that we are assisting to relieve the distresses of a class of pioneers to whom we are indebted for the general prosperity of that Greater Britain upon the other side of the world of which we justly feel so proud.

Mr. William Westgarth, in proposing "The Colonial and Indian Exhibition," said: The subject confided to my charge may well give me a sense not only of high honour but of lofty inspiration, for it is that grand spectacle at South Kensington, the Colonial and Indian Exhibition, which within the last ten weeks was opened with all its interesting ceremonies by our Most Gracious Queen, and which has ever since been the wonder and delight of hundreds of thousands of her people. This is now, for us, the fourth of these grand exhibitions; but this fourth occasion has a material difference from its predecessors. Those were international exhibitions. We besought for them the help of the whole world to complete our spectacle. This time we rely solely upon ourselves, and present an Exhibition limited to the British Empire. But what an Exhibition! Gentlemen, it exceeds in variety, in interest, in importance, all its three predecessors; indeed, I question if the world has ever yet seen such a varied and interesting exhibition of human industry and skill. Such is the work of our Empire. And what is the British Empire? I shall endeavour to answer that question by selecting a few, a very few, of its salient features. It comprises upwards of nine millions of square miles out of the fifty-and-a-half millions which constitute the entire land surface of the globe. It claims 305 millions of human beings out of the 1600 millions which occupy the earth's surface; and its total yearly external trade, intercolonial and international, amounts to 1130 millions sterling, or considerably more than one-half of the trade of the world. When or where, in the past or the present, has there been another empire which could deal with figures such as these? I shall not venture upon the multitudinous particulars of those great interests of the Empire; but I cannot resist referring to one, and only one, item of its great commerce—I mean the gold produce. The Canadian Dominion, in its provinces of British Columbia and Nova Scotia, has given out some share of this most precious of metals, but the grand field of production has been Australasia. And what has been the amount of that production since the gold discoveries took place in 1851? Up to the beginning of this present year it was no less than 317 millions sterling. Why, gentlemen, that amount approaches to one-half of our great national debt—that huge debt which with a sort of national pride we regard as about the biggest concern in a money way in the world. Of all this gold Victoria has contributed by far the largest share—namely, 216 millions—as the picturesque bridge in the Exhibition representing all the mass of solid gold may conveniently remind you. New Zealand comes next with 46 millions, New South Wales with 36 millions, and Queensland with about 18 millions. The other colonies of the group are as yet but fractional, but they are still full of hope, with great areas of more or less similar country; and already the accounts of this year from West Australia, in their resemblance to those that reached us first from the rich surface drifts of Ballarat and Bendigo in 1851, seem to assure us that we are on the eve of exposing one more great goldfield. In conclusion, let me give you a story—a small piece of history—which I am sure will alike interest, surprise and amuse you, as an illustration of the rapid progress of our Empire. What do you think was the contribution which the colony of Victoria sent to our first exhibition of 1851?—that great colony of to-day, with its million of busy colonists, and its grand court of the Exhibition with its golden bridge, and its almost countless other exhibits. I know what it was, because the whole of it passed through my hands, so that I was the sole exhibitor. Gentlemen, it was a small bag of wheaten flour—very good flour it was, but that was all—and I think I can hardly better illustrate than by this my story the marvellous progress of our Colonial Empire.

Mr. Bosisto, of Victoria, responded, and said it was only right to acknowledge how much the labours of the Commissioners had contributed to the success of the Exhibition, and they had been most cordially assisted by the Australian colonists.

Sir H. Barkly proposed "The Chairman," and said he must express the gratification he felt at finding himself in the midst of so large an assembly of Australian Old Colonists. It seemed almost impossible to realise the fact that it was something like thirty years since he was associated with the chairman in the Government of Victoria. Since that time Mr. Childers had had a distinguished career in this country. But he had never forgotten his old Australian friends, and he had always been ready to render them any attention in his power.

Mr. Childers said he was extremely obliged for the cordial way in which the toast had been proposed and received. As they had been reminded, he was once a member of Sir Henry Barkly's Government, and there was no one under whom he had served with greater satisfaction and pleasure. During the years in which it had been his good fortune to serve Her Majesty in this country, he had never forgotten that his political apprenticeship was passed in Victoria, and that there they had difficult questions to settle which they could solve only by going back to true first principles, and this recurrence to first principles had always greatly assisted him in the complicated matters which had come before him for settlement in this country. It had always been his chief pride that he had served the Queen in a distant part of her Empire, and to that part of his career he should always look back with the greatest pleasure. It had been a very great satisfaction to him to meet some whom he had not seen for twenty or thirty years, and to meet other rising colonists who would walk in the path the Old Colonists had trod before, and he hoped with the same good results to themselves and their families.

The concluding toasts were "The Press" and "The Ladies."

In the *Australian Times and Anglo-New-Zealander* of August 6, 1886, the newspaper from which the account of the banquet is taken, the following reference is made to "The Old Colonists' Association of Victoria:"—

"The outcome of Mr. Coppin's "Australian Old Colonists' Reunion," held at the Kensington Town Hall, has taken practical shape by the formation of a committee to collect funds for the purpose of erecting an English cottage in connection with the Old Colonists' Home in Victoria. The following circular has been issued and responded to:—

"Dear Sir,—On the occasion of the successful dinner of the Old Colonists and their friends at the Kensington Town Hall, on the 15th instant, a wish was expressed to raise a fund sufficient for an additional cottage or home in Victoria, to give further accommodation for the deserving objects of the charity. These are chiefly the earlier colonists, who have fallen latterly into poverty, and who may surely urge some claim on the great and wealthy colony of to-day which they helped in its infancy to build up. About £400 is required, and a subscription has been promptly begun. The Treasurer, or any member of the Committee, will be happy to receive further contributions. As Mr. Coppin, who first instituted and has largely befriended the Association, re-embarks for the colony on the 12th proximo, it may be possible to raise the money within that time, and to gratify the benevolent founder of the charity by committing to his personal charge so timely an addition to its resources.—We are, dear sir, faithfully yours, Walter M. Hitchcock, Wm. Wilson, John Badcock, P. H. Nihill, G. W. Rusden, George Wright, W. Westgarth (Hon. Treasurer), 8 Finch Lane, E.C."

"Subscriptions received: R. H. D. White, £10 10s.; Right Hon. H. C. E. Childers, M.P., £5 5s.; Sir Henry Barkly, K.C.B., £5; C. E. Bright, C.M.G., £5; General Sir Andrew Clarke, G.C.M.G., £5; Lieut. St. John Caws, £1 1s.; W. B. Collins, £1 1s.; Walter H. Hitchcock, £10 10s.; W. Westgarth, £10 10s.; W. J. Bush and Co., £2 2s.; H. J. Smith, £1 1s.; Henry Burrows, £2 2s.; A. and F. Pears, £2 2s.; P. H. Nihill, £3 3s.; Hon. M. H. Davies, M.P., £2 2s.; Sir Samuel Wilson, M.P., £10 10s.; Felix W. Spiers, £10 10s.; J. Paterson, £10 10s.; Thomas Russell, £3 3s."

"There are many Old Colonists in England who are greatly indebted to the pioneers who opened up the country for the wealth they now enjoy, to whom the erection and endowment of a cottage would be a mere trifle, who will no doubt, with feelings of gratitude and benevolence, follow the example of those who have already had their names inscribed upon the tablet of a cottage erected at their own cost; but the present appeal is of a more general character, being for a small donation as an expression of sympathy from England on behalf of the poor and distressed people who assisted to lay the foundation of wealth that is so attractively displayed at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition. As the movement is a very becoming recognition of services rendered in the early settlement of the colony, and is intended to provide a home (under the supervision of a council) for those who are now destitute, we trust that the London Committee will receive a very liberal response to their praiseworthy solicitation."

As a result of Mr. Coppin's untiring efforts in the interests of this institution, he was enabled to report, in November, 1886, that he had received the sum of £188 towards the erection of the proposed English cottage.

There is also a project on foot for building a cottage to accommodate eight inmates, towards which the sum of £303 17s. 6d. has been already received, the Hon. John Halfey subscribing £100 "in honour of Her Majesty's Jubilee, and of our country, which bears her name;" his Excellency the Governor promising a donation of £50, an example "which has been followed by three gentlemen: Messrs. Francis Clark, A. G. Young, and another, who does not wish his name mentioned." There is consequently every prospect of the required sum of £800 being raised, to carry out the contemplated cottage for a few—to use the words of Mr. Halfey—"of our Old Colonists who have not been fortunate enough to make sufficient provision for themselves."

At present there are five cottages erected on the land granted to the Association, and situated on the banks of the Merri Creek, viz.:—

THE FOUNDER'S COTTAGE, erected by the Hon. G. S. Coppin, M.L.A.; occupied by Mr. W. Ogilvie and Mrs. McGeoch.

THE CLARKE COTTAGE, erected by Sir W. J. Clarke, Bart., and Joseph Clarke, Esq.; occupied by Mrs. M. Bignell and Miss Akerman.

THE GOLDSBROUGH COTTAGE, erected by Richard Goldsbrough, Esq.; occupied by Mrs. A. Timbrell and Mrs. J. Lewis.

THE CAMPBELL COTTAGE, erected by the Hon. W. Campbell; occupied by Mr. J. Green and Mrs. C. Wilkes.

THE ASSOCIATION'S COTTAGE, erected by the Association; occupied by Mrs. A. Farrar and Mr. T. D. Weatherly.

The leading feature of the Association, namely, to assist "necessitous Old Colonists," received serious consideration from the first Council appointed, and a resolution was passed unanimously to the effect that the establishment of a permanent "Home," where those who had grown feeble through age or were in a state of distress through no fault of their own could find a resting place, would prove far more beneficial than by responding to the numerous applications for temporary out-door relief. Having decided to carry out this resolution, application was made to the Government for a piece of

THE OLD COLONISTS' ASSOCIATION OF VICTORIA.

9

ground suitable for the erection of "Homes." The Government responded to the appeal by giving a grant of four and a-half acres of land on the banks of the Merri Creek, at North Fitzroy, near the Northcote Bridge. During the first year the land was fenced in, and the Council, in 1886, owing to the members having subscribed a sum of £222 16s. in aid of the Homes Improvement Fund, has been enabled to drain and put the garden and grounds in fair order, and erect a substantial iron fence, with entrance gates at the front. As the Railway Department has fenced the northern side of the grounds, the property is now presentable in appearance, and a credit to the Association.

The Endowments are as follow:—The sum of £1,000 from the Hon. G. S. Coppin as an endowment to the Founder's Cottage, the interest of which is handed to the Association, on the condition that the balance remaining (if any) after deducting the cost of maintaining the two inmates of the cottage, is placed to the credit of the Permanent Fund; Richard Goldsbrough, Esq., handed the sum of £1,000 to the Association, the balance of which, after paying for the erection of Goldsbrough Cottage, was to go to the Permanent Fund to support the inmates of the cottage. The balance of £515, which remained, was applied as directed. When a vacancy occurs at the "Homes," applications are invited from old colonists in distress, such applications being recommended by members of the Association.

These applications are considered and inquired into by the Council, who recommend, say half-a-dozen, for election by ballot for each vacancy, by the Life-Governors and Governors. Whenever a vacancy occurs there is always a large number of applicants; on one occasion there being as many as seventy.

In addition to the relief given to inmates at the Homes, numerous applications for outside assistance are made at every meeting of the Council, most of which are of a very distressing nature, and which the Council is reluctantly compelled to refuse for want of funds.

The working of the Association is carried on in as economical a manner as possible, the only paid officer being the secretary, and no assistance is received either from the Government or any other source, excepting from Old Colonists, large number of whom, it is hoped, will assist the Council by becoming members.

Through the courtesy of Mr. Robert G. Johnson, the Secretary of the Old Colonists' Association, who has placed at our disposal all the documents connected with its history, we are enabled to give the biographies of a few of the early colonists which will prove interesting to our readers. It is a matter of regret that the Registration Book, which is intended to contain the personal history of each member of the Association, and to which Mr. Coppin at the Confederation Banquet alluded, is not more largely made use of, especially since it would, as Mr. Coppin pointed out, be a record of facts authenticated by those who are and have been living witnesses to the truth of the statements. The first biography we shall give will be that of the founder of

THE OLD COLONISTS' ASSOCIATION.

We have already stated the date and place of his birth. His grandfather officiated as clergyman at Norwich for upwards of forty years, and all his family connections resided there. His father received a surgeon's education, but disliking the medical profession, he adopted the stage as a means of livelihood, and became manager of a company travelling through his native county, and at intervals visiting Suffolk and Essex. The subject of this sketch became a violinist at an early age, and occasionally appeared on the stage with his father's company. When seventeen, Mr. Coppin left home to earn his bread, with his fiddle under his arm, and in the following year he was stage-manager, actor, and violinist at the Woolwich Theatre, under the proprietorship of Mr. Saville Fawcett, Mr. Sheridan Knowles being the star. At the termination of the season the manager of the Richmond Theatre, Mr. Davenport, secured his services, and during that season he was elevated to the responsible post of first low comedian, at a weekly salary of twenty-five shillings. There he played with the celebrated Mrs. Nesbitt, Mrs. Honey, and many other leading stars. From the Richmond Theatre he went to the Queen's Theatre, London, and appeared before its footlights with Elton, Johnstone, Green, and George Wild, as well as other leading actors. When the season terminated, Mr. W. J. Hammond engaged him for Doncaster, Sheffield, and the Strand Theatre, London. Relinquishing the violin, he played as first low comedian in York, Hull, Leeds, Manchester, Glasgow, Belfast, and Dublin, when he sang one song 250 times in succession. Having risen in the profession, and acquired a sound reputation as an actor, he determined on visiting Australia, and arrived by the ship "Templar" in Sydney, on March 10, 1843. He offered the services of himself and wife to Messrs. Wyatt and Knight, proprietors of the Victoria Theatre, at a salary of £15 a week, which was refused. He then proposed that the managers should first take their expenses from the receipts, and that the balance be equally divided. This was eagerly accepted, and the success of the Coppin engagement was so great that instead of £15 a week, Mr. Coppin frequently received £60 a night, and never less than £25 a night.

As the field for star engagements was limited, he commenced business as a publican, but his inexperience of the trade robbed him of his money, and he again took to his old profession by accepting a star engagement at Hobart Town, which provided him with sufficient funds to undertake the management of a theatre at Launceston, where he had a very successful season. He then engaged, on May 30th, 1845, the whole of his company, including Mr. and Mrs. Rogers, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Young (now Mrs. Hermann Vezin), a portion of the Howson family, and many other well-known performers, whom he brought over to the Queen's Theatre, Melbourne, in the schooner "Swan." In those days the theatre-going population was far from numerous, the Queen's Theatre during the year 1845 being open only three nights in the week. Unable to make

terms with Mr. John Thomas Smith, he engaged the large room at the Royal Hotel for the purpose of converting it into a theatre, which had the effect of bringing about an arrangement for each company to play two nights a week. Mr. Coppin's first bill in Melbourne, June 21st, 1845, was "The Lady of Lyons"—Dance, by Mrs. C. Young; song, Mr. G. H. Rogers; comic song, Mr. Hambleton; dance, "Tarantellé," Mr. and Mrs. C. Young; comedy, "The Four Sisters;" double Irish Jig, Mr. and Mrs. C. Young; farce, "The Turnpike Gate;" Mr. Coppin appearing as "Glavis," "Captain Beauchamp," and "Crack."

In August, 1846, Mr. Coppin left Melbourne for Adelaide, where he built a theatre in the remarkably short period of five weeks, and had a most successful season. He again entered into hotel business, and was this time more fortunate, as he made a large sum of money. He built a large hotel and kept some first-class racehorses, was instrumental in establishing the British and German Hospital, gave his attention to public affairs, and speculated heartily in mining shares. Mr. Coppin, with well nigh the adult population of South Australia, left that colony on the discovery of gold in Victoria, where he became an unsuccessful digger, and ultimately returned to the stage. After having had a very profitable engagement, he received an advantageous offer of partnership which he accepted. When he fulfilled the conditions upon which it was made, an arrangement was effected with his creditors in Adelaide, who cheerfully agreed to his proposals; and accordingly in 1852 he entered on the management of the Geelong Theatre.

In a short time Mr. Coppin, owing to the success attending this undertaking, was in a position to discharge all his liabilities, and in January, 1854, he retired from business with a competency, and paid a visit to England. Ambitious to test his talent, he offered his services gratuitously to the leading London managers, but failing to have them accepted, he rented the Haymarket Theatre for one night, and on June 26, 1854, played the principal rôle in the "Mayor of Navarre," and appeared as "Crack" in the "Turnpike Gate." The London Press criticised his performances in the most flattering manner, and as "The Australian Comedian" he accepted numerous starring engagements.

His success as a professional was unquestionable, but not being entirely satisfied, he engaged poor G. V. Brooke with other artists, and built an iron theatre in Manchester for erection in Melbourne, which he reached on December 18, 1854, and commenced a star engagement at his old theatre, the Queen's. He next erected the Olympic Theatre, took G. V. Brooke into partnership, and purchased the Theatre Royal and Cremorne Gardens, upon which a sum of £100,000 was expended. In February, 1859, his partnership with Brooke was dissolved. Another reverse of fortune through his unsuccessful speculations induced him to visit America with Mr. and Mrs. Charles Kean, who had at that time terminated their Australian engagement, under Mr. Coppin's management, by which he was enabled to pay his creditors. We may here mention that at a public banquet in Richmond upon his departure from the colony Mr. Coppin was the recipient of a cheque for £300, which was to go to the support of his wife and family, until he would be able to remit money to them. After two years' absence he returned to Australia, joined the management of the Theatre Royal, purchased his partner's interest in it, but, unfortunately, a fire at the end of the first twelve months broke out on the stage, and completely gutted the building, which was not insured. Undaunted, Mr. Coppin accepted tenders for the erection of a new Theatre Royal, which he afterwards put into a company, holding a half interest in it himself. This theatre was opened in November, 1872, and has been attended with great success. Mr. Coppin has erected six theatres in the Australian colonies, and has made Victorians familiar with upwards of two hundred artists, many of whom in their respective professions have been recognised as leaders. Public affairs have occupied a good deal of Mr. Coppin's time. Richmond municipality elected him twice as its chairman, a position which he occupied for two years, and lastly he was appointed a territorial magistrate. To him is due a reform in the Municipal Act which he originated at a banquet he gave to upwards of one hundred representatives of municipalities. In September, 1858, he defeated the sitting member, and was elected to represent the South Western Province in the Legislative Council.

The Torrens Act, whereby the transfer of real property is simplified, and the Post Office Savings Bank Act, were introduced by him. After five years' Parliamentary work he resigned his seat, as he was leaving the colony. In 1874 he was elected member of the Legislative Assembly for East Melbourne. Confederation of the Australian colonies was warmly advocated by him, and he supported the question of a uniform tariff with intercolonial free trade. He opposed payment of members, and distributed his Parliamentary salary of £300 a year for charitable objects. His refusal to canvass or spend money in committees lost him his seat at the next general election.

Mr. Coppin contested Collingwood, in the interests of the Constitutional party, and although defeated by Mr. Mirams he number of votes he received from the most democratic and protectionist constituency in the colony was considered so satisfactory that he was promised the party vote at the next election in 1880. Mr. Coppin announced himself for the Melbourne Province in the Legislative Council, claiming the promised vote of the Constitutional party. A split, however, had taken place, the vote was divided, and Mr. Coppin was not returned. A testimonial was presented to him, very largely signed, with an amount of money to cover the cost of the election. In 1883 Mr. Coppin returned to his old constituency of East Melbourne, opposing the sitting member, and the feeling of resentment at the manner in which he had been treated was so strong—having made so many sacrifices in the interests of the Constitutional party—that he was returned at the head of the poll by a large majority. In 1886 he was again returned at the head of the poll, after which he visited England. Whilst there he obtained valuable information upon sanitary matters, and brought about a reunion of old colonists, which resulted in a handsome contribution to the funds of the Melbourne Association.

THE OLD COLONISTS' ASSOCIATION OF VICTORIA.

11

He joined the Order of Oddfellows at the early age of nineteen, and is still a member of the Manchester Unity. He founded the "Wandering Minstrel" Lodge in Sydney, and has also been an active Freemason. He re-established the Scotch Lodge in Adelaide; founded and was first Master of the United Tradesmen's Lodge at Geelong, where he was presented with a hundred-guinea testimonial by that body; and, through his efforts, an encampment of the Knights Templars in Victoria was formed. He was also elected M.W. Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Victoria, re-elected for three years, being the limit of office under the book of constitutions. He is the founder of the Victorian Humane Society, the Dramatic and Musical Association, and the Old Colonists' Association; the Founder's Cottages of the "Home" of the two last-named institutions being erected by him, and endowed with £1000 each. He is also the founder of the Gordon Institute for Poor and Neglected Boys, and established the Gordon Cadet Corps Brass Band. The excellent manner in which these boys played after eighteen months' training enables them to visit the benevolent institutions every Saturday afternoon to cheer the inmates. Our Improved Dwellings and Model Lodging House was established by Mr. Coppin, who purchased the land for £8000, and undertook the entire risk of the movement until it was formed into a company. Turkish baths and skating rinks were introduced by him, while his numerous professional engagements and active attention to charitable institutions do not prevent him from being one of the directorate of the Commercial Bank and of the British and Tasmanian Iron Mines.

In May, 1874, he obtained a reduction in the Yan Yean water rates by one-third.

He was the first chairman of the Richmond Free Dispensary; vice-chairman of the Old Colonists' Association; chairman of the Ocean Amphitheatre Company, the Continental Hotel Company, the Purveyor's Association, the Dramatic and Musical Association, and the Sorrento Steam Navigation Company, by which he was able to obtain for the recreation of the people the great boon of cheap excursions down Hobson's Bay on the steamship "Golden Crown," introduced through him to Victorian waters. He has given much time to acclimatisation, and not only had the first lions born in Victoria, but also introduced the "ship of the desert," and that lovely songster, the English thrush. In public life he commands the esteem of the community, and in private life he is the *beau ideal* of hospitality.

GEORGE CARMICHAEL was born July 7, 1821, at Abington, Lanarkshire, and arrived in the colony in March, 1839. He was appointed a territorial magistrate in 1864, and was sworn in in the month of January, 1865. At this time he resided at Retreat Station, Glenelg River, near Casterton. Mr. Carmichael was returned at the head of the poll, at the first election of members of the Glenelg Road Board, and was chosen Chairman of the same, which he continued to hold until the Board was declared a shire, when he was elected to be its President. This position he held until July, 1868, when he resigned from ill-health, and removed to Geelong with his family. On the eve of his departure the members of the Glenelg Shire Council, over whom he had so long and so faithfully presided, presented him with a testimonial handsomely illuminated and embossed, which expressed in the most complimentary terms the deep regret experienced at the cause of his resignation.

DAVID OGILVY, born on January 14, 1804, at Edinburgh, was admitted in 1832 a member of the Society of Writers to Her Majesty's Signet in Scotland, and appointed Notary Public by the Court of Council and Session in the year 1836. He arrived in the colony, or what was then known as the Port Phillip settlement, in December, 1839, and was admitted in the year 1840, as Attorney, Solicitor, and Proctor of the Supreme Court of the colony of New South Wales. In the same year he was elected and ordained an Elder of the Scots' Church, Melbourne, and in 1855 became an Elder of Chalmers' Church congregation. In 1854, he was appointed Treasurer to the congregation of the latter church, and had the honor of being the first President of the Law Institute of Victoria in 1859. He was appointed a member of the Denominational Board of Education for the colony in the year 1848, and continued to act as such till the year 1862, when the Board dissolved. He was one of the Trustees of the General Cemetery for the City of Melbourne from 1853 till 1863, when he resigned office on the occasion of leaving the colony to visit England. In 1857, he was elected member of the Committee of the Melbourne Orphan Asylum, and thereafter annually acted as such, except during the years 1863-64, when absent from the colony. He was elected member of the Committee of the Deaf and Dumb Institution in the year 1866, and thereafter annually. He was elected in 1867 to the office of Treasurer to the same Institution, which he held until his death, which took place at Portman Square, London, on July 17, 1871. He was elected member of Committee of the Asylum for the Blind in the year 1866, and annually thereafter. He was appointed a Commissioner of Savings Banks for the colony in the year 1864, and was elected a member of the local committee of South Yarra School in the year 1868. He was elected a member of the first Council of the Old Colonists' Association in the year 1869, and in the same year was chosen as its Treasurer.

The only record of Mr. THOMAS REED in the Registration Book is the following extract from the *Musical World* (London), July 14, 1849:—"Haymarket Theatre.—The members of the orchestra presented to Mr. T. Reed, on Saturday last, a handsome ring, as a memorial of their respect and attachment on his quitting the theatre for Port Phillip after a service of thirty years." Mr. Reed was born at Spitesfield, England, on February 11, 1795; arrived in the colony in November, 1849; carried on business in Melbourne as music seller and estate agent; and died in June, 1871.

PETER NETTLETON was born at Ossett, Yorkshire, May 10, 1824, was brought up as a worker in wool, and learnt the trade of woollen cloth maker. He left his native place on February 17, 1849, to join the emigrant ship "Caroline Agnes," Captain Alexander, then lying at Deptford, and bound for Port Phillip. He sailed from Deptford on February 23, 1849, and arrived at Geelong on June 30, 1849, after a long but very pleasant passage. From Geelong he came to Melbourne, and

obtained work in a fellmongery, where he remained until the discovery of gold in 1851. Like most of the population of those days, he went to Forest Creek in November, 1851, where he met with fair success as a digger. In 1853 he purchased land at the eastern end of Simpson's Road, and carries on business as fellmonger and wool merchant.

GEORGE DORAN was born in Maryport, Cumberland, on March 3, 1819. He arrived in South Australia in 1839, and commenced to trade to the colony of Victoria in 1848, subsequently commanding the barque "Margaret," and the brig "Louisa," both of which were his own vessels. In 1853, he established the first steam communication to the westward, viz., to Warrnambool, Belfast, and Portland, in the steamer "Manchester." He also commanded the steamers "Keira," "Collier," "Queen," and "Fenella;" and on December 27, 1855, while master of the "Queen," performed the heroic act of rescuing about 470 persons, and saving the mails, from the Royal mail ship "Schomberg," Captain Forbes, which was wrecked at Curdie's Inlet, forty miles to the west of Cape Otway. For this deed the Government gave him the sum of £200, and the Chamber of Commerce presented him with a snuff-box and subscription. Mr. Doran became a civil servant in the Harbor Department, and in 1870 was Assistant Harbour Master, Hobson's Bay, and Pier Master, Sandridge. Mr. Doran was the first person in the colony of Victoria to pass an examination of competency as a master mariner, his certificate being marked No. 1. Since 1853 he held an exemption certificate from pilotage. He was also one of Mr. Khull's Board of Underwriters, before there were any regular Marine Insurance Companies in the colony. He married in South Australia in 1846, and at the date of giving these particulars of his life (in 1870) had two sons living—George Doran, born on February 17, 1849; and Charles James Doran, born April 18, 1851; both of them being natives of South Australia.

The Hon. GEORGE WARD COLE, M.L.C., for the Central Province, was born at Lumley Castle, Durham, in November, 1793. He entered the navy in October, 1807, as volunteer on board the "Lark," 18 guns (Captain Robert Nicholas), which was placed on the Jamaica station, and there he soon attained the rating of midshipman. He subsequently served in various vessels, and in 1815 attained the rank of lieutenant. In December, 1814, he had the command, with the rank of acting-lieutenant, of the "Destructive" gun vessel. He was concerned in the expedition against New Orleans, and was slightly wounded during a serious conflict, which resulted in the capture, by the British, of five American gunboats. In March, 1815, he was confirmed in the rank of lieutenant, when he returned to England in the "Wasp" sloop (Captain John Fisher). During the two following years Mr. Cole served in the West Indies on board the "Primrose," 18 guns (Captain C. G. R. Phillot); the "Pique," 36 guns (Captains J. H. Tait and John M'Kellar); and the "Active," 38 guns (Captain P. Casteret). While in the "Primrose," on her passage from England to Jamaica, Mr. Cole intrepidly plunged overboard, and, at the risk of his own life, saved that of one of the crew. In October, 1817, he retired from the service on half-pay. He was promoted subsequently to the rank of commander, his seniority dating from December 7, 1873. Captain Cole afterwards engaged in various mercantile pursuits, and in 1839 he came to Port Phillip. Here he found ample employment for his active mind. He entered upon the business of a merchant, shipping agent, and bonded storekeeper. He had not been in Melbourne long before he was honored with several public appointments. In 1851 he built the "City of Melbourne," the first steamship constructed in the colony. In 1842 he bought the land on the north bank of the Yarra, on which now stands Cole's Wharf. In 1863 he introduced sugar-beet into the colony, having received a supply of the best seed from Holland, which he distributed freely. In 1853, on Mr. Turnbull resigning his seat for Gippsland, he was elected as its member in the old Legislative Council, for which he sat until 1855, when an intended visit to England led to his resignation. On his return, in 1859, he was elected to represent the Central Province in the Legislative Council, in succession to Mr. John Hood, who had resigned. The following year he was re-elected without opposition, and, in 1870, when his ten years' seat was vacated by effluxion of time, he was again re-elected. In politics he was an advocate of protection, and wrote several pamphlets in support of that principle. He was always in favour of borrowing money for reproductive works, and was amongst the earliest supporters of a harbour trust. The defences of Victoria received special attention from him; he was a member of more than one Defence Commission, and published pamphlets advocating the use of gunboats and the establishment of a gunpowder manufactory. In 1867 he was appointed an Executive Councillor; he represented the M'Culloch Government for some time in the Legislative Council, and during the political struggle when the "Darling Grant" deadlock occurred, he was a M'Cullochite. He died at his residence, Bay-street, North Brighton, at the advanced age of 86. Captain Cole married twice; issue, seven children, two of whom survive him; three died young; his eldest son, a fine, promising young man, was drowned by the upsetting of a boat in Hobson's Bay, on January 1, 1846; and Farquhar McCrae Cole died a fortnight after his father.

GEORGE GILMORE was born at Bristol, England, in the year 1816, and left that port for Australia on the fifteenth day of June, 1841, in command of the iron paddle steamship "Shamrock," arriving at Sydney, N.S.W., on October 15th of the same year. In the month of January, 1842, she was despatched to Moreton Bay, for the purpose of conveying supplies to the flockmasters and their men, who had taken up stations on the Darling Downs. This mission was successfully accomplished, and the goods and stores were landed at the penal settlement, situated on the north side of the Brisbane River. The first clip of wool from the Darling Downs flocks was shipped in the "Shamrock," and conveyed to Sydney.

In the month of February, 1842, the Governor, Sir George Gipps, embarked in the "Shamrock" at Sydney, and proceeded to Moreton Bay. On arrival at the penal settlement situated on the Brisbane River, Sir George Gipps landed on a small jetty, and, in the presence of his staff, consisting of Colonel Burney, R.A., Mr. Parker, Mr. Merrewether,

THE OLD COLONISTS' ASSOCIATION OF VICTORIA.

13

Lieutenant Gorman of the 80th Regiment, and a guard of soldiers, a few squatters, and a number of naked aborigines, His Excellency gave notice that Moreton Bay was no longer a penal settlement, that the convicts were to be removed to Sydney, and that the Crown lands would be put up for sale. "God save the Queen." This was the beginning of the now important colony of Queensland. In the winter of the year 1842 the "Shamrock" anchored in Hobson's Bay, and was the first iron vessel in the Port Phillip waters. For many years from that period, the "Shamrock" continued to make monthly voyages between Sydney, Melbourne, and Tasmania, and was the only means of steam communication between those places.

When the separation of the colony of Victoria from New South Wales took place, Mr. Charles La Trobe, who was superintendent for many years of the province of Port Phillip, took passage to Sydney in the "Shamrock," and in that city received from Sir Charles Fitzroy, the Governor of New South Wales, his commission as Governor of the colony of Victoria.

His Excellency Governor La Trobe returned in the "Shamrock" to Melbourne, and on leaving the vessel a salute of 19 guns was fired, with flags flying and crew cheering. The commander of the "Shamrock" had, therefore, the honor of sailing the ship which brought the first Governor of Victoria to the colony, and of his ship firing the first salute in Port Phillip waters.

Mr. Gilmore commanded the "Shamrock" eleven years on the coast of Australia—from the time of her leaving England, in the year 1841, until after the discovery of gold in the colony of Victoria, in 1851.

The original intention, when compiling an account of "The Old Colonists' Association," was to have given the date of the arrival of all those members who reached the colony prior to the 23rd November, 1855, as it would have proved interesting to our readers; but owing to some of the members having failed to record that event in the book kept for the purpose, the project had to be abandoned.

JOHN MURCHISON, in a letter to the Secretary of the Old Colonists' Association, dated Kew, 17th July, 1879, writes as follows:—"As promised, I do myself the pleasure of sending you a photo., taken about two years ago. I was at that time eighty. In the event of the Society taking notice of a man's early life, mine has not been without interest. I joined the 1st Royal Scots' Regiment in 1813 as a volunteer, under the patronage of the Duke of Kent, who was colonel of the regiment; and was at Brussels during the eventful Waterloo, but was not in front. I joined the Scotch Fusilier Guards in 1818, and subsequently, on the augmentation in 1824, I joined the 96th Regiment; was in the West Indies, America; and finally quitted the army and came to New South Wales in 1833, having received a grant of land for my services. In 1838 I came overland to Victoria, and I believe I was the first "overlander" who drove a tandem and pair of horses into Melbourne. I took up a station on the King Parrot Creek, where I remained for nearly thirty years. I am now an old man, living in comparative comfort and happiness with my daughters (five) and one son; and there are thirty-five grandchildren and two great grandchildren, all in Australia. * * * Very truly yours, Jno. MURCHISON."

The handwriting of this letter will vie with any caligraphy we have ever seen, by means of its elegance, regularity, and firmness.

LIFE GOVERNORS.

Amstel, Chevalier D. Ploos	Clarke, J.	27 Queen street
Van	Clarke, A. E.	88 Elizabeth street
Anderson, R. C.	Chirnside, Thos.	Werribee
Austin, Mrs. E. P.	Cochran, J.	Burke road, Camberwell
Balderson, R., J.P.	Collier, Jenkin	Australian Club, William street
Barry, D. M.	Coppin, Hon. G. S.	Lennox street, Richmond
Bear, J. P.	Cornwell, G.	Albert street, East Melbourne
Blyth, John	Creswick, H.	Hawthorn
Boland, J.	Cumming, W.	Australian Club, William street
Born, J. F.	Cunnack, G.	Castlemaine
Bowen, W., J.P.	Currie, J. L.	Grey street, St. Kilda
Brookshank, John	Dalgely, F. G.	"Locksley Hall," Romsey, Hants, England
Brown, Charles	Dardel, W. H.	
Brown, Thomas	Davies, M. H., M.L.A.	Chancery lane
Brown, T.	Dawson, R.	Dandenong road, Caulfield
Bruce, J. M.	Elsdon, Wm.	Town Hall, Melbourne
Buckley, M.	Embling, Dr. Thos.	Power street, Hawthorn
Butler, W. H.	England, E.	24 Queen street
Campbell, Hon. W.	Evans, Evan	"Roto," Hillston, N.S.W.
Carmichael, W.	Fern, Daniel	Ballarat
Clarke, Sir W. J., Bart.	Fetherstone, Dr. G. H., J.P.	4 High street, Prahran

15

Brownless, Dr. A. C.	..	Albert street, East Melbourne	O'Connor, W.	..	Campbell Parade, Richmond
Bruce, G. W.	..	13 Flinders lane east	Perks, Rev. C. T.	..	The Parsonage, Richmond
Budd, W. H.	..	Wallan Wallan	Pringle, R.	..	Parkville
Cadman, C. F. F.	..	Brunswick	Richardson, C. J.	..	57 Elizabeth street
Clarke, C. E.	..	Collins street west	Roberts, Hon. W. H.	..	Chancery lane
Clausen, Geo.	..	69 Gertrude street, Fitzroy	Robertson, George	..	Warrock, Casterton
Cleve, Sali	..	31 Flinders lane west	Rowe, F.	..	Bourke street west
Cochran, James	..	"Widgieva," Urana, N.S.W.	Runting, W. J.	..	2 St. James' Buildings, William street
Cumming, Hon. T. F.	..	Australian Club	Shadforth, R. W., J.P.	..	Elsternwick
Davidson, Geo.	..	98 William stree	Smith, J. M.	..	Collins street west
Dennys, C. J.	..	Geelong	Smith, Hon. Dr. L. L.	..	Collins street east
Dick, A.	..	Queen street	Smith, Thos.	..	39 George street, Fitzroy
Dixon, P. G.	..	Rosslyn street, West Melbourne	Strettle, S.	..	45 Bourke street west
Feehon, W.	..	Exhibition street, Melbourne	Turner, H. G.	..	Commercial Bank, Melbourne
Fisher, C. B.	..	100 Collins street west	Turner, John	..	Toorak road, South Yarra
Fitzgerald, E.	..	Castlemaine	Tyson, E.	..	35 Flinders lane east
Fitzgibbon, E. G.	..	Town Hall, Melbourne	Walker, Henry	..	2 Bond street
Francis, J. A.	..	77 Collins street west	Watson, J. B.	..	Sandhurst
Fraser, Hon. A.	..	Queen street	Watson, Robert	..	Melbourne Club
Freeman, Col. A.	..	Goodwood street, Richmond	Wilson, J. B.	..	Grammar School, Geelong
Freyer, Capt. J. K., J.P.	..	Williamstown	Wisewould, J.	..	51 William street
Forster, Charles	..	George Hotel, Ballarat	Woods, Captain A. T.	..	Launceston
Greene, J. R. H.	..	151 Gertrude street, Fitzroy	Young, J. C.	..	Kinkora road, Hawthorn
Günst, Dr. J. W.	..	185 Flinders street east			
Habbe, A.	..	Bourke street east			
Haddon, F. W.	..	Argus Office, Melbourne			
Haimes, Captain J.	..	"Mamre," Colae			
Ham, C. J.	..	45 Swanston street			
Hamilton, R.	..	"Barellan," Narrandera, N.S.W.			
Harcourt, J. T.	..	Toorong road south, Malvern			
Harding, T.	..	Maldon			
Heath, E. L.	..	Smith street, Fitzroy			
Holden, James, J.P.	..	Rae street, North Fitzroy			
Hore, John	..	Orrong road, East St. Kilda			
Hutton, J. B.	..	41 Caroline street, South Yarra			
Johnston, Hon. J. S.	..	"Marlie," Esplanade, St. Kilda			
Johnson, Joseph	..	Collins street east			
Joske, A.	..	16 Little Collins street east			
Kidney, Thos.	..	Gore street, Fitzroy			
Kong Meng, L.	..	Little Bourke street east			
Labertouche, P. P.	..	Victorian Railways, Spencer st.			
Laing, J. R.	..	13 Flinders Lane east			
Leslie, Donald	..	Kew			
Loch, Sir H. B., K.C.B.	..	Government House			
Locke, C.	..	57 Bourke street west			
Marks, M., J.P.	..	Albert street, East Melbourne			
Marsh, Henry	..	Castlemaine			
Martin, C. R.	..	3 Flinders lane east			
Moore, A. E.	..	Carlisle street, St. Kilda			
Moses, H. J.	..	Masonic Club			
Munro, Hon. J.	..	Armadales			
McComas, W. R.	..	57 William street			

SUBSCRIBERS.

Abbott, David	..	Chancery lane
Adam, John	..	William street, Melbourne
Aitken, Archibald	..	249 Albert st., East Melbourne
Alcock, H. U.	..	Russell street
Alexander, Chas.	..	Spencer street
Alexander, C.	..	Preston
Alexander, M. A.	..	Elizabeth street
Allan, A. P.	..	202 Brunswick street, Fitzroy
Allan, G. G.	..	5 Market street
Alley, J. H., P.M.	..	Dalgety street, St. Kilda
Alsop, D. G.	..	43 Flinders lane west
Alsop, J.	..	Savings Bank
Anderson, A.	..	Ormond House, Gatehouse st., Hotham
Anderson, John	..	Town Hall
Armstrong, John	..	Elizabeth street
Armstrong, Thomas, J.P.	..	Yarra Flats
Ashley, E., J.P.	..	Tennyson street, St. Kilda
Austin, Josiah	..	Dandenong road, Caulfield
Baker, B.	..	Bridge road, Richmond
Baker, George	..	Elizabeth street
Bailey, W.	..	Flinders lane west
Baillie, T.	..	Toorak
Barlow, H. S.	..	M.C.C. Office, The Exchange
Barnard, F.	..	Kew
Barrows, Jas.	..	37 Flinders lane east
Bastings, E., J. P.	..	Northcote

Beal, Chas	Geelong	Clark, F.	Alphington
Beaney, Hon. Dr. J. G. ..	Collins street	Clark, J.	"Keroobury," Hay, N. S. W.
Belcher, Hon. G. F. ..	Geelong	Clark, John	Hawthorn
Benn, John	Flinders lane west	Clark, John	Hay, New South Wales
Bennett, T. K.	Bourke street east	Clark, T. J. A.	15 Flinders lane east
Bennetts, W. R., J.P. ..	Fitzroy	Clark, T. P.	Collins street west
Bickerton, J. K.	31 Queen street	Clark, Hon. A. T., M.L.A.	Williamstown
Binnie, John	16 Flinders lane east	Clarke, J. L.	9 Elizabeth street
Bird, Dr. F. D.	75 Lonsdale street west	Clement, J. T.	Brunswick
Bishop, A.	Victorian Railways, Spencer st.	Cock, Charles	Temple Court
Blair, David	Stanley street, West Melbourne	Cockram, Thomas	Park street, Parkville
Blair, G. G.	The Avenue, Windsor	Cole, James	80 Gertrude street, Fitzroy
Blashki, P.	120 Bourke street east	Cole, J. W.	80 Gertrude street, Fitzroy
Blyth, Geo.	Park street west, Brunswick	Collings, A.	Park road, St. Kilda
Bogg, F. W.	Chancery lane	Collins, F. S.	21 Albert road, Albert Park
Bond, N. R. D.	100 Bourke street west	Comely, Wm.	Hotham Hill
Bostock, J.	Warrnambool	Connop, C. E.	Commercial road, Prahran
Boyd, Alexander	Newtown, Geelong	Cook, R.	107 Smith street, Fitzroy
Boyd, Capt. J. T.	Inkerman street, St. Kilda	Corban, Isaac	43 Elizabeth street
Bradshaw, G. M.	Collins street east	Cordell, H.	76 Collins street west
Brahe, W. A.	74 Queen street	Corley, F.	Fitzroy street, St. Kilda
Brailsford, S.	Heidelberg road, North Fitzroy	Cornwell, H.	Lonsdale street east
Bucknell, G.	256 George street, Fitzroy	Cowperthwaite, J.	Palmerston street, Carlton
Brien, R. G.	1 Perthshire terrace, South Yarra	Cramp, Thos.	Gold street, Collingwood
Brind, G. F.	Flinders lane east	Crawford, W.	High Camp Plain, <i>via</i> Kilmore
Bromell, Hon. T., M.L.C.	Hensley Park, Hamilton	Crawford, H. A.	Beechworth
Brown Chas.	King street	Crisp, Charles	Heidelberg road, North Fitzroy
Brown, Henry	Ramsden street, Collingwood	Crisp, Thomas	Hawthorn
Brownhill, W., J.P. ..	Simpson's Creek, Tarnagulla	Crook, Joseph	Chapel street, South Yarra
Browne, J. N.	Town Hall, St. Kilda	Crooke, Dr. W.	Fitzroy
Bruce, A.	Elizabeth street	Cumming, George	Australian Club
Brunning, George	Brighton road, St. Kilda	Cunningham, Hastings ..	Collins street west
Bunnett, Templeton, J.P.	7 Collins street east	Currie, J.	5 Little Collins street west
Burke, Dr. S. J.	57 Victoria Crescent, Hotham	Curtis, E. C.	Casterton
Burnell, R.	Town Hall, Brunswick	Curtis, R.	Yorick Club
Burrowes, Henry	La Trobe street west	Daish, Joseph	Inkerman road, Caulfield
Burstall, B. C.	46 William street	Daly, John	132 Little Collins street west
Burton, F. A.	Flinders street west	Dally, Thos.	Rowe street, North Fitzroy
Butler, Henry	Flinders street east	Danby, H. W.	38 Elizabeth street
Butters, J. S.	24 Collins street west	Dardel, W. H.	Batesford
Buzzard, Geo.	Elizabeth street	Davis, Henry	Casterton
Cadden, Chas.	24 Flinders lane	Davies, Alfred	Burnett street, St. Kilda
Cameron, Alex.	Windsor	Davies, B. G.	30 Great Davies st., South Yarra
Campbell, W.	60 Twyford street, Williamstown	Dean, Wm.	67 Elizabeth street
Campi, A.	122 Russell street	Delbridge, E. J.	15 Charles street, Fitzroy
Carmichael, J. F.	Casterton	Demaine, C. B.	Temple Court Place
Carr, A. B.	Bank N.S.W., Fitzroy	Dennis, A.	Birregurra
Carr, D. C.	2 Nicholson street, Fitzroy	Dennis, R. V.	Birregurra
Cederberg, J. P.	59 Little Lonsdale street east	Dennis, W. H., J.P. ..	Northcote
Chambers, George	Mackenzie street, Melbourne	Derham, Hon. F. T. ..	Queen's Terrace, St. Kilda road
Chamney, Jas.	Prahran	Dent, Thos.	Langton street, North Fitzroy
Chapman, G.	91 Swanston street	Dixon, W. F.	47 Queen street
Chard, A. G.	Collins street west	Dixon, E. J.	Chapel street, Prahran
Chester, W.	43 Elizabeth street, Melbourne	Dobbin, C. L.	City Court, Melbourne
Christopher, H. A. M. ..	43 Bourke st. west, Melbourne	Dodd, W. H.	21 Queen street

THE OLD COLONISTS' ASSOCIATION OF VICTORIA.

17

Dodgshun, J. ..	23 Flinders lane east	Glen, J. ..	Barkly street, East Brunswick
Don, J. W. ..	Swan street, Richmond	Glen, W. H. ..	Collins street east
Donaghy, J., M.L.A. ..	Geelong	Gore, Hy. ..	Kingston, <i>via</i> Creswick
Donaldson, T. ..	23 Elizabeth street	Graham, Francis ..	70 Swanston street
Drew, Henry ..	126 Bourke street east	Greenlaw, W. ..	Elizabeth street
Drewry, Benjamin ..	Vaocluse, Richmond	Grice, James ..	17 Flinders lane west
Druce, W. T. ..	18 Temple Court	Grieve, R. ..	Brighton
Duckett, E. ..	24 Lonsdale street west	Griffin, J. ..	Railway Station, Flinders street
Duff, F. G. ..	Selborne Chambers, Chancery lane	Gunn, Kenneth ..	Sydney road, Carlton
Duke, Joseph ..	185 Napier street, Fitzroy	Gwynne, G. ..	Geelong
Dunn, R. C. ..	The Avenue, Windsor	Hackett, John ..	Argyle street
Dunn, T. ..	16 Bourke street west	Hall, A. R. ..	22 Raleigh street, Windsor
Edmundson, W. ..	Birregurra	Ham, T. ..	45 Swanston street
Edols, John ..	Bryan O'Lynn, Purnim	Hamilton, J. F. ..	Cole street, Elsternwick
Elder, Douglas ..	9a Market street	Hand, W. ..	Lilydale
Elder, D., junr. ..	Collins street west	Harper, Manson ..	6 Little Charles street, Fitzroy
Elkington, Professor J. ..	Grattan street, Carlton	Harper, Robert, M.L.A. ..	Flinders lane east
Ellis, J. ..	55 Flinders lane east	Harston, A. W., J.P. ..	Chancery lane
Embling, Dr. W. H. ..	Chapel street, St. Kilda	Hay, H. ..	Boomanoomana, Mulwala, N.S.W.
Evans, M. ..	Ryrie street, Collingwood	Hay, James ..	Esplanade, St. Kilda
Evans, M. R. ..	Town Hall, Melbourne	Hayes, G. H. ..	53 Flinders lane west
Everitt, R. J. ..	Melbourne Club	Heath, Henry ..	124 Brunswick street, Fitzroy
Falconer, J. ..	31 George street	Heath, E. L. ..	Smith street, Collingwood
Fanning, E. ..	Flinders lane west	Hendy, James ..	Malop street, Geelong
Feehan, R. ..	Union street, Brunswick	Henty, Hon. T. ..	Brockley, Brighton
Fenwick, O. ..	Flinders lane east	Henty, Henry ..	Studley Park, Kew
Filson, John ..	18 Temple Court	Hick, W. ..	William street
Fincham, G. R., M.L.A. ..	Clayton's road, Oakleigh	Hickford, James ..	31 Little Collins street east
Fink, B. J. ..	77 Collins street west	Hickling, E. R. ..	Westbury street, East St. Kilda
Fisken, A. ..	99 Collins street west	Higgins, W. ..	Geelong
Fitzgerald, N. ..	Moray street, Emerald Hill	Highett, J. M. ..	Chancery lane
Fletcher, Jacob ..	43 Elizabeth street	Highett, J. T. ..	Chancery lane
Folay, Herbert ..	Ridgeway, Eltham	Highett, W. E. ..	Chancery lane
Forrester, C. ..	Flinders street west	Hill, Cullis ..	Elizabeth street
Fowler, J. ..	56 Queen street	Hill, George ..	71 Chancery lane
Foy, Samuel ..	58 King William street, Fitzroy	Hindson, J. ..	41 Queen street
Fritsch, Augustus ..	Riversdale road, Hawthorn	Hogg, George ..	
Fuge, H. R. ..	Titles Office, Queen street	Holland, J. C. ..	Caulfield
Fulton, W. L. ..	Bank of Victoria, Heathcote	Holgate, Stephen ..	(Powers, Rutherford & Co.), Ballarat
Fulton, Dr. ..	Collins street east	Hood, Thomas ..	217 Wellington st., Collingwood
Furness, James ..	Shepparton	Hornby, W. ..	Williamstown
Gair, M. J. S. ..	2 St. James' Buildings, Williamst.	Horsfall, J. S. ..	Bourke street west
Gall, James ..	7 Swanston street	Howat, George ..	76 Queen street, Melbourne
Gamble, J. ..	King street, Brunswick	Hudson, W. ..	47 Bourke street west
Gamlin, Robert ..	107 Flinders lane east	Ireland, William ..	Palmer street, South Melbourne
Gammon, George ..	Beechworth	Isard, William ..	Melbourne Sports Depôt, Elizabeth street
Gardiner, W. ..	Geelong	Jack, W. L. ..	84 Collins street west
Garland, Allan ..	George street, East Melbourne	Jacob, F. ..	92 Gore street, Fitzroy
George, J. ..	Brunswick	Jackson, J. H. ..	Sandford, Casterton
Gibson, Daniel ..	Anburn road, Hawthorn	Jackson, John ..	123 Collins street west
Gill, Patrick ..	Royal Mint, William street	Jamison, P. F. ..	13 and 15 Flinders lane east
Gill, P. G. ..	Cranbourne	Jeans, S. E. ..	The Junction, St. Kilda
Gillott, Samuel ..	Collins street west		

Jeffray, W. R. ..	.. "Cawdor," Hoddle street, East Melbourne	Manson, D. T. ..	.. State-school 1094, Geelong
Jeffries, G. R. ..	.. Reid street, North Fitzroy	Martin, W. H. ..	.. Parkville road, Kew
Jellie, A. ..	.. Warrnambool	Marum, J. ..	.. Chapel street, Prahran
Jenkyn, George ..	.. Brighton	Mason, T. W. ..	.. 113 Bourke street east
Johns, P. ..	.. 84 Flinders lane east	Mathews, Thomas ..	.. 231 Chapel street, Windsor
Johnson, Jas. ..	.. 30 Hotham street	Mawbey, Hy. ..	.. Terang
Johnson, William ..	.. Wyndham street, Shepparton	Mayger, George ..	.. Imperial Hotel, Bourke st. east
Johnson, A. W. ..	.. Australian Club, William street	Mein, Dr. G. A. ..	.. Australian Club
Johnson, J. G. ..	.. 39 William street	Methven, David, J.P. ..	.. Brunswick
Joske, A. ..	.. 16 Little Collins street east	Miller, Geo. ..	.. Bank N.S.W., Melbourne
Joubert, M. Jules ..	.. Alexandra Buildings, Stephen st.	Miller, R. ..	.. Bank N.S.W., Geelong
Judd, Thos. ..	.. Park road, Kew	Miller, S. ..	.. Victoria Insurance Co., Market street
Kelly, J. ..	.. Berkeley street, Carlton	Miller, Thomas ..	.. 64 Little Collins street east
Keogh, E. ..	.. Alma road, East St. Kilda	Milligan, James ..	.. Sydney road, Brunswick
Kemp, A. ..	.. Rathdown street, Carlton	Mills, Henry ..	.. 91 Victoria Parade, Fitzroy
Kennedy, J. ..	.. Hunt Club Hotel, Little Collins street east	Mills, P. ..	.. Macedon
Ker, Robert ..	.. Chancery lane	Milvain, John ..	.. Malmesbury
Kerr, W. ..	.. 99 Drummond street, Carlton	Mitchell, Thomas ..	.. Echuca
Kidston, M. ..	.. Collins street east	Moffat, W. T., J.P. ..	.. Romsey
King, A. S. ..	.. Wellington street, Kew	Moffat, W. T. ..	.. 9 Bourke street east
King, Andrew ..	.. 31 Flinders street east	Montgomery, R. ..	.. Little Collins street west
King, John ..	.. Near Rosedale	Moody, J. O. ..	.. Gordon Chambers, Flinders-l. w.
King, W. E. ..	.. Alma road, East St. Kilda	Moody, William ..	.. 37 Flinders lane east
Knight, G. H. ..	.. 124 Cremorne street, Richmond	Moss, Henry ..	.. 2 William street
Knipe, J. H. ..	.. 34 Collins street west	Moss, Mark, J.P. ..	.. Chancery lane
Lamond, W. H. ..	.. Flinders street west	Mueller, Baron F. Von ..	.. Melbourne Club
Lang, Mathew ..	.. Collins street west	Muir, Mathew ..	..
Lange, F. C. ..	.. 33 Market street	Mullen, Samuel ..	.. 31 Collins street east
Langdon, H. J. ..	.. 8 Elizabeth street, Melbourne	Mullen, Geo. ..	.. 31 Collins street east
Langlands, H. W. ..	.. 126 Collins street west	Mummery, J. B. ..	.. Madeline street, Carlton
Lansley, Walter ..	.. Bank of Victoria, Prahran	Munro, Donald ..	.. Lisson Grove, Hawthorn
Langton, D. E. ..	.. Fitzroy	Munro, John ..	.. Esplanade Hotel, St. Kilda
Leahy, W. H. ..	.. Collins street east	Munro, L. ..	.. Australian Club
Learmonth, Lt.-Col. W. E. ..	.. Portland	Murray, A. ..	.. Colac
Lee, David ..	.. Bay street, Brighton	Murray, W. ..	.. 44 William street
Leonard, W. H. ..	.. 11 Collins street west	McBean, Robert ..	.. Benalla
Leslie, Donald ..	.. Park Hill road, Kew	McCombe, A. G. ..	.. Collins street west
Le Plastrier, F. ..	.. Trades' Hall, Victoria st., Carlton	McCracken, Alexander ..	.. Collins street west
Lister, Charles ..	.. Studley Park, Kew	McCracken, Coiler ..	.. Collins street west
Lockington, Harry ..	.. 48 Drummond street, Carlton	McCracken, H. R. ..	.. 90 Wellington st., Collingwood
Long, C. W. ..	.. 88 Elizabeth street	McCutcheon, J. ..	.. Commercial Bank, Collins street
Long, D. R. ..	.. Hampden road, Armadale	McDonald, Jas. ..	.. Collins street west
Lonie, Hay ..	.. Valleyfield, Kilmore	McDonald, R. ..	.. Keilor
Looker, W. R. ..	.. Chancery lane	McFarland, R. C. ..	.. 15 Flinders lane east
Lunam, R. ..	.. 11 Charnwood Crescent, St. Kilda	McFarlane, R. J. ..	.. 72 Smith street, Collingwood
Lyell, Andrew ..	.. Elizabeth street	McGie, R. ..	.. 148 Little Collins street east
Lynch, W. ..	.. William street	McGregor, W. R. ..	.. Cumberland Hotel, Castlemaine
Macleod, David ..	.. Blessington street, St. Kilda	McLaurin, A. ..	.. Murrumburra road, Caulfield
Maconochie, P. ..	.. 11 Smith street, Fitzroy	McMurtrie, Wm. ..	.. 18 Collins street east
Maidment, T. ..	.. Glenferrie road, Kew	McPhail, D. ..	.. South Park, Essendon
Mailer, Robert, J.P. ..	.. Coburg	Nael, Charles ..	.. Sydney road, Brunswick
Main, John ..	.. Inspector - General, Education Department	Nation, Alfred ..	.. Flinders lane east
		Nation, James ..	.. Flinders lane east
		Naylor, W. H. ..	.. 40 Elizabeth stree

THE OLD COLONISTS' ASSOCIATION OF VICTORIA.


19

Neate, G. W. ..	.. 134 Swan street, Richmond	Robertson, J. ..	.. 56 Collins street east
Nettleton, P. ..	.. Victoria street, Collingwood	Robinson, J. D. ..	.. Geelong
Newton, Robert ..	.. Sydney road, Brunswick	Robotham, M. ..	.. Fitzgerald street, South Yarra
Nichol, James ..	.. Waranga, Tarraville, Gippsland	Robson, G. H. ..	.. 118 Brunswick street, Fitzroy
Nicholson, J. C. W. ..	.. 47 Collins street east	Rodd, Captain A. W. ..	.. Dandenong
Nickless, H. ..	.. 86 Collins street west	Roddick, D. H. ..	.. c/o P. L. & B., Australian Avenue, London
Noble, Kay ..	.. 39 Erin street, Richmond	Rolls, Captain J. T. ..	.. Brighton
Noonan, J. ..	.. Jackson street, St. Kilda	Ross, Hon. W., M.L.C. ..	.. "Gums," Caramut
Norman, W. J. ..	.. Collins street east	Rowan, A. ..	.. 77 Collins street west
Nott, T. H. ..	.. Collins street east	Rucker, W. S. ..	.. Temple Court
		Ryan, C. ..	.. 57 Bourke street west
Oliphant, E. F. ..	.. 44 Gore street, Fitzroy	Seanlor, E. ..	.. Kilmore
O'Neill, Richard ..	.. Point Nepean road, Brighton	Scott, A. ..	.. 85 Collins street west
O'Shanassy, M. ..	.. Athenæum Club	Search, F. ..	.. Argus Office, Melbourne
		Shiels, John ..	.. City of Melbourne Bank, Melb.
Park, James ..	.. 2 Darling street, East Melbourne	Short, Rev. R. ..	.. St. George's, Flemington, R. Park
Parker, Theo. ..	.. Collins street west	Short, William ..	.. Glen Eira road, St. Kilda
Parkyn, W. H. ..	.. 7 Caroline street	Showers, B. ..	.. Brunswick street, North Fitzroy
Parnell, James ..	.. 90 Albert street, Windsor	Siddeley, W. ..	.. Collins street west
Parrys, G. A. ..	..	Simmons, E. ..	.. 61 Chancery lane
Parsons, C. R. ..	.. Collins street west	Simmons, A. H. ..	.. Swanston street
Pascoe, C. E. ..	.. Echuca	Simpson, C. C., J.P. ..	.. Queenscliffe
Patterson, Hon. J. B. ..	.. 37 Collins street east	Simpson, William ..	.. High street, St. Kilda
Paxton, Robert ..	.. 64 Punt road, South Yarra	Skellorn, H. K. ..	.. Gas Company, Flinders lane east
Payne, S. J. ..	.. c/o Alston & Brown, Collins st.	Skene, D. A. ..	.. Hamilton
Peardon, Thos. ..	.. Chetwynd street, Hotham	Skinner, G. L. ..	.. Greville street, Prahran
Peacock, John ..	.. Fulton street, St. Kilda	Sleight, A. A. ..	.. Collins street east
Pearson, A. L. ..	.. c/o Dal. Campbell & Co., Bourke street	Sloane, A. ..	.. Mulwala, Wahgunyah
Pearson, A. W. ..	.. Braeside, Dandenong	Small, W. ..	.. 82 Collins street east
Pearson, J. G. ..	.. c/o A. W. Pearson, Esq., Dan- denong	Smart, William ..	.. Fergie street, North Fitzroy
Peck, J. M. ..	.. Bourke street west	Smith, A. L. ..	.. Flinders lane west
Pennington, H. ..	.. Caulfield	Smith, R. ..	.. 28 Cremorne street, Richmond
Peppin, Frederick ..	.. Orrong road, East St. Kilda	Smith, Sydney ..	.. Esendon
Peters, Thos. ..	.. 189 High street, St. Kilda	Smith, T. ..	.. Gore street, Fitzroy
Peterson, J. ..	.. Queen street	Smith, Thomas ..	.. Oakover road, South Preston
Phipps, Jas., J.P. ..	.. Brunswick street, Fitzroy	Smith, Councillor Wm. ..	.. Collingwood
Ponting, R. V. ..	.. Victorian Railways, Spencer st.	Smith, W. H. ..	.. Market street
Porta, Joseph ..	.. 152 Little Lonsdale street east	Solomon, J. ..	.. Moffat street, South Yarra
Priestly, E. R. ..	.. 1 Franklyn street west	Solomons, S. ..	.. 51 Latrobe st. west, Melbourne
Prell, F. W. ..	.. Queen street	Stach, Julius ..	.. Gledhill street, Richmond
Power, Herbert ..	.. Collins street west	Staughton, S. T. ..	.. Dandenong road, Windsor
		Steinfeld, E. ..	.. Elizabeth street
Ravenscroft, G. ..	.. Russell street, Melbourne	Stichford, John, J.P. ..	.. Fitzroy street, St. Kilda
Rainey, P. ..	.. Planet Chambers, Collins st. w.	Stevens, P. B. ..	.. New Longwood
Raynor, J. R. ..	.. 47 Bourke street west	Stevenson, F. W. ..	.. 19 Albert st., South Melbourne
Rede, Colonel Robert ..	.. Grange road, Toorak	Stevenson, R. B. ..	.. Tulloch, Mickleham
Regan, J. B. ..	.. Grosvenor street, Balaclava	Stewart, F. E. ..	.. c/o Goldsbrough & Co., Bourke street
Reid, Dr. G. M. ..	.. Castlemaine	Stewart, Duncan ..	.. 117 Napier street, Fitzroy
Reid, Hon. R. D. ..	.. Orrong road, Prahran	Stewart, T. ..	.. The Exchange, Melbourne
Rhodes, J. E. ..	.. 74 Queen street	Stillwell, J. P. ..	.. 78 Collins street east
Richardson, J. H. ..	.. 12 Queen street	Stokes, George ..	.. Mornington
Ridge, William ..	.. Law Courts, William street	Stone, John ..	.. 133 Napier street, Fitzroy
Robb, John ..	.. 123 Collins street west	Strachan, W. ..	.. 60 Collins street west
Roberts, J. S. ..	.. 43 Flinders lane west		
Robertson, Ewen ..	.. Grassy Valley, Whittlesea		

Sturrock, A. C. ..	.. Lonsdale street east, Melbourne	Watson, John ..	.. The Exchange
Symes, G. E. ..	.. Carlton Brewery, Carlton	Ware, George ..	.. Berwiadgee, Warrnambool
Tait, J. M. ..	.. <i>Collingwood Observer</i> , Collingwd.	Ware, J. ..	.. Caramut
Tait, John ..	.. 4 James street, Richmond	Ware, William ..	.. Berwiadgee, Warrnambool
Talbot, Dr. R., J.P.	.. Sydney road, Brunswick	Webster, A. ..	.. 20 Collins street east
Tame, Thomas ..	.. 95 Gertrude street, Fitzroy	Webster, J. A. ..	.. Melbourne Club
Taylor, G. N. ..	.. 74 Collins street west	Wellsted, George ..	.. 151 Brunswick street, Fitzroy
Taylor, G. W. ..	.. 20 Collins street west	Whitby, F. G. ..	.. Titles Office, Melbourne
Taylor, J. H. ..	.. 77 Collins street west	White, D. ..	.. Swanston street
Thompson, G. ..	.. Dandenong road, Windsor	White, F. D. ..	.. Queen street
Thompson, Hugh ..	.. Balaclava road, St. Kilda	White, F. M. ..	.. 34 Temple Court
Thompson, James ..	.. Queen street	White, John ..	.. Junction Quarry, Footscray
Thompson, W. ..	.. Prospect, Kyneton	Wilkinson, J. ..	.. Cotham road, Kew
Thornley, Hon. N.	.. 73 Temple Court	Williams, W. W. ..	.. 193 Chapel street, Windsor
Tillet, John ..	.. 44 Lygon street, Carlton	Williamson, C. A. ..	.. 22 Collins street west
Tod, A. W. ..	.. c/o Blogg & Co., Sandridge road	Willis, Brand ..	.. 98 Coppin street, Richmond
Treacy, R. M. ..	.. Custom House, Echuca	Willis, Samuel ..	.. "The Avenue," Windsor
Truby, J. B. ..	.. Griffiths street, Richmond	Willis, T. ..	.. 13 Flinders lane west
Trenchard, E. ..	.. 66 Queen street	Wilmot, J. G. W. ..	.. William street
Trythall, S. ..	.. Powlett street, East Melbourne	Wilson, Charles ..	.. 103 Elizabeth street
Tuckett, J. R. ..	.. Collins street west	Wilson, J. L. ..	.. Richmond
Turnbull, J. F. ..	.. 182 Collins st. west, Melbourne	Wilson, Dr. Thos. ..	.. Princess street, Kew
Turner, J. C. ..	.. 5 Collins street east, Melbourne	Wilson, Norman ..	.. Athenæum Club
Turner, J. H. ..	.. 12 Swanston street	Wilson, Alexander ..	.. The Strand, Williamstown
Tuson, James ..	.. Ararat	Wilson, W. H. ..	.. Craigieburn
Twose, R. F. ..	.. East Richmond Railway Station	Wilson, William ..	.. Faithful street, Wangaratta
Tyler, J. C. ..	.. 55 Queen street	Windsor, T. O. ..	.. 39 Queen street
Umphelby, T. L. ..	.. 77 Collins street west	Winter, S. V. ..	.. <i>Herald</i> Office, Melbourne
Underwood, William ..	.. Connemara	Winter, Hon. W. Irving ..	.. Melbourne Club, Collins st. east
Upton, Thomas ..	.. 85 Cambridge st., Collingwood	Wood, Charles ..	.. 9 Market street
Vail, E. L. ..	.. Collins street east	Woolcott, J. S. ..	.. Chancery lane
Virgoe, R. B. ..	.. Masonic Club, Collins street east	Wragge, Thos. ..	.. "Merton," Elsternwick
Walker, James ..	.. Mathoura road, Toorak	Wright, James ..	.. 29 Flinders lane east
Walker, J. H. ..	.. 203 Bourke street west	Wright, J. W. ..	.. Seymour
Walker, Joshua ..	.. Sutherland road, Armadale	Wright, H. ..	.. Donald street, Prahran
Walker, Hon. W. F.	.. Flinders lane west	Wright, Thos. ..	.. 263 Albert street, East Melbourne
Wallace, Hon. J. ..	.. Glen Huntly road, Caulfield	Wright, Captain W. ..	.. Market street, Melbourne
Walsh, Frederick, J.P.	.. Victoria road, Hawthorn	Wyleigh, G. T. ..	.. 58 Temple Court
Walters, F. ..	.. "Dilallah," Warrego R., Queens-land	Wynne, E. A. ..	.. St. Kilda
Walworth, S. ..	.. Bourke street east	Young, A. G. ..	.. High street, Prahran
Warburton, S. ..	.. Brunswick	Zox, E. L. ..	.. 30 Collins street east
Watson, William ..	.. 2 King William street, Fitzroy	Zevenboom, J., J.P.	.. 223 Elizabeth street

LEAVES FROM THE DIARY OF AN OLD BENDIGONIAN OF 1853.

By GEORGE E. THOMPSON, Esq., SANDHURST.

HE sudden influx of population to these shores occasioned by the discovery of gold was not regarded very favourably by the older settlers, whose first experience was an abnormal rise in the cost of all the necessities of life, accompanied by an unprecedented rise in the value of labor. The towns and stations, both here and in the neighbouring colonies, were rapidly denuded of all the able-bodied males. The Government employes, merchants, clerks, citizens and station hands, all alike smitten with the gold fever, were off to the diggings; old men, women and children only remained. Thus the whole machinery of society was suddenly thrown out of gear. Vessels arriving in the bay were immediately abandoned by their crews; labor to discharge cargo was not to be had. Ships lay at anchor for weeks and months with their captains and an occasional hand or two, too timorous to venture inland, only in charge. Melbourne itself, then only a mere hamlet, gave but little promise of the wondrous future. The site where Parliament House and the Government Offices now stand was a tract of waste land more dangerous to cross after nightfall than even the roads to the diggings. Collins-street West, beyond King-street, was covered with stumps of trees, and emigrants pitched their tents where the central railway station now is. Fifteen years had only intervened since Batman and Fawkner contended for the honor of founding this, the "Queen city of the south." The settlement had made but little progress, and during that short period had suffered a severe commercial crisis. For a while the public affairs of the colony were conducted by officials appointed from Sydney, assisted by a council, partly composed of nominees of the Crown, with a few members elected by the citizens of Melbourne, Geelong, and the freeholders in other towns. This arrangement had not been in existence twelve months when the gold discovery convulsed this small community like an earthquake. The whole annual revenue at the disposal of the infant state was £20,000, which included £6000 under the head of public worship. The Governor's salary was £2000; the presiding judge of the Supreme Court, £1500. The salaries of the Attorney-General and Crown Solicitor, and the contingent and miscellaneous expenses of the administration of justice throughout the colony, was covered by the modest sum of £5,000. Melbourne and Geelong were the only two communities possessed of the advantages of local self-government.

Towards this small section of the human family the attention of the whole civilised world was suddenly turned. Ships from all quarters of the globe daily vomited their living freight by hundreds and thousands. All the ordinary channels of industry were forsaken. The mechanic, laborer and domestic servant were alike affected. All the enterprising spirits were bound for the diggings. If new arrivals tarried in Melbourne, it was for a short period only, until a sufficient sum was realised to cover the expenses of the journey inland. The disparity between the sexes was great even before this sudden invasion. It was now greater than ever. Men had been largely employed in the performance of those household duties which are usually allotted to females. Labor was so much in demand that those who sought it demanded and readily obtained £1 per diem. Skilled operators, when their services were indispensable, asked and were paid whatever they chose to exact. They were masters of the situation. The earnings on the goldfields were said to average an ounce of gold a day. Certain it was that those who were lucky far exceeded this amount, large as it was reported to be. The salaries of Government officials, even of the highest grade, scarcely amounted to so much. The clergy, professional men, *et hoc genus omne*, saw with envy the lucky digger return to Melbourne after a few weeks of absence with pounds weight of gold, which he proceeded "to knock down" with the same prodigality which usually characterises men on whom fortune suddenly bestows her favors. The bags of gold-dust were scattered as quickly as obtained, and the digger again turned his face towards the goldfields with the confident assurance of again replenishing his store.

The effect of this lavish display of wealth so easily obtained rendered the prospects of hiring labor of any description impossible, except at most extravagant rates, if at all. High dignitaries were reduced to the necessity of grooming their own horses, blacking their boots, and doing other menial offices, while their wives and daughters had the performance of all the household requirements forced upon them.

Hence a feeling of antagonism speedily developed between the settled classes of the colony and these nomads, who had occasioned this unexampled state of affairs. The Legislative authority was entirely in the hands of the former, and they were the present sufferers. The costs of the necessities of life were trebled and quadrupled, while the exchequer speedily became exhausted. Salaries of the Government officials fell greatly in arrear. In this dilemma the Governor and Legislative Council hit upon an expedient which, whatever else might be said of it, possessed the character of simplicity. Licenses were issued, and every resident on the goldfields was required to pay 30s. per month for the privilege of doing so, whether engaged in digging or not. In fact, even while *in transitu* all who came within the boundaries of a proclaimed goldfield were liable to this impost. Medical men, storekeepers, visitors out of curiosity, carriers, drovers of stock—in fact, every male, and at one period it was held every female, was liable to this charge if found within the limits of a gold-bearing district. The only exception allowed was, I believe, to Government officials and clergymen of the established churches actually so engaged. This tax, obnoxious as it was in practice, was not altogether unreasonable in theory. The large influx of strangers in search of the gold had imposed additional burthens on the very limited revenues of the State, which were derived from the sale of Crown lands and duties levied upon spirits and tobacco. The first, except in the immediate neighborhood of the towns, and which required to be surveyed before being offered, and no surveyors being obtainable, had almost ceased, while the latter fell far short of exigencies of the Government in maintaining an adequate staff of officials and police to protect life and property amongst the heterogeneous crowd daily disembarking on these shores.

The influx was at first disastrous to all settled industries. The enormous good afterwards resulting was not then apparent. The gold unquestionably belonged to the State, and to that portion of it represented by the Sovereign. Many of those who came to possess themselves of it were aliens, and the whole were too numerous to be resisted. In addition to this California furnished a precedent, a similar policy having been there resorted to. The revenue would be immediate and the returns large, while it afforded a partial check to the exodus that threatened such serious consequences. The law officers of the Crown contended that the impost was in the nature of a rent, which the State had the right to exact for the territory occupied by the miner from which he expected to obtain the treasure he was seeking. If he disliked the conditions he need not accept them, and might employ his labor and energies in other pursuits. This was a plausible argument, and, had the Government resorted, which they afterwards did, to the expedient of levying a duty on the gold obtained, it would more nearly have approached that definition, and might have been easily collected, and more profitable, while less oppressive, and might have continued on the statute book even to the present day, it in reality presenting no greater objections than any other form of taxation, and much less than some against which no opposition has been offered. But that it partook more of the nature of a tax than of rent is plainly obvious. It was, in fact, a capitation tax of the most objectionable character, imposed alike upon men who engaged in search for gold and upon those who did not and never intended to do. The professional man, artisan, storekeeper, auctioneer, carrier, and every resident, however temporary his sojourn on the goldfield might be, was amerced. Alike, men who took no share in the golden lottery were expected to contribute equally with those who did. The artisan, tradesmen, their employes, and others who followed their different avocations, were subject to an oppressive tax from which the same men dwelling in towns were exempt. The occupation of a piece of waste land 16 x 10 on which to pitch a tent was rather dear at £18 per annum, to say the least of it. Even when exacted from the persons actually engaged in mining, there was but little to be urged in its favor and much to be said against it. The returns of labor so employed were then, as they have ever been, extremely precarious. The average earnings of the diggers were reputed to amount to an ounce per diem, and possibly they did not fall far short of that estimate, but fortune's favors were very unequally distributed. Those who were lucky netted fabulous amounts for a few weeks' labor. Others there were who toiled for months, hardly able to win the bare necessities of life, but all were taxed alike, the impost to the successful was a mere bagatelle; to the unsuccessful compliance with the law was an impossibility. It was a direct tax of the most obnoxious kind, and enforced in the most oppressive form. Periodically a raid was made by troopers on horseback and a *posse* of police on foot, all armed with pistols and swords or muskets and bayonets. "A digger hunt," as it was termed, ensued, and woe betide the unhappy wight who failed to produce his license. No excuse availed him. He was run out of the gully or off of the hill on to the road, where a picked of armed men, under the command of a mere boy called a commissioner, and distinguished by a gold-laced cap, but whose lips and chin were as innocent of hair as were those of Bailey, junior, when he requested Poll Tweedlepipe to go on tip-toe over the pimples. The men thus trapped, as it was termed, were marched through the diggers for hours, while others were being caught and added to the number, which not unfrequently amounted to fifty or seventy stalwart men in the prime of life. The hunt finished for the day by marching the unfortunates to the camp, there to be detained in the lock-up for ten days, unless the fine of

five pounds for being without a license is paid in the *interim*. Direct taxation has never been popular with the English people from the days of the Plantagenet king, when the Kentish blacksmith, in his righteous indignation, felled the collector with a blow of his hammer. From the enforced "benevolence" of the Tudors, the "hearth money" of the Stuarts, down to the income tax of the present day, all alike have been regarded with aversion, but none of these were so radically vicious as the digging license of the early goldfield days. The wonder is that it was long and so patiently submitted to.

Another source of extreme irritation to the miners was the prohibition with reference to the sale of spirits and fermented liquors on the goldfields. Stringent as the law was, it failed in effecting its object. Human appetites cannot be restrained by Acts of Parliament, of which fact a very cursory knowledge of mankind ought to convince the unprejudiced. Although the law was unsuccessful in attaining the objects for which it was framed, it was admirably calculated to exasperate those whom it was intended to control, and to create a bitter feeling of antagonism towards the authorities. The privations that had to be endured were considerable—the digger life was little better than that of a soldier during a campaign, and prejudicially affected the most robust constitutions. There was a total absence of fresh vegetable diet; water was both scarce and bad. Diarrhoea, typhoid—or, as it was then known by name, colonial fever—scurvy and ophthalmia, were alarmingly prevalent. In sickness there was no attendance procurable, save the rough and impatient sympathy of men, and those in most cases were but very recent acquaintances, rarely extending beyond a three months' knowledge acquired on board ship. Under these conditions the system gradually fell into a morbid state not exactly amounting to sickness, but producing an irresistible craving after those things which it had been formerly accustomed to; and how strong this unnatural appetite became was proved by the exorbitant prices paid for them. Amongst the foremost was alcohol in some shape, and in cases of dysentery or diarrhoea often the only remedy procurable. The old allegory of the forbidden fruit was exemplified on an extended scale. The scrupulous and conscientious trader, fearful of breaking the law, abstained from meddling with it, but these were only a few. The more adventurous preferred to run the risk rather than lose custom, and trust to good luck and diplomacy to escape through the meshes of the law without sustaining much damage. This was the case with the general dealer, whose whole stock was in peril of confiscation on a conviction being obtained against him. Another class of trader, however, there was who dealt in the contraband solely. With them neither flag or sign disclosed what business was carried on by them. They had a rather superior class of tent—the *Fronta Curtain*—which always down, but never fastened, seemed to indicate where the article was obtainable. In fact, the neighbouring storekeepers, unwilling to incur the risk attendant on the trade, were content to recommend their less scrupulous neighbours in the vicinity, who, having no stock liable to seizure on the premises to a value of more than a score of pounds at one time, were prepared to supply what was required. It is hardly necessary to state that the storekeeper who on principle did not sell was occasionally the sleeping partner of the man in the tent close by, "who, poor fellow, had a sick wife, or who had met with an accident that prevented his working," but whom the proprietor of the larger establishment believed did a little in that way, and was seemingly "a very decent, respectable kind of body." "Still he did not approve of sly grog selling, but there were occasions when a little of the 'right sort' was very necessary." He knew it himself from experience, and his countenance did not belie the assertion. There have been, and doubtless will be, "Tom Truepennies" in the community who do many things in the way of business, and are not over curious respecting the affairs of their neighbours. But it was in the carriage of the prohibited article from Melbourne to its destination on the goldfields that the true genius of the contrabandist was displayed. "Nanty Ewarts" were as numerous as the "Truepennies;" the risks and excitements had as many charms for them as the profits had for the "Truepennies." Many and varied were the expedients resorted to by the teamsters, who risked horses, dray, harness and cargo, with a fine of £50 to boot, if detected in the act of conveying the prohibited commodity. A very common practice was to collect the names of those possessed of licenses, and bring a number of two-gallon kegs containing spirits, addressed to the various persons whose names had been previously given them, as if they were simply executing a commission with which they had been entrusted, parcels of these dimensions not coming within the legal restrictions. If their cargo were overhauled *in transitu*, out came the list of the alleged customers by whom orders had been given, which, however, did not always succeed in allaying the suspicions of the over zealous constable, and a visit to the camp, and a detention until the goods were claimed, was sometimes the result. Amusing instances of this transparent manœuvre occurred on several occasions on the field. On one occasion some forty kegs and a pile of cases occupied the floor of the police court, but the delinquent was equal to the emergency. His customers were outside the tent (for the majesty of the law had no better accommodation in those days), and on the case being called on, in crowded the claimants, answered to their names, showed their licenses, replied satisfactorily to the questions put to them, by picking out the particular parcel by name addressed, to the great discomfiture of the officials, who evidently felt the carrier had proved one too many for them. Another mode of evasion was also successfully practised. Brewers' casks were greatly in request on the diggings for puddling purposes, commanding a ready sale at high prices. They were also the most efficient protection to any description of goods packed in them against the perils of a protracted journey over a country entirely destitute of either roads or bridges. The cask alone was good

freight, and if filled with other commodities became a parcel of very considerable value. Nothing bore the cost of carriage better than alcohol. The centre was therefore used for the storage of lesser vessels containing this article, while the spare space was filled in with the coarser kind of clothing, or with groceries, oats, salt, in fact anything that would injure by exposure to the weather, saleable on the goldfields, thus baffling the curiosity of the police, even where a gimlet was inserted or the bung taken out. But of all devices the old Roman difficulty "*Inas costas inas custodias*" proved eventually the most efficient; the reply to interrogations as to what the cargo consisted of was satisfactory if the answer came, "The loading is for Mr. Melbourne Merchant's store, Kangaroo Flat or White Hills," or some other descriptive locality, with the production of the waybill. Persons disposed to be sceptical may call to mind the customs frauds here and the railway cases in the adjoining colony of later days. Demoralising as this temptation to evade the law was, a much worse one existed. Members of the police force notoriously exacted black mail for winking at the open violation of the law by a not inconsiderable number of those engaged in the business. At the same time encouragement was given to a class of men who have long been held in the greatest abhorrence by English communities, viz., the common informer, and these vile tools found congenial employment. The fine on conviction for sly grog selling was fifty pounds, and the confiscation of property in some cases to the extent of hundreds. Half the fine went to the informer. A wretch named Mangin who commenced his career by laying information in this locality, succeeded so well that he proceeded to Castlemaine on a similar errand, where, incredible as it may appear, the authorities, on his laying an information, arrested the accused, and pulled down the premises before investigating the cases. One was a boarding-house, from which some twenty occupants were turned out in an inclement night to seek shelter as best they could. The indignation of the residents was intense, and a riot only averted by releasing the prisoners. Mangin himself was taken in charge by the police to protect him from the fury of the mob, who for once were thoroughly aroused, and a riot appeared imminent. At the hearing of the charges the next day the approver's evidence broke down; the cases were dismissed, and Mangin, tried for perjury, was convicted and sentenced to two years. The Government partially compensated the sufferers. Another instance of the atrocity of the law occurred here shortly afterwards in the neighbourhood of Golden Square, resulting in the loss of life. A party of miners, while spending the evening in a store, where no doubt drinking was indulged in, were pounced on by the police, who, surrounding the premises, demanded admission. Now, besides the penalties to which the proprietor was subject, the persons found in the place drinking were, or supposed to be, liable to a fine of £5 each. An unfortunate man trying to escape by the rear either fell or was knocked into a hole, where his body was found next morning. An inquest was held, but no evidence could be obtained as to how the man met with his death, and a verdict to this effect was found. These were possibly extreme cases, but by no means isolated ones. In an attempt to suppress this traffic the police were in the habit of making domiciliary visits, upon no better authority than their own instigations. A young married man, living not far from the before-mentioned neighbourhood, experienced an outrage which, with some men of violent temperaments, would have had a similar tragic ending. The police forced their way into his residence late at night, turned his wife out of bed, and proceeded to ransack the premises in quest of the liquor they chose to assume was secreted there, all the time producing no warrant for the proceeding. Not discovering what they sought, they departed without offering any apology for the outrage. The enumeration of all the instances of a similar character would occupy much too large a space to allow room for other matters to be subsequently dealt with of more importance in showing the great changes which have occurred in the social life on the mines since these early days, and the efforts made to bring them about. It may be imagined that this law or Order-in-Council, regulating the consumption of spirits and fermented liquours, was devised in the interests of the miners, and to better preserve order on the goldfields. Had such been the intention it would have been excusable, and the prohibition would not have permitted quantities of two gallons any more than parcels of larger bulk to be carried. The real fact was that the public-house interest in the Legislature was relatively much stronger there than it has been at any subsequent period. There were then no merchant princes in the colony. The wholesale houses were but few, and bonded stores were unknown. No large stocks were on hand. It was therefore in the interest of both importer and publican to restrict his trade as much as possible to the large towns. The hotel-keepers had been accustomed to reap a periodical harvest from the station hands, who at regular intervals came to town to "knock down" their cheques at the close of the shearing season, and now the lucky digger was to replace him with bags of gold instead of orders on wool-brokers and merchants. There were no banks on the diggings, and not many even in the colony, hence the bulk of the gold obtained from time to time had to be deposited in the local treasury, and from thence forwarded to Melbourne by escort. Keeping gold in tents, however well secreted, was a hazardous game; to sell it on the field, and carry the proceeds of the sale about, was equally so. There were no means of investing in the vicinity, except on personal security, and that without interest, taking care of the gold being considered sufficient "*quid pro quo*" by the obliging trader who was willing to undertake this responsibility. In fact, the first bank established here at a later period, and to whose business the Bank of Victoria succeeded, demanded one per cent. for affording the accommodation. Hence it followed that sooner or later the successful miner found his way to the metropolis, which at that time possessed but few houses that could by the most imaginative have been termed hotels. Drinking bars, however, abounded, and those who would be satisfied with the humblest accommodation by way

of board and lodging were not likely to get it unless prepared to squander their gold freely. In proof of how little store it was held in, nearly a quarter of a million in value remained unclaimed in the hands of the Government for some years, and the bulk of it eventually passed into the general revenue.

That a state of society such as here described could ever have existed amongst an English community governed by English law appears almost incredible; that it could exist for long was impossible. Its existence, nevertheless, was a fact which can be accounted for only by taking into consideration the peculiarity of the surroundings. The dwellers on the goldfields were for the most part strangers to each other, and by this reason, incapable of any combined action. There was no Press in the colony outside Melbourne and Geelong to criticise and expose the abuses of the prevailing system. It had as much as it was possible for it to do to keep pace with the rapidly increasing requirements of those towns. Its appliances as regards staff, material, and plant were of the most meagre description. It, like other interests, was affected by the unwonted scarcity of labour. The judicature existed; but to seek redress through that channel was fraught with such difficulties, that it might as well have had no existence. The delay and expense would inevitably prove ruinous if it were resorted to. The only channel remaining open was that of public meeting, and to this recourse was had. On the 6th June, 1853, a few persons, thoroughly disgusted with the existing state of affairs, assembled at the corner of the reserve opposite to where Jackson's buildings now are, and where his store then was. The licensing system and the tyrannical proceedings of the camp officials were denounced in no measured terms. A committee was appointed to draw up a remonstrance by way of petition to the Governor and Executive Council, stating the grounds of complaint and the steps necessary for their removal. The grievances the residents had to complain of were so numerous and so palpable that, although the license question was paramount, the movement adopted the title of the Anti-gold License Association. The remonstrance comprised twelve distinct heads, of which the following were most important. First, the immediate reduction of the digger's license fee from 30s. to 10s. per month, with a provision for its ultimate abolition, the licensee having the option of taking it out for one month or a three months' term, as he might elect. Second, the withdrawal of the restrictions to the sale of liquors, with the issue of a permit to deal in them to those who chose to pay for it. Third, the immediate sale of land in the vicinity for the formation of mining townships, and the establishment of municipal institutions for their management. Fourth, the construction of roads and bridges between the principal goldfields and the ports of Melbourne and Geelong. Fifth, larger sale of lands for agricultural purposes, that men might be induced to settle in the colony, in place of taking the gold out of the country to enrich distant communities, from which, at that time, the major portion of the food supplies were obtained. Even horse feed was imported from such distant regions as England, India, America, and other places, by which these States were reaping a large portion of the rich mineral resources which the colony possessed. Sixth, equal political rights for the mining population, entitling them, in common with all other residents in the colony, to the possession of the franchise and the election of members to sit in Parliament to represent their interests in the local legislature, which right at the time was limited to freeholders only. Seventh, the appointment of men to the magisterial bench from the ranks of citizens, to ensure a more impartial administration of the law, which at the time was grossly abused by some who held appointments as Government officials. These were the principal subjects contained in the petition, which was drawn up, submitted to, and adopted by a large meeting held on the fifth White Hill. On the 13th of the month a numerous committee was formed to carry it into effect. A tent in immediate proximity to the camp (now Rosalind Park) was selected as a place of meeting for the transaction of business connected with it. Funds for the expenses of a vigorous propaganda were furnished, the contributions being mostly paid in gold-dust, money as a circulating medium being so scarce that in ordinary transactions purchases were paid for with that metal in its uncoined state. The difficulties to be overcome in organising public opinion were considerable. Printing presses were not available out of Melbourne or Geelong, and weeks must elapse before the most trifling orders for printing could be executed; recourse, therefore, was had to writing. The announcement of the intentions of the league from time to time, on sheets of brown paper, were distributed amongst the stores in the various gullies, at which places copies of the memorial against the grievances complained of and the reforms asked for were left for signature. Two members were appointed to address and explain to those working in the more distant parts of the field the extent and object of the movement. The organisation of this district was rapidly achieved. Local committees were appointed, the chairmen of which were to be members of the central body, who were to control and direct the policy and arrange plans of action in the future. The deputies then visited the M-Ivor and Castlemaine districts, both of considerable importance as mining centres in those days. A similar course of procedure was adopted in both these places. Neither Ballarat nor the Ovens took any active part at this juncture, although parties resident there were communicated with by letter, those districts being considered too remote for delegates to attend. At the end of July the memorial had been signed by 23,000 people on Bendigo and at Castlemaine. M-Ivor also reported eight thousand had done so in that locality. These results achieved, it was deemed advisable to lay the memorial at once before Governor Latrobe, and to do this three of the leading men of the central committee were despatched to town, with instructions to bring the matter under his notice, and explain the existing causes of discontent among the digging population. The deputation started about mid-day, on 26th July, carrying the petition with them in a dog-cart, the only

mode of conveyance procurable. The weather was inclement, and the roads were in a wretched state, being so heavy from the winter's rain, that on arrival at the Porcupine, about five in the evening, a distance of only sixteen miles, a halt for the night was made to procure saddle horses for two of the party, it being perfectly clear that the journey could not be accomplished with the vehicle loaded as it was. The journey occupied four days, and on reaching Melbourne an attempt was made to secure accommodation at several of the principal hotels, but on the errand of the applicants becoming known, it was invariably refused, the proprietors alleging that their licenses might be imperilled by affording shelter to them. At that time the licensing system in Melbourne was as bad as it could be, and only the *protégés* of the Licensing Bench were likely to obtain licenses or get them renewed, that body being corrupt as well as arbitrary. In this predicament the members of the deputation had to rely on their personal friends for a night's shelter, and proceeded the next day in search of accommodation among private lodging-houses. This after some delay was secured in Collins-street east, from whence a letter was sent to the Lieutenant-Governor, stating the nature of the mission, and requesting an appointment to consider the petition and hear the deputation as to the grievances complained of. In reply, a notification was received, naming an hour in the forenoon of the third of August at Government House, at that time situated in Queen-street. The delegates attended, meeting the Governor, Colonial Secretary, and Chief Commissioner of the goldfields. The petition was presented, and the deputies heard in its support. The reply given was in effect that Government was not inclined to make any change in the existing laws and regulations affecting the gold-fields, and the petitioners, if dissatisfied, might quit, but the law would be enforced. Troops from Sydney were now available to compel submission. All remonstrance proved of no avail, and the Conference terminated by the Colonial Secretary informing the deputies that the Government considered the existing dissatisfaction solely attributable to the agitators having inflamed the minds of the petitioners, who did not constitute, nor did they represent a majority of the residents; that many of those signing were foreigners, who were in the colony only on sufferance, and had no right whatever to complain of the institutions of a country upon which they had thrust themselves uninvited. If they found them not to their liking, they had their remedy by leaving. This suggestion, if plausible, was far from practicable. The attempt to obtain any redress from Government having failed, it was determined to enlist if possible the sympathies of the Melbourne people, and with this view several leading citizens were interviewed. Among the number the mayor and town clerk of Melbourne, the editor of the *Argus*, Messrs. O'Shannassy and Fawcner, none of whom, however, seemed disposed to regard the movement at all favourably. Before quitting the city it was determined to hold a public meeting to explain to a larger number at greater length the objects of the movement, and the grievances sought to be redressed, than was possible to be done by interviewing individual citizens. Here, however, another difficulty was encountered. It was impossible to secure a large room in any of the hotels, the proprietors alleging the same objections which had induced them to refuse to receive the delegates into their houses as guests, namely, that they were indisposed to afford any countenance to what was regarded by the authorities as an illegal association. An open air meeting was deemed inadvisable, as not likely to be attended by business men or the older residents of the colony. Eventually, after considerable importunity, Dr. Cairns, one of the trustees, promised the use of the Protestant Hall, if the Mayor of Melbourne took the chair; this, after much persuasion, he consented to do. An announcement was published to this effect, and many leading citizens were again applied to, requesting them to occupy the platform on the occasion. The room was filled to its utmost capacity. The delegates explained the condition of the population on the goldfields, and the oppressive character of the gold digger's license, especially upon the unsuccessful miner; that the occupation of the gold-seeker was at the best a very precarious one, the mode of raising a revenue by the existing system alike injudicious and dangerous; the expense of collection out of all proportion to the amount realised, while it was in every way calculated to create an ill-feeling between the population and the authorities, which threatened eventually to result in a rupture between them. The various other subjects dealt with in the petition were discussed, and an opinion arrived at by the meeting, that efforts should be made to remove, as far as possible, the grievances complained of. Already a fortnight had elapsed since the deputation had started for Melbourne, and nothing beneficial seemed likely to result from the steps hitherto taken. Something further had, therefore, to be done if the grievances were to be removed. Troops had arrived in Sandhurst. Information reached town that the raids on the diggers (license hunting) prevailed to a greater extent than ever, and for the future, public meetings on the gold-fields would not be allowed. The members of the association therefore requested the delegates to return as soon as possible, and determine on the future course of action. It was accordingly resolved that one delegate should proceed to Ballarat, and secure the co-operation of that section of the miners; one should remain in town to further urge the Government to a more favourable consideration of the question at issue; the third to return to Sandhurst with the account that their negotiations had hitherto proved unsuccessful. The Sandhurst man proceeded on his journey immediately, and arrived early on the third day.

Fifteen thousand or 20,000 diggers assembled on the return of the diggers' delegates from Melbourne; the central committee were immediately assembled, the prospects of the movement discussed, and unanimous determination arrived at to run all hazards rather than submit to the tyranny of Government, if the miners could be relied on, and to bring the

question to an issue before the end of the month. Meetings were again held in all the chief centres of population, the want of success hitherto achieved explained, and the determination of the central committee announced; this course was very generally approved. But the temper of the miners had greatly changed in the interval. Hitherto, no inflammatory declamations had been made, or violent language indulged in. The speaking at the meetings had been left to members of the various committees, who rarely indulged in anything declamatory. Now the platform was largely occupied by men who before had taken no prominent part in the movement. Armed resistance was openly talked of, and the advisability of procuring all the ammunition available being suggested, a demand for powder and lead sprang up. The storekeepers were entirely cleared out of these articles, even the linings of tea chests being purchased to make into bullets, and large orders were given for further supplies. A whole week was devoted to the work of inciting the men to organise a determined resistance against the action threatened by the Government to maintain the existing state of affairs by the employment of the troops concentrated on their field. Other members occupied their time in writing placards in large letters, declaring the intention not to relax their efforts, or cease the agitation until the assurance of the redress of grievances complained of was given. A mass meeting was summoned to assemble for the 21st of the month, on Hospital Hill, so called from the first institution of that character being erected there. The meeting thus convened was held, and some thousands attended. Resolutions were passed that a week from that date, namely, the 28th, a final meeting should be held at the same spot, when the tender of 10s., the amount to which the licence was sought to be reduced, should be made to the authorities on behalf of the diggers, and a determination expressed to resist any attempt to harass the miners by contrivances like the "diggers' hunts," in the effort to collect the larger amount. The Government were buoying themselves up with the belief that they had a majority on their side, and had issued placards inviting the well-affected to rally in support of law and order by taking out licenses at the original cost of 30s. It was therefore deemed advisable for the adherents to wear a distinctive badge, that it might be ascertained if their opinion was correct. A red ribbon to be worn on the hat or some other conspicuous portion of the dress was selected for this purpose. The suggestion was approved, and the demand for every particle that could by any stretch of the imagination pass for that colour was so large that the stock was soon exhausted. Recourse was then had to rosettes made of pieces of red shirts to answer the like purpose. The result of this test of the numerical strength of the two parties astonished even the proposers. It might be fairly estimated that ninety-five per cent. adopted this simple mode of showing their sympathy with the movement. The storekeepers had at the commencement looked coldly on, fearful of a raid being made on property in the event of the miners proving too strong, if a collision occurred between them and the authorities. The feeling gradually wore away as the latter understood the character of the men who were prominent in the agitation. The orderly conduct of the proceedings, the absence of any violent speeches, and the great stress laid upon the necessity of abstaining from all rioting, and the prevention of any interference with property, combined with the fact that several of the prominent leaders themselves were of the storekeeping class, eventually won their confidence. In the reply to the invitation to take out licenses in proof of their adhesion to the existing state of affairs, less than thirty responded, and those provisionally that their stores should have one man left in possession in case arrests for not possessing the document were continued. Many adopted a still bolder course by writing in large letters on their canvas walls that no licenses were taken. Copies of the resolutions, with a notice of the intended movement on the following week, were sent to the officials, although several were present at the meeting, probably out of curiosity, but no allusion was made to them in any way; but it was deemed advisable not to leave a possibility for the excuse that they were taken by surprise when the tender and resolution should be formally presented, ample time being thus given to communicate with Melbourne and obtain final instructions for their guidance. The copies of resolutions adopted at the meeting, and notice of intention to carry them out, were very courteously received by the officials, many of whom began to think the malcontents had a good show of reason for what they were doing. The responsibilities of enforcing the old license by the old method were becoming clearly more and more serious, and, as was afterwards learned, they required to be very definitely instructed as to the course they were to pursue, not feeling inclined to take upon themselves the responsibility which a collision, resulting in loss of life, would entail, unless acting under plainly expressed orders, at the same time furnishing full information of the threatening aspect which the subject was assuming. The messenger was informed that the papers delivered would be forwarded to the Executive without delay, but no expression of opinion as to what policy would be pursued could be given until an answer was returned. The committee now made preparation for the final effort. Messages were sent to Ballarat, M'Ivor, and Castlemaine, stating what had been done, and what it was resolved should be done at the following meeting, requesting that similar steps might be taken in all those places. The local committees were informed of the intended places for mustering those who meant to attend the meeting, the fifth White Hill being one, and the head of Kangaroo Flat the other. They were instructed to keep men known to each other as much as possible tog ether, for which purpose, to avoid confusion, flags would be necessary, which a number of storekeepers had proposed to lend, on the several borrowers undertaking to return them. All were requested to keep by their local committees until they arrived at the place of meeting, and, when there, to keep to the same order as far as practicable. On the question of coming armed or not, they were informed the Government had expressed its determination not to allow the meeting to be

held, but the leaders did not intend to retreat a single step from the position they had assumed, and it must rest with the men themselves whether they deemed it necessary to bring arms with them or not. Should the troops and police move off the camp and approach towards either of the processions, the miners were directed to disperse slowly without coming to a conflict with them, but this movement on the part of the Government would be taken as a declaration of hostilities. The possibility of such an occurrence had been considered, and should it happen, means had been provided to apprise those interested with what next step was to be taken, which information would reach them through the chairman of their local committee. All parties were strictly enjoined not to give offence in any way, and to abstain from offering any provocation that could be urged as an excuse for interfering with them. The whole of the central committee were actively engaged in this work throughout the earlier part of the week, and it was hoped that every precaution had been taken, and all probable contingencies provided for. Early on Friday, however, they were surprised by a trip from the delegates who had remained in town, accompanied by Dr. Owens, formerly a resident on this field, but then located on the Ovens. It appeared that people in Melbourne, both in and out of the Government, had awakened to the gravity of the situation, and, as the *Argus* of the day expressed it, had despatched these men to the diggings for the purpose of exerting their influence in allaying the existing excitement. They called at the office of the association; two members, as usual, were present to supply any information it might be necessary to convey to the outlying districts. They were solicited to get the committee together without delay. The visitors were informed that it had been appointed for 4 p.m., and it would be impossible to alter the hour. Attention was urged to the serious consequences that might ensue if the meeting were persisted in, as the Executive were determined to disperse it by force if held. It was explained that those present were powerless in the matter. Men had already been turned off the committee during the last few days for doing on their own responsibility what had not been discussed or adopted by the other members, and were they to do what was suggested they would surely meet a similar fate. A promise was, however, given that neither of the two would interfere in the discussion until every member had had an opportunity of expressing his views on the subject. When the committee met the same arguments were used over again, and a postponement of the meeting suggested until the Governor should be again appealed to. None of the members made any reply, but requested to hear the opinions of the two acting members, who had charge of the proceedings for the day. They at once declared against the proposition as being impracticable. A course of action had been determined on of which the diggers had approved. The committee had pledged themselves to be at their posts to carry it through. Time did not permit of explanation that the affair was to be postponed, and if it did the men were not in the frame of mind to entertain the proposal. The meeting was sure to assemble; every precaution had been taken that no provocation should be given warranting an interference on the part of the Government. If any weakness were displayed on the part of the leaders they might expect to be put aside, to use the mildest term. Those who assembled would have cause to think those in whom they had reposed confidence were after all a set of contemptible triflers, and being left to themselves might disregard everything they had been counselled to do. It was well-known that some of the more violent persons thought the committee much too tame to effect the purpose at which they aimed. Once the opinion that cowardice instead of tameness was to be ascribed to them, their influence was gone. Whatever was the cause of it they could not now safely withdraw from the action already determined on. The committee was unanimous not to discuss the matter any further. Those who feared for the consequences had better absent themselves from the meeting, and thus avoid the danger they dreaded. The final arrangements for the morrow were then made. The central committee was divided into two equal numbers, and the charge of the respective processions assigned them, the steps to be taken in the event of a threatening demonstration by the Government determined, and the parties to make the tender on behalf of the meeting, in case it was not interfered with, elected. This closed the business, and the whole were enjoined to be at their allotted posts punctually by ten o'clock next morning. Both the men who had come from Melbourne expressed dissatisfaction at the failure of their mission, but determined they would not shirk their share of the responsibility, and as both were to sleep at the White Hills for the night, they elected to join that section in the morning, which they did with commendable punctuality. The two processions at starting numbered about four thousand each, and were joined as they advanced along the road by so many others, that on arriving at the place of meeting it was estimated that between fifteen and twenty thousand were in attendance. Everything had proceeded satisfactorily, with one exception. When the procession from the White Hills was opposite the Camp one section halted and fired a volley, as if to challenge the officials to an encounter with them. This foolish piece of bravado might have led to serious consequences, and was in direct opposition to the oft-repeated advices given, not to afford any pretext to the authorities to come into collision with the people. The first act of the meeting was to condemn this uncalled-for act of folly, which might have endangered the peaceful settlement of the question at issue by the wanton provocation offered the occupants of the Government enclosure. Luckily, with admirable good sense, no notice was taken by them of it. The meeting proceeded to confirm the previous resolution as to the making of the tender of the reduced license fee. Some difficulty was experienced in selecting a reasonable number to form the deputation from the numerous volunteers who offered themselves. It was advisable that a small party only should undertake the task. Several of the committee and volunteers from the body of the meeting were eventually selected to the number of ten, all of whom were required to give

up their firearms before entering within the Camp fence to the care of others, who were appointed to take charge of them. The meeting was advised that under no circumstances should any other person approach the enclosure, but wait with patience the result of the negotiation, and the return of the delegates with the answer. It was deemed advisable that all discussion with the Camp party should be avoided, and the business restricted to making the tender and announcing the determination that had been arrived at by the meeting. One member of the committee was chosen to speak in that behalf. The deputation entered the Camp ground where the Bank of Victoria now stands, and proceeded to ascend the rising ground, on which a large party of Government officers were collected. Before proceeding many steps they were challenged by a sentry, a number of whom were posted in a cordon extending around that spot. A halt was made, and an officer advanced to enquire the errand they were there for, which, being explained, the deputation was permitted to proceed. On reaching the group of officials, in reply to the interrogation of the Chief Commissioner of the goldfields, the deputation tendered 10s. as the license fee of the future, stating at the same time the determination to pay no more. The acceptance of this was declined, as no authority had been given him to do so. Reference was then made to the precipitate manner in which proceedings had been forced on by the Association, allowing no opportunity for the Governor to confer with the Legislative Council, which was not sitting when he had been appealed to. Allusion was also made to the miners assembling with arms in their possession, and to the firing which occurred while passing in front of the Camp. Regret was expressed for the latter, but as to the other objections, it was replied that the answer received from the Government while waited on in Melbourne amounted to a peremptory refusal to effect any change in the law, and further discussion was now unavailing. What the deputation desired at his hands was a notification to the authorities in Melbourne of what now took place, at the same time giving an assurance that the meeting would quietly disperse if not interfered with, and patiently wait the further issue of events until forced into activity by a repetition of the acts of aggression which they had met to protest against. A promise was made that a messenger should be immediately despatched with an account of what had taken place, and assurance given that no molestation would be offered to the persons assembled. The deputation then withdrew to announce to the meeting what had resulted at the interview.

The result of the interview with the officials having been disclosed, the public meeting—described previously, of 15,000 or 20,000 diggers, near where the Bank of Victoria now stands—expressed its entire satisfaction, and the miners quietly returned to their occupations and awaited future developments. It was generally considered that the popular party had scored a win without any recourse being had to measures that might have endangered the public peace and led to serious consequences. The populace were naturally elated at the success achieved, and indulged in some little conviviality in commemoration of the event; but the excitement was not greater than is often witnessed over a successful political contest of the present day. No rioting occurred of any kind. A very general feeling prevailed that the policy pursued by the leaders had been characterised both by firmness and moderation. Even those who were opposed to the movement were ready to admit that their fears that a state of anarchy would result from the triumph of the popular party were groundless. The agitation had extended over ten weeks, and no single instance had occurred of any attempt to intimidate or coerce those who had withheld their countenance from the proceedings. Property had been as safe within the canvas premises as if protected by more substantial buildings. Not a solitary attempt had been made to obtain any commodity without payment. The fact was that the much-dreaded criminal class from the neighbouring colonies had stood in awe of the consequences, dreading, as was most probable it would be, that "Lynch law" might be resorted to in place of appealing to the ordinary tribunals of the colony for the suppression of crime. They had sense enough to perceive that a resort to that summary mode of dealing with ruffianism might be adopted, as had been in California. Proposals to establish "vigilance committees" had been repeatedly spoken of if the Government withdrew from the responsibility of maintaining order on the goldfields—a proceeding which had been hinted at as the necessary outcome of the refusal to contribute funds by submitting to the form of raising revenue by means of the license fee.

At the interview on the Camp with the officials they undertook to despatch a messenger to Melbourne to inform the Executive of what had taken place, and explaining the alarming symptoms which the disaffection amongst the mining population had then developed, and that the attempt to enforce the collection of the licenses would most probably end in bloodshed. Great excitement prevailed in Melbourne, a rumor having been circulated that a collision had occurred in which the insurgents had gained the advantage, and were besieging the Camp. The report, although perfectly groundless, seemed to have awakened the citizens to the danger attendant upon such an occurrence taking place. The members of the Executive Council were called together, by whom it was determined not to attempt collecting the tax for the ensuing month, and in the meantime to take evidence as to the existence of the evils complained of, and the best method of removing them. Notification was sent to that effect, and parties summoned from each goldfield to confer with a commission appointed for the purpose. The witnesses were summoned from each locality, for on the occasion of the tender of the 10s. both Ballarat and the Ovens had acted in concert with the Sandhurst league; the parties selected were very fairly chosen. Three of the known adherents of the movement and three of the residents who had held aloof from it were cited from each field, to the number of some thirty in all. The commission was also fairly constituted, and comprised an equal number

of Government officials and members of the Legislative Council. The parties were examined separately, but there was a general consensus of opinion that the administration on all the goldfields was vicious in the extreme, and as to the reforms demanded by the petition, like unanimity was shown. The examination of some of the persons was very protracted, especially those who had a hand in framing the memorial. Each demand contained in it was severely criticised, and a good deal of astonishment manifested that a claim for equal political rights was made by the new arrivals in common with the older residents, who had a stake in the colony by possessing freehold property, which, at this time, gave the right to the franchise. Allusions were made to the danger of giving political power into the hands of penniless adventurers who held no stake in the country, and the old argument was again and again reiterated that those who were dissatisfied with the institutions might leave at once, as doubtless they intended to do eventually, if lucky enough to take with them sufficient of the auriferous treasure of the colony to make a start in life in the countries whence they came. Much surprise was also expressed that not a single alien had anything to do with the drawing up of the memorial, or had in fact even seen it until read at the meeting, which adopted it; that the framers of the draft had never been out of the United Kingdom until they sailed for these shores; and when the answer came that what was claimed here as a right did not exist in Great Britain, the reply was equally ready that the men coming here did so as much from dissatisfaction with the class restriction existing in the older communities of Europe as with a desire to better their fortunes, and were of opinion that a State could be formed on more democratic lines than existed there, with advantage to the community generally. The right to the franchise insisted on in the petition, and which the commission would persist in calling a privilege, was the occasion of considerable diversity of opinion. One member of the commission asked if the miners were so anxious for its possession, what would they pay for the privilege? The reply given was a quotation from a countryman of his own, which closed every oration made by him, and was as significant as Cato's "*Delenda est Cathago*"—"Every man a vote and every man a musket. Let him who seeks to deprive you of the one have the contents of the other." Allusion was then made to the recent meetings of the league being illegal and a repetition of them would not be allowed. The witness at once disputed this proposition by claiming that the right of meeting in public to discuss grievances and devise remedies was as old as the English Constitution, and had never been challenged, quoting by way of illustration those held to procure the passing of the Reform Bill, the Corn Law League, O'Connell's Repeal Agitation, and the more recent Chartist demonstrations throughout the kingdom. If the objection were to their being held in the open air, it must be remembered that on the goldfields there was no other place in which they could be held, and even so, open air meetings were just as legal as those held in buildings. The meetings at the hustings to nominate candidates and to announce the result of the election were universally so held. The only prohibition that the speaker was aware of was that of holding them within a mile of the House of Commons while sitting, and that very prohibition was proof of their legality; otherwise, why was it made if meetings generally were illegal? The only instance that he could call to mind where a contrary opinion had been acted on was the dispersal of the Manchester meeting by the Yeomanry in 1819, better known as the "Peterloo Massacre." He thought that none but madmen would attempt a revival of that experiment in these times. If the last meeting held at Sandhurst were referred to, the authorities were solely to blame for what took place there by the threats they had held out. No meetings in the three kingdoms had been nearly so orderly conducted as the earlier meetings in the goldfields had been. As to the right to meet in the future, he opined that an Englishman carried his political rights with him all through the British dominions, penal settlements perhaps only excepted, of which he had no experience. If the Government were of a different opinion it would have the opportunity to test it, as a meeting would be assuredly convened the instant the witness arrived on the diggings, and he felt confident, if cited before the tribunals of the country for doing so, the case would be scouted out of court by any judge acquainted with the simplest principles of constitutional law.

This witness was informed that no further information was required from him. Before retiring, however, he produced the summons requiring his attendance, and demanded his expenses. This seemed to take the members wholly by surprise, as no similar demand had been made by any previous witness, and the evidence offered was entirely voluntary. Attention was drawn to the document signed by an officer of the Legislative Council commanding the attendance, and if that command had been disregarded, it was presumed a warrant could be issued to compel the attendance. In such case the testimony given could hardly be styled voluntary, and the witness insisted on his claim for expenses incurred in obeying the summons. He was directed to send a detailed account to the Treasury, and the validity of the claim would be considered. In the meantime the parties summoned from various localities had previously arranged to meet every evening to compare notes as to the tenor of the evidence given by each witness examined, for the instruction and guidance of those who had still to undergo that ordeal. This claim for expenses had been loosely spoken of, but no resolution had been come to, it being deemed advisable to leave the Sandhurst representatives to take the initiative. It was reported at the next meeting, and an agreement came to as to the amount that should be claimed. As usual when new men undertake to appraise the value of their own time and services, some very preposterous amounts were named. Eventually, however, it was agreed that £50 per man should be claimed by all excepting the men from the Ovens, who, it was agreed, were entitled to £75 per man. These sums appear large when considered in relation to

the present cost of travelling. But in those days the journey from Sandhurst to the metropolis by coach occupied three days, and the fare was ten pounds. On horseback it was not much, if any, cheaper, if the use of the horse was taken into account. Hotel expenses, compared with modern charges, were excessively high. The validity of the claim was ultimately admitted and the amounts paid. At the same time an assurance was given that no delay would occur in devising measures to remedy the grievances of which the goldfields residents complained, and the hope was expressed that all occasion for a continuance of the existing excitement would be avoided while the Legislative Council deliberated on the measures of reform which were in contemplation for the benefit of that section of the community. This was readily promised, as a satisfactory termination of the controversy seemed to have been achieved. Unhappily, this ultimately proved a delusion, for within fifteen months the miners at Ballarat were goaded into madness by the obstinate adherence to the remnant of the licensing system, which it had been promised should be entirely abolished, and a less objectionable method of raising revenue resorted to.

Doubtless, all these things would have been achieved in the fulness of time, but a commencement was necessary, and that was made by the "Red Ribbon agitation," and, exorbitant as the demands then made were considered at the time, it will now be readily conceded that every single item of the programme was essential to the progress of the colony. It has been customary to speak of the movers in this agitation as "stump orators," as if the platform from which they were in the habit of delivering their opinions detracted from the value of their utterances. The phrase was, it is believed, for the first time applied to them, although since commonly in use when speaking of men who advocate popular measures of reform from platforms to which the term "stump" could in no sense apply. It may be fairly claimed for the men who made use of this primitive class of platform that they uttered less bombastic nonsense than many who have subsequently spoken both in and out of Parliament. No threats of "broken heads and flaming houses," or the deportation of the representative of the throne, were ever, on any occasion, indulged in by them, although greater provocation had been given for their doing so. But the movement was none the less formidable because inflammatory language was abstained from.

THE RISE OF POLITICAL AND DOMESTIC INSTITUTIONS.

The commission appointed to take evidence as to the complaints of the goldfields residents previously referred to, lost no time in bringing up their report before the Legislative Council, which at that time consisted partly of nominee and partly of elective members, the first being appointed by the Lieutenant-Governor, the latter elected by freeholders in those localities which were proclaimed electoral districts. It bore but little analogy to either the Upper or Lower House under the present constitution. It more nearly resembled a national board of advice than a legislative chamber, the members of which assisted the Governor and Colonial Secretary in framing measures in accordance with the requirements of the community. The emergency was a serious one. The revenue previously raised on the goldfields had entirely ceased, while the expense of maintaining a large force for the protection of property and the preservation of order continued. The exchequer was nearly bankrupt, and a large outlay would be necessary to effect the whole of the measures of reform insisted upon. A numerous staff of surveyors was required to lay out townships on the diggings. The construction of the roads to connect them with the ports would absorb hundreds of thousands of pounds. The sale of lands would ultimately recoup this. The expenditure must be immediate, the returns would be remote. Added to this, a severe financial crisis was threatening the colony, which culminated the following year. The difficulties in the way of the legislators were formidable; but they set about the task of surmounting them with commendable alacrity. Shortly after this time the first English investment in Victorian securities, known as the Gabraelli Loan, became available. The law officers of the Crown drafted bills, which were then submitted to the House for its approval before becoming law. In the instance of the license fee, the proposals of the league were taken as the basis of the amount and manner of its collection. Unfortunately, a foolish, obstinate, old man, one of the Melbourne representatives, moved an amendment that the sum be forty instead of thirty shillings for the three months' license, upon no stronger argument than that the Legislature would not be dictated to by the mining population. It was carried in this altered form without any provision for its ultimate abolition. The people to be affected were entirely unrepresented, and their opinions that the tax was both injudicious and vexatious ignored. Upon the other subjects embraced in the memorial, less antagonism was shown. A bill was brought in extending the elective franchise to those who held annual licenses either for pastoral or mining purposes. The latter, however, required that the holder should have been resident and registered in the locality in which he intended to exercise the right for a period of three months antecedent to the time when an election took place. This, being a fundamental alteration in the constitution, had to be submitted to the Imperial authorities for approval, and consequently was reserved for that purpose, and did not come into force till March, 1855. Enough was in progress before the end of September to render a continuance of the feverish excitement occasioned by the agitation of the league no longer necessary or excusable. The committee resolved, therefore, to hold a final meeting and furnish a report of their proceedings, with a balance-sheet accounting for the funds with which they had been entrusted, of which they still had a balance in hand largely exceeding the historical sixpence of a later period. The meeting was accordingly held at the usual place, the Hospital Hill.

A ludicrous episode occurred on the occasion, worth narrating as evidence of how little the feelings of diggers were understood by the Government of the day. In response to the demand for equal political rights, it made an absurd offer to appoint a nominee member to represent the goldfields, and for choice of the person so nominated asked of the Camp officials the names of three eligible persons to select from. The names furnished were those of Dr. Tierney, Edward Nucella Emmet, and Osgood Pritchard, but as they were of equal merit, it was determined they should draw lots for the office, and the successful one, if approved of by the populace, receive the appointment. The Jonah on the occasion happened to be Emmet, who submitted himself to the ordeal of the plebiscite. On presenting himself, he was accorded a patient hearing, but the proposal was rejected with contempt. The association, having now achieved the objects for which it had been called into existence, proposed to disband, and invited the meeting to determine in what manner the surplus funds in hand should be disposed of. Several propositions were discussed, and a determination ultimately arrived at to expend the money by having a festival to commemorate the event. This was held accordingly on that part of Bendigo Flat which had not been subject to digging operations. It was largely attended, and everything passed over pleasantly.

With this festival terminated what at one time threatened to have had a much less peaceful ending. Most of the abuses which led to the organization were in course of removal. The survey of the various goldfield towns was in course of preparation. The construction of the worst parts of the Mount Alexander road was undertaken. The restrictions on the sale of liquors were not entirely removed, but the high-handed proceedings in quest of the prohibited article were greatly abated. The facilities for obtaining licenses were much increased, and the authorities less tyrannical and overbearing than they had been. This district either was or was supposed to have been proclaimed a place in which liquors might be sold, and permission was accorded to one place known as the "Exchange," situated where the Shamrock Hotel was afterwards built. But the establishment was not popular, a suspicion being current that it was in reality owned by some Government official, although ostensibly conducted by another person.

With the sale of the land now forming the city, the conditions of society greatly changed. Comfortable dwellings quickly took the place of the frail canvas shelter to which we had been previously accustomed. With the establishment of permanent houses came also the formation of family ties. The married men sent for their wives and children; single men looked round them in search of those with whom they could form alliances, and marriage became an institution. The socialities and amenities of life were once again within reach of the gold-seeker. Men thought less of making their piles and quitting the colony, and more of settling in their new homes. Many sent for their relations to join them here, in place of returning to the countries which they had quitted. With the change in character of the population, other industries soon found opportunities to establish themselves in the midst of a thriving community, and the people rapidly lost the characteristics peculiar to a nomadic condition of society. Churches, schools, charitable institutions, and public buildings for various purposes were erected. With the improvements in these directions came the necessity for better streets and roads. Municipal institutions and rates and taxes followed. The blue and red shirted denizen of '53 became the citizen of '54. His very appellation altered. He had been content with being addressed as "Brother Digger;" he now resented any such familiarity, and wore broad-cloth, white shirt, and bell-topper. His boots were no longer destitute of blacking, and he expected to be styled "gentleman" when spoken to from the public platform. The enterprising staging company originated by Cobb had shortened the journey to the metropolis in point of time from sixty hours to fifteen. He obtained his Melbourne paper on the same day it was printed; had his own local journal to report and check any abuse of power by Government servants; in fact, had achieved a huge stride toward the high state of civilisation which he now enjoys. But it took several years longer before Sandhurst became what it now is. For years it had neither the gas or water supply it now enjoys; years elapsed before the rail connected it with Hobson's Bay and the Murray. All through this time the wooden structures were gradually giving place to the handsome and substantial buildings of the city of the present.

In the previous pages the progress of the agitation has been traced from the formation of a committee to carry out the objects sought to be obtained, to the final dissolution of that body, and the question naturally arises of what the result might have been had the Government, as it subsequently did at Ballarat, persisted in an attempt to coerce the mining population by the employment of the forces at its disposal. To understand the relation in which the opposing elements stood to each other, it will be necessary to give an outline of the then character of the communities of the goldfields. The whole was divided into entirely distinct parties, the one being the Camp, which consisted of Government officials, the police and soldiers; the other, the diggers, storekeepers, and persons carrying on the few other occupations which were allowed to be exercised in these districts. We use the term "allowed" because doubts were entertained by the authorities whether any but diggers, storekeepers, or persons incidentally necessary to the former occupation, had any right to locate themselves there at all. For instance, the first attempt to start a printing business at Ballarat was objected to, and the enterprising proprietor warned off. Lawyers, again, were scarcely tolerated in the local police court, and reporters for the press were asked what business they had there. Between these parties there was a constantly increasing feeling of antagonism, and, on one side at least, of decided aversion towards the other.

It was not improbable that the two might come into collision, and the effect of their doing so can be judged of only by careful consideration of their relative positions, and the means of resistance possessed by each, which we shall now proceed to describe. Of the Camp, it will be necessary first to describe the ground on which the Government had encamped their forces. The Camp, as it was usually styled, occupied an area of ground of about 70 acres in extent, the boundary lines of which faced a row of stores called Camp-street on the south-east; Commissioner's Gully, now the Upper Reserve, on the north-west; View-street, then merely a small gully, to the west; and the road passing the Bendigo Hotel to Barnard-street to the east. The whole was enclosed by a two-rail fence, but the formation of the surface was very different to what it is now. The present fence facing the Mall was about a chain further in towards the rising ground, from thence to the upper walk from the View-street entrance the ground was flat, terminating with an abrupt ledge of rock, a continuation of the same reef still existing near the court-house, running through the wood where the master of the High School now has his residence, and continuing nearly to the western boundary. At the base of the rock was the natural channel of the Bendigo Creek, a small portion of which, until quite recently, was enclosed within the present fernery. The upper ground was reached by two paths, one at View-street and the other along the same tracks by which the court-house is at present approached. The slope towards Commissioner's Gully has been very little changed, and an entry was practicable at any point. The surface consists of bare sandstone rock, on which a few ironbark trees struggled for existence, and a few white gums occupied the more congenial soil of the flat. Within this area was the lock-up, built of logs and roofed with bark. The remaining portion was occupied by the police court, commissioner's quarters, offices for issue of licenses, gold receiver, police quarters (mounted and foot), stables for horses, etc., and, on the arrival of the troops' tents, for them likewise; the stables were only sheds formed of bark, the rest all canvas. At the north-east corner, the present site of the gaol, was a considerable quantity of hay protected from the weather by a covering partly of bark and part canvas. Within this space was encamped the whole force which the Government had at its command to oppose some thousands who formed the league. The force numbered between four and five hundred men, of whom less than a third consisted of men of the 40th regiment of infantry, the police included some old prisoners, the rest were raw levies, without either experience or discipline. No water was obtainable except from that portion of the creek before mentioned, or by carting it from a distance; this supply could at any time be easily intercepted. Stores there were none, except those furnished day by day by contractors, which could be with equal facility stopped. Every point in the enclosure was within a range of three hundred yards either from Commissioner's Gully or the flat, through which the Mall or M'Crae-street now runs. Retreat from this *cul de sac*, for it was nothing else, could be effected only along routes lined through with holes sunk in search for gold, but at the same time formed a chain of rifle pits such as probably never was witnessed before. Not a single tenement within the enclosure was ball proof, with the exception of the log hut before mentioned, consisting of two cells of some sixteen feet square each. The only formidable portion of the forces holding this post were the military. The police, both horse and foot, were a mere rabble. The value of the first had been proved only a month previously, when ten men in charge of some £12,000 worth of gold had, on the road between M'Ivor and Elphinstone, abandoned the treasure on receiving a volley from some ruffians lying in ambuscade, by which only one man was slightly injured in the shoulder and one horse was killed. Whether attacked by two or twenty men they never stopped to ascertain, and probably it would have remained unknown to the present time had the ruffians not betrayed themselves. Whether the horses or the men were mostly to blame for the stampede is not material. They were at least a tolerably fair sample of the efficiency of that branch of the service. Neither the men nor the horses they rode were trained to the work they had to do. Of the foot police it need only be mentioned that the pay of the force was but 10s., when unskilled labour readily obtained £1, per diem, and any skilled artisan in any of the handicrafts in request, either in the towns or on the diggings, twice that amount. It was very clear, therefore, that the 10s. men were not, by any means, the cream of the population, added to which, there existed a strong feeling of dislike between them and the soldiers who, although much more effective, were, owing to a foolish parsimony, receiving but 4s. per day, which, at the cost of provisions at that time, barely sufficed for the common necessities of life. They were correspondingly discontented with the service. Further, the police were thoroughly detested by the diggers, while the soldiers were invariably treated with respect when venturing beyond the precincts of the Government enclosure, and had very little inclination for the work in which they were likely to be employed should a collision with the people take place. This force was but very indifferently armed for the struggle in which they seemed likely to be engaged. The weapon still in use by them was the clumsy smooth-bore muskets that took many seconds to load. The English soldier had not, at that time, been trained to shoot at a mark, and, if he had, the weapon in use was perfectly useless for the purpose. The flight of the projectile was never, except by remote accident, twice in the same line of direction; in fact, at a range of one hundred and fifty yards, it was comparatively harmless. The only other weapon he had was the bayonet, equally clumsy, and of little use except when attached to the barrel of the piece. Two light field pieces of artillery were also reported to form part of the armament, but to what use they could be put, excepting to make a noise, frighten and render unmanageable the horses of the mounted men, it is difficult to conjecture; at any rate, the intelligence of their being there was the source of much merriment to those who

had had experience of the utility of these weapons under similar circumstances. Against this force so situated, the league could oppose a numerous, if undisciplined, body of men, to whom irregular warfare was no novelty. To describe them correctly, however, it will be necessary to take a retrospective glance at the history of the five years preceding this period. The year 1848 will ever be memorable in the annals of human history. At its opening, the world seemed to be in the enjoyment of profound peace. Kings for a time seemed to have tired of their pastime—war. England had recently achieved her long advocated free-trade policy, that was to prove a universal panacea for all the ills under which humanity suffered. The high priest and apostle of the new faith had been entertained by the European potentates, amongst whom he had been endeavouring to make proselytes. On his return to England, early in February, his credulous adherents were informed that henceforth war was an impossibility, that national rivalries would no longer find vent in cutting one another's throats, but in the philanthropic effort to fill each others bellies and to clothe each other; in fact, the Millennium had come at last. The future mission of mankind was to produce cheap cottons and to grow cheap corn. Louis Phillipe had been his last host, and was credited with possessing the firmest throne in Europe. Alas for the vanity of human predictions! before the end of the month the French King was a fugitive, had crossed the English Channel in an open boat to find a refuge in the land of his late guest, and, for convenience sake, had dropped the name of Capet, and adopted the less pretentious one of William Smith. The Bourbon Dynasty came in on the shoulders of a fool, and after more than eight centuries of mis-government, went out with the pea-jacket, in which the most sagacious monarch in Europe found it convenient to disguise himself from his exasperated subjects. His sagacity had been the theme of much eulogy, and, perhaps, not undeserved, but it appeared to have had as much resemblance to true wisdom as pinchbeck has to gold. He failed to read the times, and he lost a throne. Before the end of the year the revolutionary wave rolled in one long swell over Europe, from the Atlantic to the Danube. The storm raged from Paris to Pesth; France, Italy, Bohemia, and Austria were writhing in the throes of conflict. The Bourbons, Hohenzollerns, and Hapsburgs fled to their capitals, the Pope was driven out of the Eternal City, and for a short period it looked as if the Divine right of kings was at an end. The men, however, who had wrought these marvels seemed possessed only of the ability to pull down, not of that to reconstruct. The tide ebbed as quickly as it had risen; the thrones, the churches, and the money-changers rallied, and, after a fierce and bloody conflict, once again seated themselves in their accustomed places. The actors who had thrown this desperate main against kings, priests, and nobles had lost the game, and it now became their turn to fly. As the late bishop expressed it, "gold was discovered in the fulness of time." The December month gave assurance to the world that Legitimacy had triumphed, and at the same time that gold was discovered on the shores of the Pacific, within the territories of the American Republic. To be on the losing side in any contest is bad enough; in that of an internecine struggle, worst of all. Britons engaged in similar pursuits when on the losing side enjoyed privileges long unknown to the less enlightened nations of the Continent. They had the alternative of being cut down during the conflict, escaping, or being hung, drawn, and quartered if caught after it was over. The foreigner had only that of escape or being shot, either during the conflict or afterwards. The confiscation of properties followed alike in both instances. Those who could do so, elected to escape, and the mob before whom crowned heads had trembled, crossed the Atlantic, traversed the vast plains lying to the west of the Mississippi, scaled the heights of the Rocky Mountains, and descended the slopes of the Pacific in search of a new home in this modern El Dorado; or, braving the rigors of the frigid zone, rounded the Horn or doubled the Cape, traversing the wide expanse of water of the Atlantic, Indian and Pacific Oceans, entered on the promised land by the way of the Golden Gate, where they built the capital of a new state that far outrivals the cities built by Spain during a period of three centuries. The days of Cortes and Pizarro were revived this time, not to destroy an old, but to build a new civilisation. This was the most eventful of all the many scenes in the drama of this "*anno mirabilis*," 1848. Barely two years elapsed before the re-discovery that gold abounded in these colonies was made. We use this expression because a very general error prevails that the discovery of the precious metal in California preceded the finding of it here, which was not the case, as will be hereafter shown. The news, however, of Hargreaves having found it at Bathurst quickly turned the stream of emigration towards these shores, and with it came many of those restless spirits who had played their parts in the European convulsions previously narrated; with them, also, a large influx from the British Isles, who, though not satisfied with the institutions they were leaving, had no experience of any that were better. Both found a state of society not only new to them, but one in which the liberty of the subject was more restricted and less respected than in the worst governed state in Europe. Gold-seeking was a new experience, and the seeker of that day bore no resemblance to the miner of the present. Mining is now a pursuit requiring both skill and experience for its successful prosecution. Digging for gold required neither. The metal was found on the surface, or at most, but a few feet beneath. A robust constitution to endure exposure and a hardy frame capable of work were the only requisites. But he possessed what the miner has now no occasion for: the knowledge of fire-arms and a constant familiarity with the use of them. Of such material was the population of this district composed, numbering at the lowest computation fully 30,000 in number, and with them the Government had to reckon. It had been the first that menaced the employment of an armed force to quell the discontent which their own measures had created, and that was the sole answer to a constitutional remonstrance presented to

them. They had established their forces on the Camp, and an attack upon the people was expected to ensue. Those who had to oppose them were free to choose the ground on which they would meet the encounter, and did so. They also determined to have choice of time, and for this reason the instructions had been given for the dispersal of the crowd the instant the troops were moved toward them. The troops most necessarily fall back on the Camp when they had no one to confront them. The ground between holes in the gully and flat to their front and rear would have been immediately occupied, and nothing allowed to pass those lines either in or out. The stores along Camp and Auction-streets, now known as the Mall, would have been required to shift off the ground, or in remaining would do so at their own peril. Those who planned the arrangements estimated that five hundred men would be amply sufficient to hold these positions, the broken nature of the ground precluding the possibility of their being attacked other than by men moving in single files, and that only on foot. As before stated, both the soldiers and police were armed with obsolete smooth-bore muskets. Many of their opponents had rifles sighted up to a range of 900 yards, and were expert in the handling of them. They had no bayonets, it is true, but in place of them possessed revolvers, which could be used with deadly effect at even considerable distances, and at close quarters were most formidable weapons, though much less effective than those now in vogue. Notwithstanding these preparations, it was hoped that no collision would occur, but if it did the insurgents would deserve their fate if they neglected any precautions requisite to secure a victory. Reference has been made to the store of hay at the north-east angle of the ground held by the Government forces. This was considered the weak point of their position. It could be readily fired from the gully, and for that purpose cartridges were prepared by an adept, who undertook upon himself the accomplishment of it. Should he succeed, there was every prospect that the frail little canvas dwellings on the ground would be included in the conflagration, should the wind at the time come from the right quarter, and the garrison be left with neither shelter or provisions. To cope with the forces opposed to them was the least of the difficulties foreseen by the more reflecting portion of those who had engaged in the movement. Success or defeat was equally fraught with danger to them. The blockade of the Camp, and its probable surrender through the failure of supplies, was only a prelude to the fate eventually to befall themselves. Every pound of provisions consumed on the diggings, beef and mutton only excepted, had to be procured from Melbourne or Geelong, and these places were themselves dependent on the vessels entering by way of the Heads. The diggers could in their turn be blockaded. A very trifling force landed from the Pacific fleet, which would doubtless be ordered round for the purpose, would have sufficed to effect that object. This danger was too apparent to escape notice, and none were more anxious to avert it than those who apparently provoked it. Their only hope of doing so was to act with firmness and moderation. If they forsook their posts as leaders their places would have been quickly filled by others with less discernment, and they would have been equally liable for the consequences that ensued. As was proved by the results, their policy was a sound one.

THE ARREST OF CAPTAIN BROWN.

Nothing connected with the agitation for the repeal of the goldfields license occasioned greater surprise than did the arrest of Captain Brown and the little excitement resulting therefrom. Considerable indignation was expressed by some hot-headed persons that the committee did not resort to violent measures to prevent it, so well prepared to meet any attack on the part of the Government as they were believed to be. A short biographical sketch of the man will be necessary to explain this inaction. The charge under which the warrant for his arrest was issued was in no way connected with anything relating to the movement, the information being laid against him for personal threats used against a storekeeper named Wildash, which he himself did not deny having made; but the folly of the man in doing so can only be understood by a description of his character. He was by birth an Irishman, having been born at Bandon, near Cork, had been fairly educated, and was a good Latin and tolerable Greek scholar. He had been thrown early in life upon society without either trade or profession; all pursuits of a steady character were distasteful to him. When quite a youth he landed upon the American shores, where he filled the position of clerk to an auctioneer in New Orleans, slaves being among the articles dealt in by the firm. Subsequently he drifted into Texas, at that time a wild region, still in the occupation of the Indian tribes. He appeared to have led a kind of half savage existence for a time, according to his own account, domiciled with the Comanche Indians, one of the native tribes occupying that territory. Subsequently he became a recruit in a force organised to protect the white settlers against the natives, known as the Texas Rangers, a body of men that appeared to have been half soldier, half banditti; there he acquired his title of captain. After a time he again returned to the more settled states and engaged in the expedition organized by Lopez to seize on Cuba and wrest that island from Spanish dominion. He missed his appointment, and the vessel sailed without him, and thus escaped the fate of others who embarked in that ill-starred adventure. Ultimately the discovery of gold in Australia drew him to these shores. He landed first in Sydney, and finding no congenial field for the exercise of his varied and peculiar talents came on to Victoria, arriving on Bendigo during the first week in June, 1853, supplied with a number of handbills setting forth the miseries likely to befall the colony by the sudden influx of such large numbers of people expected to land on the shores within a very short period. He addressed a meeting on this subject on the 6th of June, as previously narrated. It failed to produce the sensation he expected. But grievances existed of which he had no

experience, and the meeting assembled by his placards was utilised to discuss them. He was invited to form one of the committee to draw up the remonstrance against the existing abuses. Brown, however, although a florid and to a certain extent effective speaker, was of little use in that direction. In fact, he knew nothing of the goldfields grievances; but it was enough for him that they could be made the basis of an agitation of which he hoped to be leader and director, which position he expected in some vague manner to turn to his own advantage. He had no fixed principles of any kind, or business capacity for organization of any kind. He was always declamatory, never logical; his speeches were appeals to the passions of his auditors rather than to their reason. He affected to despise while he flattered them. He was popular only with those who knew him least; with the crowd he had some influence, with the committee scarcely any. His imperious and dictatorial manner disgusted the men who formed that body. Nothing annoyed him more than finding that the funds collected for the movement were not at his disposal, that the expenditure was closely scrutinized, and while a liberal provision was made for all necessary expenses incurred, the services of those engaged in the work were considered as rendered gratuitously; but one salaried officer was appointed, namely, a secretary, and his remuneration was upon a very moderate scale. All the funds raised in the name of the association had to be strictly accounted for, paid in to the treasurer, and could only be drawn upon by resolution authorizing the expenditure. Brown was greatly dissatisfied with these arrangements, but they were absolutely indispensable; the strictest economy could alone enable the association to meet the many calls likely to be made upon their funds. Organizing this district, Castlemaine, and M-Ivor, was done at considerable expense. The deputation that waited on Governor Latrobe was a very costly affair, and entirely without any beneficial results. The delegate left in Melbourne and the one dispatched to Ballarat had both to be supplied with funds, and it was impossible to calculate what expenditure might have to be incurred before the movement became a success. Brown, after an absence of a month, spent in Melbourne and Ballarat, returned to Bendigo on the eve of the meeting of the 28th of August. The time spent by him at Ballarat had been apparently to little purpose. His mission to organize that field had failed, and its co-operation was not to be relied on. His expenses, however, had been a drain on the funds of the association. The interval had been very differently employed here; with or without assistance from other quarters, it had been determined to bring matters to an issue. Brown, as usual, wanted to dictate; he desired to know what were the plans in case of a collision with the troops occurring. Information on this subject was refused him. He was invited to wait until the occurrence took place, and assured that the question had been considered by men in whose competency the association had every confidence, but were themselves ignorant of the details. With this explanation he had to remain satisfied. Shortly after the meeting, at which the tender of the 10s. fee was made, the committee were notified that no licenses would be collected for the current month, and that the other matters contained in the petition formally presented would receive earnest attention at the hands of the Government. The labors of the association were practically at an end. The committee stopped receiving subscriptions, discontinued holding meetings, and set themselves about their ordinary occupations. No services being required at the hands of any of the members, it was notified that in the future no one could have any claims on the funds of the Association. Brown was dissatisfied with this arrangement, evidently looking upon a continuance of the agitation as a source of revenue in the future. He very much overrated both his services and his influence, and finding that nothing was to be gained from the committee, he roamed over the diggings, ventilating what he considered his grievances, which were, in fact, that the committee having attained the objects they had in view, declined to assist him in keeping up a state of feverish excitement, there being no warranty for so doing. Other members of the association had their attention drawn to the matter of his complaint, and were sitting to consider them, when a number of the mounted force appeared at the office of the Association, armed with the warrant for Brown's arrest on the charge Wildash had laid against him. The document, when exhibited, proved to be in the usual form in which such instruments were required by law, and the officer entrusted with it was requested to withdraw while the members present deliberated on the course they should pursue. This was agreed to, on an assurance being given that no communication should be attempted with persons outside the tent. This was readily done. Brown was then interrogated by the committee, and he admitted to them that some such expressions as those set out in the warrant had been used by him towards the complainant, intended only as a joke. He was expostulated with on the folly of his proceedings, but as the affair was only a question of finding bail if the charges were proved, it was better to do this than occasion any excitement over so foolish a matter, and arrangements were at once come to that two members of the committee should accompany him to the Camp for the purpose of meeting the charge, he being advised at the same time not to admit the fact, or to enter on any attempt to justify it. The officer serving the warrant, who, if I remember rightly, was named Smith, was then called in, and the determination arrived at, at once communicated to him, suggesting at the same time that to avoid any excitement while passing to the Camp, it would be as well to make as little parade of the police accompanying him as possible. This he acquiesced in, and, dismounting, two of the troopers tendered their horses that Brown and one of the committee might ride with him, and the police could follow at a distance. This proposal was accepted, several others proceeding to the court on foot. On arriving there the police magistrate proceeded at once to hear the charge, which amounted, according to the evidence given for the prosecution, that Brown had talked of burning down the stores

and hanging the proprietors who sided with the Government against the diggers. There was no corroborative testimony offered, but his propensity to talk induced him to supply the deficiency by admitting he had done so merely as a joke, and was informed that peaceable men must be protected against the indulgence of that kind of jocularity, and he would have to give security against a repetition of it for a period of six months in two sureties of £300 each. A number of the committee undertook that this should be done, but as freeholders were not to be had on the goldfield, it was proposed to lodge money to that amount in the hands of the authorities instead. This being agreed to, it was suggested that as this could not be accomplished until the next morning, the accused should be afforded decent lodging in the *interim*, and his friends allowed to supply him with what he might require while detained, and also to keep him company until bail was forthcoming. This was also conceded, and the tent of one of the officers placed at his disposal. One of the committee stayed with him while the others went to procure the stipulated amount of bail. Supper was ordered from one of the restaurants, and brandy and cigars supplied with it. All went on pleasantly until eight o'clock, when the friend he had chosen to spend the afternoon and evening with him was informed that the sentinels were about being relieved, and the guard set for the night, and he would be required to take his departure unless he elected to stay until morning. He accordingly left the Camp, and proceeded on his way to his own quarters. On the following morning two of the committee proceeded to the Camp to lodge the stipulated bail. But on arrival there they found the whole face of affairs changed; a double line of sentries were posted throughout the ground, and the visitors experienced great difficulty in gaining admission. On arriving at the tent where Brown had been lodged the previous evening they found he had been shifted into the lock-up, and demanding an explanation of this unexpected difficulty were referred to the P.M. for an explanation. On interviewing him, they ascertained that Brown had made disclosures that warranted the course taken, and the bail tendered was refused. The parties requested to see Brown, which was acceded to, but strong misgivings arose in their minds that the whole affair was a trap by the Government to get possession of the persons of the more prominent actors in the late agitation. This, however, proved not to be the case. It appeared that Brown was no sooner left to himself on the previous night than his propensity to gasconade led him to enter into conversation with the officer whose tent he was occupying. What the precise nature of his remarks were could not be ascertained from him. He, however, admitted having alluded to the plans of the Association for blockading the Camp if the meeting of the 28th August had been interfered with, and that the consent to bail him instead of having resort to more violent measures now was attributable to the desire on the part of the committee to avoid bloodshed. The officer to whom this communication had been made deemed it advisable to apprise his superior of it, which resulted in the precautions being taken for Brown's safe custody and the effective defence of the Camp, should the committee have changed their pacific policy respecting the bail. Great disgust was felt by the persons who had interested themselves on his behalf, and an opinion arrived at that he was both a vain and dangerous fool whom it was perilous to associate with. No further steps were therefore taken to get bail accepted, and Brown was conveyed to Melbourne for safer custody, where he was detained until all danger from the previous excitement had passed away. He was himself solely to blame for any inconvenience suffered by him. And had he been left alone by the authorities he would have proved quite harmless, as he had ceased to have any influence with the association of the members of the committee, who were as much disgusted with as the Government appeared afraid of him.

THE DISCOVERY OF GOLD.

A very general impression prevails that California preceded Australia in this respect; such, however, was not the fact. Gold had been found both in New South Wales and Victoria prior to the discoveries made of the metal in Suter's mill-race, in the neighbourhood of San Francisco. That the territory was a likely gold-bearing district had been predicted by geologists, owing to the prevalence of the Silurian rocks, which everywhere characterised the surface of the country. The first actual finder of the metal is believed to have been an unfortunate convict in the sister colony, who experienced the irony of fortune in doing so. The mis-shapen mass, in the form of a nugget, offered for sale by him was assumed to be the product of a robbery of jewellery, which had been melted down to avoid identification. The knowledge of metallurgy existing at the time in the colony was not sufficient to distinguish native from manufactured gold, and although the man persisted in his statement that he had picked it up on the surface, and no robbery was known to have taken place which could account for his possession of it, he received a sentence of fifty lashes for having property which he could not satisfactorily account for. Hargreaves was subsequently awarded £10,000 by the same community for repeating his experience. As our national poet truly said, " 'Tis a mad world, my masters." New South Wales was not the only place where gold had been found in Australia. The Britannia nugget, supposed to have been found by a shepherd in the neighbourhood of the Pyrenees, long excited the curiosity of the early settlers. In 1847, fully twelve months before the Californian discovery, some enterprising persons had attempted a systematic exploration of the country round Daisy Hill—afterwards called Amherst—in search for gold, but were chased off the ground by the native police acting under instructions from the authorities. The explanation of the riddle is this:—The precious metals, as they are termed, both gold and silver, were in the times of high prerogative decreed by the servile judges of those days to be the

exclusive property of the Crown, even when found upon the private lands of the subject; and if associated with baser metal, as it often is the case with silver, to the extent of five per cent. only of the ore, the Crown claimed the lot. The reasons for this extraordinary doctrine are somewhat obscure, and the origin of the precedent very uncertain, but probably derived, along with other absurdities, from Roman jurisprudence by our unreasoning ancestors, who marvelled so much at the wisdom of the ancients. The only authority for the law which we can lay hands on is an extract from Plowden, which is given in full, as an illustration of the logic of the period. In Plowden's report it is stated that this right was considered by the Solicitor-General of that day to exist in respect of the excellency of the thing, that the common law appropriated everything to the persons whom it best suits—as common and trivial things to the common people, and because gold and silver were excellent things, the law had appointed them to the person who is most excellent, and that was the king. In modern times we might be allowed to enquire if the term excellent applied to their morals as well as their other attributes. However, the doctrine as to this right of the sovereign seems to have been general throughout those countries where the feudal system prevailed, and the grant to work mines in search of these metals could only be obtained from the sovereign, and on such conditions as it might please to impose. Fortunately, for the progress of humanity, these were found to exist in a country that recognised no sovereign but the people. The finder there became the owner. The merit due to Hargreaves lay in the fact that, having witnessed the advantages accruing by this new interpretation of the *vac vectis*, gold for the finder, and not for the Crown, he returned to New South Wales to put the rocker and Mexican bowl in motion, and gave it practical effect in a British colony. Surprise is often expressed that the discovery of many of the richest deposits should have occurred in such rapid succession, but very little reflection suffices to explain this seeming anomaly. On all earlier fields gold was found scattered over the surface in grains more or less abundant, and varying in size from mere specks to lumps of an ounce or more in weight. The surface quartz rock also carried it, and was broken up to obtain specimens, as they were termed. In this colony, Buninyong, Ballarat, Clunes, Mount Alexander, Daisy Hill, and the Ovens, widely separated localities, were all remarkable in this way, and almost simultaneously discovered. After heavy rains the glittering particles could scarcely escape the notice of the least observant. The country, however, was so sparsely populated when devoted to grazing purposes only, that many square miles in extent were occupied solely by a single shepherd and his hut-keeper. These men were, for the most part, destitute of any knowledge beyond that of the merest animal instincts. They were unlikely to know the value of the metal. Even when seen, much better educated men were in doubt whether it was gold at all, and great uncertainty existed as to its real value until it had been assayed in England. The voyage there and back then occupied the best part of a year. It is not surprising, therefore, that men were shy in dealing with it. Added to which, the uncertainty as to the right of the subject to the possession of it greatly increased the reluctance of would-be purchasers. Many of the station hands had been prisoners of the Crown, and doubtless knew the tradition connected with the first unfortunate finder. Yet, in spite of all this, some small quantities are reported to have been sold in Melbourne before Hargreaves returned from California, and even after that event, and the right to search for it had been recognised as a lawful occupation, it failed for a considerable time to realise anything near its real value, ranging from 45s. to 70s., instead, as it subsequently proved to be, worth 80s. per oz. It now becomes interesting to trace the effect this new conception of the right to the Royal minerals had upon human progress. With the possession of these either by the Greeks, Romans, or Jews, we have but little concern—that they all possessed and highly esteemed them history informs me. Where or how obtained, and in what quantity, is a matter of great uncertainty. With the discovery of the New World, *id est* America, a new page in history opens. Europe at the time was in a semi-state of barbarism. Italy and Venice were enormously wealthy compared with the other portions of Europe. They enjoyed a monopoly of the trade with Eastern Asia, which at that time was far in advance of the civilization of Western Europe, and supposed to be enormously rich in the possession of what was then considered the symbol of wealth—gold and silver. The trade between it and Europe was in the hands of these Mediterranean trading republics, or, more properly, associations of merchants. Portugal and Spain were then both poor countries, although not so poor as they have subsequently become. Both were enterprising, and desired to participate in the lucrative trade monopolised by Venice and Genoa. Portugal, under the auspices of its then Crown Prince Henry, despatched numerous adventurers southward, with the hope of reaching the rich countries to the east, opening a passage by sea round the southern extremity of Africa. The Spaniard, no less enterprising, fitted out an expedition under Columbus, a Genoese by birth, to accomplish the same object by sailing direct west. The Portuguese succeeded in his enterprise; opened up the trade to India and China by a new route, and by this means wrought the ruin of both Genoa and Venice. The Spaniard failed, but in failing opened out a new world, of which the ancients had no conception. The expeditions had both been fitted out by Royalty, and it could be reasonably inferred they were entitled to the profits likely to accrue from the adventurers. Henry VII. at that time occupied the throne of England, rather an insecure seat, which he well knew. He, therefore, like some of his European successors, went in to save money, and thus provide against a rainy day, and was at the time of his death reputed the richest monarch in Europe. Not willing himself to risk anything, he gave permission to a syndicate of British merchants, his subjects, to adventure on their own account and give him a share in

the profits or plunder, the latter being the more appropriate term. They equipped the "Cabots," father and son successively, to see what gains might be netted by following the track Columbus had marked out. In every instance the principal inducement appears to have been the hope of obtaining gold. The country on the eastern coast of the continent, with the exception of Mexico, either north or south, did not prove to be a gold-bearing territory, and was inhabited by a fierce race addicted to war. The western or Pacific side was rich in these and other minerals. The natives had obtained them in considerable quantities, which tempted their conquerors to plunder. Spain drew enormous quantities of treasure from both Mexico and Peru, and in doing so treated the unfortunate natives with great barbarity, destroying in fact the civilization to which these unfortunate states had attained. But the treasure obtained seems in no way to have benefited mankind generally, and although at first enriching, ultimately proved the ruin of the Spanish nation. The gold discoveries of the nineteenth century have produced a far different result, besides giving an unprecedented impetus to the trade and industry of the older European States. It opened up and colonized vast tracts of land which had previously been overrun by wild animals, and abandoned to the scarcely less savage Indian. That the ore proved a curse to humanity in the one instance, while the other afforded such beneficent results, may with confidence be ascribed to the fact that the absurd ideas of our ancestors respecting the attributes and rights of sovereigns had undergone a change with the advancing intelligence of mankind, and in this respect gold may be said to have been discovered in the fulness of time; and but for the example set by the citizens of the United States, the enormous wealth unearthed both here and in America might have remained undiscovered for ages yet to come. The extension of commerce and development of science and industry achieved during the last forty years would have been postponed for future generations to accomplish. The gold of the sixteenth century proved a curse to mankind. The greed to possess it destroyed the civilization of a people whose advancements in some directions were far ahead of their conquerors. The gold of the nineteenth century in the hands of the common people connected the Atlantic with the Pacific Ocean by means of several lines of railway, opened out the southern island continent, and laid the foundation of communities that bid fair to fill a space in the history of the future, and assisted in the success of many projects for the advancement of mankind, too numerous for detail within the limits of an ordinary article; while to Spain it proved equally disastrous. That country has been not inaptly compared to a sieve, that gained nothing from the wealth so abundantly poured through it, but was itself worn out in the process. The first occupant of that throne who inherited the extensive dominions of that power in the old and new world dominated both. The third generation showed the first symptoms of decay, since which the ruin has been rapid and complete. The once powerful state only now exists through the jealousy of its neighbours, who have not hitherto agreed as to how the partition of the spoil shall be made. The deplorable fate of that empire is traceable to the doctrine of Plowden as to the right of the sovereign to the precious metals. In such hands, none but the parasites, panders and bullies of a Court were likely to obtain any portion of the golden shower, and therefore to be the one or the other was a surer road to fortune than following any regular industrial occupation or employment. Thus the ill-gotten wealth circulated through the veins of the nation like poison, corrupting alike the Court, the camp, and the citizen.

THE EARLY DISPUTES BETWEEN THE PASTORAL AND MINING INDUSTRIES.

The cause of the bitter feeling that in the early days of the diggings existed between the pastoral tenants, usually known as squatters, and the inhabitants of the goldfield, is but very imperfectly understood, even by old colonists; and to the present generation it is a complete enigma. The facts, however, are sufficiently recent to admit of easy explanation. Prior to the gold discoveries the whole of the land in the Australias, including both Tasmania and New Zealand, were at the disposal of the English Government, and an act was passed by the Imperial Parliament, empowering the Queen-in-council to frame regulations for their occupancy and disposal, in pursuance of which power the Queen and Privy Council on the 9th March, 1847, passed a series of orders embodying the conditions under which these vast territories might be occupied for pastoral and other purposes, the chief provisions of which were as follow:—The whole of the lands were divided in three classes, "settled, intermediate, and unsettled districts." The first was defined, so far as concerned this colony, to include a radius of twenty-five miles round Melbourne, fifteen round Geelong, and ten round the towns of Warrnambool, Belfast, and Alberton. These areas might be alienated after survey and by auction. The second, termed the intermediate, included the counties of Grant and Bourke in the neighborhood of Hobson's Bay, and Normanby in the Western district, with other counties, of which the boundaries might be fixed before the 31st December, 1848, together with the whole of Gippsland within these areas. The term of lease was to be for eight years with the right of purchase to the lessee during or at the expiration of the term, at the upset price. The third was described as the unsettled districts, and comprised the whole lands of the colony not heretofore specified. The second and third class were open to be taken up by purchase before survey in blocks of not less than twenty thousand acres each, the purchase money being either payable here or at the Colonial Office in the United Kingdom. Under this, the latter provision, many of the large landed estates in the colony were acquired, the price being £1 per acre. The term for which the leases were offered for the unsettled districts was fourteen years, the rental being threepence per head of sheep. The land was capable of grazing, with a right to purchase the whole or any portion in blocks of not less than

160 acres during the term at one pound per acre, but to secure this fixity of tenure the licensees in possession were required to send in their application within six months of the gazetting of the orders in council. The squatter demurred at the purchase price named for the land, with some show of reason at that time. As the territory was of very unequal value, portions would carry four sheep to the acre, while others would require ten times that quantity to feed one, and a very large proportion of the colony was of the latter description. A uniform price was therefore manifestly unjust, the tenants averring that the poorer lands were dear at a farthing an acre. Fortunately for mankind they rejected the terms. Had they accepted them the colony would have remained a sheep-walk to this day, as the right then to enter on the land in search of gold could have only been exercised by the Crown. Neither the occupant nor the purchaser would have had a right to mine for it, and the progress of civilisation would have been retarded for generations, perhaps for centuries. The majority of the squatters held back with the hope of securing better terms. While negotiations were pending, gold was discovered and their expectations blighted. They continued as annual licensees only, and thus acquired no interest in the land itself. Their right was to the grass solely, hence the reason why they were unable to obstruct the new arrivals in prospecting the country in search of gold. Between them and the mining community a feeling of antagonism quickly developed. Grass and water were indispensable to the former; the latter destroyed the one and spoiled the other. The finding of gold on a pastoral run meant the ruin of that industry. It was not to be wondered at that they should throw every impediment in the way of the latter. This they did to the utmost of their power. They were first in possession of the land. They were few in number, had a community of interest—and possessed a preponderating influence in the Legislature. They were allied with the leading commercial houses in Melbourne and Geelong, being before the gold discoveries the possessors of the only exportable products of the country, wool, tallow and hides, added to which most of the merchant firms were more or less directly interested in station properties themselves. The colonies at the time had not yet been separated. The statute law in force was such as was adapted for a penal settlement. Two iniquitous laws existed, the one relating to the impounding of cattle, the other regulating the sale of spirituous and fermented liquors. The Legislature speedily added a third, namely, the goldfield license. The whole length of the tracks leading to the various diggings, when the distance of 25 miles from town was reached, lay over land in the occupation of some one or another squatter who possessed the right to impound all cattle not his own found trespassing on it, and as the turning loose of the bullocks and horses employed in the carriage of goods was inevitable, the teamsters were annoyed by having their teams impounded, causing them both expense and delay, thus engendering much ill-feeling towards the instigators of the annoyance. The liquor law, which had been passed to suppress an evil that had grown up in the midst of a convict population, namely, the payment of wages of assigned servants by supplying them with spirits instead of money, was doubtless intended to serve a good purpose, but its provisions were in no sense suitable to the class of persons who came to the colony in thousands to search for gold. The goldfields license was an atrocious piece of legislation from every point of view. It was alike an unjust, unequal, unprofitable and oppressive method of raising revenue, and the mode of collecting it was irritating in the extreme; all the three obnoxious laws emanated from a Legislature mainly composed of men directly or indirectly associated with the squatting interest. It was, therefore, not much to be wondered at that the class were long held in utter detestation by the new arrivals. On the other hand, the adventurers were regarded with equal aversion by the squatter. A discovery of gold on his run was no trifling calamity, it meant the entire ruin of the station. An inroad of miners soon converted the hitherto richly grassed land into a desert. Water for his flocks, never too abundant, was speedily absorbed, and the stock had either to be sold or removed. Nor did the increased demand in the meat market and the price obtainable by any means compensate him for the loss of feed and water. The runs for the most part had been but too recently occupied for any very large accumulation of his not over numerous flocks, and the older stations in the sister colony shared the advantage equally with him, without sustaining the losses to which he became subject. It is not surprising, therefore, that each viewed the other with dislike. The one regarded the other as an unwelcome intruder, while the new arrival looked upon the earlier settler as an obstructive monopolist in the possession of vast tracts of land of which he made but little profitable use. A cry was soon raised for unlocking the lands, in other words to turn the sheep walks into farms. The squatter stubbornly resisted the proposed innovation. The class, though not numerous, were wealthy, and a common danger united them in a compact body. They collected large funds and employed the ablest legal talent at their command, packed the Legislature with their friends and partisans, and clamoured loudly that compensation should be awarded them for being refused their leases, forgetting that they themselves had refused to accept them when offered, and only sought them when the labor of others had given enhanced value to the ground, which they had formerly asserted was dear at a farthing an acre; and if now they were to be deprived of their squattages, why should they be awarded compensation, which they modestly estimated at a sum of two millions sterling? They were all-powerful in the Legislative Council, and not without friends in the Assembly, and employed more money at their command to corrupt others. The struggle was a protracted one, and the lands of the colony in the meantime were pretty well manipulated to their advantage. They succeeded, either through the connivance or the stupidity of the Legislators, in evading the laws from time to time passed with the view of establishing an agricultural population on the soil. The conflict was

maintained until the year '62, at which period, had they taken their leases in '48 as by the orders of Council upon which they based their claim they were required to do, the term had run out by the effluxion of time. They, however, hoped still to obtain renewals, but the popular party had been gaining strength in the Lower House. The press, too, throughout the colony, had thoroughly ventilated the question, and the squatters' stronghold, the Legislative Council, had no supports to fall back on this time. The wealthy lower orders, as the present Chief Justice styled them, had to give way, and the people at last gained access to the land which they had so long monopolized. But the *corpus* was not thrown to them until the former occupants had had their opportunity to carve out the choice pieces for themselves. And even then they tried every manœuvre to evade the law by the employment of dummy selectors, and false and fraudulent declarations to obtain possession of a portion of the remnants. The new generation that has grown up know nothing of this long protracted struggle to open up the colony, and the time that has elapsed since these days has almost driven out the memory of the squatters' wrong-doings from the recollections of those who so strenuously opposed them. Before quitting the subject, it will be interesting to consider the principle guiding the framers of the two Imperial statutes, 5 and 6 Vict., chap. 36, and 9 and 10 Vict., chap. 104. As the preambles in both statutes inform us, "The Queen, by the advice and consent of the Lords spiritual and temporal, and Commons in Parliament assembled," undertook the responsibility of dealing with a portion of the globe which not one of them had ever seen, equal in size to the whole of Europe, and of which it may be safely asserted nine-tenths of them were as ignorant of its capabilities as if it had been situated in another planet instead of another hemisphere. The perilous task was, nevertheless, undertaken by them, and that the mischievous legislation proved less disastrous than it inevitably would have done but for the ignorance and cupidity of the class of whom we have given a very imperfect description, was the mere matter of accident that gold was discovered before the rights of private property within the territory had assumed the character of inalienable freeholds, instead of being what in reality they were, terminable estates only by effluxion of time. Had it proved otherwise a few gigantic properties would have been created; but the immense impetus given to the world by means of the gold discoveries would have been deferred for years. If the advocates of the nationalization of the soil require illustrations to support their views they need go no further than these colonies for them. Here was witnessed the spectacle of a mere handful of men, many of whom were too illiterate to fill in their cheques on the banks for the thousands of pounds that stood to their credit in those institutions, amassing wealth through the energy, enterprise, and labors of the men who flocked to these shores in the "fifties," and without whose efforts the colonies must have remained a wilderness to the present day. We quote the lines of a poet of democracy:

"Allah! Allah! the stranger cries,
The traveller wondrous visions sees,
The greatest and the latest is,
The drones controlled the bees."

Never in the world's history has the unearned increment assumed such proportions as it has done in this, the latest settled portion of it, and that it has done so is attributable to the fact that wealth, and not intellect, controlled the destinies of the mighty empire of which we boast, at the time when the before-quoted statutes became a portion of our written laws.

FACTS CONNECTED WITH THE BENDIGO GOLDFIELDS DISTRICTS.

The first authentic account of the discovery of gold fixes the date as being early in December, 1851. The first found was taken out of the dry bed of the Bandicoot Creek, a native name, which from the peculiar inflexion of the syllables by the Aborigines, is supposed to have been corrupted by the white adventurers into the name the district now bears. The scarcity of water at the time prevented any extensive prospecting, and not until the following winter, commencing about the middle of May, was there any considerable influx of population, and that consisted of men principally from the neighbouring colonies, the exodus from Europe and America having then only recently commenced. The winter of '52 was the time of the first important rush to the field, during which an extensive area of ground was opened up but very imperfectly worked, and the dry season intervening, the field was for the most part abandoned for the more promising localities of Forest and Fryer's Creeks, but enough gold had been obtained to ensure a return of the diggers when the wet season should again set in. Towards the beginning of April, '53, the population of the various other mining centres of the colony commenced to move towards the locality, and by the end of May, numbered little less than between fifty and sixty thousand persons. The district for miles around was dotted over with the white tents, bark and log huts of the gold seekers, interspersed with the larger tenements of the like materials occupied as stores. Supplies for the feeding of this numerous host were furnished from the seaport of Melbourne, the distance being as nearly as possible one hundred miles. No stock of provisions had been accumulating during the dry season, in anticipation of the "rush," nor did the frail and insecure nature of the canvas and slab stores admit of such being done. The cost of carriage over unformed tracks during the winter season was, therefore, enormous, reaching as high as £150 per ton, and for a short period even exceeding that sum. Provisions of all kinds, clothing, tools and everything necessary to sustain life while the miner is prosecuting his search for the much coveted mineral, were excessively costly. Flour

was from £16 to £20 per bag, equivalent to between five and six ounces of gold; nothing sold by weight could be purchased under 2s. per lb., beef and mutton only excepted; fresh pork was 2s. 6d., ham 4s. to 5s. Butter, chiefly Irish, salt, was 4s. to 5s. per lb., milk 4s. per quart, sardines, small tins, 3s. each; pickles, principally London manufacturers, 3s. 6d. per pint bottle; and other things in like proportions. Fresh vegetables of any kind were scarcely procurable; cabbages brought from 3s. 6d. to 10s. apiece, onions 4s., and potatoes 1s. 8d. per lb.; other descriptions were not obtainable at any price. Mining tools and implements equally dear, a cradle costing £6, puddling tub half H.H.D. £4 10s. Horse feed shared in the like fabulous prices; oats were from £2 10s. to £3 5s. per bushel, bush hay £70 per ton, English pressed sold to 2s. per lb., but very little was used at that price. Coined money or its equivalent in paper was excessively scarce; purchases were thus very frequently effected by the interchange of gold for other commodities; the Government took it in payment of revenue at the rate of £3 per oz. Copper money was for a long time unused, boxes of matches doing duty for it when anything less than 1s. had to be accounted for. The gold buyer escaped the necessity of small change by having no lesser weight than half-pennyweight. It will thus be apparent that rich as the miners were, a very large portion of the population had to endure great hardships and privation. Sickness was very prevalent, chiefly arising from want of proper diet, and the use of brackish water. The principal forms of disease were dysentery, scurvy and ophthalmia. The people clamoured loudly for reforms in the whole social structure of the colony. The Government and official staff under it, were the most incompetent set of imbeciles that could possibly have been got together to deal with such an unprecedented state of affairs. They were deaf to all remonstrance and ignored all suggestions made to them. They had but one answer to both:—"If you are not satisfied, why do you not leave the diggings?" The callous indifference of the authorities culminated eventually, in what at one time threatened a serious collision with the people. They gave way at last when the danger became imminent, and set to work surveying townships and agricultural lands, forming roads and constructing bridges on the routes leading to the mining centres, and by the end of '54 the nomadic hordes wandering from place to place on the goldfields began to assume the character of settled communities, who have since that period built towns, which, for architectural beauty and the possession of all the conveniences of civilized life, successfully vie with many of the chief cities of Europe. The first buildings erected after the town was laid out, principally consisted of wood or iron; both materials, owing to the difficulties of carriage, were extremely costly. The timber used in the first hotel opened is computed to have cost 2s. 6d. per foot for every particle used. But the receipts were almost fabulous in amount, as much as £700 having been taken over the bar in a single day. Iron and wood gradually gave place to stone and brick, and Sandhurst, now the chief town of the district, is unquestionably a very fine city. Crime in the early days of the diggings, considering the heterogeneous and polyglot character of the population, every civilized race and nationality being represented, the Hindoo, Persian and Japanese only excepted, was but comparatively trifling. The time of the police was chiefly occupied in collecting revenue in the form of a poll tax, known as the Goldfields License, which was assessed at 30s. per month for every inhabitant over the age of fourteen years, and in the suppression of the sale of spirituous and fermented liquors, which constituted an offence only because it was *mala prohibita*. The actual *malum in se* was confined principally to the robbery of tents and stores, the stealing of horses and cattle, and robbery from the person accompanied with violence, the which latter offences were principally perpetrated by the criminal classes who had come from the neighbouring penal settlements of Tasmania and New South Wales.

Simultaneously with the improvement in the character of the business premises and dwellings of the inhabitants, came the improvement in the appliances used for the extraction of gold from the alluvial soil, and the tub and cradle were superseded by the puddling mill and sluice. The alluvial mining attained its most productive period in '56, at which time some 2,000 machines were at work on the field, and it probably was the most generally prosperous period in the history of Sandhurst; from this date the alluvial workings began to exhibit signs of exhaustion, and although quartz mining had been engaged in to a considerable extent, it assumed nothing like the proportions it attained to some ten years later, and which it continues to do to the present moment. The halcyon days of this latter branch of mining were in '70 and two or three following years, when the Garden Gully and the Hustlers' lines were in full work, these lodes having proved the richest among those at present in work. The streets of the city are wide and well formed, and lighted with gas by a private company established nearly twenty years since. The Coliban water scheme furnishes the town and neighbourhood with an abundant supply of this essential element. The public buildings, charitable, literary and scientific institutions, public schools and banks, amounting to nearly a score in number, are mostly very fine buildings, and those of a private character devoted either to business purposes or for residence are very creditable structures; irrespective of these, the country for a radius of twenty miles has been dotted over with a number of less pretentious towns and villages, where the public school is everywhere conspicuous. The early pioneers are rapidly giving place to the new generation, grown or growing up, but a few of the old identities still survive, among whom may be numbered the Rev. James Nish, Presbyterian minister; D. C. Sterry and W. P. Simpson, members for the Province; John McIntyre, the member for Maldon; W. D. C. Denovan, the town clerk; E. J. White, of the Melbourne Observatory; Arthur Lloyd and Robert Haverfield, the first proprietors and the editor of the oldest local newspaper; David Guthrie, the founder of the Epsom

Potteries; Dr. James Boyd, James Buick, Joseph Henry Abbott, Nelson Jones, conspicuous as successful professional or business men; Geo. Lansell, Jonathan Latham, G. E. Wells and J. B. Watson, among the pioneers of the mining industry; and Geo. Edw. Thomson, solicitor, who was among the foremost men in the first goldfields agitation; all of these have in turn rendered good service to the state in one capacity or another. Yield of gold during the period since its first discovery:—This cannot be stated with any degree of accuracy. The official returns, as far as they have been kept, place the amount at fifty-seven millions, but a considerable amount never went through that channel, and probably the real quantity is nearer sixty millions of pounds sterling in value.

THE LAW INSTITUTE OF VICTORIA.

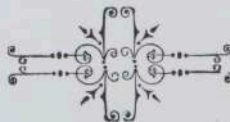
ONE of the necessities arising out of the great advance made during this century in every department of human knowledge and activity, is that of the formation of a community, sharing the same ideas professionally, and pursuing similar occupations. Every profession nowadays has its association, as every trade has its union, the only difference being that the professions congregate for the purpose of eliminating erroneous notions and with the object of enlarging their sphere of knowledge, whereas the trades band together for the sake of a defence of their rights, and the resistance of the tyranny of capital. It might be just as well, when speaking of the trades, to make an effort to correct what they erroneously assume as their distinctive title, and on which they base a strong claim for sympathy to be extended towards them. It is this—they call themselves working men. Why, there is not an artisan the wide world over, works as hard or earns his bread more truly by the sweat of his brow than the professional man. He is the working man; for that which has command over him he must command and subdue to his will, so that it obey him, in the same abject manner as the slave who falls down before an Eastern despot. The brain, which is the seat of all sensation, he must guide, and from his inner consciousness evolve those ideas which modify, alter, improve, or destroy what at present exists. He produces the model, and it only remains for manual skill with the expenditure of a disproportionately little thought to execute the cast. That profound philosopher—Goethe—said "It is so easy to act, it is so hard to think;" in other words, it is a very easy matter to employ your hands, but it is a very difficult matter to use your brains, which comes to the same thing as saying that the professional man is a much harder working man than the so-called working man. Having now, as we believe, demolished this absurd idea, let us return to our subject. Since it has been found necessary, and for the mutual advantage of the individuals of a particular vocation, to establish an association, it could hardly be expected that the legal profession would overlook the benefits arising therefrom. Hence, we have "The Law Institute of Victoria," which was formed to create a body elected from amongst the practitioners themselves, for the purpose of representing generally their views and wishes, and of affording greater opportunities for the continuous acquirement and diffusion of legal knowledge. It has also for its object the preservation and maintenance of the integrity of the Attorney's branch of the profession. It undertakes to watch proposed changes, and aid reforms in the law likely to be beneficial, and to suppress any illegal and dishonourable practice. These are its objects from a legal standpoint; but it does not overlook moral and social considerations, for it endeavours to promote good feeling and encourage proper conduct amongst the members of the professions, as well as to afford means of reference for the amiable settlement of professional differences. In addition to these advantages, the Law Institute was established to consider and determine upon all matters likely to affect the interests and prosperity of the profession generally.

Having stated the principles on which the Law Institute was founded, we shall now give a brief history of its birth and early days. The origin of the proposal to form a Law Institute for Victoria was that about the beginning of December, 1858, the Court (in banco) expressed regret that the Law Society was no longer in existence in the colony. This sentiment caused, within a few days afterwards, a very active member, and one of the ex-officers of the late Law Society, to take occasion to address the Court. In temperate and gentlemanly language he stated that one principal cause of the failure of that Society was the position in which it had stood with reference to the Bench, and particularly to the absence of all countenance by the Court. He was convinced that now that the profession had been made aware of

the desire of the Court for such a society, the solicitors would at once take action and form one. The Bench, although the remarks of this gentleman were listened to with attention, made no observations thereon. Shortly afterwards, several solicitors, who had been members of the late Society, and who were extremely anxious that another attempt be made to establish an Institute such as the Bench would approve and the professions support, mentioned, in a conversation with Mr. South, what had already transpired.

In consequence of this conversation, the preliminary meeting of January 24 was called, and attended, although the weather was extremely oppressive, by sixteen attorneys, who formed themselves into a provisional committee for the purpose of further considering the question, Mr. S. M. South acting as chairman, and Mr. E. Sandford as honorary secretary. The utter impossibility of withstanding the heat led to no more business being transacted at this meeting. At the next meeting of the Provisional Committee, held on January 31, a unanimous resolution was passed as to the desirability of the formation of a law association in Victoria, and that its objects should assimilate as nearly as practicable with those of the Incorporated Law Society of London. At this meeting a sub-committee, consisting of Messrs. South, Trenchard, Sandford, Bronckhorst, and Malleon, was appointed to draw up a prospectus and rules, which were submitted by Mr. Trenchard, chairman of sub-committee, at the next meeting held on the 14th February. This gentleman was complimented for having given a very great deal of attention to the subject, and for the able manner in which he had prepared the draft, which was amended and passed by the provisional committee. A copy was forwarded by the honorary secretary to every admitted attorney in the colony, 140 copies being transmitted to Melbourne attorneys, and 94 to those in the country. Each of their Honours, the Judges, also received a copy, of which they acknowledged the receipt, and fully approved of the movement. The letters from the Chief Justice and Mr. Justice Molesworth contained suggestions that solicitors practising in the country should be allowed to vote by proxy, and should be eligible as Members of Council. At this meeting it was also stated that the Attorney-General and Solicitor-General heartily commended the establishment of the proposed Institute. The provisional committee on March 8 having made the above statement, then rendered up their trust to the meeting, which proceeded to the amendment of the rules. A ballot was taken on March 22, 1859, by black and white papers placed in a balloting-box, and resulted in the election of the following twenty-six gentlemen, who were, consequently, the first members of the present thriving institute:—Messrs. R. S. Anderson, W. Attenborough, J. B. Bennett, K. E. Brodribb, H. J. Chambers, C. Cresswell, Thomas Crisp, R. Finlay, T. P. Fleetwood, T. Hancock, G. A. Jeffery, J. Madden, Thomas Miles, F. G. Moule, J. Macgregor, J. J. McCormick, D. Ogilvy, P. A. C. O'Farrell, E. Sandford, E. B. W. Sandwell, C. Shaw, S. M. South, C. Steadman, T. Hamlet Taylor, J. Trenchard, and Thomas Wilson. At the first quarterly meeting held on April 26, 1859, the number of members was reported to have increased to forty-six; while at the same time there was a list of twenty-four candidates awaiting election.

The receipts amounted up to the date of the meeting to £376 19s., and the expenditure was £118 3s. 9d., thus leaving a balance to the credit of the Institute of £258 15s. 3d. At the same time the first Council was elected, and held its first meeting on May 5th. The following is a list of its members:—President, Mr. D. Ogilvy. Vice-Presidents, Mr. J. B. Bennett, Mr. John Clarke. Committee, Mr. E. Sandford, Mr. J. Trenchard, Mr. F. G. Moule, Mr. R. S. Anderson, Mr. Henry Jennings, Mr. T. Hamlet Taylor, Mr. E. Klingender, Mr. E. B. W. Sandwell, Mr. S. M. South. At the present time the Law Institute has about 120 members, governed by a Council, consisting of President, Vice-President, and Committee. President, F. Madden. Vice-President, J. G. Duffy, M.L.A. Committee, J. M. Davies; F. G. Moule; W. Riggall; W. H. Croker; H. Jennings; M. H. Davies, M.L.A.; T. Fink; H. Emmerton; A. D. Michie; Hon. W. H. Roberts, M.L.C.; R. W. Dickson; W. Lynch. Walter Davies, Hon. Sec. and Treasurer.



THE CHURCHES IN VICTORIA.

THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

THE great progress and prosperity of Great Britain is due, not only to the enterprise of her people, but is also attributed to their strong attachment to the religion of their fathers. No country can enjoy that happiness which is true greatness that does not bow down to the Almighty. The laxity of public morals in the early history of the Australian settlements was very conspicuous, but it was in the nature of things when we consider to what class the majority of the first and many subsequent arrivals belonged. Although the accessions to the populations of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land even in early times, were occasionally of a more virtuous class, yet their influence was neutralized by forces then at work. During the past twenty-five years the earnestness displayed by the clergy of the Old Country has been communicated to the colonies. Hence we see a marked improvement in the religious attitude of the colonies. We propose to consider the history of the rise of successive denominations, and first, we may mention that for years after the first ship reached New South Wales, that colony was without a sacred edifice, but eventually succeeded in erecting a wretched structure at a cost of £40. Port Phillip in this respect was somewhat better provided for, although a few only manifested any interest. At the formation of Batman's Association, a resolution was adopted to the effect that none but married servants be employed, and that a catechist be appointed and supported. We have alluded in the historical part of Port Phillip, properly speaking, to the arrival of Dr. Thomson in the capacity of surgeon to the company. This gentleman was nominated as Catechist, and subsequently held service by the Yarra. The first public religious service took place in Melbourne in April, 1836, when the Rev. Mr. Orton, Wesleyan minister, of Van Diemen's Land, read the Church of England service to a congregation which occupied seats placed under the she-oak trees on the eastern slope of Batman's Hill. This hill—used by geographers for the purpose of determining the latitude and longitude of Melbourne—was, in the year 1870, levelled to give increased accommodation at the Spencer-street railway terminus.

Mr. Orton, together with Mr. James Simpson, late police magistrate of Campbelltown, Van Diemen's Land, Major Welman and his son, were fellow passengers with Mr. Batman, who was returning to Port Phillip, accompanied by his wife and family, and the governess, Miss Caroline Newcome, in the "Caledonia." The congregation consisted of this party, and the shepherds and farm servants in the employ of Mr. Batman. The group must have been a very picturesque one, a considerable number of the Port Phillip aborigines of both sexes being present, and watching with astonishment the entire proceedings. Perhaps the most interesting feature in the scene was the entrance of the Sydney natives, who had played no unimportant part in the discovery of the colony. These smart fellows, dressed in red shirts, clean white jackets and white trousers, and black kerchiefs round their necks, afforded a striking and romantic background to this, the first body in Port Phillip which worshipped God in the tongue of the mother country. The *mise en scene* was completed by the chief at the head of the Sydney natives, in a scarlet coat and military pantaloons, cocked hat and feather, breastplate and gorget, the gift of Colonel Sir George Arthur, then Governor of Van Diemen's Land. The service commenced in the usual way, by Mr. Orton reading the sentences, the exhortation, the general confession, and so forth, Mr. Simpson giving the responses, while the chants and hymns were pitched by Dr. Thomson. Mr. Orton preached from the text—"Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God," and dwelt on the necessity of a thoroughly new life, as the only means of seeing the spiritual kingdom. For some time after this, Captain Lonsdale, the police magistrate, read the Church of England service every Sunday at the primitive court house, situated near the south-west corner of William and Bourke-streets. At that period a sheepfold stood on the site of the present St. James's Church, close to which a building solely appropriated to religious services was erected. Among the subscriptions received for this object was the sum of fifty pounds from Mr. Batman. This little wooden building, with its old ship's bell to knoll to church, though ostensibly for the Church of England, was occasionally used in the afternoons by other denominations. The convicts, who had, according to law, to attend public worship, were stationed on one side; and in the opposite corner, screened by a curtain, were placed the singers. On November 10, 1837, Messrs. James Backhouse and Geo. Washington Walker, Quaker missionaries, arrived at Port Phillip, in the "Edora," and were offered the use of this first place of worship. They preached also at the aboriginal station on the Yarra Yarra, then in charge of Mr. George Langhorne.

That important factor in the church's increase, a Sunday-school, was, at an early period of our narrative, organised. At a meeting held on July 30, 1838, it was resolved to raise £200, with the hope of obtaining assistance from the Government, for the purpose of procuring the services of a clergyman. Messrs. Welsh, Rucker, and Fawkner were appointed to receive subscriptions. In November, 1838, tenders were called for repairs to the existing fabric, which, through the want of interest displayed, were not completed until the end of February, and merely consisted of a cedar pulpit and eight cedar pews. Many, willing to attend, could not be accommodated, but, in 1839, on the election of Messrs. Rucker and Welsh as churchwardens, fresh life was imparted to the movement. The first Church of England clergyman, the Rev. J. C. Grylls, licensed by Bishop Broughton for the Port Phillip Settlement, on September 10, 1838, arrived from Sydney on October 12 of the same year. The barque "Denmark Hill," Dawberry, master, may be said to have carried the pulpit and the press to the colony of Victoria, since by her came, at the same time, Mr. Grylls, and the printing establishment of Messrs. Arden and Strode, for the first legalised newspaper in Victoria, the *Gazette*. The first sermon preached by Mr. Grylls in his new charge was, "I desire to know nothing among you save Jesus Christ and Him crucified." This clergyman is said to have been of a quiet and amiable disposition, and to have gained the good will of the people by his consistent behaviour. On his obtaining twelve months' leave of absence, his congregation presented him with a handsome testimonial. Mr. James Smith, who had acted as lay helper at the missionary establishment for the blacks upon the Yarra, after the departure of Mr. George Langhorne, was, in May, 1839, appointed by Bishop Broughton, as a lay-reader to conduct services at Williamstown, which had not yet received any attention. The second large donation to the Church of England in Victoria, was that of Mr. Campbell, of Sydney, who gave £100 and 50 acres of land for a glebe. The stipend paid to the minister by Government at this time was £200. To discourage attempts to rely on the Government for pecuniary aid, and to discountenance a number of small congregations springing up, regulations were issued in the month of February, 1839, that no grant be allowed for a place of worship or pastor's house, until the sum of £300 had been subscribed and paid; and that no allowance for a minister's salary would be granted until at least one hundred adults attended his services. In September, 1839, owing to the church building fund not being sufficiently large, it was decided not to attempt the erection of the whole of St. James's Church, according to the plan, but to begin the nave, the foundation-stone of which was laid on November 9, 1839, by the Superintendent of Port Phillip, Mr. Latrobe, who had recently arrived.

About March, 1841, the division of Melbourne into two parishes was sanctioned by the Anglican Bishop of Australia, who suggested that one parish should be under the pastoral superintendence of the Rev. Mr. Wilson, and the other under that of the Rev. Mr. Thomson. These were the only Church of England clergymen in Melbourne in those days. St. James's Church was at the time of which we are writing in an unfinished condition. Having briefly indicated the early history of the Anglican Church in Victoria, we must relegate to church historians the task of writing an extensive account of the many important changes that have taken place since 1841 in her growth. We shall, therefore, content ourselves by giving a summary of the salient points in her history from that date up to the end of the year 1887. The bishop, first the Right Rev. Dr. Perry, was consecrated for the diocese of Melbourne on June 29, 1847. He arrived in the colony on January 23, 1848, and was installed on February 13, 1848.

The first ordination held in Melbourne took place on June 25, 1848, and the rite of confirmation was for the first time celebrated on October 16 of the same year, when eighty-seven candidates were presented. The first church consecrated in the colony was that of St. Peter's, East Melbourne, on March 29, 1853. The Right Rev. Dr. Samuel Thornton was consecrated on May 1, 1875, in Westminster Abbey, as the first Bishop of Ballarat, and arrived in Melbourne in August, 1875, to take charge of his diocese, which had been formed by dividing the original diocese into two portions. On April 29, 1876, Dr. Perry, Bishop of Melbourne, resigned his see, to which the Right Rev. Dr. James Moorhouse succeeded, and was installed at St. James's Cathedral on January 7, 1877. It was in November of the latter year that the Church Assembly, after much discussion as to the suitability of the place to be selected, decided to erect an Anglican cathedral on the site of St. Paul's Church, Swanston-street, Melbourne. This noble building is gradually approaching completion, sufficient to allow of its being used for public worship. Dr. Moorhouse resigned in March, 1886, his successor, who arrived and was installed in March of 1887, being the Right Rev. Dr. Field Flowers Goe.

Special Thanksgiving Services, in connection with an important event—the Centenary of the Colonial Episcopate—were held at Holy Trinity Church, Balaclava, in the morning, and at St. John's, Melbourne, on the evening of August 12, 1887. The Bishop of Melbourne, Dr. Field Flowers Goe, preached on both occasions. This day was the anniversary of the consecration of the first colonial bishop, as it was on August 12, 1787, that the Rev. Charles Inglis, incumbent of St. Paul's Church, New York, was consecrated the "first Bishop of Nova Scotia and the first Bishop of the Colonial Empire."

According to the latest returns which we could procure, it appears that in 1885 the number of clergy and lay readers holding licences was 194, and the number of services performed, 44,785.

The Church of England used in the same year 841 churches and other buildings for public worship, giving accommodation to 96,926 people, the average attendance at the principal service being 58,104.

THE CHURCHES IN VICTORIA.

47

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

This is the name generally given to that numerous body of Christians who acknowledge the Pope, not as the *Encyclopædia Britannica* puts it, as the head of their church—a phrase which is misleading and liable to be misconstrued—but as the temporal and spiritual head. The number of Roman Catholics throughout the world is variously estimated, some statisticians placing it at 218,000,000. From the propaganda returns it would appear that in Europe there are 150,684,050; in Asia 8,311,800; in Africa 2,656,205; in both Americas 51,422,566; in Australia and adjacent islands 443,442. This gives a total of 213,518,063. This computation is based upon the returns of a few years ago, and it is quite possible that the number at the present time exceeds by two millions the total as given by the tables. Of the countries in Europe, according to Dr. Hugo Franz Brachelli, chief of the Austrian Statistical Department, France had, in 1884, the largest number of Roman Catholics—35,387,703, whilst Italy came next in the list with 26,658,679, and Spain and Portugal out of a population of 21,164,380 claimed 21,148,880 adherents to the Roman Catholic Church. It is to be regretted that, owing to the inability of the gentlemen on whom the writer called to give him details, that a satisfactory account of this historic church cannot be given in these pages. We can only say that this church is well represented in the colonies, and especially so in Victoria, its members here as elsewhere adhering to the tenets of their faith with that remarkable and simple zeal for which they are distinguished throughout the world. On October 4, 1841, the foundation stone of St. Francis' Roman Catholic Church, Melbourne, was laid, and exactly four years afterwards, to the day it was opened. In 1858 that noble structure which adorns Eastern Hill was commenced. Its extreme length is 345 feet, its two towers are 226 feet in height, while the lantern tower and spire is 330 feet from the ground. The width of the nave is 76 feet, and its transepts measure 160 feet.

A strange circumstance in the history of Roman Catholicism in Australia happened in New South Wales, where a Government order appeared in the *Sydney Gazette* calling on all professing the Roman Catholic religion throughout New South Wales to attend at Government House, Parramatta, on April 20, 1803, and on April 21 regulations for the services were published. The first meeting for Roman Catholic worship in Australia was held in Sydney on May 15, 1803, when the Rev. Father Dixon conducted divine service. At the present time the temporal head of the church in Victoria is Archbishop Carr, the successor of the Rev. James Alipius Goold, who was consecrated in 1848 as the first archbishop, Melbourne having been declared an archbishopric in May 4, 1874.

The former-named prelate arrived in Melbourne on Saturday, June 11, 1887, which was a day of rejoicing among the Roman Catholic community in Melbourne, although to some extent it was a day of sorrow, as it was the anniversary of the death of Archbishop Goold, which occurred on June 11, 1886. Archbishop Goold's work was of a different nature to that to which the present prelate must give his attention, but although sowing the seed is difficult, yet we must also aver that gathering in the harvest requires wisdom. Archbishop Goold planted the Church of Rome in Victoria, and Archbishop Carr will, we have no doubt, look after the spiritual welfare of those, many of whom for forty years were under the control of Dr. James Alipius Goold.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Presbyterian Church in the colony of Victoria has an honourable history, and the ministers have been noted for their strict adherence to the doctrine of Presbyterianism. The Rev. James Clow, of the Honourable East India Company's service, was the first clergyman who preached that doctrine in Victoria, an event which occurred in 1838, and which makes the Presbyterian Church of Victoria just fifty years old. For the observance of the Jubilee year, £35,000 have been already received. The fund was started at the General Assembly in 1885, when it was proposed to endeavour to collect £60,000 by November, 1888. Considering the depression existing in the squatting districts, the amount already received is very gratifying, and it is fully believed that the total amount will be raised. The report of the Jubilee Fund Committee states that—"In resolving to invite the members and adherents of the Church to unite in raising this fund, the Assembly had two things in view. First, it was thought that this was a fitting way in which to testify our gratitude to God for His great goodness to us as a church and as individuals during these many years. And, secondly, it was thought that the raising of such a fund would greatly help us in securing the more efficient and more extensive preaching of that Gospel which 'proclaims liberty to the captive, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.' In this way the fiftieth year of our existence would be a year of Jubilee in the highest and best sense of the word." The sum when raised will strengthen the sustentation fund, and enable the assembly to extend the church in destitute districts, and free new and weak congregations from a burden of debt. Although the account of Mrs. Hamilton, one of Mr. Clow's daughters, is that her father preached his first sermon in Port Phillip on the last Sunday of 1837; yet his regular work of preaching did not begin until 1838, and therefore it is correct to say that the Presbyterian Church of Victoria will have completed the fiftieth year of her existence in the year 1888.

The names of the principal officers are as follow :—The Moderator, Rev. John G. Paton ; Clerk of assembly, Rev. Dr. Nish ; Convener of Home Mission Committee, Rev. A. Yule ; Convener of the Heathen Missions Committee, Rev. A. Hardy ; and the Convener of the Ladies' College and Scotch College, the Hon. Francis Ormond, M.L.C.

The professors at the Theological Hall are Rev. D. MacDonald, D.D., and the Rev. J. Rentoul, D.D. ; while the Convener of the Committee is the Rev. Dr. Campbell. Dr. A. Morrison acts as Convener of the Ormond College Council. The Widows and Orphans' Fund Committee is attended to by the Rev D. MacDonald, D.D., and that of the Infirm Ministers' Fund by Rev. John Clark. The Jubilee Fund Committee has for its Convener Rev. D. S. McEachran, and the Allan Bequest Fund, the Rev D. MacDonald, D.D. This last-named fund is so called from the late Robert Allan, Esq., of Buninyong, who died in 1878, having bequeathed the large sum of £11,000 to the Presbyterian Church on certain conditions, one of which was the introduction of the shorter Catechism. If they would not accept the conditions, the offer would be made to the Wesleyan Church, and if they also refused to carry out the scheme, the Ballarat charities should be the recipients. After much debate the Presbyterian Assembly decided on accepting the offer, and, in 1886, the legacy was handed to the church. We may mention here that Mr. A. L. Pryde is general secretary of all the committees in connection with the Presbyterian Church, which is gradually on the increase throughout the colony, the members in regular attendance being about 70,000, the Sunday-school scholars 22,000, and teachers 2350.

THE WESLEYAN METHODIST CHURCH.

Wesleyan Methodism dates back to the year 1739, a period not embracing quite a century and a half, but this brief period of existence, in comparison with that of other denominations, enhances the value of the work accomplished by this religious body, and renders its history most interesting. The Revs. John and Charles Wesley were the founders of what is known as Wesleyan Methodism. The principal events in the Methodist calendar are the conversion of John and Charles Wesley to that doctrine, known as justification by faith alone, which they preached so earnestly as to attract numbers of hearers, the majority of whom formed themselves into societies. To have the oversight of these societies the Methodist pastorate was organised and enrolled by the Deed of Declaration. Subsequently many agencies and institutions, not altogether peculiar to Methodism, were called into existence, such as the local preacher, the leader, the class meeting, the lovefeast, &c. The death of John Wesley and the formation of the Missionary Society in 1813, are also two of the chief landmarks in the history of Methodism. The missionary spirit of Methodism does not, however, date from that year, since from the first it had been characterised by a desire to exhibit to those outside the British Islands, sitting in darkness, the lamp of salvation. Its Foreign Missions may be said to have begun in 1769, where the first public collection in the Conference at Leeds took place, and its first agents, Messrs. Broadman and Pilmour, were sent from British shores. Their missions were for a long time under the charge of Dr. Coke, but the period, just subsequent to his decease and the immediate formation of the Wesleyan Methodist Missionary Society, may be said to be the birth of Australian Methodism. The first authorised Methodist agent sent to Australia by the Missionary Society was the Rev. Samuel Leigh, who landed in Sydney in 1815, to whose labours and those of his immediate fellow-helpers, is due the planting of the early Methodism of New South Wales and Tasmania. The Methodism of Victoria must be regarded as the offspring of these parents. Although the first religious service held on the shores of Port Phillip was conducted by the Rev. Robert Knopwood, chaplain of Lieutenant-Colonel Collins' expedition on the 23rd October, 1803, at Point Nepean, now called Sorrento, yet since the settlement was abandoned, and removed to Hobart Town, it cannot be claimed that the Church of England was the first to disseminate the facts of eternity to the residents of Australia Felix. On the other hand it may be stated that the Rev. Joseph Orton, who came from Tasmania in company with Mr. Batman, in April, 1836, when the latter gentleman was bringing over his family, conducted divine service on the 24th of that month, according to the rites and ceremonies of the Anglican Church. That church can therefore say, "Granted we were not the pioneers, still you must admit that from the lips of one of your own men, that method of worship to which we give our adherence was the first practised in Australia." However, dismissing all considerations of this nature—considerations which should not be entertained in a book of this character, aiming as it does to give an impartial history of the colony—let us pass on to the bare historical facts of Methodism in Victoria. Among the earliest settlers in Port Phillip were some Methodist families. About the beginning of 1837, these formed themselves into a society, which consisted of Mr. George Lilly, Mr. J. J. Peers, Mr. W. Witton, Mr. Thomas Jennings, and one or two others. In March, 1837, the society consisted of the significant number of seven, out of which Mr. Witton was chosen as leader. It may be interesting to give our readers the memorandum concerning the rise of Wesleyan Methodism in Melbourne, which is entered in the minute book of the Melbourne quarterly meeting and reads as follows :—"The nucleus of the Wesleyan Methodist Society was formed by a few members who emigrated from Tasmania about the latter end of 1836 and the beginning of 1837, consisting of Mr. George Lilly, Mr. J. J. Peers, Mr. W. Witton, and a few others who, after their landing on these shores, availed themselves of the advantages of Christian Communion ; for which purposes, as well as for holding prayer meetings and

THE CHURCHES IN VICTORIA.

49

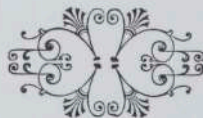
other religious services, they met at stated periods in a wattle and daub hut. Soon after the arrival of Mr. W. Witton, in March, 1837, by mutual consent, he was appointed to take charge of the members, then seven in number, of which he became their recognised leader." Mr. Peers, who was an enthusiast in music, led the singing at the first Wesleyan Church erected in the colony, a small brick building 30 feet by 16 feet, at the corner of Swanston street and Flinders lane, and at the same time bore the first outlay of expense, on the understanding that he should be reimbursed when the congregation had increased to such numbers as to render it necessary to erect a more commodious place of worship. It has been claimed that the brick church was the first place of worship erected in this colony, but this is not historically accurate, since there was a wooden structure reared in 1837, near where St. James's Church now stands, for a similar object. This latter building was not, however, exclusively used by one denomination, and although regarded as belonging to the Church of England, was open in the afternoon to the ministry of other religious creeds.

When this denomination built a new and larger church in Collins-street, their first edifice was transformed into a cottage, subsequently becoming the kitchen of the Queen's Arms Hotel, and still forming a portion of those premises. This church also becoming too small, and the majority of the population being westward of Swanston-street, application was made to the Sydney Government for the grant of half-an-acre of land at the north-west corner of Collins and Queen streets, which had been bought by a gentleman in Sydney for £40, who forfeited his deposit of £1 in preference to completing his purchase. On the refusal of the Sydney Government to secure this piece of land for the purpose of a chapel until funds to the amount of £300 had been actually raised and deposited in the bank, Messrs. Peers, Lilley, Jennings, Witton, Thorpe, and Willoughby volunteered to raise, by the second Tuesday in January, 1840, £50 each. This having been accomplished, no time was lost in commencing building operations, the foundation-stone being laid by the Rev. Benjamin Hurst on May 11, 1840. The edifice was of brick, the dimensions were 47 x 57, and the design, which was Gothic, was prepared by Mr. Peers. The church was opened on June 24, 1841, when services were held, the Rev. J. Waterfield, of the Independent Church, and the Rev. S. Wilkinson officiating in the morning; and the Rev. Joseph Orton in the evening. The services on Sunday, 27th, were entrusted to the Rev. F. Tuckfield in the morning, and the Rev. James Forbes in the evening, the latter gentleman being the minister of the Scots' Church. The collections at these services amounted to £112 14s. 9½d. The building was to cost, when completed, £3000, of which £1000 was given by the Government, £1200 contributed, and £300 promised, a deficit thereby of £500 being left. This church which was, in 1849, lengthened 30 feet, according to the original design, was pulled down, and some of the materials were used in the erection of the North Melbourne church. In 1857 the land was sold for £40,000, with a portion of which the Lonsdale-street church and premises were built. The foundation-stone of this church was laid by Sir Henry Barkly on December 2, 1857, and the church itself pulled down subsequently, some of the materials being used in the erection of the North Melbourne (or Hotham) church. On the site of the church the Bank of Australasia now stands; on that of the parsonage is built the Australian Alliance Company, and on that of the school in Queen-street the Royal Insurance Company have reared their offices. At the first quarterly meeting, which was held on January 28, 1840, the number of members said to represent the body was 119. The first resident Wesleyan minister in Melbourne was the Rev. Samuel Wilkinson, who arrived from Sydney in April, 1841, and was succeeded in 1842 by the Rev. W. Schofield, the latter gentleman's place, on his removal to New South Wales, being supplied, in 1845, by the Rev. Edward Sweetman. At the end of this year the number of members crept up to 359, with 17 on probation. The circuit plan of the period shows how rapidly the population was spreading in various directions, as the names of Richmond, St. Kilda, Brighton, Newtown (now Collingwood,) Brunswick, Pentridge, and Williamstown appear thereon.

In 1850 Mr. Sweetman was succeeded by the Rev. W. Butters, who is now a supernumerary in London. Since the population began to scatter, it was necessary to provide for the spiritual wants of the colonists—a task which the Wesleyan Church undertook with great success, by appointing the Rev. Samuel Waterhouse as a "Bush Missionary" to preach the gospel to those outside the pale of what may be called by comparison—civilisation. The greatest strain on their resources was felt when the gold era took place, but the peculiar organisation of Methodism proved itself equal to the occasion. The young church was sixteen years old, and it had only five ministers, so that it was impossible to leave the congregations in the settled towns, especially as almost all the local preachers had rushed off to the goldfields. Occasional services were, however, held by the Revs. W. Butters and J. Harcourt at Mount Alexander and the Rev. F. Lewis at Mount Buninyong—these places being now known as Castlemaine and Ballarat respectively. The presence of the local preachers, however, on the fields, proved a blessing, as they commenced and maintained regular services all over the area then occupied by companies of gold-seekers, some of whom were gentlemen, and some most arrant ruffians. The Rev. John C. Symonds was the first minister appointed to the goldfields, and preached his first sermon on the first Sunday in March, 1852, at Forest Creek diggings. Mr. Draper took a tent with him, cooking utensils and other necessary articles. Mr. Joshua Chapman was his colleague, through whose assistance, as well as that of the local preachers, services could be held on Sundays in ten different places. When the population rushed to Sandhurst these Evangelists followed them. The first building erected for public worship on any of the Victorian goldfields was that at Wesley Hill, near Castlemaine. The edifice was of a very unpretentious character, being constructed of slabs and having

a canvas roof. The Wesleyans can claim, accordingly, to have sent the first resident minister to the goldfields, and have built the first place of worship on the goldfields. There were ministers of other churches there at the time of which we are writing, one of whom is the well-known J. H. Gregory, Incumbent of All Saints, St. Kilda, and who preached in those roaring times at Old Post Office Hill, now Chewton. In connection with the history of Methodism in Victoria we may mention that when it was impossible, owing to the great influx of population, in 1853, from all parts of the world, to obtain dwellings, and that it was found necessary to convert schoolhouses, vestries, and in some instances, places of worship into dwellings, at the historic "Canvas Town," the Wesleyan Church, ever to the fore, erected at a cost of £6,000, the large wooden building, so long known in Carlton as "The Wesleyan Immigrants' Home."

Passing on rapidly, we can only glance at a few more particulars of this church in Victoria, as we only profess to give a sketch and not a history of the various institutions of the colony. In 1855, when the first conference was held in Victoria, it was reported that the Wesleyans had 31 churches, 40 other preaching places, 14 schools, used as churches; 15 ministers, 59 day-school teachers, 401 Sunday-school teachers, 151 class leaders, 1,955 church members, 84 on trial; 3,507 Sunday scholars, 3,007 day scholars, and 18,897 attendants on public worship—the population of the colony at the time being 364,324. The statistics for 1886 show a wonderful record for half-a-century, as the Wesleyans possessed in that year 480 churches, 123 schoolhouses, 82 parsonages, 109 ministers, 33 home missionaries, 16,095 church members, 751 local preachers, 4,691 Sunday-school teachers, 40,459 Sunday scholars, 94,223 attendants on public worship, and two colleges.



THE BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS OF VICTORIA.

THE BENEVOLENT ASYLUM.

THIS institution, which is situated in Victoria-street, Hotham, has for its object the relief of the aged, infirm disabled or destitute, of all creeds and nations, and to administer to them the comforts of religion. Such as may be most benefited by being inmates of the Asylum are received and maintained therein. Out door relief in kind is given to families and individuals in temporary distress, and medical assistance and medicine is afforded through the establishment of a dispensary or otherwise. There are also facilities for religious instruction and consolation to the inmates of the Asylum. The institution was founded on June 24, 1850, and the names of its promoters which are inscribed on one of the two marble mural tablets in the home are as follows:—William Montgomery Bell, John Lush, Robert Kerr, Timothy Lane, Michael Lynch, John Hood, John O'Shanassy, John Pascoe Fawcner, Robert Balbirnie, William O'Farrell, James Ballingall, Henry Langlands, John Thomas Smith; treasurer, Richard Grice; trustees, Chas. Hotson Ebdon, William M. Bell, and Edmund Westly; secretary, Joseph A. Marsden. Amongst the names of the donors inscribed on these tablets is that of John Linay, a Scotchman and a bachelor, who gave the magnificent sum of £11,741 to this charity, at the same time bequeathing a similar amount to the Melbourne and Alfred Hospitals. This institution is one of the earliest and most conspicuous landmarks of Melbourne, more especially to immigrants, who, on sailing up the Yarra from the Bay, observe it in the distance standing out in bold relief.

An additional ward has lately been erected to accommodate fifteen males. The total number relieved during the twelve months ending 31st December, 1886, was 686, comprised as follows:—Inmates on the books, 627; deaths, 84, and departures, 75. At the end of July, 1887, there were 425 males and 217 females in the institution. About eight years ago Mr. W. Berlin Simpson, of Collins-street, initiated a series of monthly concerts, which he personally superintends and organises, for the inmates, and which help to cheer many a heart bowed down with woe. It is needless to state that the gentleman's philanthropic efforts are greatly appreciated, and to show their approval of his praiseworthy action, the Board unanimously presented him with a life-governorship. The new site for the Benevolent Asylum at Cheltenham contains 150 acres, and was granted by the Government. It is contemplated to commence building operations within the next two or three years. The present site, a square block of ten acres, will either be sold or leased. It is expected to realise between £80,000 and £100,000, out of which the new asylum will be built, the surplus going to swell the endowment fund, which already amounts to over £20,000. The superintendent and secretary at the present time is Mr. David Grieve Stobie, to whom we are indebted for these facts. In addition to the above institution there are four more in the colony of a kindred character distributed as follows throughout Victoria:—Beechworth, Sandhurst, Castlemaine, and Ballarat, the last-named having a small maternity hospital attached to it.

THE HOME FOR NEGLECTED CHILDREN


In Melbourne is conducted under the auspices of the Scots' Church Neglected Children's Aid Society. It has been in existence for the past six years, and during that period has, in an unobtrusive manner, carried out the admirable work of the rescue of the little ones from lives of suffering and degradation. Four hundred children picked off the streets, or taken out of the charge of parents incapable of bringing them up properly, have received the attention of this institution. These children are all boarded out, for the most part, with farmers in the country. Children are received at from 2 to 14 years of age, and the cost to the society to board them out amounts to 5s. weekly for each. They are first taken to the receiving-house in Melbourne, where they are well looked after during their stay, and provided with a sufficient outfit of clothing, which is supplied in abundance by the ladies of the committee and numerous friends.

THE HOSPITALS FOR THE INSANE,

According to the report of the inspector of asylums (Dr. T. T. Dick), presented to Parliament on August 9, 1887, show that at the end of the year 1886 the total number of registered insane in the colony of Victoria was 3,380, the number at the beginning of the year being 3,234, an increase of 146 having taken place during the twelve months. Of the 669 admitted in the year 1886, only 164 were accompanied by their friends or relatives, 362 were brought by the police, and the remainder came through the gaols, benevolent asylums, and other public institutions. From this it may be inferred that the poorer class contribute a very large percentage to the insane asylum population. The whole number of patients received into the insane asylums from the time they were first established in 1848 till the end of 1886, amounted to 17,016. On December 31, 1886, as previously stated, there were 3,380 registered insane persons in Victoria, out of an estimated population of 1,033,005, or 3·27 insane persons to every 1000 of the population. The comparatively large ratio of insanity in Victoria was accounted for in previous reports from the fact that in the early years of the colony the exciting causes of insanity were more prevalent. If, however, Mr. J. Henniker Heaton, in his "Australian Dictionary of Dates," published in 1879, is correct, a most extraordinary increase in the percentage has taken place since then, for he calculates it at 1 in every 1,510 persons. Business worries and difficulties in securing a livelihood are distinct provocatives to mental disease, and although a community of colonists ought to present a better record, Victoria not only stands in a worse position than the other Australian colonies, but compares unfavourably with old and crowded countries. There is more insanity in Victoria to the thousand than in any of the Group, while, if the comparison be extended to some of the countries of continental Europe, an alarming disparity will be found to exist. Austria gives 1 in 1000; Italy, 1·6; Belgium and Holland, 1·2; whence it will be seen that Victoria, with an exhilarating climate which should be destructive to morbid feelings, nearly equals the four countries combined in the percentage of lunatics. Dismissing the consideration of this question, we may state that the total expenditure of the asylums for the year was £101,504 3s. 5d., each patient's maintenance rate being 10s. 0½d. per week, an amount nearly approaching the rates of the English borough and county asylums.



THE EXHIBITION BUILDING.

f the remarkable diffusion of knowledge in this nineteenth century may be traced those prominent instruments of civilisation—National and International Exhibitions. The Society of Arts originated National Exhibitions in England, and, as far back as 1761, offered prizes for agricultural and other machines, of which an exhibition was held in its apartments. Under the direction of the "Little Corporal," France, in 1748, began a series of national expositions. The number of exhibitors at first was only 110, and a jury of nine was appointed to decide on their merits. As an instance of the desire of France at the time to injure the trade of Britain, it may be stated that a gold medal was offered to the manufacturer who should deal the heaviest blow to English commerce. The second exposition took place in 1801, and, it proving successful, the third was fixed for 1802. Expositions were subsequently held in 1806, 1819, 1823, 1827, 1834, 1839, 1844, and in 1849. These exhibitions, all of which were held in France, were national displays, and it was not until 1851 that the first international exhibition was held in London. The project was the conception of the mind of "Albert the Good," the late husband of our most virtuous queen, and the progenitor of a family of admirable men and women. He is entitled to be named the Father of International Exhibitions. In 1820, a series of exhibitions were opened in various cities in Austria, and national exhibitions were held at Vienna in 1835, 1839, and 1845. Berlin had national exhibitions in 1822, 1827, and 1824, the latter year calling together 3060 exhibitors. In 1845, 6013 exhibitors attended a national exhibition in Saxony. Between 1837 and 1848 exhibitions were held at Lausanne, Berne, St. Gall, and Zurich in Switzerland; between 1835 and 1850 at Brussels and Ghent in Belgium; between 1824 and 1844 at Stockholm, in Sweden; between 1839 and 1849 at St. Petersburg, Moscow and Warsaw in Russia. Between 1844 and 1849, exhibitions were held at Lisbon in Portugal; between 1829 and 1855, in the kingdom of Sardinia; between 1829 and 1850 at Madrid; between 1828 and 1844, at New York and Washington in the United States. So great was the apathy and prejudice against industrial displays in Great Britain, that when, in 1828, an exhibition was formed in London under the patronage of George IV., it was found necessary to convert it into an unsuccessful bazaar. In Ireland, exhibitions of native industry were held triennially, in the rooms of the Royal Dublin Society, commencing in 1829. In 1845, however, an exhibition of manufactures held in Covent Garden, London, proved a great success, while an exposition held in Birmingham eclipsed all attempts of that character hitherto held in the country. It is owing, however, to the success of the Great Exhibition—already referred to—of 1851, in London, which was held in the building erected for the purpose, and known as the "Crystal Palace," that an attempt was made at a repetition of similar displays all over the world. The estimated value of the articles exhibited, exclusive of the famous Koh-i-noor diamond, was £1,781,929. This exhibition was opened on May 1, by Queen Victoria, in person, and closed on October 11 following, when it was found that the receipts exceeded the expenditure by a sum of £213,305. Having traced the history of exhibitions in the nineteenth century up to the first International Exhibition held in England, it may be interesting to retrace our steps to the earliest date, as far as is known, when exhibitions were held. Probably the earliest mention of a local exhibition is that which occurs in the first chapter of the Book of Esther, where Ahasuerus is described as showing the riches of his glorious kingdom for a period of 180 days, after which all the visitors were treated to a feast, lasting for seven days. Annually in ancient Greece, works of art and industry were exhibited, the workers in gold, silver, bronze, marble and ivory bringing their choicest products. Specimens of the loveliest damascene work, helmets, cuirasses, shields, cuisses, and greaves of ruddy gold, or of polished steel, inlaid with differently coloured metals, and as smooth and as bright as silvered glass, were exposed to view.

The art of glassblowing must at that period have reached a high perfection, since it is said that the colouring of the specimens vied in beauty and in lustre with the ruby, the amethyst, the turquoise, the emerald, the topaz, and other precious stones, and that the vases were of such exquisite design as to reflect all the colours of the rainbow. Modern art is content to imitate the ceramic ware, which the potters contributed, so perfect in design and ornamentation were they. Pliny says that the textile fabrics from Patrae were sold for their weight in gold. Woollen and silk weaving, lace-making and embroidery, were also of a very high order, as the specimens on exhibition were of the utmost fineness, delicacy and value. The competitors did not receive medals, but he who had distinguished himself in any one branch of industry, was maintained at the public expense in the Prytaneum. There he had for his associates the chief magistrates of the commonwealth, and was allowed the honour of having a front seat or place at all great public spectacles and popular assemblies. Industrial exhibitions were not held by the Romans, who, as pointed out in our

article on the Melbourne Public Library, were of too warlike a nature to cultivate the intellectual side of their organism; for several centuries no vestige of any considerable manufacture can be discovered amongst them. Artisans were kept by rich men, and kings were, even in the ninth century, content to have their clothes made by the women upon their farms. "The peasantry," writes Hallam, "must have been supplied with garments and implements of labour by purchase; and every town, it cannot be doubted, had its weaver, its smith, and its currier." To the Venetians belong the honour of having established the first great industrial exhibition of modern times. It was held on the Island of Murano, famous for its glass manufactures, in the year 1268, and its opening was the occasion of a magnificent pageant, at which all the trade guilds marched in procession. International fairs were held in Germany from the thirteenth century downwards. Another exhibition of equal antiquity is held annually at Tantah, in Lower Egypt, which outrivals in picturesqueness any international gathering in the world. Passing on to the consideration of the Exhibition held in Melbourne in 1880, and opened to the public on October 1, we may state that on that occasion the city appeared in the morning in holiday attire, and at an early hour the streets presented a very busy appearance, throngs of people hastening hither and thither, flags unfurled on buildings in all directions, while the vessels at the wharves were decorated with bunting; volunteers rushing off to their respective orderly-rooms, and fire brigade-men to their rendezvous on the Eastern Hill, whence they marched in companies, preceded by bands, to the general muster at the Victoria Barracks. The Metropolitan and Southern troops of Light Horse proceeded to Government House to act as an escort for the vice-regal party. The weather looked threatening, but the day cleared up during the forenoon, and the "dust fiend" was not very troublesome, as the corporation authorities gave him a good drenching. That able body of men, the terror of wrong-doers, and the admiration of respectable citizens, mustered early. Inspector Montford, with a strong body of constables and troopers, proceeded to Victoria-street to superintend the procession of the associated trades. Inspector Green, Sub-Inspector Larnier, and Sub-Inspector Drought, with other large contingents, took up positions round the gardens to protect the approaches, and to prevent traffic on the adjoining streets. The naval forces, which arrived in the steamers "Resolute," "Williams," and "Warhawk," were met at the Queen's Wharf by Sub-Inspector Toohey and a number of the police. As early as 8 o'clock in the morning, large crowds had assembled in the streets, and every available spot whence the procession could be viewed was soon occupied. The sailors, numbering 800, having been formed into battalion order, marched by Market-street into Collins-street, and thence by Spring-street to the Exhibition. Their admirable precision and regularity during the march evoked many congratulatory remarks. The "Cerberus" Brass Band led the way. Then came the Victorian Naval Brigade, followed by detachments of sailors and marines from the British warships "Wolverene," "Cormorant," and "Emerald," and of sailors from the French, German and Italian men-of-war, "Finistère," "Nautilus" and "Europa." The effect of the picturesque appearance caused by the varied uniforms and soldierly bearing of all the men in the battalion was heightened by the music contributed by a band of buglers which marched in the centre of the line.

The first Melbourne Exhibition was held in 1854, in anticipation of the Paris Exhibition of 1855. Amongst the exhibits there was a collection of gold worth £15,000. The number of entries was 428, and the site of the building was William-street. In 1861 a second exhibition was opened in the same place, in order to prepare for the London Exhibition of 1862. There was a marked increase in the number of entries, which amounted to 703. The first Intercolonial Exhibition was held in 1866, preparatory to the Paris Exhibition of 1867. All the colonies, as well as New Caledonia and Java, were represented. There were 2,956 entries, including 1,479 Victorian. The building used for this Exhibition was afterwards converted into the Technological Museum. The number of entries at the Exhibition of 1872 was 900. Some of the goods exhibited were sent to the London Exhibition, and arrangements were made at the same time for representing Victoria at Vienna in 1873. The second Intercolonial Exhibition was held in 1875, in order to make preparations for the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia in 1876. New South Wales, South Australia, Tasmania, and Western Australia sent contributions, and Japan, for the first time, was represented in this part of the globe. The number of exhibits was 4,289, and the space occupied 78,000 feet. The total spaces occupied in the Exhibition of 1880 are as follows:—Ground floor, 590,614 square feet, or 13 acres, 2 roods, 2 perches; gallery floor, 44,590 square feet, equal to 1 acre; gallery wall, 62,222 square feet, equal to 1 acre, 1 rood; cellar, 5,608 square feet. The total number of square feet occupied by Great Britain was 144,299, and that of Victoria, 135,758. The Exhibition Buildings, as they now stand, consist of two naves or main hall, running east and west, and flanked by four picture galleries and courts underneath, the latter being designed for the exhibition of articles of value, which did not occupy much space. The length of these naves or main hall is 500 feet, which is the length of the building, and the width 160 feet. There are also two permanent annexes, 460 feet long and 138 feet wide. The main hall, when not filled with exhibits, is capable of accommodating thousands of persons. The floor galleries, which adorned the hall in 1880, were well adapted for the purpose for which they were designed—the exhibition of pictures, statues, and other works of art, as they were commodious and well lighted. They were each 200 feet in length, by 30 feet in width, and 25 feet high. The total cost of the permanent buildings was £132,950 12s. 8d., the improvement and fencing of gardens cost £18,481 4s. 8d., and the organ was purchased and fitted up for the sum of £5560 9s. Mr. David Mitchell was the contractor for the erection of

THE EXHIBITION BUILDING.

55

the building, and Messrs. Reed and Barnes were the architects. The building is by far the largest in Australia, and its massive dome now forms one of the great features of the city. The design is Italian *renaissance*; its front faces Victoria-street on the south, and in the centre is the dome, the height of which from the basement is 220 feet.

The foundation-stone was laid in Carlton Gardens on the 19th February, 1879, by His Excellency Sir George Bowen, the then Governor of Victoria, and the building was completed on the 1st July, 1880, when the first exhibits were admitted for the Melbourne International Exhibition, which was opened on the 1st October of the same year. Besides the enormous quantities of bluestone used in the foundations and cellars the buildings absorbed nearly seven millions of bricks. On Saturday, April 30, 1881, the last day of the seven months for which the Exhibition was to be open, the attendance was satisfactorily large, the returns being—single tickets, 11,014; season ticket-holders, 258; miscellaneous, 2,109; total, 13,381. The total number of those who attended the Exhibition was as follows:—Adults, 834,018; children, (half-price) 114,986; season ticket-holders, 16,061; miscellaneous, 344,431; total, 1,309,496. From the official returns supplied by Mr. Augustus Morris, Secretary of the Sydney Exhibition, the paid attendances there were as follows:—Single tickets and season, 850,480; of these, 15,473 were at the rate of 2s. 6d. each. There were 16 half-crown days. The Sydney Exhibition was open for 185 days, and the average number of paid admissions was 4,597 per diem. These numbers fall short of the attendance at the Melbourne Exhibition—the gross paid attendance amounting to 965,065, and the daily average to 5,326. Again, the Sydney Exhibition was opened from September 17th to April 20th, or for nearly the same number of days as the Melbourne Exhibition. For the first fortnight the rates of admission were 2s. 6d. a day, whereas at the Melbourne Exhibition there were only three days on which the rate was above 1s.

The dome of the Exhibition is the best vantage ground in Melbourne for obtaining a view of the city and its far-extending suburbs. It is reached by a staircase, situated behind the large gilded statue of Victory, which was presented by the German Government to the Trustees, who were the Hon. L. L. Smith, (Chairman); Hon. John Woods, M.L.A., J. R. Fincham, Esq., M.L.A., E. L. Zor, Esq., M.L.A., T. O'Grady, Esq., J.P., and His Worship the Mayor of Melbourne. Mr. George Collins Levey, assisted by Mr. James E. Sherrard, proved a most efficient, and at the same time, courteous secretary. The view from the dome on a clear day is not to be surpassed in any city of the Southern Hemisphere, and visitors are often astounded at the extent of the ground seen to be occupied by habitations and factories.

The Exhibition organ is one of the great attractions in the buildings. It occupies the eastern end of the main hall, and was built to the order of the Commissioners of the Melbourne International Exhibition by Mr. George Fincham in 1880. It has ten sounding stops and 722 pipes more than that of St. Paul's, London, and four sounding stops and 353 pipes more than that of the Town Hall organ, Melbourne. Altogether it ranks well amongst the large organs of the world—the largest being in Riga Cathedral, Russia, which has 124 sounding stops and 6826 pipes. In the Exhibition organ, the organist has under his control four manuals, which comprise the grand, great swell, solo, and choir organ, with independent pedal organ, the key action is supplied with pneumatic levers; the draw-stops are placed on either side of the performer in circular steps, each rising step receding four inches. The draw-stop action is so constructed that each stop can be pulled easily; and advantage has been taken to use brass squares with iron centres where necessary. Passing over other details of this nature it may be stated that over fifty workmen were employed in its construction, and among the woods used are those of the native blackwood, Queensland pine, Sydney pine, and the pines of Christiana, St. John's, the Baltic and various other places. The tone of the instrument has been pronounced by experts to be of admirable quality, for which Mr. Fincham is to be complimented. When the building was handed over to the Trustees on October 1, 1881, they determined to prepare a scheme for its utilisation, so that the public might have any benefit flowing therefrom. In their first consideration of the matter, the Trustees were met with the great difficulty that the main portion of the building had to be reserved for public purposes, such as periodical exhibitions, public ceremonials and gatherings of the people; and the economic, technological, and fine-art collections had therefore to be relegated to the galleries. In the eastern annexe and in a portion of the main hall space has been let to manufacturers to display their wares and show the progress that has taken place in the development of the industries in this colony. By this means an opportunity is afforded visitors of learning how rapidly the colony, formed only half a century ago, has advanced. Every branch of engineering is represented—civil, electric, hydraulic, marine, and agricultural. The raw material of the colony's wealth—the cereals, wool, timber, minerals, &c.—are collected in one of the galleries. Along with the grain is shown, when obtainable, samples of the soil where it is grown, and the district where it is produced is mentioned on a card placed with each specimen. Information of this character is invaluable to the immigrant desirous of entering into agricultural pursuits, since he can in a few minutes obtain a knowledge of facts, which, otherwise, weeks of investigation would fail to give him. In addition to the cereals are shown dried fruits, the preparation of which is becoming a lucrative industry; wool from some of the best clips in the colony; prints and photographs of prize cattle and sheep, equal to anything in the world, and a collection of all the timbers found in the colony. The botanic and vernacular name are given in each instance, and the district whence obtained. A number of cases contain the nucleus of an economic zoological museum. The destructive insects are preserved, with a note of the ravages they commit on vegetation, and specimens of timbers testify to the enormous destruction constantly going on. The botanic collection is of

great interest, as in it are shown the various economic uses to which the indigenous botanic products are put. The various kinds of timber are exhibited, made into articles of every-day use. The grazier can also learn much from the prepared specimens which adorn the walls, while the marine architect and the engineer will be very much benefited by a study of the collections bearing on their respective callings. A collection of models of engineering, statuary and works of art, the property of the Trustees, and pictures lent by a number of public-spirited gentlemen from their private collections, are also on view. The Trustees have also established an aquarium—the first in the Southern Hemisphere—which should prove highly instructive to even those who are not pisciculturists. Altogether in the buildings there is much to afford pleasure, and for those seeking information on the various subjects which engage the attention of man's mind, a great deal to impart instruction. The Centennial International Exhibition which is to be opened in Melbourne on August 1, 1888, for the purpose of celebrating the arrival at Port Jackson of the first white men who remained in the country and whom many others followed, will be under the patronage of his Excellency Sir Henry Brougham Loch, K.C.B., Governor of Victoria. The Executive Commissioners are as follows:—

EXECUTIVE COMMISSIONERS.

President:

His Honor George Higinbotham, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the Colony of Victoria.

Vice-Presidents:

The Honorable Sir James MacBain, Knight, President of the Legislative Council.

The Honorable Peter Lalor, M.L.A., Speaker of the Legislative Assembly.

The Honorable Sir William John Clarke, Baronet, M.L.C.

Colonel the Honorable Frederick Thomas Sargood, C.M.G., M.L.C., President of the Melbourne Chamber of Commerce.

Members:

The Honorable James Munro, M.L.A.

The Honorable William Montford Kinsey Vale, Treasurer to the Commissioners.

Joseph Bosisto, Esq., C.M.G., M.L.A.

Robert Murray Smith, Esq., C.M.G.

The Right Worshipful the Mayor of Melbourne, William Cain, Esq.

Thomas Houlden Thompson, Esq., J.P., Mayor of the City of Ballarat.

Patrick Hayes, Esq., J.P., Mayor of the City of Sandhurst.

Lambton L. Mount, Esq., President of the Victorian Chamber of Manufacturers.

William Arthur Trenwith, Esq., President of the Melbourne Trades Hall Council.

John Blyth, Esq., J.P.

Henry Byron Moore, Esq.



THE MELBOURNE HOSPITAL.

THE word hospital, derived from the Latin *hospitalis*, and to which the two French words *hôpital* and *hospice* owe their origin, is used in the double sense of these words since there is no equivalent in English to *hospice*, which means a place for permanent occupation by the poor, the infirm, the incurable or the insane; the word *hôpital* being usually restricted to establishments for temporary occupation by the sick and injured, for the purposes of undergoing medical and surgical treatment. In ancient days even for sick and wounded soldiers but little provision seems to have been made, although much is not known of the *valetudinarium* which appears to have existed in the Roman camp.

The monuments discovered in Great Britain, bear evidence of the Romans having a medical staff. Among the earliest hospitals on record is that said to have been founded by Valens in Caisarea, 370-80, A.D., and the one built at Rome by Fabiola, a Roman lady, although they were possibly, like most others of even later time, almshouses as well. It is to the monastic arrangements for the sick and indigent that the origin of our present hospitals is traceable. Attached to every monastery was an *infirmaria*, managed by an *infirmarius*, in which the aged, blind and weak were housed, and the sick and convalescents treated. Perhaps the earliest distinct record of the building of an hospital occurred in the time of the famous Lanfranc, Archbishop of Canterbury, who, in 1080, founded two; one for leprosy and one for ordinary diseases. When the Reformation took place some of the monasteries and church property were appropriated and set apart for the use of the sick. No country in the world is so rich in charitable institutions of every description as England and her Colonies, and there is very little doubt that hospitals were, if not the very oldest, at least among the most ancient of English charitable institutions. The Crusaders returning from the East introduced many diseases, which necessitated the founding of these establishments. For instance, the ravages made by leprosy alone were so great and terrible that in France, in the year 1225, upwards of 2000 hospitals and called *leprosorium* were counted in France. England also must have suffered considerably from the influx of their infectious maladies, but not to such an extent, as the English Crusaders were less numerous. None of the *leprosorium* exist now in England or France, our present hospitals being of more modern foundation.

The most ancient English hospital—St. Bartholomew—owes its origin to a priory of the same name founded about 1100 by Rahire, a minister of King Henry II. A quarter-of-a-century later, Rahire obtained from the king the grant of a piece of waste ground, adjoining the monastery, where he built and endowed a hospital "for a master, brethren and sisters, and for the entertainment of poor, diseased people till they are well." This ancient hospital, so famous for its medical staff, in the reign of Henry VIII., at the dissolution of the monasteries, contained 100 beds, with one physician and three surgeons. It was refounded on a new basis in 1544, and incorporated by charter in 1546, and is one of the foremost of the endowed charities of the mother-country, in one year affording relief to 179,153 persons.

The foregoing account of hospitals has been given in order to lead up to our subject. In 1835, when the white occupation could be counted on one's fingers, little or no need was felt for an institution of this kind, as the inhabitants of Melbourne, which was then the only centre of population, were free from diseases which flesh is heir to, or the injuries which are occasioned by accident. Dr. Cussen, who was the first Colonial surgeon, had all cases requiring his skill attended to at one or other licensed tavern. In Bourke-street west there was a Government Hospital, for which a small cottage was used. Here the assigned and ticket-of-leave convicts, despatched from Sydney, were received, and "Old Cussen," as he was familiarly styled, received without a murmur anyone suffering from illness in this asylum. The population having increased in 1838-9 and 40, the mishaps inseparable from human life became more numerous, and consequently the question arose as to the necessity of having a suitable institution for the reception of patients. In March, 1840, an advertisement appeared in the newspapers, convening a meeting of the inhabitants to "take into consideration the establishment of a public general hospital in Melbourne, and to adopt measures for the speedy erection of the same." Fourteen signatures were appended to the advertisement, five of which were magisterial, five medical, three ecclesiastical, and one commercial. The meeting was held in what then was the police court, a wooden building at the west intersection of William and Little Flinders-streets, on a corner of the Western Market Reserve. The chair was taken by Mr. C. J. La Trobe, the Superintendent of Port Phillip. Resolutions were adopted, affirming the necessity for the establishment of an hospital "for the purpose of affording to patients clean and comfortable accommodation, regular medical attendance, and the means of attention to diet and regimen." The hospital was to be named "The Melbourne Hospital," and was designed for the admission of contributing and non-contributing patients.

A provisional committee of nineteen members, with two honorary secretaries, to raise funds and to apply to the Sydney Executive for a suitable building site and pecuniary aid, under certain Government regulations, promulgated on March 1, 1839, was formed. A code of "proposed principles," seventeen in number, for the management of the contemplated institution, was agreed to. It was determined to collect, if possible, £800, by voluntary contributions, but the greatest difficulty was experienced in raising even a small portion of that sum. Benevolent and amateur concerts, theatrical performances, and house-to-house solicitations were resorted to, with but little success. Meantime cases of exceptional necessity were admitted into a four-roomed cottage, which had to answer as an hospital, close to what was then the General Post Office, in Chancery-lane. Notwithstanding the commercial depression that was experienced in 1842, the hospital project was pushed on, and the subscriptions having been found to amount to £900, it was decided to apply to the Government for a subsidy and suitable site for the structure. Another public meeting was held on April 1, when the Provisional Committee abdicated, and subscribers elected another similar body, whereupon an appeal was made to the Government of New South Wales, to which Governor Sir George Gipps declined to accede. This action on the part of the Governor, who not only refused to appropriate a small portion of the general revenue, but also a single inch of unalienated Crown land, for a site to be used in the interests of so urgent and praiseworthy a project, naturally raised a storm of indignation. The want of an hospital continuing to increase, the house in Chancery-lane was abandoned in favour of a two storied house in Bourke-street, opposite where the St. Patrick's Hall was subsequently erected, but this was found inadequate to accommodate the number of patients, which was daily increasing. In July, 1843, upon a renewed application having been made to the Government, the answer was received that no sum larger than £500 could be granted by that body towards the erection of a Melbourne Hospital.

This announcement, together with many other incidents in the history of the New South Wales Government dealings with the inhabitants of Port Phillip, served to increase the growing desire for separation. The funds received by the collectors during 1843-4 were very small, owing to the colonies during these two years having experienced the greatest depression known in our colonial history. Towards the close of 1844, it became so imperative to have sufficient hospital accommodation, and knowing that an indignation public meeting would have no effect, a private convention, including all the political and social influence of Melbourne and its vicinity, was held at the suburban residence of Dr. J. F. Palmer. His villa was on the bank of the Yarra, then known as Burwood, but now named St. James' Park. So strongly did Dr. Palmer present the case of the applicants that Sir George Gipps in a few weeks afterwards intimated through the Superintendent that the authorities would unloose the strings of the public purse to the extent of £2000, towards a hospital building fund, and that permission would be given for the selection of a suitable hospital site—an announcement which, it cannot be doubted, nerved the collectors to make further efforts, and cheer those who were desponding of obtaining any consideration at the hands of the Government. Much difficulty was experienced in finding a suitable site for the Hospital, and the same number of sites as those now named for the future hospital were under discussion. The area of land at the north-east corner of Swanston and Flinders-streets on which the Pro-Cathedral of the Church of England now stands, and originally proclaimed as a "Hay and Corn Market Reserve," but abandoned for market purposes in favour of a position at the intersection of Elizabeth and Victoria-streets, was named as a fitting site. The old reserve remained unused for several years notwithstanding the efforts of Dr. Palmer and others, who used their utmost endeavours to have the hospital erected where the Church of England Cathedral is now in course of construction. The other sights suggested were at the north-east corner of Latrobe and Queen-streets, the land now occupied by the Model School on Victoria Parade, and the present site on Lonsdale-street, between Swanston and Russell-streets. The medical commission nominated by Superintendent La Trobe, who acted on the advice of some prudent counsellors, selected two sites, one being that on which the hospital now stands, but at the same time giving the preference to the Hay and Corn Market Reserve. On February 5, 1845, a special meeting of contributors, including Mr. Henry Moor (the Mayor) as chairman, Superintendent La Trobe, and the Hon. W. Jeffcott, the second resident Judge of Port Phillip, was held in the Royal Hotel (now Union Bank), Collins-street. The committee submitted a progress report of a very encouraging nature, and an announcement was made of the appointment of the Site-Selection Committee, and their recommendation of the two localities best adapted for the institution. After a heated discussion as to which of the sites should be taken, we find that on New Year's day of 1846, there were sufficient funds in hand together with the Government subsidy to warrant the commencement of the present erection. Tenders upon an estimate of £1,300 were called for, but this sum was considerably below the amount, the highest offer sent in being £2,021, and the lowest £1,797, the latter being accepted subject to certain reductions and alterations. The original intention was to erect the building in the cheapest style—the walls to be of plain brick, with a flooring and roofing of hardwood; but this scheme subsequently underwent several modifications. On the 20th of March, the day on which the foundation-stone of the Prince's Bridge was laid, the first stone of the hospital was lowered into its proper place, according to the usage of Freemasonry.

THE MELBOURNE HOSPITAL.

59

There is nothing further to record in connection with the history of this building until June 16, 1847, when a General Management Directory was appointed, consisting of those holding prominent positions in Melbourne 40 years ago. It consisted of the following members:—President, His Honor Charles Joseph La Trobe; Vice-Presidents, His Honor the Resident Judge (William A'Beckett), His Worship the Mayor (Henry Moor), Honorary Secretary, Mr. James Montgomery; Trustees, Captain William Lonsdale, Mr. Edward Eyre Williams; Treasurers, the Rev. Adam Compton Thomson, Mr. Edmund Westley; Committee:—Messrs. Edward Carr, Edward Eyre Williams, Robert William Pohlman, James Frederick Palmer, George Annand, George Sinclair Brodie, John Duerdin, John Robert Murphy, Charles Williamson, James Simpson, William Werge Howie, George Ward Cole. The election for the first Medical Staff came off on July 15—Mr. Mayor Moor acting as returning officer. As physicians, Dr. Edmund C. Hobson was proposed by Captain G. W. Cole, and seconded by Mr. E. Westley; Dr. Arthur O'Mullane was proposed by Captain W. J. W. Howey, and seconded by Mr. William Kerr; Dr. Godfrey Howitt had for his proposer Mr. G. A. Gilbert, whilst Major Davidson seconded him; all these gentlemen were returned unopposed. The three surgeons, who were also elected without opposition, were Mr. A. F. A. Greeves, Mr. David J. Thomas, and Mr. William Henry Campbell. Dr. Hobson, who died on the 4th of March, 1848, and therefore had no opportunity of entering on his duties, was succeeded by Dr. W. B. Wilmot, the first coroner of Melbourne. The resident staff consisted of a male and female—Mr. George Wilson, dispenser, and Mrs. Jones, matron, at the annual stipend of £80 for the gentleman, and £40 for the lady, including board and lodging.

The opening day took place on March 15, 1848, when the following persons were admitted as in-patients:—Charles Brown and William Jones; as out-patients:—Henry Johnston, Henry Thetford, Michael Jones, and John Coward. In all, six was the number. A week afterwards the following women were admitted as in-patients:—Bridget Cole and Eliza Price. So much for the early history of this hospital, which has now been in operation for thirty-nine years, since when upwards of 474,000 men and 237,000 women have been received, of which number over 103,000 have been treated as in-patients. In the year 1886, 3,791 in-patients, and 15,607 out-patients, or a total of 19,398, were treated in the Melbourne Hospital.

In conclusion, as the name of Palmer is and will for ever be inseparably connected with the Melbourne Hospital and its initiation, we give a copy of the two Palmer Memorial stones, one under, and the other over ground. In the hospital foundation-stone is embedded a parchment scroll, with a Latin and English inscription, which reads as follows:—


The Foundation of the Melbourne Hospital
To be Raised and Maintained
Chiefly by the Donations and Offerings of
THE PUBLIC,
Was laid by
JAMES FREDERICK PALMER, ESQUIRE,
Mayor of the Town of Melbourne,
With the Assistance of the Ancient Fraternity of
Free and Accepted Masons,
On the 20th of March,
In the year of our Lord, 1846,
In the Ninth Year of the Reign of Victoria,
Queen of Great Britain and Ireland—
Sir George Gipps, Knight, being
Governor of New South Wales;
Charles Joseph La Trobe, Esq.,
Superintendent of Australia Felix;
Samuel Jackson, Architect;
George Beaver, Builder.

A mural tablet, to the memory of Dr. Palmer, will be found on the right-hand side of the Entrance Hall, and reads as follows:—

In
MEMORY OF
SIR JAMES FREDERICK PALMER, KNIGHT,
First President
of the
Legislative Council of Victoria.
As Mayor of Melbourne
he laid
The Foundation Stone of this Hospital,
On the 26th March, 1846.
From that time
He acted either as Member of Committee,
Vice-President, or President,
Discharging most earnestly and ably every
duty connected with the Charity, until
his death on the 23rd of April, 1871.
In Testimony of
Their high appreciation of his labours, and in
grateful remembrance of his worth,
the Contributors to the Hospital
have
Erected this Tablet.

It will be observed that the date on this mortuary tribute does not coincide with that mentioned in the body of our sketch. The original intention was to have laid the foundation stone of the Hospital on the 26th of March, but the Committee altered their mind, since they desired to have the inauguration of the Institution to take place on the same day as that of the laying of the foundation stone of the Prince's Bridge.

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIVES' ASSOCIATION.


ERHAPS the greatest characteristic of the present age, especially among civilised people, is the wonderful increase of societies or associations for all kinds of purposes. A society or association is the union of many in one general interest, and it forms a community. Now we speak of the association of ideas, and of the community of ideas; accordingly we can speak of an association of men, or a community of men. In the latter case the words are synonymous, in the former they are distinct. A community of ideas may mean ideas of a different nature, but the association of ideas means ideas of a kindred nature. By this metaphysical phrase is meant that, were that psychological phenomenon wanting in man, he could not produce new ideas. Where, then, many men meet together, each of them having different notions or ideas of things, and also by the power of the association of ideas capable of producing new ones, it follows that they will as one body, or better perhaps to say one brain, produce a better or worse idea, but certainly an entirely different one to that which they could have done separately. We have gone thus far into an abstruse question which it is impossible to convey in any clearer language to those who have never trod the paths of Locke's Intellectualism, or Kant's Pure Reason, or Comte's Philosophy, in order to show that societies may prove advantageous or the reverse to their members individually and to the State at large. Societies have been formed, and exist for nearly every variety of object. There are societies for objects scientific and literary; for objects religious and moral, and for objects directly material, but in their results generally beneficial to mankind. There are, too, societies detrimental to all law and order, to all progress and prosperity, to all peace and happiness. While the State cannot prevent the latter class of societies, it at the same time refuses to countenance them, and it is only when their mischievous doctrines are put into practical operation that an attempt is made to suppress them. The objects for which persons may and do associate are accordingly as numerous as the objects which individuals may design to accomplish, but cannot accomplish without uniting their efforts. The association whose name is at the head of this article has for its objects the raising of a fund by voluntary subscriptions of members which will insure a sum of money to be paid on the death of a member to the widow or children of the deceased, or to his executors, administrators, and assigns, for defraying the expenses of his burial. It also insures a sum of money to be paid to a member on the death of his wife, for her burial expenses, and for providing members with medical attendance and medicines. The latter benefits are obtainable after payment of entrance fees. Sick pay is allowed twelve months after entrance, at the rate of £1 per week for the first six months, ten shillings for the second six months, and five shillings for any succeeding period. Members are relieved in sickness and old age, and temporary assistance is granted to the widows and children of deceased members. A funeral donation of £20 is payable at death to the nearest relative or assign, and a donation of £10 to a member on the death of his wife (if registered,) is granted. In accordance with the laws, those belonging to the Association are assisted whilst in distressed circumstances.

The Association consists of an unlimited number of male members who must be natives of some of the Australasian colonies, and who are divided into three classes--Benefit, Honorary, and Life Honorary. It is governed by a Board of Directors, which is the Board of Management, and consists of a President, the ex-President for the time being, two Vice-presidents, Treasurer, Secretary, and five members, who have jurisdiction over all the branches. The Conference which meets annually, in February, is presided over by the President of the Board of Directors, or in his absence, by one of the Vice-presidents, and in the event of all three being absent, the members are empowered to elect a Chairman from amongst themselves. The Board of Directors meets quarterly, in the months of February, May, August and November. Every branch of the Association must hold a charter from the Board of Directors, and possess a seal, which is affixed to all deeds and necessary documents in connection with the Branch. The objects of the several branches are identical with those already stated. The Australian Natives' Association devotes a large proportion of the time occupied at Branch meetings to the mutual improvement of its members by means of debates, essays, discussions, lectures, &c.; and also seeks to imbue members with loyal and patriotic sentiments in respect to their native land. Its general place of business is at No. 142 Mair-street, Ballarat.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY DAYS AND DISCOVERY OF PORT PHILLIP.

1601-1778.

TRICTLY speaking, this history should be confined within the limits of one hundred years, so as to bear out the title under which it goes forth to the public, as the Centennial Jubilee History; but it has been deemed advisable to take a brief retrospect of the period anterior to 1788, in order to show that, while the country cannot lay claim to a history other than that of modern times, it, nevertheless, was beginning to emerge from darkness about the same time as the mother country was awakening to a new existence by renewed vigour being imparted to the life-blood of England, in her desire to take rank among the nations as a country of literature and science, of expansion and discovery. Periods of action and reaction are experienced, eras of movement and stagnation occur; the equinox of all departments with which the busy mind of man can occupy itself takes place, but it is only momentary; there is the zenith and the nadir of all systems, whether it be of religion, of art, of literature, of science, or of the discovery of continents. The close of the fifteenth century witnessed the discoveries of America, but much uncertainty exists as to the earliest period when the continent of Australia was first discovered, nor is it until the beginning of the seventeenth century that the historian can, with any degree of accuracy, fix even an approximate date of the event, owing to the lack of authentic and reliable *data*. There is a strong probability, according to Mr. Major, that the first discovery of this continent was made in or before 1531; however, it is certain that the Portuguese reached these shores in the year 1601, five years before the Dutch yacht "Duyfhen," or "Dove"—the earliest vessel whose name has been handed down—sailed into the Gulf of Carpentaria, and passed half-way down along its eastern side. In addition to the suggestiveness of the name, there is a significance and symbolism attached to it.

A landing was effected by the sailors, but owing to the antagonism of the natives, who killed the majority of them, the captain abandoned any further attempts to explore the coast, and having given to the scene of the disaster the appropriate

name of "Turn Again," embarked, and sailed for home. About this time De Quiros, who is stated to have been a Spaniard, desired to set out on a voyage of discovery, as he had a strong belief that there lay to the south of the East Indies a great continent. Phillip, who was then King of Spain, for a long time would lend no ear to the intrepid seaman's entreaties for a ship and men wherewith he might be enabled to confirm the veracity of his statements. He, however, eventually succeeded in receiving an order from the King to the Governor of Peru, containing instructions to provide the equipment necessary for this expedition. Two ships were immediately fitted out, with a nobleman named Torres as chief in command, and De Quiros as sailing captain. Many small islands were discovered in their voyage across the Pacific, and in 1606 they reached a shore of such vast extent, that De Quiros thought it must be the great continent of which he was in search. He was wrong in his conjecture, as the place has since been proved to be one of the islands of the New Hebrides group. After this an agreement was made with Torres, whereby De Quiros should take charge of one of the vessels, and set out on a voyage of exploration for himself; but his sailors mutinied, and forced him to sail for home, thus depriving him of an opportunity to examine the shores he had discovered. The last tidings heard of this poor fellow, and of whom the only authentic account remains as the earliest Australian discoverer, is that he died in poverty and disappointment. Torres sailed westward, and was the first European to pass through the straits between Australia and New Guinea, now called in honour of him, Torres' Straits. He saw Cape York rising from the sea, but took it for one of the numerous smaller islands with which he had already met. A long list of Dutch discoverers subsequently touched the shores of Australia, among whom were the famous Captains Pelsart and Tasman. So far the discoveries made were very imperfect; there were no correct surveys of the coast, no account of the habits and manners of the natives, no description of the peculiarities in the plants and animals, and nothing was known of the nature of the interior. The first who took the trouble to go into these details was William Dampier, an Englishman, renowned as a traveller, and famous for having rescued the hero of Defoe's immortal story from his lonely island. Dampier joined, in 1688, a company of buccaneers, whose principal object was plunder. They remained in the East Indies for a long time, and sailing thence, landed on the north-west coast of Australia. They were the first Europeans to hold any communication with the natives. Dampier returned to England, and until 1699 led a very retired life, when his love of adventure forced him to go abroad again. The English Government, in the same year, at his request, gave him a small vessel—the "Roebuck"—and with this he explored a large tract of the west and north-west coast of Australia, publishing a fairly accurate account of his discoveries. No further explorations were made until 1770, when on April 18th of that year, a small vessel, named "The Endeavour," with Lieutenant James Cook, R.N., as her commander, sailing westward from New Zealand, bore through an unknown ocean towards the continent of Australia. On the same day land was sighted by Lieutenant Hicks, who received the honour of having the spot named after him. Point Hicks lay westward of Cape Howe, and

EARLY DAYS AND DISCOVERY OF PORT PHILLIP.

3

consequently within the territory of Victoria. Standing to the north-east, our navigator sailed along the coast until he reached Botany Bay, so called from the splendid botanical specimens collected by the two scientists, Mr. Banks and Dr. Solander.

Captain Cook's first attempt to land was opposed by two natives, and all his attempts then and subsequently to be friendly with the aborigines proved abortive. It was here that he took possession of the country in the name of his Sovereign, George III., calling it New South Wales. He was so favourably impressed with the beauty of the country, its salubrious climate, and the probability of it becoming a mighty empire of the future, that he strongly urged the Government to form a colony at Botany Bay. It may be a fortunate circumstance for Australia that at this period England had lost the plantations of America, to which her convicts had heretofore been shipped, as otherwise, in all probability, there would have been less desire to undertake the government of a continent so little known, and so far removed from the centre of authority. At least, she would not have listened so readily to her intrepid voyager's account. The reports brought home by Captain Cook about Australia were so much at variance with those of Dampier, that a total change of the public opinion then existing took place. Dampier's description of what he saw, no doubt, was fairly accurate, but it led to the assumption that the whole continent was one vast and miserable desert; whereas Cook gave a glowing report of the eastern coast, and represented it as a country which would repay England for any attention she might bestow on it. Its great distance from the old country caused it to be regarded as a most suitable place for the transportation of the criminal classes with which the gaols in England were now crowded, as transportation to Virginia had ceased through the declaration of American independence in 1776. Viscount Sydney accordingly determined to form a penal settlement at Botany Bay, and in May, 1787, a fleet, consisting of the "Sirius" and the "Supply," together with six transports for the convicts, and three ships for carrying the stores, set sail and arrived on January 18th, 1788, with Captain Arthur Phillip as Governor of the colony, Captain Hunter as second in command, and Mr. Collins as Judge-Advocate to preside in the military courts, which it was intended should be for the administration of justice. The first batch of convicts consisted of five hundred and fifty-eight males and two hundred and twenty-eight female prisoners. There were in addition twenty-eight free married women, and seventeen children, with two hundred and twelve soldiers of the line. The convicts suffered greatly on their way out, and several deaths occurred amongst them from diseases contracted through long confinement. When it was discovered that Botany Bay was ill adapted for such a settlement, chiefly owing to the shallowness of the waters, which caused the ships to be near the Heads, Governor Phillip, in company with three boats' crews, sailed out in search of some more suitable harbour. An examination of the opening which Cook named Port Jackson resulted in the discovery of a noble harbour, now famed for its beauty and safe anchorage, and named after Viscount Sydney, of the Admiralty. All the anxiety and fear which had been haunting the mind of the Governor as

4 EARLY DAYS AND DISCOVERY OF PORT PHILLIP.

to the successful formation of a penal settlement immediately disappeared, and in a few days from their arrival in Botany Bay, the party removed to the small inlet named Sydney Cove.

The Government was formally declared on February 7th, 1788, in an open space on which a flagstaff was erected, and the colony of New South Wales proclaimed to extend from Cape York to Cape Howe, and from the sea to the 135th degree of east longitude. In 1792 Governor Phillip was forced to tender his resignation on account of ill-health, occasioned by the cares and trials he had to undergo. He is described as energetic, a man of great force of character, equal to any emergency, as well as considerate and just. The British Government appreciated so fully his valuable services that they presented him with a handsome pension.

In 1795, Captain Hunter, commander of the ship "Sirius," which had been lost, succeeded to the Governorship—the colony during the interim being in charge of Major Grose and Captain Patterson. The "Sirius" was wrecked on a coral reef, near Norfolk Island, whither she had carried two hundred convicts, in charge of about seventy soldiers, in the hope that the impending famine which threatened the settlement might be averted. It was a providential step of Governor Phillip's, immediately after his arrival in New South Wales, to send Lieutenant King, accompanied by twenty-seven convicts and soldiers, to take possession of that island, for, owing to its fertility, the large crops which could be raised left them with stores sufficient to feed their starving companions, and thus enable those at the original settlement to hold out until the store ships should arrive. Had this outlet not existed, it is impossible to say what would have happened in a community of over a thousand starving people.

When Governor Hunter arrived to take charge of the colony, he brought with him on board his ship, the "Reliance," Mr. George Bass as surgeon, and Mr. Matthew Flinders, a young midshipman. These young men bore a very high reputation; they were of amiable and unassuming disposition; they had a deep affection for each other; and as they possessed a great love for discovery, they were admirably fitted to undertake exploration. As soon as Mr. Bass arrived at Sydney, he and his friend Flinders engaged a boat only eight feet in length, which, from its diminutive size, they christened the "Tom Thumb." This sea-witch was manned by our two heroes and a boy, and in this frail bark, in November, 1795, they ventured out to do battle with the stormy waves of the Pacific. After tossing about for a considerable time, they successfully entered Botany Bay, which they thoroughly explored. They then returned to Sydney, and in March, 1796, they made a longer voyage to the south, reaching their head quarters once more, after having experienced some thrilling adventures and dangers, with accurate information of about forty miles of the coast. In December, 1797, Flinders sailed in the "Reliance" for Norfolk Island, while Bass, who received from Governor Hunter a whaleboat with six men and six weeks' provisions, undertook the voyage which connects his name so closely with Port Phillip history. On December 19th, Twofold Bay was discovered, north of Cape Howe; and on the next day he landed on

EARLY DAYS AND DISCOVERY OF PORT PHILLIP.

5

the shores of Victoria, at Ram's Head, where he was detained for some time by bad weather. Sailing along the open beach, he discovered the headland to which Governor Hunter gave the name of Wilson's Promontory, after a friend of Flinders's, at the request of Bass. Then on January 4th, 1798, followed the discovery of Western Port, where he remained thirteen days. As his provisions were running short, he very unwillingly made for Sydney, but stress of weather caused him once more to seek for shelter. His voyage lasted for eleven weeks, during which time he explored six hundred miles of coast, and discovered the most important cape in Australia. The generally accepted opinion at this time was that Van Dieman's Land was a part of New Holland, and that no strait existed, the truth of which he was very anxious to ascertain. Flinders having returned from a trip to some islands north of Van Dieman's Land, Governor Hunter gave the two exploring heroes the ship "Norfolk," 25 tons, manned by eight seamen, to decide the point. Setting sail, they, towards the end of the year 1798, discovered the straits between New Holland and Van Dieman's Land (thus upsetting the existing theory), which were justly named by the Governor, at the request of Flinders, Bass's Straits. The labours of these two young men, their enthusiasm, and their careful surveys, may well entitle their memory to be treasured by all who take an interest in Australia. Henceforth the name of Bass is dissociated with Port Phillip history, and his fate is more or less a mystery. All that is known of him is that he went to South America, and that he was unfortunate in trading with the Spaniards, who refused to have any transactions with him, the authorities having issued a *fiat* forbidding commercial intercourse with the English. It is said that he was seized by them and sent to the silver mines, where he may have succumbed to an illness contracted by working at that unhealthy vocation. Thus passed away one of the noblest men that ever trod the land of Australia, or sailed round her coasts, remarkable for his self-devotion to his high calling, for his intrepidity, for his extreme humanity, and not by any means the least virtue—it is a virtue—for his high order of intellect.

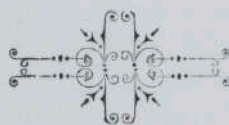
Lieutenant James Grant, R.N., who had command of Her Majesty's 40-ton brig the "Lady Nelson," in his voyage from London to Sydney, comes next under notice as being identified with the history of Port Phillip discovery. He passed through Bass's Straits, and on December 3rd, 1800, sighted and named Cape Banks, and then discovered Capes Northumberland, Bridgewater and Nelson; the Lawrence Islands, Portland Bay, Point Nepean, Cape Otway, Cape Liptrap, the Rodondo Rock, and other points from Western Port to longitude $141\frac{1}{4}^{\circ}$ E. Lieutenant Grant returned on March 21st, 1801, to Bass's Straits, and made a survey of the coast from Wilson's Promontory, to, and including Western Port, and returned to Sydney, having named Cape Paterson and Cape Schank. He obtained leave of absence to go to England in October, 1801, and in 1803 published a sketch of his voyage. The turning-point in the history of the colony of Victoria is now reached. At the end of 1801, Governor King, of New South Wales, desirous of ascertaining all particulars concerning the inlet passed by Lieutenant Grant, sent Lieutenant John Murray, R.N., to examine the bay now called Port Phillip Bay. That gallant officer passed the

Heads in the government craft "Lady Nelson," on February 18th, 1802, and was delighted with the spacious harbour that met his gaze. He named it Port King, after the Governor in Sydney, but it was afterwards, at the request of the Governor, changed to Port Phillip, in honour of the first Governor and founder of New South Wales. Shortly after this discovery, Captain Nicholas Baudin, of the French expedition sent out by Napoleon to make discoveries in Australia, passed the entrance without being noticed, in the ship "Geographe." Although England and France were then at war, this gentleman, while in Sydney, received attention, in recognition of his distinguished calling, very much in contrast with the treatment which poor Flinders subsequently suffered at his hands. Captain Baudin assumed the honour of being the discoverer of the very bays which had already been mapped out, gave to them French names, and sent home to France a report ignoring the claims of Flinders, whom the French officers allowed to be deserving of credit for nearly all the discoveries made. The injustice of this act is very much heightened when it is borne in mind that the French sailors, many of whom were suffering with scurvy, received the most humane treatment from the colonists, who had them tenderly cared for at the Sydney Hospital, and who literally deprived themselves of the necessities of life for the sake of the invalids—living on salt meat in order to preserve their cattle, but killing these very cattle so that the sailors might be provided with fresh meat. Flinders left for London in 1800, where the publication of his charts so pleased the Government that they determined to send out an expedition to survey all the coasts of Australia in like manner. Sir John Franklin served as a midshipman in this voyage. At the close of 1801 Flinders commenced his discoveries. He was the first to behold the shores of South Australia. It was while he was sailing down towards Bass's Straits that he fell in with Baudin, the commander of the French expedition, to whose conduct allusion has been already made. Flinders entered Port Phillip Bay on April 26th, 1802, and from the representations he made of the locality, the Governor recommended the British Government to form a penal colony there. During this voyage he made an excellent chart of Torres' Straits, and had it not been owing to the rottenness of his vessel, which forced him to return to Sydney, he would have contributed valuable additions to his already extensive history of discovery. He then started for England with his charts and journals, but when out a few days the vessel struck on a coral reef. After remaining for two months on a small sandbank, which was reached with great difficulty, he was released, and returned to Sydney with his documents, which he had contrived to save. Another attempt to reach England in a small schooner named the "Cumberland" was destined to be as unsuccessful, for, the vessel being in a leaking condition, he was forced to put into the Mauritius, which then belonged to France. There he was seized, his papers were taken from him, and he was cast into prison by De Caen, the Governor of the island, although the passport given to him by the French Government (England and France being then at war) should have been sufficient to protect him from obstruction and such outrageous conduct.

EARLY DAYS AND DISCOVERY OF PORT PHILLIP.

7

The unscrupulous Baudin some time afterwards called at the Mauritius, and, instead of procuring Flinders's release (this would not have served his purpose), persuaded the Governor to keep him under close confinement. With the copies he had taken of Flinders's chart he sailed for France, where the publication of the materials caused him to be looked upon as the greatest discoverer of the age. After undergoing six years' continuous detention on a small island in one of lakes of the Mauritius, Flinders was released and reached England, when, to his utter astonishment, he found that people were already in possession of the information which he thought it was only possible for him to supply. However, after six years' labour, the three volumes of his book, written with the greatest care, and containing all his maps, were ready for the Press; but he did not live to witness the consummation of his work. His constitution was completely shattered by the hardships and sufferings he was compelled to undergo, and as his book was leaving the publisher's hands his eyes ceased to behold the light of day. Strange end for such a noble career! Like his friend Bass, he devoted his life and energies to advance knowledge, and his discoveries have conferred incalculable benefits on mankind. He has left behind him a name which shall every year grow more honoured, and he has bequeathed to future generations an example of heroism and courage worthy of imitation by every high-spirited man. The two friends were "lovely and pleasant in their lives," and in the circumstances attending "their death they were not divided."



CHAPTER II.

FIRST SETTLEMENT OF PORT PHILLIP.

1778-1810.

DOUTBLESS the reflection is somewhat distasteful that the first settlement of a colony has been attempted by the outcasts of society, sentenced to undergo various terms of exile and degrees of punishment, and that criminals are to be the pioneers of civilisation, who, by some process of evolution, shall work out the project to its realization. Such attempts have not proved generally successful, as the history of Australia shows, but experiments must be made, and the knowledge derived from their success or failure can be the only infallible guide.

Plantation and colonisation are synonymous, and plantations, as all history shows, have only been an accomplished fact when inaugurated by the respectable portion of society. England was not quite twenty years in possession of the land known as New South Wales, and her people were new to the art of colonisation; but she, being anxious to extend her influence as much as possible, and to maintain her supremacy over her dependencies, naturally sought some means of initiating a movement which might afterwards depend entirely on private enterprise. The reports received about Port Phillip were so favourable that the British Cabinet determined to form another settlement for their criminal exiles, and accordingly an expedition was fitted out, with David Collins, Esq., Colonel of the Marines, the Governor of the future colony, as its leader. None more fitting to occupy the position could have been chosen, as he had previously been to Australia, having accompanied the first fleet to Sydney; had been secretary to the first Governor; had inaugurated the new settlement; and as Judge-Advocate, he must have gained a vast amount of experience in the capacity of president of the first Australian law court. Moreover, his account of New South Wales, which was highly interesting and instructive, sufficiently indicated his knowledge of the country. He was born in Ireland in 1756, and was present in the memorable conflict at Bunker's Hill. The expedition, consisting of the "Ocean," transport, 500 tons, in charge of Captain

FIRST SETTLEMENT OF PORT PHILLIP.

9

Matthews, accompanied by the "Calcutta" man-of-war, having eighteen guns on the upper deck, rigged as a fifty-six gun ship, with a complement of one hundred and seventy men, under the command of Captain Daniel Woodriff, left in April, 1803, and, after a voyage of six months, sighted New Holland on October 8th of the same year, the following day making King's Island.

In addition to the officers and men, there were on board three hundred and sixty-seven prisoners, all males; seventeen of the most respectable among them being granted permission to bring their wives, one of whom died on the voyage; seven children, and a few free settlers. The paucity of the number of children was owing to the authorities being of opinion that the perils of a long voyage, and the hardships to be endured in a new and unsettled country, together with the associations surrounding the daily life of such a community, would be injurious to those of tender years. One of these seven children was John Pascoe Fawkner, then a lad of eleven years of age, destined to play an important part in the early history of the future colony of Victoria. The whole party landed on the shore on Sunday, October 16th, between Arthur's Seat (so named by Lieutenant Murray, to whom reference has already been made) and Point Nepean, the exact locality being a spot between the two points, named The Sisters, near Sorrento.

Mr. J. H. Tuckey, first lieutenant of the "Calcutta," and the historian of the expedition, states that the uncertainty of their situation rendered an approach to the shore a source of great perplexity. The Governor and Captain Woodriff landed on Seal Island, near the mouth of Port Phillip, and returned with the disheartening news that the total want of fresh water and the nature of the soil precluded any hope of successfully forming a settlement.

After three distinct searches had been made for water, it was found that it might be obtained by sinking in the sand near the sea, but it was out of the question to remain in such an inhospitable region. The Governor, anxious to satisfy himself as to the water problem, despatched Lieutenant Tuckey with two boats to carefully survey the port, and ascertain the situation best calculated for the settlement of the colony. He examined the Bay from Point Nepean to Mornington, but no suitable spot for the settlement was obtainable, the shortness of time and the inclemency of the weather preventing a more complete and satisfactory exploration. Moreover, another circumstance compelled him to return. He was confronted at the spot where Frankston now stands by a great crowd of blacks, with whom he had what might have proved a very serious skirmish. Meanwhile, those at the settlement were fully employed in clearing the land, cutting lanes for the carriage of timber, and erecting huts beneath the branches of the lofty trees; but all their physical efforts to overcome the natural defects of the site were neutralised, chiefly by the want of water.

The sinking hopes of the little community were somewhat stayed in anticipation of Lieutenant Tuckey succeeding in the discovery of a more eligible locality, but when his gloomy report was announced utter despondency seized them. The heat, the want of water, and the general wretchedness, called forth an unanimous appeal to

the Governor to remove elsewhere. Whereupon he sent letters to Governor King of Sydney, calling his attention to the deplorable state of affairs, and the unsuitability of the situation for a settlement. The result of the despatch was that permission was granted to Collins to cross over to Tasmania.

Before an account of the re-emigration of the settlement is given, some domestic news may prove of general interest to the reader.

On Sunday, October 23rd, divine service was held for the first time in the Colony of Victoria, by the Rev. Robert Knopwood, Chaplain of the Colony. This gentleman, who was profanely called "Old Bobby," was, if report is to be credited, a kind-hearted but careless theologian.

An attempt, within a month of their arrival, had been made by eight of the convicts to escape, five of whom were brought back and punished, but the other three were never seen again. On November 14th the first kangaroo was killed, weighing sixty-eight pounds. The first burial, that of the cook of the "Calcutta," took place on November 16th, the date of the expiry of the "Ocean's" (transport) charter.

The first child born was a boy, and son of Sergeant Thomas, on November 25th; and the first baptism took place on Christmas Day, when this child received from his godfather, Governor Collins, the name of Hobart, after Lord Hobart, Secretary of State; and the first marriage was solemnised on November 27th, at Sullivan's Bay Camp, Port Phillip, by the Rev. Robert Knopwood, between Richard Garrett and Hannah Harvey.

It was not until November 17th that Colonel Collins was inaugurated as Governor, he having up to this period acted in the capacity of Lieutenant-Governor.

The most successful settlements that England possesses are the result of private enterprise, but, although that is the case, still it must be remembered that success in such instances has not been entirely due to independent experiments; rather have those who have embarked in undertakings in far-off lands benefited by the discoveries of others as to the probabilities of failure or success. Its Government establishments in colonies may not be the most successful, indeed they may be failures, but Government townships in colonies outstrip private ones. With very few exceptions, the most prosperous towns or cities are those situated on rivers or at the seaboard, and it seems strange that the energy in searching for water, one of Nature's gifts which is so beneficial in sustaining life, creating commerce, and producing the fruits of the earth, should have been wanting in the founders of the new settlement, who were too easily disheartened, and beat a retreat to the Derwent, where the same trials awaited them.

Before the Governor left, four convicts escaped into the bush on December 27th, hoping to make their way to Sydney. One of these was Buckley, who is described as being six feet six inches in height. He was prisoner-servant to Governor Collins, and is said to be the only one of the many bolters from the camp who lived to see the white man's return, thirty years after. Another of the quartette, who returned to the camp on January 24th in a very exhausted state, named

FIRST SETTLEMENT OF PORT PHILLIP.

11

David Gibson, reported having seen the river now called Yarra Yarra. The first embarkation of one hundred convicts for the new settlement took place on January 24th, in the transport "Ocean," which was re-engaged for four months longer, arriving at the Derwent as late as February 16th. The Governor and his officers embarked in the "Lady Nelson," January 25th. Several trips were taken before all were assembled at Risdon Cove, whither Lieutenant Bowen, a surgeon, three soldiers, and sixteen of the worst criminals had been sent from Sydney, to form a settlement. The Governor found the party on the verge of starvation, and in danger of night attacks by the natives. He therefore removed the whole settlement to a place on the opposite side of the Derwent, where there was more security and better accommodation for vessels of large draft. In honour of Lord Hobart, Secretary of State, the new settlement was called Hobart Town. Thus ends the history of the first attempt of the settlement of Port Phillip, and eradication of the convict element from its shores for ever. Lieutenant Tuckey, who was such a prominent figure in the events of that period, it may be interesting to state, left for England in the "Calcutta" in the year 1805. This vessel was captured by the French while on a voyage out to St. Helena. The captain was soon exchanged, but Lieutenant Tuckey was held as a prisoner until after the fall of Napoleon. He was subsequently sent on an expedition to a malarious part of Africa, where he and most of his party met with their end. Governor Collins ruled in Hobart Town for six years, and fell dead in his chair on March 24, 1810, while engaged in a cheerful conversation with a friend. The founder of two Australian Colonies, he was a kind-hearted man, somewhat vain, given much to hospitality, and possessed of fair abilities. His name will always be identified with the history of the early colonisation of Australia, and, although he has had severe strictures passed on some of his acts, yet unbiassed testimony goes to prove that his intentions were well meant, and that the difficulties with which he had to cope were well-nigh insuperable.



CHAPTER III.

FROM THE DEATH OF GOVERNOR COLLINS UNTIL THE SUCCESSFUL SETTLEMENT OF PORT PHILLIP.

1810-1836.

NOTWITHSTANDING that the preceding chapter is understood to bring the history of Port Phillip down to the year 1810, there, in reality, occurred but one event of sufficient importance to engage the serious attention of the historian, from the date of the abandonment of the settlement in 1804 until 1824: but, as Governor Collins was such a prominent figure in its early annals, it was considered justifiable to assign the date of his death as that which would fitly conclude the narrative as related in the foregoing pages. It would be well, standing, as we are, on the threshold of our history, to point out that very little worthy of the name of history, as it is generally understood, is to be found existing in the early annals of any colonial settlement. Indeed, these volumes do not aspire to the dignity of telling the story of Victoria in the pretentious forms of historical records, which are not useful to the general reader; and so young is Victoria that a few are still living who were instrumental in rearing her from infancy, and were participators in the incidents connected with Port Phillip, which was a dependency of New South Wales until July 1, 1851, when it was proclaimed a distinct colony. Until 1824, or a period of twenty years, the colony is only known as the resort of sealers and fowlers, who, in plying their vocation among the islands of Bass's Straits, were frequently driven, through stress of weather, to run for shelter into the harbour of Port Phillip. These sea-rovers were, for the most part, run-away convicts, and led an extremely hazardous life, visiting the regions of civilisation at long intervals to dispose of their wares and procure provisions, and then disappearing again. It could hardly be expected that such men, who never penetrated further than a few miles inland, would have any desire to attempt exploration. There was another cause for the interior remaining a sealed book. Many of these men had wrongfully possessed themselves of wives from the native tribes; and the spirit of retaliation which actuated the aborigines, kept this adventurous class at a distance. Consequently, for nearly two decades, the country is a blank in the pages of history, so far, at least,

DEATH OF GOV. COLLINS TO SETTLEMENT OF PORT PHILLIP. 13

as the interior is concerned, and the kangaroo did "reign undisturbed lord of the soil" for a season, but he did not, according to Lieutenant Tuckey, "retain" his dominion "for ages." Next in order to those early explorers—particularly Flinders and Bass—to whom all the colonies owe a debt, as the two men whose names must be inseparably connected with Australia, comes an interesting class who likewise have a claim on the gratitude of the colonies. While Flinders and Bass busied themselves with discoveries along the colony's coast line, these, to whom allusion is now made, turned their attention to the interior. The names of Oxley, Grey, Eyre, Sturt, Hume, Hovell, Mitchell, Leichhardt, and others may be mentioned as heroes and patriots, who have rendered invaluable service to every part of the Australian continent.

In 1817, Mr. Oxley was sent out by the Government of New South Wales on a tour of discovery, and travelling westward of Sydney arrived at the Lachlan, whose forbidding banks he traversed until the stream was lost in a number of vast marshes, which he concluded must be the end of the river. He pronounced the country as "uninhabitable," and stated, as his conviction, that no opening for commerce was to be found in this part of the territory. Oxley was afterwards sent to explore the course of the Macquarie River, but met with no greater success. The river flowed into a wide marsh, some thirty or forty miles long, and he abandoned the project. The history of exploration of the interior really owes its beginning to two gentlemen who were fired with a thirst for distinction, and a desire to obtain more suitable pastures for their flocks.

The difficulties which those who penetrate into an unknown country are obliged to encounter are very imperfectly conjectured, and the courage required for such undertakings is phenomenal. All the finer qualities must be brought into play—coolness under the most adverse circumstances, and a candid, though cautious, course of conduct towards the men accompanying an expedition needs to be observed. Of all systems of exploration that have entered the human mind, perhaps that devised by Sir Thomas Brisbane, the Governor, was the wildest, and, when seriously considered, is sufficient to provoke a smile. His proposition was to land a number of convicts on the southern coast, with provisions enough to last them until they should have worked their way back to Sydney. The survivors, in addition to being released from servitude, were to receive a grant of land. Reconsidering his plan, he decided on securing the services of a capable leader to take charge of the expedition, and Mr. Hamilton Hume, who was an experienced bushman, was invited to act in that capacity. He was a native of New South Wales, was accustomed to a roving life, and had accompanied Mr. Oxley on one of his journeys, and Mr. Meehan, the surveyor, on another. He is described as energetic and determined, of a very despotic spirit, and anxious to become a distinguished explorer. Sir Thomas Brisbane's plan did not meet with his approval, but he declared his willingness to conduct a party of convicts from Sydney. The negotiations with the Government so irritated Hume that he resolved to start on his own responsibility. Captain Hovell, who had been in the colony since 1813, and, like Hume, was a squatter, being desirous

14 DEATH OF GOV. COLLINS TO SETTLEMENT OF PORT PHILLIP.

of obtaining new and better pastures, asked permission to join the expedition. These two gentlemen, who were a very ill-assorted pair, left themselves free, although travelling together, to make their individual arrangements. With packs, saddles, horses, tarpaulins, six prisoners of the Crown, and two carts carrying the provisions and drawn by teams of oxen, the party (the first of Victoria's "overlanders") left, on October 17th, 1824, Mr. Hume's out-station at Lake George, the outermost settlement on the Victoria side. On the second day they passed Yass, and reached the banks of the Murrumbidgee, which was very much swollen by the rains. At the place where they made an attempt to cross, the river was from thirty to forty yards in breadth, with a current flowing at the rate of between five and six knots an hour. They waited until the 22nd, but finding no appearance of the flood subsiding, it was resolved that the passage of the river be essayed. The carts were covered with tarpaulins and converted into punts. Hume swam across the river, carrying the end of a rope between his teeth, and by means of this the punts containing their goods were hauled over. Not being men of kindred spirit, they quarrelled as to the course to be taken, one wishing to go in an easterly, the other in a westerly direction. As neither would give way, they separated, but shortly after a reconciliation was effected. But the country through which they travelled was so rough and impassable, that their carts became such a nuisance as to force them to abandon them in a creek. The journey over the ranges and ravines was long and tedious, but the country in many parts was of a very superior character. Penetrating this rough district for a distance of seventy miles, on November 14th they sighted the Australian Alps, and climbed the summit of Mount Battery. The next obstacle that barred their progress was a noble river, of much larger dimensions, which was suddenly met with a few days after, and to which the name of Hume was given, that gentleman being the first to see it. This was subsequently shown to be the head of the Murray. The Hume, or what is now known as the Upper Murray, was eighty yards in width, of great depth, and, with a current at the rate of three miles an hour, was observed to have a course, like that of the Murrumbidgee, inland. Having examined its course for some distance down its banks, in the hope of finding an easy crossing place, they retraced their steps, and proceeding upwards for a considerable distance, passing through beautiful country with grass breast high, they succeeded in crossing above the junction of the Mitta Mitta, near Albury, by means of a temporary boat, hastily constructed of wicker-work, and covered with tarpaulins. The swamps and lagoons which skirted the river impeded their progress very much. It may be observed in connection with this crossing, that the brink of that territory of the Murray was the scene of fresh discord, Hume wishing to cross the river, and Hovell refusing. This altercation led to another separation, which ended by Hovell, as on the previous occasion, returning and proceeding with the expedition. Thirty miles further and they reached another river (the eighth so far discovered), which was easily crossed, it being only three feet in depth. It was named the Ovens, after the deceased Major Ovens, private secretary to Sir Thomas Brisbane, and retains to this day that name. The name of the Hume is scarcely ever seen on any of the later

DEATH OF GOV. COLLINS TO SETTLEMENT OF PORT PHILLIP. 15

maps, that of the Murray, which Sturt subsequently gave it, frequently being substituted. Keeping on a southerly course for a distance of one hundred and ten miles, the 3rd of December brought them to another river, abounding in beautiful scenery and of considerable size, which was named in honour of Hovell, but is now known as the Goulburn. Difficulties of a much more harassing nature than any hitherto experienced now occurred, as the country which, according to their reckoning, lay in 37° 8' south latitude, was almost impenetrable. After much suffering and hardships endured in endeavouring to make their way through long grass, known as cutting grass, between four and five feet high, with a blade an inch and a-half broad, and having very sharp edges, which tore their clothes and cut their flesh, they were obliged to beat a retreat, although they attempted to scramble over the ranges on their hands and knees. They made a long detour to the westward, to avoid this forbidding region of the dividing chain, and, on December 7th, reached the neighbourhood of a hill, which they named, in commemoration of their failure, Mount Disappointment, better known as the "Big Hill." It can be seen distinctly from Port Phillip, and it still bears the name which the explorers gave it. In addition to all their troubles a still more serious one now overtook them—the want of water. From Mount Disappointment, as the travellers turned their eyes westward, was discovered the noble mount which is now the well-known Mount Macedon, and summer resort of the Governor of Victoria. It was re-discovered and ascended by Major Mitchell a dozen years afterwards, who changed its name from Wentworth, which had been given to it in honour of the distinguished politician and orator of Sydney. Pushing on, they found an easier passage lying to the north-west, and the crossing of the Dividing Range, in the vicinity of the Big Hill, was effected on December 13th. On the next day they struck out in a westerly direction, and after travelling a distance of twenty miles, they perceived from rising ground, for the first time, the blue waters of the sea. Proceeding westwards along the shore, they met one of the natives, of whom traces were found on the 15th, who told them that the waters before them were called *Geelong*. The information elicited from the natives was of a very meagre description. They seemed to have some recollection of the arrival of a ship, and pointed out the spot where she lay, and endeavoured to explain that they had seen men felling timber, which was probably during the time of the attempted settlement. They are described as being curious and treacherous, very troublesome, and capable of appropriating, with an irritating *sang froid*, property not belonging to them. They evinced a very great horror of the bullocks which belonged to the expedition, and became dreadfully alarmed if they noticed them, although a considerable distance intervened, looking in their direction. So far the journey had been successful. The territory of Port Phillip had for the first time been crossed, and the southern waters reached, but another disagreement took place between the two leaders, much to the disgust of their attendants. Hovell, although an old sailor, seems to have been a most self-assertive man, and argued that the scene of their latest discovery was Western Port; whereas Hume, who was the real head of the

16 DEATH OF GOV. COLLINS TO SETTLEMENT OF PORT PHILLIP.

expedition as far as sagacity and experience contributed to its success, maintained it was a part of Port Phillip; and his reasons for this opinion were based on instructions given to him by a former bush companion, Meehan, the Surveyor, prior to his departure on this journey. That gentleman, in company with Mr. Charles Grimes, the Surveyor-General of New South Wales, and Lieutenant Robbins, R.N., were sent by Governor King, in 1803, to walk round and survey Port Phillip Bay; and, in connection with this walking tour, it may be observed that it was from Mr. Grimes's plan Captain Flinders was enabled to complete his chart. Mr. Meehan explained to Hume the means of identifying the two places—Western Port had two islands, Port Phillip none. Hume saw no land as he gazed over the broad expanse before him, and he was, therefore, convinced it could only be Port Phillip. Our explorers now contemplated a return homewards, and, accordingly, on December 18th they began the journey. Their stock of provisions, which at this time consisted of one hundred and fifty pounds of flour and six pounds of tea, was soon consumed, but they contrived to subsist by the way until they had regained their carts, which, with part of the original supplies, it will be remembered, they were forced to leave behind them in the creek. Crossing the Arndell, near the Werribee, they came upon their old track, and, turning a little to the westward, they made hasty marches, and arrived at Lake George station, after an absence of thirteen weeks, on January 18th, 1825, having reached the Hume on the 3rd, and the Murrumbidgee on the 17th of the same month. This journey displayed remarkable judgment, energy and courage on the part of the leaders, and resulted in a refutation of Oxley's hastily-formed opinion with reference to the district they had just explored, and the opening up of the splendid country of Australia Felix to the enterprise of their fellow countrymen. The Governor rewarded each of the leaders with a grant of twelve hundred acres of land, and their convict attendants with a "ticket of leave."

In 1826, in consequence of reports that the French had resolved to found penal settlements on some parts of the Australian coast, and that King George's Sound and Western Port, or some other harbour in Bass's Straits, were the places chosen for that purpose, instructions were received from the Home Government, by Governor Sir Ralph Darling, to take immediate possession of them. An expedition was accordingly sent from Sydney with that object, consisting of H.M.S. "Fly," Captain Wetherall, and the brigs "Dragon" and "Amity," with detachments from the 3rd Buffs and the 39th Regiment, under Colonel Stewart. Captain S. Wright and Lieutenant B. H. Burchell were to remain at Western Port, the former as commandant of the settlement. The authorities in Sydney, leaning to Hovell's opinion that the harbour, over which the dispute arose between Hume and himself, was Western Port, he was despatched with this expedition for the purpose of carrying out further explorations. He made an extensive examination of the country in the immediate vicinity, and passed between Bass and Wright's Rivers, where he found excellent land, and then tried to cross the immense swamp at the north of the Port, but found it impassable; he, however, kept on his journey until he arrived at that part of Port Phillip which he, in company with Hume, had

DEATH OF GOV. COLLINS TO SETTLEMENT OF PORT PHILLIP. 17

previously explored, when he was obliged to turn back. He, however, became convinced of the mistake he had made. This expedition with its small party of convicts reached Western Port, and, after disembarkation, a small fortification, at the eastern end of Phillip Island, which is across the entrance, was erected. They found a French expedition had been there before them, but that no attempt had been made to form a settlement. The scare about French occupation having subsided, and the shores of the harbour being scrubby and interior to the land seen by Messrs. Hume and Hovell, the settlement near the present township of Corinella was abandoned—the official communication announcing the fact is dated Jan. 23, 1828—as the Home Government disapproved of a system of scattered convict settlements. Hume published an account of his expedition in the *Sydney Herald* newspaper in 1833, and felt justly proud of his correctness. He claims that the information he gave had the effect of first successfully settling Hobson's Bay. Our history henceforth will increase in interest and importance, but dark as the narrative has been hitherto, it should prove highly instructive and suggestive to many more than those born in Australia, or who selected the country for their adopted land. It is not a difficult matter to assign a date to those events which command superiority in its records, but it may be safely said that the discovery of the course and mouth of the Murray River, by Captain Sturt, marks an epoch of great significance. The history of the colony for the next few years is rather fugitive, and it is difficult to relate, in more than a disjointed manner, the events preceding Batman's arrival. But the obscurity attaching to it may have a charm for those who delight in the mysterious. Captain Sturt, who held a commission in the 39th Regiment in Sydney, was of a most reflective disposition, and doubted the existence of the inland sea supposed to have been seen by Mr. Oxley, the former Surveyor-General, in 1818. He obtained permission from Governor Darling, when a season of long-continued drought presented a favourable opportunity, to determine the question by attempting a passage through the vast marsh to which reference has already been made. Accompanied by our distinguished traveller, Hume, they left Sydney in November, 1828, reached the marshes of the Macquarie, exploded the theory of the inland sea, and followed its stream northwards, until they met with a river, which they named after Governor Darling. In January, 1830, Captain Sturt became connected with Port Phillip history.

In company with Mr. Macleay, the naturalist, and six men, he started to explore the Murrumbidgee. Finding the whaleboat with which he was provided insufficient to answer all purposes, he constructed a skiff, which was attached to the other boat, to carry some of the provisions. The snags in the river had caused some accidents to the skiff (one upset spoiling all the salt provisions), and it was therefore abandoned. Up at sunrise, and rowing till five o'clock every day, was his rule, while at night the party slept on shore. Excepting the charm attending their mission, nothing of a very exciting nature occurred, save that on one occasion they lost an article similar to that over which Hume and Hovell once quarrelled—a frying-pan—their cutlasses, and a few tomahawks, which had been stealthily carried

18 DEATH OF GOV. COLLINS TO SETTLEMENT OF PORT PHILLIP.

off by the blacks. The attractions of native beauty might, on another occasion, have caused the failure of the expedition. Some women stood on the bank, and tempted, by loving gestures and those fascinations so peculiar to the gentler sex, the party to land. But if love bursts bolts and bars, it hesitates before it rushes on spear points; and whatever emotions may have been awakened in the breasts of our travellers, were very speedily stifled by the appearance, in the background, of some of the original proprietors of the soil quite prepared to resist the intrusion. Leaving these fair (?) syrens to their ways and wiles, the party passed through a flat country covered with reeds, and reached a stream 300 feet wide, which was named the Murray, after Sir George Murray, the Secretary for the Colonies. Captain Sturt was not aware that this was the river crossed by Hume and Hovell on their journey to Port Phillip in 1824, and named by them the Hume; but he was perfectly justified in following the usages of other travellers, and, as he writes, "giving a name to that river, down which and up which I have toiled more than two thousand miles." An incident one day occurred which fully demonstrated the effect of our explorer's benevolence on the dusky denizens of the Murray, who were not strangers to all the finer feelings of the human breast. His reception of a number of aborigines was so gracious that it immediately overcame their suspicions; and Mr. Macleay so completely won their affections by singing them songs, that it was with difficulty he convinced them there was no necessity to undress, as he was not their friend Rundi, who had died of a wound in the side, but had now returned to them. It was very fortunate that four of these good-natured visitors accompanied Sturt, as, shortly afterwards, their intercession and representation of Sturt's kindness saved the party from certain death at the hands of hundreds of natives, who desired to dispute the invasion of their territory, but at once relinquished their hostilities. Pursuing the course of the waters, they discovered a large river from the north flowing into the Murray, which turned out to be, according to Sturt's conjecture, the mouth of the Darling. Instead of continuing an upward course, which could only have been accomplished by breaking a net that extended across the river, and thereby commit an act which would have deprived the natives, who lined the rocky banks in hundreds, of their food for that day, he unfurled the Union Jack to the echo of three cheers, such as Britishers alone can give, and descended the stream, into which a small creek ran, named by the leader Rufus, from the red hair of Mr. Macleay. Captain Sturt, from the general appearance of the country, began to think he was nearing the coast, and was informed to that effect by an old man, who, in reply to his enquiries, pointed to the south. Seagulls began to appear and in a short time, the river was seen to expand into the vast shallow lake named by him 'Alexandrina, after our beloved Queen-Empress. It was now a question of what was the most judicious course to pursue. They walked to its entrance into the sea, but it was hopeless to expect, in their present condition, that they could reach the nearest place of refuge, Launceston, five hundred miles distant. Our leader was anxious to gain the western hills by the Gulf of St. Vincent, but the probable danger arising from a collision with the natives, whose friendship was not to be relied upon, showed there

DEATH OF GOV. COLLINS TO SETTLEMENT OF PORT PHILLIP. 19

was only one course open to him—to retrace his way homeward by the route he had come. So, homeward was the prow pointed with one thousand miles to traverse. The shortness of their rations, added to the fatigue already undergone, had considerably weakened the explorers, but they bore up as manfully as they could; and, even starvation staring them in the face did not cool their affectionate consideration for the gallant captain. By his cheering words another effort would be made, while his accounts of the dangers they had already passed through nerved them to a fresh struggle to reach the depôt, which was at length gained by the plucky little band. In eleven weeks they had pulled two thousand miles, and achieved, in the words of Napier, "An intrepid enterprise! unanimated by the glory of battle, yet accompanied by the hardships of a campaign—without splendour, and without reward."

In the year 1836 the Sydney Government resolved to equip an expedition under the command of Sir Thomas Livingstone Mitchell, Surveyor-General of New South Wales, to complete the survey of the Darling and the Murray, the former being discovered about seven years previously by Captain Sturt. Instructions were given to explore, as far as practicable, the left bank of the Murray, which now forms the colony of Victoria. Preparations for this memorable journey were made with great care, and the party was selected and organised by the distinguished scholar and explorer who was to take charge of it. Major Mitchell, since his first expedition in 1831 down the Namoi or Peel to the Karaula, has been recognised as the most scientific Australian explorer. At this period (1836) the Port Phillip settlement, to which we shall devote the succeeding chapter, assumed a degree of importance through a cause that produced a great emigration wave from the mother country and the adjoining colonies. This cause was the great expedition of the late Sir T. L. Mitchell. The continent of Australia was beginning to attract attention as a suitable home, and one of the conspicuous effects of emigration was the establishment of the colony of South Australia. Its blue skies, and its fine wool which brought such high prices, created a thirst for visiting this land of peace and plenty. No wonder then, when the great explorer's description of Australia Felix issued from the press, that thousands were moved to emigrate to its shores.

In March, 1836, he left Sydney on his third expedition, with five and twenty able-bodied men, most of whom were convicts. He preferred this class, as they were more obedient, and behaved themselves with the hope of receiving indulgence. Mr. Stapylton acted as assistant, and Piper and Barney were his aboriginal attendants. He traced the Lachlan River through the marshes, and found that it united with the Murrumbidgee. The party frequently passed a whole day without seeing water, and, on one occasion, they travelled 110 miles before they fell in with any. Barney, who was unable to restrain his admiration for a dark beauty belonging to a new tribe with which the expedition had fallen in, allowed his heart to become irretrievably vanquished by her winning smiles, and felt as enraptured, when she rewarded him with a lover's look, as Romeo when he saw Juliet lean her cheek upon her hand; but the narrative does not recount whether

Her eyes would through the airy region stream so bright
That birds would sing, and think it were not night.

20 DEATH OF GOV. COLLINS TO SETTLEMENT OF PORT PHILLIP.

He was determined that he would carry off the object of his affections by force, if necessary, and so far forgot himself as to propose to fire on the tribe, so that he might frighten the men away and thus secure his dusky angel. The end of the story is that Barney, in addition to losing his heart, lost his situation, and was sent back by Major Mitchell to repent of his love adventure. They reached the Darling in the month of May, and the Murray (which they found to be one hundred and sixty-five yards wide) near the junction with the Murrumbidgee, in the month of June. On the 27th May, when at the Darling, near Benanee Lake, they were surrounded by numbers of aborigines; but after keeping up a brisk fire for a quarter of an hour, they succeeded in killing several, and drove the survivors to a place, named in commemoration of the fight, Mount Dispersion. The season was so dry that Mitchell was able to step, dry shod, over the Darling, the great river of New South Wales. The party, after making the junction of the two rivers, then crossed the Murray, and journeyed up the left, or southern bank. At last Port Phillip discovery commences. Keeping to the southerly side of the river, a tributary fifty yards wide was passed, which the Major took to be the Hovell, now the Goulburn. This was a mistake: it was the lower part of the Loddon. He stood upon Mount Hope on June 28th, and on the following day the party left the Murray in a southerly direction at a part of its course between the Loddon and the Campaspe, where it was ninety-nine yards wide. A most inviting country now lay before them, and the effect of the scene was heightened by the favourable time of the year for viewing landscape, since it was midwinter, when the country is clothed with verdure. He next discovered the Yarraine, and a week afterwards the Loddon in lat. $36\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$, both being the same river. He constructed a bridge to cross over in the morning, but found that the flood which came down in the night, completely submerged it. The Pyrenees Hills were next passed, as well as the bold Grampians. They met with the Avoca on July 10th, and the Avon on the following day. A creek was honoured with the name of Richardson, the botanist. On the eleventh of the month our hero first saw the great mountain, Dividing Range. The Wimmera brought him to the country of circular salt lakes, which are very numerous in certain parts. The land throughout the district is very fertile, and in some places better suited for pastoral than agricultural pursuits; although close to the South Australian border very good crops, if the season be tolerably favourable, are obtained. As it was the middle of winter, the party found their progress so much impeded by the deep and adhesive mud—commonly called "glue-pot" in that district—that they sometimes only covered three miles a-day. The first night spent upon Mount William, of the Grampians, was not full of very pleasant reminiscences, as, at a height above sea-level of 4500 feet, the cold was so intense that the sticks of the camp fire were alight at the one end and covered with icicles at the other. On another occasion, when the party was spending a night on those ranges, two of their number felt the cold so keenly that they sustained permanent injury in consequence. From the Grampians Major Mitchell returned to the river which Piper, the aboriginal, had discovered was the Wimmera. It was on this garden of Victoria that the gallant chief conferred the attractive title of AUSTRALIA FELIX. In the far west, on July 31, the party

DEATH OF GOV. COLLINS TO SETTLEMENT OF PORT PHILLIP. 21

came upon the Upper Glenelg, which was one hundred and twenty feet in width and twenty deep, and it was resolved to follow it down. The mud of the Wannon proved a fresh impediment. The Major's enthusiasm was aroused when contemplating the future that was in store for this fertile region, "with all its features new and untouched, as they fell from the hands of the Creator." Embarking on this river, whose beauty charmed the travellers, they arrived at Discovery Bay, where the stream joins with the ocean; but, greatly to the disappointment of Mitchell, it was, owing to the presence of a sandy bar, unnavigable. This river was named after the Secretary to the Colonies, Lord Glenelg. Returning a little to the east of Glenelg, Portland Bay was reached; but, contrary to their expectations, no rivers of any importance fell into it, and they only saw the Surrey, Fitzroy, and Shaw. Presently, coming across shoe tracks and a tobacco pipe, Mitchell felt certain that these unmistakable tokens of civilisation declared the presence of Englishmen, nor was he mistaken, for before him lay the farming settlements of the Messrs. Henty, who had already been in this remote region for two years. Whaling at this place was in a flourishing state, and flocks of sheep, the property of the Henty family, and imported from Van Diemen's Land, were to be seen scattered over the fine pastoral country.

This settlement at Portland Bay, effected by the late Mr. Thomas Henty, of Launceston, as early as 1834, is the first instance of permanent colonisation made within the colony of Victoria. Mr. Henty sent over several flocks of sheep and several agricultural implements under the charge of a portion of his large family, for he had seven sons, all of whom have since held prominent positions in both colonies. So well adapted was the district around Portland Bay for pastoral and agricultural pursuits that it was soon converted into a scene of thriving industry and financial progress. Henty, like Batman and his company, of whom we shall treat later on, claimed a grant of the country settled through his instrumentality, on the ground that he had rendered valuable what was hitherto of no account. But Lord Aberdeen, the Secretary of the Colonies, refused the claim, at the same time intimating that there was a probability of considering an application for a grant for land with proper improvements as a special case. But Mr. Henty and his family acquired no advantage beyond others as compensation for their enterprise and successful pioneering when the Colonial Government were disposing of the lands in the locality. We must return to Mitchell. At Messrs. Henty's settlement they procured a little flour, and, setting out on the homeward journey, which was much retarded by the moisture of the soil, they repassed the Grampians. The precipitous south-western point of these ranges was appropriately named Mount Abrupt. Keeping somewhat to the south of the route taken on the outward journey, Mitchell ascended Mount Macedon, from whose well-known summit a fine view of the country to the south, with Port Phillip in the distance, was obtained. The leader, finding the delays through the heavy mud likely to cause a break-down in the commissariat department, resolved to advance with a small party of his men and one month's provisions, leaving Mr. Stapylton behind with two months' supply. The natives mentioned to them the existence of a lake,

22 DEATH OF GOV. COLLINS TO SETTLEMENT OF PORT PHILLIP.

named by them Cadong, somewhere to the north-west of Cape Otway, which was the receptacle of tributaries from the Dividing Range. The next stream touched by them was named the Hopkins. Taking a more northerly course, he reached Mount Cole, of the Pyrenees, on September 23rd, so called after an officer who had been engaged with him in the campaign of the Pyrenees. A range of granite reposing on Tarrengower, on the Campaspe, received the appellation of Mount Byng. Hastening on, he crossed the Goulburn, October 8th, and gained the Ovens in a week. Reaching the Murray two days later, he arrived at the Murrumbidgee three days after his provisions had given out. During this memorable journey many natives were met with. Those on the Murray were very numerous, and in some respects, superior to any of the other tribes. They could sail their canoes with great dexterity, and it is said that the nets they used very nearly equalled those of European manufacture. As Sir Thomas was a soldier, he bestowed military names on some of the most conspicuous scenes of Victoria. For instance, when he ascended the noble Mount Macedon, and viewed the Bay of Port Phillip before him and Mount Byng behind him, he changed its name from Wentworth, as already mentioned, to Macedon; and to complete the historical associations which came into his mind, he gave to Mount Byng the name of Alexander, after the conquering son of the great King of Macedon. His designation of Australia Felix was a happy one and is an acknowledgment of the pleasure he felt when viewing the beautiful, and, in some instances, romantic scenery with which he met. Australia Felix, as a name, has had no slight influence on the progress of the country, as nothing outweighs or transcends a good name; and it was with pride that the colonists, who henceforth began to pour into the country, could feel that, after all, although the world is very matter of fact, now and again it is possible to dwell in the realms of poetic imagination, or climb the heights of Parnassus.

In concluding this chapter of stirring incidents, we may mention that Piper, the Bathurst aboriginal, was rewarded to his heart's content. Clad in a red coat, and presented with Governor Darling's old cocked hat and feather, with a brass plate suspended round his neck, on which was engraved the words "The Conqueror of the Interior," he could assume an air of importance and pardonable pride in such a gay and striking costume. The expenses of the expedition, which was absent some eight months, amounted to £1550. Its results were incalculable. The natural resources of an extensive region began to undergo development, and the consequent rapid advance of the colony has taken place; townships where thriving industries exist, homesteads where the cold, chill blast of pinching poverty is unfelt, the iron horse in its onward track, assisting in the general work of reclaiming regions for centuries the haunts and happy hunting grounds of the poor aboriginals, disappearing, alas! rapidly with the advance of the paleface. Again, the capital of Australia Felix, one of the finest and most rapidly advancing cities in the world, can point with pride to its literary and scientific institutions, its churches and public buildings, its conveniences of travel, its men and women of æsthetic taste and culture, its artists and authors, and that medium of knowledge—an ably conducted

DEATH OF GOV. COLLINS TO SETTLEMENT OF PORT PHILLIP. 23

Press. The fearless soldier, the perfect gentleman, the polished scholar, the considerate parent, the philanthropic citizen, and the intrepid traveller, lived to enjoy, for a period of nineteen years, the honour of knighthood conferred upon him by his Sovereign; and for his splendid discovery he was well rewarded, the New South Wales Council voting him one thousand pounds.

Exploration had now performed that part of the work which has given to Victoria such great prosperity. It disclosed a long unknown region, and exposed a country of so surpassing beauty and fertility as to gain for the colony the title, which it would in all probability have retained, had not Her Majesty, on its separation from New South Wales, signified the desire that it should receive her name. The next step in the process of development was its colonisation. Residents of the old world and of the adjoining colonies had ere this begun to turn their eyes towards Victoria as a country in every way well adapted for occupation. Indeed, as early as 1824, some gentlemen had contemplated running sheep at Western Port, and in 1827 Batman and Gellibrand applied for a grant of land at the same place. In 1834, Colonel Verner, one of the heroes of the Peninsular War, resident at Churchhill (a word well known to Ulstermen) County Armagh, Ireland, with a few other gentlemen, formed a project for establishing a settlement near Twofold Bay, by introducing a number of families from the North of Ireland; but, owing to its reception by the Government, the idea was abandoned. In those early days much apprehension existed in the minds of some as to the advantages derivable from colonisation, and consequently the Government exercised great caution in the examination of the various projects bearing on the subject that were submitted for their approval. Such a course may, for several reasons, have been justifiable then, but could not find any defenders now, since the success which has attended the founding of so many colonies is plainly manifest. Colonisation has, from early ages, attracted the attention of different nations. The question as to whether the country was gained by conquest or ceded is unimportant. Equally unimportant is the consideration of the motives which led to its occupation, for, when traces of inactivity disappear, the conditions under which it was taken possession of vanish. The first intimation we have of an attempt to colonise is that recorded of Terah, who moved with his family from Ur of the Chaldees into the land of Canaan; and as under a theocratic Government it was customary to build an altar for sacrifice, so, likewise, it served to mark the foundation of a colony, or the spot where one could be founded. The subjects of a sovereign state, owning no allegiance to any foreign power, and depending more or less upon the mother country, who comprise a settlement beyond the boundaries of the state which is the seat and centre of authority, are termed colonists, and the settlement is a colony. *They do not found the colony; it is the state whence they came is the founder.* It provides the necessary protection; enacts, in the first instance, suitable laws; and administers all the affairs of the community. The architect who draws the plans of a house might as well be said to have laid its foundation. Poetical license introduces into the practical matters of life many words which are hopelessly confusing. The earliest great colonisers of secular history were the

24 DEATH OF GOV. COLLINS TO SETTLEMENT OF PORT PHILLIP.

Phœnicians, who were induced, with the hope of extending their commerce, to plant colonies upon the islands and along the southern coast of the Mediterranean, which enabled them to maintain their maritime supremacy. Carthage was the chief of Phœnician settlements, and she, in order to maintain possession of her conquests, was in turn compelled to form colonies, which remained subject to her power. She had a sea-line of one thousand four hundred miles, containing three hundred towns.

Greece was a great colonising power. The Greek colonies could not, however, be termed integral portions of the Empire, as they asserted their independence, but at the same time expressed their sympathy for the mother-city by not taking a hostile share in any wars in which she was engaged. Greek emigration was often caused by internal dissensions, or by the expulsion of the inhabitants of conquered cities. Hence Greece never had an empire; it was a number of scattered independencies. Rome and her colonies bore quite a different relation. She had two kinds of colonies—the *Colonia Romana* and the *Colonia Latina*. Although these colonies differed in many respects, yet both were started with the sanction and under the direction of public authority—*ex consensu publico, non ex secessione*. The Spaniards were not colonisers in the true sense of the term, and were only driven, by their thirst for wealth, to land on the shores of America.

Portuguese colonisation in America is similar in most respects to that of Spain. The slave-trade owes its development to them, as the proximity of Brazil to the coast of Africa enabled them to supply the want of native labour by importing purchased or stolen Africans. The French, although gifted with a faculty for conciliating the prejudices of native races, and even, through their powers of adaptability, for assimilation with them have not hitherto been successful colonists. Their colony in Algeria is of a military nature, and serves to strengthen the fighting powers of the Republic.


Whether the Germans will prove successful in their colonial possessions remains to be seen. The Dutch at an early period were the principal carriers of the world's trade, and still have extensive possessions in the East Indian Archipelago, as well as a settlement at the Cape—a fact which is known by the British to their cost.

There is no race that has equalled the Anglo-Saxon in unexampled energy and capacity for colonisation. Throughout the globe are to be found numerous dependencies or colonies owning allegiance to the sway of Great Britain, and contributing to the supremacy of the Empire by their enterprise; and, whilst the colonist looks on the land of his adoption as his permanent home, where he can found a family, and rear it in physical, intellectual, and moral strength, yet ever regards with a fervent love and a growing patriotism the interests of the country of his birth, as inseparably connected with those of the community of which he forms a part.

CHAPTER IV.

THE THREE HEROES OF VICTORIAN COLONISATION.

1834-1838.

E have carried ourselves in the history of Port Phillip up to the year 1836, and the reason for doing so has been to complete the account of exploration; but now it will be necessary to contemplate the dawn of colonisation in Victoria, which set in at the end of the year 1834. A brief allusion has already been made to the whaling, farming, and pastoral establishment of the Messrs. Henty at Portland Bay. This was unavoidable, as otherwise the narrative of Major Mitchell's discoveries would have been incomplete. Henty, Batman, and Fawcner have played a conspicuous and important part in the initiation of Victoria's progressive development, and it is our intention to review the actions of each of these men in chronological order. Mr. Thomas Henty was a landowner and banker at West Tarring, in Sussex. He was one of six gentlemen who kept flocks of merino sheep, and raised his stock from purchases made at the sale of King George the Third's merinoes. That monarch was an enthusiastic farmer, and received, as a special favour, from the King of Spain, a few of his celebrated flock. The Spaniards, anxious to keep the wool-growing industry to themselves, made it a capital offence to export this superior class of sheep from their country. Mr. Henty was always successful, when he competed with his stock at the Board of Trade Exhibitions, and first became connected with the colonies through the sale of his carefully selected rams for exportation to Australia. He determined on trying his fortune in Western Australia, which at that time held out considerable inducements to settlers, and accordingly sent out three of his sons with a well selected stock and outfit, and a retinue of forty servants. In accordance with the land regulations, this small colony was entitled to a grant of over 80,000 acres, but the quality of the soil was proved to be so indifferent that the settlement removed, in 1832, to Tasmania, hoping to obtain land under the liberal regulations then in force, but which on their arrival they found had been altered. Shortly afterwards Mr. Thomas Henty himself came to Tasmania, and went from thence to inspect the land at Swan River, but which, like his sons, he

26 THE THREE HEROES OF VICTORIAN COLONISATION.

pronounced to be very inferior. Mr. Edward Henty, anxious to learn more of the capabilities of Australia for settlement, sailed for Spencer's Gulf, and spent two months in the examination of the surrounding country. He then secured a passage in the "Thistle," for Launceston, but the schooner, owing to heavy weather, was forced to run into Portland Bay. Taking into consideration the appearance of the country, which looked so promising, and the fact that no good land was to be obtained in Tasmania, he resolved on making a trial in this part of Port Phillip, which was so far removed from any settlement, that in all probability many years would elapse before it should be required by Government. At this time Buckley, the run-away convict, was the only white man in Southern Australia nearer than King George's Sound on the west, and Twofold Bay on the east. Fitted out by his father with a plentiful supply of farm implements, fruit trees, and vegetable seeds, and having a large number of cattle, sheep, and servants, Mr. Edward Henty, accompanied by his brother Stephen, sailed for Portland Bay, and landed there on November 19th, 1834. He was the first white man who planted his foot on Victorian soil with the intention of remaining in the country. Previous to his arrival, Mr. William Dutton, in December, 1828, visited Portland Bay in the schooner "Madeira Packet," on a sealing voyage, and formed one of a boat's crew that landed at Blacknose Point. Mr. Dutton subsequently visited Portland Bay on many occasions while engaged in the whaling trade, and erected some temporary huts, which were used by his whalers when calling in there. To Mr. Henty, however, is due the honour of having formed the first permanent settlement in Victoria. The first building erected in Victoria was Richmond House, where Richmond Henty, the first Victorian native citizen, was born. Edward Henty turned the first furrow, planted the first vine, was the first squatter, and sheared the first sheep in Victoria.

Had the Hentys established their first settlement at Port Phillip Bay, there would be no difficulty in ascribing to them the honour of having been the pioneers of the prosperity of Victoria; but since Portland Bay is so far removed from the principal business centre of the colony, their claim is somewhat set aside. One thing, however, is certain: the Hentys are the founders of the agricultural and pastoral pursuits of Victoria, and therefore have an indisputable right to rank on a level with Batman and Fawkner, both of whom have numerous friends to support, by arguments, their respective claims. The late Mr. Edward Henty, who died in 1878, may justly be regarded as the father of the colony, and the establishment at Portland may fitly be termed the cradle of Victorian Industry. Mr. John Batman is the second of our heroes to whom attention must be directed as a prominent and conspicuous figure in the early colonisation of Port Phillip. He was the third son of William Batman, of Parramatta, New South Wales. He was born in that town in the year 1800, but, owing to a love affair, when about 20 years of age, was obliged to remove to the adjoining colony of Van Diemen's Land. His father, who left England with the object of engaging in missionary work in the South Seas, died on the 29th of February, 1834, at Parramatta, at the age of sixty-nine. He resided

THE THREE HEROES OF VICTORIAN COLONISATION.

27

in the colony for thirty-seven years, and won the respect and esteem of a large circle of friends. Mrs. Batman, sen., who survived both her husband and son John—the former by five years and the latter by three months—was comfortably maintained in her widowhood by her affectionate lad. John was tall, well made, of prodigious strength, marvellous energy, and had an unconquerable determination. Fond of adventure and excitement, he was a true son of the chase, taking the greatest pleasure in a good kangaroo hunt, or “rounding up” the wild cattle. Such a man could hardly be expected to remain content with a monotonous life. He was, moreover, an experienced bushman, and was, therefore, in every way well fitted to undertake the opening up of new country. He made himself famous by his arrest of Brady the bushranger, who was the leader of a corps of these marauders, numbers of whom roamed through the country and harassed the remote districts of the island. The severe punishment inflicted on them at times, and the love of plunder, forced these adventurers to organise themselves in bands. Wherever they went they spread terror. They changed their hiding places with marvellous rapidity; at one time seeking refuge in the thick and almost impenetrable scrub, at another lying concealed in a mountain cavern. Batman was anxious to put down these outrages, and, accordingly, issuing forth from his mountain home, he went in pursuit of this chief of the banditti, and succeeded in capturing him in a gully under the Western Mountains, in 1825. For this brave act he received a grant of one thousand acres of land. He was also remarkable for his success in dealing with the aborigines, who had now become the foes of the colonists, and for his efforts in averting bloodshed and inducing the blacks to submit themselves peacefully, a reward of 2000 acres was granted him. Such a man was John Batman, who may be credited with the fame of being the first coloniser of the shores of Port Phillip Bay. After a long and painful illness he died on Monday, May 6th, 1839, at his residence, on the slope of Batman's Hill, and was buried in the Old Cemetery, on Flagstaff Hill. In 1882 an obelisk of dressed bluestone, raised by public subscription, was placed over his remains.

Mr. John Batman and Mr. Joseph Tice Gellibrand were the first private individuals to apply for a grant of land on our shores. Mr. Gellibrand was ex-Attorney-General of Van Diemen's Land, and seems to have been very zealous in promoting emigration to Port Phillip, and to him may be attributed much of the ultimate success in its colonisation. Indeed, he lost his life through his enthusiasm for the new country; for in the year 1836, penetrating the western interior, accompanied by his friend, Mr. Hesse, and tempted to go further, the two travellers either perished from hunger or were speared by the aborigines. In the year 1827 Batman and Gellibrand, after having carefully considered the question of taking up land in Western Port, determined to address the Governor of New South Wales on the subject. Since it was known that he desired to have that place colonised, and that in 1826 an effort was made to form a settlement by despatching some convicts and soldiers (who were subsequently recalled), there was a hope for a favourable reply to their application. The letter stated that they wanted permission to obtain a grant of land at Port Phillip, proportionate to the property

which they intended to embark; that they were in possession of some fine flocks of sheep, fine herds of cattle and oxen, and some first-class horses. They proposed to send a portion of this stock, to the value of £5000, to Western Port, and that the whole establishment should be under the personal direction of Mr. Batman, who would constantly reside there. This request complied with all the conditions necessary to ensure a grant, but, although so reasonable, nothing came of it, as the Governor, it seems, had no power in the matter; and so we hear no more of Batman in connection with Port Phillip history from this date until the year 1835. In 1834, Mr. McKillop, acting on the advice of Mr. John Gardiner, an enthusiastic believer in Port Phillip's future, made an unsuccessful attempt to reach Western Port overland with stock from New South Wales. He had not gone far on his journey before he became greatly impeded by the scrub of the Alpine gullies. He journeyed onward, notwithstanding, until he came to Lake Omeo, but the nature of the country forbade the attempt to penetrate further.

Let us return to Batman. Disappointed, he was determined not to be baffled in his scheme, and he therefore resolved on making another attempt. He had already received in Tasmania large grants of land, which he stocked with great flocks of sheep. He had married and had gathered round him a large family; but, although in the enjoyment of peace and plenty, he still had a longing for Port Phillip, about which from time to time so many glowing accounts reached his ears. He held frequent conversations with the Governor at Hobart Town upon the project. Colonel Arthur approved of the undertaking, and considered Batman in every way suitable to form such a settlement. But how was the idea to be carried out? It was hopeless applying to the Governor of New South Wales, yet something must be done! It was eventually decided to form an association for the colonising of Port Phillip, and accordingly the following fourteen members were enrolled:—Messrs. John Batman, Joseph Tice Gellibrand, James and William Robertson, Henry Arthur, John Sinclair, Charles Swanston, James Simpson, John Thomas Collicott, Anthony Cotterell, William George Sams, Michael Connolly, Thomas Bannister, and John Helder Wedge.

A little vessel—the "Rebecca"—was purchased in which to cross, for the purpose of thoroughly examining "the general character and capabilities of Port Phillip as a grazing and agricultural country." Batman was to have charge of this mission. The description of this visit to Port Phillip is drawn from two sources of information—his own journal and his official report of June 25th, 1835, to Colonel Arthur, Governor of Van Diemen's Land, and the charts and deeds accompanying it. The "Rebecca," thirty tons, commanded by Captain Harwood, cleared on May 12th, bound for Port Phillip Bay. Batman took the seven Sydney blacks, who had been with him for years, and might now prove useful in opening up a communication with the Port Phillip aborigines. There were also on board Robert Robson (mate), four seamen, and three white men—James Gumm, William Dodd, and Alexander Thomson. The vessel reached George Town, where she was detained by unfavourable weather. She got off on the 18th, but, bad weather still prevailing, it was not until the 27th

THE THREE HEROES OF VICTORIAN COLONISATION.

29

that she got clear of the coast, when a favourable wind springing up, they made for the shores of Australia, entered the caves of Hunter Island on the 29th, sailed some twelve miles inside, and anchored in Port Phillip Bay by Indented Head. Batman landed the same day, so great was his anxiety to see the country, and, as a result of his inspection, was very much pleased with its appearance. After repeated visits and journeys inland, he succeeded in coming to an agreement with the natives, who appeared to understand that they agreed to grant six hundred thousand acres of land "to him and his heirs for ever" in consideration of blankets, knives, looking-glasses, tomahawks, beads, scissors, flour, &c. They signed two deeds to that effect, which Batman had already prepared, and "a tree was marked in four different ways to define the boundaries." This transaction, which was effected on the 6th of June, 1835, and by which Batman thought he was put in possession of all the land extending from Merri Creek to Geelong, took place on the Northcote Hill. Batman established his position upon the rising ground of Indented Head. Previous to returning to Van Diemen's Land, he gave directions to the three white men as to what was to be done during his absence, and with James Gumm he left a written authority to warn off all persons found trespassing on his property. He sailed from Port Phillip on June 14th, and reached Launceston after a passage of thirty-six hours. On June 25th he sent a communication to Governor Arthur, which contained a full account of his doings while at Port Phillip, and enclosed a copy of each of the deeds executed by the natives. On July the 12th the celebrated Buckley, one of the three prisoners who had escaped in 1803 from Governor Collins, came to Batman's camp at Indented Head. On the Home Government having been informed of the transaction, it was disallowed, on the principle that the title to Australian territory was parliamentary, and not derivable from the aborigines. Much correspondence ensued and at length, it was adjudicated that a compensation in the form of a remission of purchase money for land to the extent of £7,000 be granted. At one of the colony's land sales in Sydney on February 13th, 1838, an agent, on behalf of the association, purchased a quantity of land to the westward of Geelong for the sum of £7,919 7s., from which £7,000 was remitted as the compensation agreed upon.

Mr. John Pascoe Fawkner is the third of the heroes in order of time who assisted materially in the colonisation of Port Phillip. He landed upon the shores of Port Phillip in October, 1803, with the expedition sent out from England to form a settlement in that portion of the Australian continent, and accompanied it to Van Diemen's Land shortly afterwards, when Governor Collins pronounced the country unfit for human habitation. He was at that time a lad of eleven years of age. He commenced life as a sawyer, and used "the fringes of time" to advantage by improving his mind, and thereby making up, to some extent, for the deficiencies of his early education. His was a varied experience, for he afterwards turned his attention to farming, acted as a bush lawyer, kept an hotel, was a newspaper proprietor and editor. In those early days of the colony persons of respectability and with a slight knowledge of law, were allowed to plead, and were known as "Agents." Mr. Fawkner

was long an agent in the court at Launceston, and in the primitive times of Port Phillip, held the same position in the police office at Melbourne. He, like Henty and Batman, came from Launceston. For a long time he had been contemplating a visit to Port Phillip, and was busily engaged in forming a colonising expedition at the time of Batman's first departure from Launceston for that place. He proposed to accompany his rival, but the latter would not allow him.

Owing to not having secured the vessel which was intended to convey his party to Port Phillip, some time elapsed before another, the "Enterprise," was fitted out for that purpose. Meanwhile, Batman had returned to Launceston, where he created a great sensation by his accounts of the new country, and the large section of territory he had purchased from the natives. Fawcner now, with redoubled energy, hurried on preparations, and had the vessel ready for sea on July 27th, with a cargo of blankets, tomahawks, knives, a whale boat, horses, ploughs, grain for farming, garden seeds, plants, and a varied assortment of fruit trees, 2,500 in number. On that date his party, which consisted of Captain J. Lancey, William Jackson, Robert Hay Marr, George Evans, and his servant Evan Evans, James Gilbert (blacksmith) and his wife Mary, and a ploughman named Wyse, sailed down the Tamar, and reached Georgetown, where contrary winds and bad weather, as in Batman's case, detained them until the 4th of August. In the meantime Mr. Fawcner had become so ill from sea-sickness that he landed, taking with him one of the horses that were on board, and returned to Launceston. He gave Captain Lancey all necessary instructions and placed him in charge of the expedition, which reached Western Port on the 8th of August. She was followed by a small sloop named the "Endeavour," fitted out by the late Mr. J. Aitkin, which arrived almost at the same time. This gentleman was a sheep farmer in Tasmania, and was one of the earliest and most successful squatters in Victoria. This place was selected on the recommendation of Hunter, the master of the "Enterprise," as the place of disembarkation, and as suitable for a settlement, he having been acquainted with it some years before, when engaged procuring wattle bark. The party landed, and spent a few days in the examination of the country, which they found inferior in quality. They accordingly sailed for Port Phillip Bay, which was entered on the 15th of August. As they were passing the Duck Ponds, near Shortland Bluff, a whaleboat, manned by some of Batman's Sydney natives, came off and told the voyagers that all trespassers must keep away, as John Batman had bought all the land about there. The "Enterprise" proceeded up the Bay by the Southern Channel, landing each day to examine the country, and arrived opposite Point Ormond. There some of the party, including Mr. William Jackson, went ashore, made their way through the bush, and crossed the Yarra Yarra River above the Falls. "No eligible spot was found on the east side of Port Phillip Bay." The directions that were given to those on board the "Enterprise" were, not to settle down except on a river; and they must have been aware of the existence of the Yarra Yarra, since Robson, the mate of Batman's vessel, on his return to Launceston, described it to Captain Lancey. The vessel proceeded up the river, and anchored on the 20th

THE THREE HEROES OF VICTORIAN COLONISATION. 31

of August, 1835, clear of the bar in the channel of the river. On the 21st, four of the new colonists, with two of the workmen, pushed off in the whaleboat to explore the inlet. They pulled up the wrong arm, and after rowing many miles were obliged to turn back on account of the vast number of fallen trees lying in the stream, and through the want of water; that in the river being salt and unfit for drinking. Hence this stream was named the Saltwater. They returned to the vessel exhausted, and on the next day went up the other branch. After pulling for about an hour and a-half they reached the basin of the river, with which they were very much charmed. This place, they all agreed, was to be the site of the new settlement, and they resolved to have the vessel brought up. Batman, it is evident, must have noticed this spot while on his tour in the month of June from Geelong to Merri Creek, since he says in his journal, "This will be the place for a village." They returned late that night to the "Enterprise," which was lying opposite to Williamstown; and on the next day she was towed up the river, and moored to a tree on the spot where the Custom House now stands.

On the 7th of August, Mr. John Helder Wedge, who had been requested by some of the members of the syndicate to visit Port Phillip for the purpose of investigating how far Batman's glowing account of the country was correct, landed at Indented Head. He proceeded at once to examine the country. On his second tour of discovery, accompanied by Buckley, he found and named the Barwon. During his third tour of discovery he was astonished to find an unexpected visitor moored in the basin of the Yarra, which, on enquiries, he learned was the "Enterprise," belonging to Mr. Fawcner, of Launceston. Mr. Wedge states she crept into the port unnoticed by Batman's party at Indented Head, or by the tribe of natives who were encamped with them. He lost no time in communicating to Captain Lancey that the "Enterprise" party were trespassers on land belonging to Mr. John Batman's association, and expressed a hope that there would be no interference with the property; pointing out, at the same time, that the unoccupied land on the opposite side of the river was equally suitable for Mr. Fawcner's undertaking. Captain Lancey replied to this notice by declaring that the purchase was illegal, and that the whole transaction was valueless, whereupon a dispute arose, which, it may safely be said, has not yet terminated.

It was upon this occasion that the name "Yarra Yarra" was given to the river by Mr. Wedge, who understood that the exclamation uttered by his native boy, when coming in sight of it, was the name by which it was known to the aborigines; but he subsequently discovered that the words signified water in motion, as the boy applied them to designate a waterfall.

To return to Fawcner. The spring season was already setting in, and they were forthwith engaged in ploughing and planting. On Tuesday, the 8th September, five acres of wheat were sown on the ground selected, close to Mr. Langland's foundry, and a garden was laid out between that and Batman's Hill, where the first hut of the party was pitched. Some of Fawcner's party returned to Launceston in the "Enterprise," when it was decided that each member should be

left free to adopt his own course of action with respect to revisiting Port Phillip. Captain Lancey, Mr. George Evans and his servant, Charles Wyse, James Gilbert and his wife, remained behind, and continued making improvements.

On the 26th of August Sir Richard Bourke, Governor of New South Wales, issued a proclamation forbidding contracts for lands with the aboriginal natives, declaring the possession of such lands within the limits of New South Wales, without license or authority from Her Majesty's Government, illegal. Meanwhile many settlers from Tasmania crossed in search of new country, and the shores of Port Phillip began to assume a busy aspect. Fawcner himself arrived in the "Enterprise" on the 10th of October, the anniversary of his first visit in 1803, and formed a cultivation paddock of 80 acres on the south side of the river, Batman's party having obliged him to remove from the original spot. The ground was marked out eastwards and northwards into ten-acre sections, and after a little while "The Father of Melbourne" removed further up the river, and just behind the Custom House, in the present Market Square of the city, opened a public-house and hotel. In these early days, and while busily engaged in his numerous duties, Mr. Fawcner started, on the 1st of January, 1838, the first newspaper. It was called *The Melbourne Advertiser*, and consisted of a written sheet, as press and types were not yet amongst the indispensable wants of the growing community. But after this quaint-looking document had given to the world of Melbourne all the news obtainable in its nine issues, by the aid of a few types and a rude little printing press, constructed chiefly of wood—which now forms one of the interesting memorials of the past in our Public Library—the *Advertiser* appeared in a more journalistic-looking dress. He had, however, been transgressing the press laws, which were then very stringent, and a suspension of the publication was ordered until two sureties each in the sum of £300 were forthcoming. The necessary arrangements were very much retarded by the state of the colonial law at that time, and it was not until the 16th of February, 1839, that he was able to issue his paper, which came forth under the new title of the *Port Phillip Patriot*. Meanwhile, a rival sheet, published by Messrs. Arden and Strode, who had complied with the terms of the law, appeared on the 26th of October, 1838, as the *Port Phillip Gazette*. Nevertheless, Mr. Fawcner is in all justice entitled to be considered the father of the Victorian press, as well as of its metropolis.

Before he commenced the publication of the *Advertiser* he had begun to import British books and periodicals, to which visitors to his house had free access. He did not confine his energies to these matters, but took an active and conspicuous part in Colonial politics. He was a member of the first Municipal Council in Melbourne, and of the first Legislative body in Victoria. He died, after a short illness, on the 4th of September, 1869, and four days afterwards his remains were followed to their resting place in the Melbourne Cemetery by the largest number of people that ever attended a funeral in Victoria. Tens of thousands came to pay the last tribute of respect to the man who had done so much for the colony, and who was so universally known and esteemed.

CHAPTER V.

MURRAGARK, THE WILD WHITE MAN OF AUSTRALIA.

1803-1835; 1835-1856.

AS it is but a half-souled life which cannot recount a romance, so would it be but an insipid history not possessing a striking episode. When we consider that it is for sentiment's sake many of those truly grand occurrences which go to make up history have been brought about, we can easily perceive how largely romance contributes to enrich the chronicles of a country. Sentiment, romance, and faith constitute a trinity which has created the politico-historical events of the world; just as it has produced, not only these events, but also those of every individual born into this world, and which we define by the comprehensive word, the life of a man. Without romance there is no sentiment; without sentiment there is no faith. A faithless country is an unsentimental country, and an unsentimental country is an unromantic one.

The colony of Victoria furnishes an episode which, although it would require a most elastic imagination to designate as a romance, yet might be employed to advantage by the writers of such a tale, and which only needs a wider publicity to gain an increased interest for the colonists of Victoria. Many of the youth of that colony who are now qualifying themselves to step into the ranks which circumstances of various descriptions and the march of time yearly thin, doubtless have not heard or read much of William Buckley, who, as already stated, deserted from the settlement near Point Nepean on 27th December, 1803. During the long interval which elapsed between that event and the arrival of Batman, this extraordinary man had been wandering with the natives in the vicinities of Port Phillip; and now, after thirty-two years, presented himself to Batman's party at Indented Head, not far from the entrance of Port Phillip. This party consisted of whites and blacks, and employed their time in cultivating a small piece of ground. They would occasionally be favoured with a visit from their "sable" friends, and would consequently feel no surprise at the arrival of fresh faces of "ebony;" but were one of their own kinsmen to present himself, their astonishment would become suddenly intensified. Early in July such an apparition greeted them. This unexpected visitor, accompanied by dark men, of greater stature than them, with frame erect, with long and shaggy beard and unkempt locks, and sparsely clad in a rough sewn rug, a skin of lighter colour than that of his companions, and a countenance suggestive of different blood—they gaze on him with mute wonder. What did it all mean?—this advent of a white man dressed as a savage, and steeped in the dregs of barbarism? Was he a shipwrecked seaman? Probably; and yet they had no knowledge of a shipwreck occurring on the coast. Why should he prefer the customs of savages? An uneasiness creeps over this

party of whites, for they were alone and were strangers ; but they will interrogate him. "Who are you?" The man was silent. Again the question was asked ; this time there was a visible effort made to reply.

That native tongue, which he had not used for a long time, must have sounded strangely to his ears ; but notwithstanding this, he felt that he had fallen in with men of another race, to which he himself must, at some distant period, have belonged. Was it a dream ? No ! it could not be. What a strange conflict of thoughts must have then taken place ! Always a man of reticence, and devoid of clear perceptions, he became puzzled and confounded by such a situation. He was unable to speak, but he will communicate by some means with these people, and, after a momentary bewilderment, points to his arm. There were to be read two letters—W. and B. The first might stand for William ; but what did the second represent ? Many guesses were made. All this time, the poor, stupid, and disconsolate man's brain was recovering from a lethargy of thirty-two years' duration ; and now, aroused by the sound of his old familiar mother-tongue, he uttered slowly "William Buckley." The next word which dropped from his lips was "bread," a piece of which had been put into his hands. By degrees these new settlers learned his history. He escaped from the settlement at Port Phillip in 1803. In bondage, he fled from his own people, and wandered forth, no matter where, to enjoy that which is the birthright of every human being—freedom. What mattered it to him whither he strayed ? Better to be free in the solitude of the unexplored wilds than a prisoner in the stateliest palace ! With these thoughts urging him to do and dare, he, with three others, ran off. One was shot by the sentry, one was never again heard of, and the third, named Gibson, returned to the camp on the 24th January, 1804, in a very exhausted condition. At last, truly alone, what a prospect lay before him ! Free in one sense, and yet in bondage in another—the feeling of dread—as much so as if the convict chains were at that moment chafing his ankles and his wrists. Buckley was born at Macclesfield, Cheshire, in 1780. He was first a bricklayer, and afterwards entered the Cheshire militia ; but, owing to his magnificent physique, was transferred to the fourth regiment of the line, known as the King's Own. There he committed some offence, for which he was sentenced to transportation for life. He avers it was a trifling affair, but that can hardly be true, as one account states he attempted to raise a mutiny at Gibraltar, and another is that he had been found guilty of receiving stolen property. He, however, consoled himself with the reflection that the heavy penalty he had to undergo was only one of the many instances of severe punishment meted out, in those days, to soldiers and sailors.

When the Government determined to form a penal settlement on the shores of Port Phillip, he was selected as one of the prisoners to sail by the "Calcutta," and was appointed to act as servant to Governor Collins. Doubtless this position would allow him to enjoy a certain amount of freedom, and consequently, he would not experience as much difficulty in deserting as his shipmates, who would be placed under closer surveillance.

MURRAGARK, THE WILD WHITE MAN OF AUSTRALIA.

35

He must certainly have been long forgotten when he paid his visit to Batman's camp, and, in all probability, his history both before and after his desertion in 1803, was unknown to any of those whom he now, for the first time, met. But if his appearance provoked the astonishment of the white men, what effect must it have had on the aborigines when they were brought to look at him by the three native women who (according to his story given to Mr. Morgan) first discovered him. His gigantic size and proportions must have impressed his "sable" visitors with that feeling of regard which people in a primitive state are ever ready to evince, while his restless disposition, together with his lack of intelligence and mental vigour corresponding exactly to theirs, would, on the grounds of affinity, render him a suitable associate. But perhaps what secured for him a friendly welcome to their hunting grounds was his supposed resemblance to a deceased friend called "Murragark," and whose memory they now sought to perpetuate by conferring on him that name. Had Buckley been the possessor, even in a limited degree, of any of the higher attributes of mind, he might have become the ruler of numerous tribes (a fortunate circumstance, no doubt, for the new settlers that he was not); but as it chanced, his lack of ideas, his reserved and sulky manner, together with his utter aversion to well-regulated action, made his presence among his savage friends valueless. He could not impart what was unknown to him; and as his association with the criminals on the voyage from England would have the tendency to rid him of all moral sentiment, and his escape from the settlement would foster a growing aversion to that civilisation, prepared to inflict on the wrong-doer punishments from which he sought a release by flight, it is but natural to expect that he would sink to the level of those in whose society he now found himself. During his sojourn of thirty-two years among these savage inhabitants, what scenes had he not witnessed! Who could have told such a tale as he? What a revelation of savage life might he not have given! Wandering from place to place with these dusty denizens of the bush, admitted to their councils and their confidence, what scenes might he have depicted, what adventures related, what exploits rehearsed, what customs and habits recounted! But no! This first and only white man really known to them does not aid us in drawing aside the veil. What assistance might he not have given them! He could have taught them how to build, he could have shown them how to cultivate the soil, and he might have led them to a knowledge of and a love for civilisation. There he was, though, a savage, in the last stage of barbarism, his person betraying a want of cleanliness—strange for a soldier—subsisting on berries and shell-fish, dwelling in the open air or in caves, one of which, known by the name of Buckley's Cave (near Queenscliffe), tradition marks out as his resting place. He lived, he thought, he acted like his "sable" friends. He was one of themselves. He could not raise them to a higher standard, because he was on an equality with them, and he passed an eventful but a useless life. It appears that he had all but despaired of seeing his countrymen again, and he was ignorant of a generation having passed since he laid eyes on those from whom he had parted. He was not without some idea of many years having elapsed, as the marks of age and a sensation of failing strength warned him of such being the case. In such a state of body and such a

frame of mind, the only prospect he could hold out to himself was that of ending his days among his savage friends, and hence we can readily conceive what must have been his feelings when he once again saw his countrymen. He furnishes an instance of the possibility of a man forgetting his mother tongue when not mingling for a long time with those capable of conversing in it. Probably, in his case, as he was an uneducated man, such an occurrence might have been brought about much more rapidly and effectually than in the case of those who had a comprehensive knowledge of their own language; while at the same time it would be highly interesting to have discovered at what period he really felt it beginning to fail him. There is no doubt, however, that when found by the whites he was unconscious of ever having spoken the English language; and even after he had recovered the power—long unexercised—to express himself, his replies to questions were very vague, and tended to increase the mystery surrounding his past life and experience. Another incident of the same kind occurred in a different part of Australia, but was brought to light in a similar manner. This was the case of an English seaman named Morrill, the only survivor, at the end of three years, of a crew which had been shipwrecked in 1846, in the vicinity of the newly opened-up country of Port Denison, on the north-eastern coast of Queensland. Morrill for seventeen years passed his life with the native tribes of that part of the country, when at length, owing to the advance of colonisation in that direction, he was discovered and released from his enforced life with the aborigines.

Buckley's "Life," edited by Mr. John Morgan, and published at Hobart Town in 1852, has been accepted as a tolerably reliable account of his long residence amongst the aborigines, but it disagrees, in some respects, with the descriptions which have been given of the man by the old settlers. But we must return to Buckley. When the deserters started off into the unknown wilderness, they crossed the river Yarra, and, rounding the head of the harbour, they travelled westward to the Yowang Hills. From thence they went to the sea-coast of the Geelong harbour, and satiated their hunger with shell-fish. Passing round Indented Head, they obtained a view of the "Calcutta," which fatigue and hunger tempted them to signal, but they failed to attract the notice of those on board. It was at this juncture that his two companions decided to return to the settlement—a course which Buckley could not be induced to adopt, as the love of freedom and the dread of punishment forced him to prefer remaining in his present melancholy and solitary position. So his two companions left him, one of whom, Gibson, as previously stated, returned to the settlement, no tidings of the other runaway having ever afterwards been heard. This man Gibson acted wisely, as he lived to learn that by his subsequent good conduct he had gained an excellent reputation. Buckley now followed the sea-coast in a southerly direction, subsisting almost solely on shell-fish, but suffering very severely from the want of fresh water to drink. Having at length reached a part of the coast where a stream of fresh water, which was called by the natives the Karaaf, ran into the sea, he determined on erecting a hut. Here he passed his first summer, shortly afterwards being seen by the natives, and installed into the tribe. He was always treated kindly by them, and, on the occasion of a tribal battle, was

MURRAGARK, THE WILD WHITE MAN OF AUSTRALIA.

37

carefully removed to some place, so as to be out of danger. Buckley states that these battles were of frequent occurrence, and, while they lasted, were remarkable for the ferocity displayed. Content to remain with the tribe which first received him, he began, much to the delight of his native friends, to acquire a fair knowledge of their language; and it is to be presumed that this circumstance enabled him to woo and win a "fair" young widow of twenty, who, however, played him false by deserting him for one of her own race. Nemesis, however, overtook his faithless fair one, her new lover rewarding her with a spear thrust for some act of infidelity. For some time past Buckley had withdrawn from the tribe, and resided at his Karaaf mansion, where a young native female presented herself, and sat down as his wife; but she, too, like the previous partner, failing to find sufficient attraction in her new home, also leaves him. In all probability, it was owing to his despair of hoping to find the proverbial "love in a cottage" that he was induced to rejoin the tribe. At very rare intervals, during these long years, vessels with white people on board visited the Port Phillip waters. It is supposed that they were engaged in the whaling trade, and came from Sydney and Van Diemen's Land; or probably, in some instances, they were escaped convicts from those settlements. These colonies were now, after many years, beginning to attract considerable notice. Whilst Buckley had all this time been wandering over parts of Port Phillip, now the scene of great manufacturing industries, the country had been explored and settled from south to north. Colonists from Van Diemen's Land, anxious to obtain, for the use of their increasing flocks, more pasture land, turned their attention to those very lands of which Buckley had hitherto been the solitary white occupant. At last the white man arrives. Buckley is informed by two of the natives that three white people and six blacks had landed from a ship off the coast of Indented Head. Desirous of seeing his countrymen once more, he determines to visit them as soon as possible, more especially as he had heard, in the meantime, that a plan was formed by the natives to murder the new comers, the object being plunder. He, in addition to a neighbouring tribe which is to be invited to assist them in this attempt, is expected to lend his aid; but being resolved to overthrow their plot, sets out at once in the direction indicated by the two natives who first informed him of the party's advent, and arrives at Batman's encampment on the following day, the 12th of July, 1835. Two circumstances caused him to hesitate whilst he was nearing the spot: he had forgotten that he was unable to use his native speech, and also that he was still a prisoner of the Crown. The latter fact pressed heavily on his mind, and in a state of despondency he sits down. Presently he is espied by some of the natives, who point him out to his countrymen, and then the meeting which we have already described takes place. He was surprised to learn, although he knew that many years had elapsed since the memorable day of his flight, that it was now the month of July in the year 1835. Having been informed that the "Rebecca" would return, he went back to his old companions, and persuaded the natives to desist from their attack until the return of the ship, which would repay them for waiting, as there would be considerably more plunder on board.

This reported mediation on Buckley's part is not credited by the founders of the colony; Mr. Batman, however, ascribing their friendly behaviour to his good offices. When Mr. Batman returned with his family from Launceston, Buckley entered his service as interpreter, and subsequently went with the party to the settlement at Batman's Hill. His life here was not a very pleasant one, as he was subject to many cares and worries, things always intolerable to a man of his disposition, and more especially so, as he missed that freedom from all anxiety which he had so long enjoyed. Moreover, he was continually haunted with the dread of being re-arrested, but his fears on that point were soon set at rest, as Mr. Wedge, one of Batman's party, brought him a document giving him a free pardon, and granted by Sir George Arthur, then Lieutenant-Governor of Van Diemen's Land. Buckley was thus, on the 25th of August, 1835, once more a free man. Why Batman did not fall in with Buckley's tribe was that it seems to have been located in an area south and west of the Port Phillip entrance, but occasionally wandered as far as Indented Head, which was distant about twenty miles from its head-quarters. Each tribe claimed a certain area, out of which it was not customary to reside, only at intervals paying a friendly visit to an adjoining tribe with which it was on good terms; and so jealously did they observe keeping within their own boundaries, that it was customary to send notice of their intention of paying such a visit. Buckley, perhaps out of jealousy, pronounced the transactions of transferring the land as a hoax. He says there are no chiefs claiming or possessing any superior right to the soil, and whatever authority they exercised consisted in being heads of families. This, however, does not coincide with the writer's experience, who distinctly remembers Jacky Jacky, the King of Benyeo—pronounced Benaio—always asserting, when the question arose in conversation, that the land in that part of the Western District belonged to him. Could this man have been a Jagajaga? Fawcner ridiculed the whole transaction, and held the same views as Buckley as to its legality. Conspicuous among the native chiefs who transferred the land to Batman were the three brothers Jagajaga, whom he met at the Merri Creek. We have already briefly sketched the history of the transaction, and now present to the reader this extraordinary document, the most interesting in the archives of Port Phillip history.

"Know all persons, that we, three brothers, Jagajaga, Jagajaga, Jagajaga, being the three principal chiefs, and also Cooloolock, Bungarie, Yanyan, Moowhip, Mommarmalar, being the chiefs of a certain native tribe called Dutigallar, situate at and near Port Phillip, called by us, the above-mentioned chiefs, Irausnoo and Geelong, being possessed of the tract of land hereinafter mentioned, for and in consideration of twenty pairs of blankets, thirty knives, twelve tomahawks, ten looking-glasses, twelve pairs of scissors, fifty handkerchiefs, twelve red shirts, four flannel jackets, four suits of clothes, and fifty pounds of flour, delivered to us by John Batman, residing in Van Diemen's Land, Esquire, but at present sojourning with us and our tribe, do, for ourselves, our heirs, and successors, give, grant, enfeoff, and confirm unto the said John Batman, his heirs and assigns, all that tract of country situate and being in the Bay of Port Phillip, known by the name of Indented Head, but called by us Geelong,

MURRAGARK, THE WILD WHITE MAN OF AUSTRALIA. 39

extending across from Geelong harbour about due south for ten miles, more or less, to the head of Port Phillip, taking in the whole neck, or tract of land, containing about one hundred thousand acres, as the same hath been before the execution of these presents delineated and marked out by us, according to the custom of our tribe, by certain marks made upon the trees growing along the boundaries of the said tract of land, with all advantages belonging thereto, unto and to the use of the said John Batman, his heirs and assigns, to the meaning and intent that the said John Batman, his heirs and assigns, may occupy and possess the same, and place thereon sheep and cattle: yielding and delivering to us and our heirs and successors the yearly rent or tribute of fifty pairs of blankets, fifty knives, fifty tomahawks, fifty pairs of scizzors, fifty looking-glasses, twenty suits of slops or clothing, and two tons of flour. In witness thereof, we, Jagajaga, Jagajaga, Jagajaga, the three principal chiefs, and also Cooloolock, Bungarie, Yanyan, Moowhip, and Mommarmalar, the chiefs of the said tribe, have hereunto affixed our seals to these presents, and have signed the same. Dated according to the Christian era, this 6th day of June, 1835.

"Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of us, the same having been fully and properly interpreted and explained to the said chiefs.

(Signed)	JAGAJAGA,	his x mark
JAMES GUMM,	JAGAJAGA,	his x mark
WM. TODD.	JAGAJAGA,	his x mark
	COOLOLOCK,	his x mark
	BUNGARIE,	his x mark
	YANYAN,	his x mark
	MOOWHIP,	his x mark
	MOMMARMALAR,	his x mark.

Signed—JOHN BATMAN.

Be it remembered that on the day and year within written, possession and delivery of the tract of land within mentioned was made by the within named Jagajaga, Jagajaga, Jagajaga, Cooloolock, Bungarie, Yanyan, Moowhip, Mommarmalar, chiefs of the tribes of natives called Dutigallar Geelong, to the within named John Batman, by the said chiefs taking up part of the soil and delivering the same to said John Batman in the name of the whole.

In presence of	JAGAJAGA
(Signed)	JAGAJAGA
JAMES GUMM,	JAGAJAGA
ALEXANDER THOMSON,	COOLOLOCK
WM. TODD.	BUNGARIE
	YANYAN
	MOOWHIP
	MOMMARMALAR

Know all persons, that we, three brothers, Jagajaga, Jagajaga, Jagajaga, being the principal chiefs, and also Cooloolock, Bungarie, Yanyan, Moowhip, and Mommarmalar, also being the chiefs of a certain native tribe called Dutigallar, situate at or near Port Phillip, called by us the above-mentioned chiefs Tramoo, being possessed of the tract of land hereinafter mentioned, for and in consideration of twenty pairs of blankets, thirty tomahawks, one hundred knives, fifty pairs of scissors, thirty looking-glasses, two hundred handkerchiefs, one hundred pounds of flour, and six shirts, delivered to us by John Batman, residing in Van Diemen's Land, Esquire, but at present sojourning with us and our tribe, do, for ourselves, our heirs and successors, give, grant, enfeoff and confirm unto the said John Batman, his heirs and assigns, all that tract of country situate and being in Port Phillip, running from the branch of the river at the top of the port, about seven miles from the mouth of the river, forty miles north-east, and from thence south south-west across Mount Vilumariatar to Geelong Harbour, at the head of the same, and containing about 500,000, more or less, acres, as the same hath been before the execution of these presents delineated and marked out by us, according to the custom of our tribe, by certain marks made upon the trees growing along the boundaries of the said tract of land, to hold the said tract of land, with all advantages belonging thereto, unto and to the use of the said John Batman, his heirs and assigns for ever, to the intent that the said John Batman, his heirs and assigns, may occupy and possess the said tract of land, and place thereon sheep and cattle: yielding and delivering unto us, our heirs and successors, the yearly rent or tribute of one hundred pairs blankets, one hundred knives, one hundred tomahawks, fifty suits of clothing, fifty looking-glasses, fifty pairs scissors, and five tons of flour. In witness thereof, we, Jagajaga, Jagajaga, Jagajaga, the above-mentioned principal chiefs, and Cooloolock, Bungarie, Yanyan, Moowhip, and Mommarmalar, the chiefs of the said tribe, have hereunto affixed our seals to these presents, and have signed the same.

"Dated, according to the Christian era, this 6th day of June, 1835. Signed, sealed, and delivered in the presence of us, the same having been fully and properly interpreted and explained to the said chiefs.

(Signed)
JAMES GUMM,
ALEXANDER THOMPSON,
WM. TODD.

JAGAJAGA, his x mark
JAGAJAGA, his x mark
JAGAJAGA, his x mark
COOLOLOCK, his x mark
BUNGARIE, his x mark
YANYAN, his x mark
MOOWHIP, his x mark

BANKS OF BATMAN'S CREEK.

Signed on the 6th June, 1835—JOHN BATMAN.

"Be it remembered, that on the day and year within written, possession and delivery of the tract of land within mentioned was made by the within-named Jagajaga, Jagajaga, Jagajaga, Cooloolock, Bungarie, Yanyan, Moowhip, and

MURRAGARK, THE WILD WHITE MAN OF AUSTRALIA.

41

Mommarmalar, chiefs of the tribes of natives called Dutigallar Geelong, to the within-named John Batman, by the said chiefs taking up part of the soil, and delivering the same to said John Batman, in the name of the whole.

In presence of
(Signed)
JAMES GUMM,
ALEXANDER THOMSON,
WM. TODD.

JAGAJAGA,
JAGAJAGA,
JAGAJAGA,
COOLOOLOCK,
BUNGARIE,
YANYAN,
MOOWHIP,
MOMMARMALAR."

Had this colossal purchase been ratified by the Government, a bargain would have been made in excess of any that the world will ever witness. In an amazingly short time the settlement became prosperous, and when the goldfields were discovered, this territory, for which the natives were willing to accept a few blankets and tomahawks, increased in value to more than £50,000,000. The three brothers Jagajaga, who were the principal parties in the conveyance of the land, are described as remarkable for the height of their stature and kindness of heart. Their favourable reception of Batman may be ascribed to a belief (already referred to) held by the tribe to which they belonged, and shared in common with other tribes in Australia, that white people are persons belonging to their own race who have come to life again after death. This theory of the transmigration of souls is doubtless an attempt to account for the appearance of those of a different colour, rather than a belief which some would describe as superstitious. Mr. Macleay, who accompanied Captain Sturt, it will be remembered, owed his popularity with a tribe of the aborigines to them believing he was their returned friend Rundi. These three men had recently lost a brother, and Batman's appearance bore such a striking resemblance to that of the deceased, that they received him with open arms. Perhaps this circumstance may have also weighed with them when they parted with the land on such easy terms. Whatever right of ownership they possessed to enable them to transfer the half million of acres lying between the Merri and Geelong could not be advanced in the case of the additional conveyance of Indented Head, as it was a territory which lay beyond their prescribed boundaries. Let us, however, return to Buckley.

We hardly think, notwithstanding the desire Victorians have of doing everything on a large scale, that a shirt of the same huge dimensions as that made by Mr. Batman's eldest daughter for Buckley, and probably the first linen article of wearing apparel turned out in the colony, would be found now-a-days adorning any of the windows of the fashionable hosiery establishments in Melbourne. The following description of this remarkable man is from the pen of Mr. Fawcner:—"He stood six feet five inches in his stockings, was not very bulky, nor over-burdened with *nous*. He fell to the level of the blacks; he did not, by any means, elevate or raise them, or instruct them in any manner. He ran from the settlement at Point Nepean, on the 24th December, 1803, in company with three others. When Buckley first joined the whites at Indented Head, he had totally forgotten his mother tongue; and

the first words he spoke in it was a reply to a desire of one J. Green whether he would have some bread to eat, and he struggled some time, and then pronounced the word 'bread.' The Governor Arthur party, when news had arrived that this runaway had been found, showered favours innumerable upon him—first, in order to obtain all the information that he possessed, and also to prevail upon him to refuse to give any part of his local knowledge to those persons not belonging to the co-partners. Alas! the *lump of matter* was too *mindless* to yield any very useful information. He had always loved his ease, had travelled but little, and was cheerfully supported by his two gins; or, in other words, by two of the female aborigines. He refused or was unable to account for the fate of the two men that left the camp in 1803; indeed, some persons entertained notions on this head that rendered his appearance amongst the whites not very agreeable. And he very soon displayed a spirit of antagonism to the whites; in fact, he stated, one day, when hard pressed, that he should rejoice if the whites could be driven away; he did not care how, so that the aborigines could have the country to themselves again."


When he left Mr. Batman's service he was appointed constable; thus, for the second time, serving under his superior officer, Captain Lonsdale, who was formerly in Buckley's regiment. He also accompanied Sir Richard Bourke and others in tours about the country. He soon became discontented with his position as constable, although he had succeeded in receiving an increase of pay of £10 a year—namely, from £50 a year, with rations, to £60. He was continually harassed by disagreeable occurrences, caused by the troubles always arising with the natives. Anxious that there should exist a friendly feeling between them and the settlers, he undertook all guidance in native affairs; which occasionally, not turning out as successfully as anticipated, would bring down on him all the blame, together with accusations of indifference or chicanery in the transaction.

Batman always warmly supported him in these quarrels, and Fawcner just as vehemently opposed him. Tormented as he was by the conflicting opinions of these two inveterate foes, he earnestly desired to betake himself to a quieter home. The outrages between the natives and the new settlers were an additional source of annoyance to him. He employed all the means at his command to prevent the growth of these repeated atrocities that frequently occurred on either side, by counselling the fresh arrivals to proceed with consideration in their dealings with the natives. His advice was not heeded, and the result was that frequent reprisals took place: the natives were shot down like dogs, while they in turn retaliated by theft of sheep and the murder of shepherds. Seeing that he could no longer endure the distracted life he had been leading for some time past, he went to Hobart Town, where he resided for nearly twenty years. The Van Diemen's Land Government gave him employment for a time, and when he was unable, through failing strength, to work any longer, allowed him a pension of £12 a year in 1850, which the Legislature of Victoria subsequently supplemented by £40. In 1840 he married, and in January, 1856, he was fatally injured by a fall out of a vehicle. On February 2nd of the same year he was followed to the grave by his son-in-law and Mr. Morgan, the editor of his life, as chief mourners.

CHAPTER VI.

THE PORT PHILLIP SETTLEMENT.

1835.

E have already seen in the fourth chapter how the beginning of the colonisation of what was to be the present colony of Victoria was effected, and, in order to fix some specific date, we selected 1838, on account of it being the year in which a final settlement was made over Batman's purchase of the extensive tract of land from the natives. It will be readily understood that this was necessary, as Batman had been regarded as the first coloniser of the shores of Port Phillip Bay, and, consequently, it would have caused a break in the history if some mention of what interested his association and the country at large had not been made. If Port Phillip sent the convicts destined for her shores to Van Diemen's Land, that island carried out the Christian precept to the letter of returning good for evil, by giving to Port Phillip the first impetus to colonisation, and at the same time spreading the germs of civilisation. Being the colonists who had founded the Port Phillip settlement, it was natural for them to desire to have the closest relations possible with the country from which they had emigrated. Without straining the question of this desire to too great an extent, it may be said that if they were not directly instrumental in effecting the separation of the settlement from New South Wales, they were at least the promoters of an act which was consummated some years afterwards, and of which this desire was the first faint trace. Governor Arthur, having all along furthered by every means the colonising enterprise of his people, and not being unwilling to have Port Phillip added to his jurisdiction, would therefore do everything consistent with legitimate proceedings to promote their wishes. Mr. Montague, the Colonial Secretary, in his reply of July 3rd to Batman's letter addressed to Governor Arthur, and dated Hobart Town, June 25th, 1835, declares that "Port Phillip is not within the jurisdiction of this colony." The treaty made by Batman was valueless, as the Crown had not, as in the case of the South Australian Colonisation Society, given any authority for the proceeding. After warning Batman not to rely on the Crown confirming the title to the land, allusion is made to the action of the Home Government in refusing to comply with Mr. Henty's application for a grant of land. Governor Arthur, however, forwarded, on July 4th, a communication on the subject to the Home Government, in which he gave a history

of Port Phillip, of it being first visited by the first Governor of Van Diemen's Land, that it was within easy distance of Van Diemen's Land, and that it had been settled by some of the colonists of that island. He asks that it be placed under the Government of Van Diemen's Land, but erred in his prediction that the settlement would be productive of good results to that colony, inasmuch as the numbers who left the island for Port Phillip caused a very marked depreciation in the value of property. He alludes to Batman's conduct in his negotiations with the native tribe as marked by a strong sense of justice, and as calculated to win their good opinions. But his suggestion that Batman should be rewarded for his labours in the exploration of the country by a liberal grant of land indicates the existence of a suspicion in the Governor's mind that Batman's transaction would not be sanctioned by the Home authorities. Such was the case, for as soon as Governor Bourke heard of the application for Port Phillip to be placed under the jurisdiction of Van Diemen's Land he issued a proclamation, dated August 26th, 1835, in which it was stated that all persons obtaining possession of land in the same manner as Batman had would be considered as trespassers, at the same time defining the limits of the Government of the Colony of New South Wales. The proximity of Van Diemen's Land to Port Phillip rendered it more easy of access than Sydney, which was much further removed both by land and sea—the distance between the Tamar and Port Phillip Heads being somewhat less than 200 miles of water; whereas to reach Sydney by sea 600 miles had to be traversed, and by land the distance was very nearly as great, and decidedly more troublesome.

It was in vain, then, for the association to hope for any favourable hearing of their case from the Colonial Government, and they, therefore, appealed to the Home authorities, with the result that Lord Glenelg's reply to Governor Arthur, dated January 23rd, 1836, sets forth that "All schemes for making settlements by private individuals or companies in the unlocated districts of Australia have, of late years, been discouraged by Her Majesty's Government." Major Mercer, who went home to represent the association, met with very poor success. The Home Government now advised the Port Phillip settlers that their country formed a part of New South Wales; that it did not constitute a colony, but merely a settlement over which another colony exercised full jurisdiction; and that it was "comprised within the limits laid down in the commission of Governor Sir Richard Bourke." The despatch containing this announcement is dated February 15th, 1836, and came from Lord Grey, assistant to Lord Glenelg at the Colonial Office. That is to say, it was a portion of that vast area then forming New South Wales, which embraced all the territory lying between 10° 37' south and 39° 30' south, and all the inland country lying to the eastward of the 129th degree of east longitude. Previous to these limits having been fixed, the colony of South Australia had been established by Act of Parliament in 1834, and a large section towards the western side had been allotted to it. Some years later on, the Port Phillip settlement received a small slice on the south side, and in 1859 a very much larger portion was bestowed on Queensland. Thus New South Wales, after having presented each of her three daughters with a

THE PORT PHILLIP SETTLEMENT.

45

handsome dowry, was divided into two parts—one, that of which Sydney is the capital; the other, the northern and central tract explored by Stuart, and now belonging to the colony of South Australia.

We must now glance briefly at the causes of emigration from Van Diemen's Land to Port Phillip. The reports of the rich pastoral country of the new settlement which would reach the Van Diemen's Land settlers, anxious to obtain, on easy terms, some of that territory for their flocks of sheep, were perhaps the chief cause; but there were others equally as effective in urging them to cross over to Port Phillip. As there was no necessity (unless choice prompted) for the New South Wales settlers to reach Port Phillip by sea, it may seem reasonable to suppose that the first wave of immigration would have set in from thence, as at this time the stations had been extending westward and south-westward, that being the natural direction for them to take. Doubtless, had the Western Port settlement been attended with success, and the route chosen by Hume and Hovell been of a less difficult nature—which could have been done, had they but known of it, by going a little more to the westward, and keeping out of the Alpine country—there would have been a desire to try the capabilities of the new country. The proximity of Port Phillip to Launceston also favoured the influx of settlers, who were an enterprising class of men; but however much these facts influenced numbers to rush across the Straits with sheep and cattle, there was another circumstance which, although not the primary cause, was nevertheless a potent factor in the desire to seek a new home. So has it ever been. Small territory and numerous population caused Greece to colonise. Internal dissensions also proved powerful motives, and hence that country had numerous colonies. Abuses of a political and social character existed in Van Diemen's Land. It was a convict settlement, and to maintain order, stringent measures had to be adopted; but an inability to discriminate between what was due to law-abiding gentlemen, attracted by the reports of Van Diemen's Land as a field for the investment of capital, and to the criminal class, which required the strictest surveillance, produced entire dissatisfaction.

These gentlemen contended that their liberty was interfered with, and, after a severe struggle, they succeeded in 1825 in securing freedom from the control of the New South Wales Government. The liberty of the press, at this time, was very much curtailed, and the abuses which it sought to expose could not receive a due publicity. Henry Melville, one of the principal movers in the effort to have this state of things remedied, was cast into prison. He was the proprietor and editor of the leading paper in Hobart Town, and in his well-known pamphlet, *A Voice from the Antipodes*, he sought to hold up to public scorn the evils of military juries, the severe punishment meted out for theft, the iniquity of the quit-rent system, as well as the scandal of land jobbing, and many other hardships which the community was obliged to undergo. In this struggle he spared neither means nor labour. He exposed the state of affairs in the island. It is not, therefore, to be wondered at that the desire to escape from despotism would lend additional force to the determination of the settlers to invest their capital in the newly-discovered territory of Port Phillip. numbers

which left Van Diemen's Land would have been much larger, in all probability, had there existed a greater sense of security in the Port Phillip settlement. The case was otherwise. The natives were mistrusted, and few of the early settlers escaped from their predatory excursions. They confined their demonstrations of hostility, however, to the murdering of shepherds and stealing of sheep, seldom advancing as far as the home stations of the settlers. As a precaution against a pre-arranged attack, large bells were suspended in trees to sound an alarm. In the neighbourhood of Geelong, many of these were employed for this purpose. The settlement of Port Phillip would not have fallen so easily into the hands of the British Government, had the aborigines equalled in numbers and courage the New Zealanders. There is a strong probability that the enmity of the natives was frequently aroused by some foul play; and as the flocks of the settlers were, to a very great degree, exposed night and day, their hostility could not have been lasting or deep-rooted. The dingo, which is unknown in Van Diemen's Land, was in those times an enemy which inspired more dread than the blacks; and at the first public meeting of colonists in Port Phillip, it was decided to offer a reward of five pounds per head for every wild dog that was killed. Moreover, Governor Bourke's proclamation, caused the more prudent to hesitate before risking their lives and property in a new settlement holding out no protection; and the knowledge that, since they would be acting contrary to the terms of that proclamation, they could not claim any redress for losses sustained, acted as a still greater deterrent from crossing over to Port Phillip. But when the Government acknowledged the settlement and undertook to guard the rights of the settlers, and when, in addition, the report of the discovery of the fertile Western District reached them, a trade between Port Phillip and Van Diemen's Land rapidly sprung up. The first live stock imported into Port Phillip came from that colony within six months of Batman's first visit. On October 26, 1835, five hundred sheep were landed at Point Gellibrand (now Williamstown) by the "Norval," Coltish, master, for Batman's Association. This vessel also brought over at the same time fifty pure Hereford cows, the property of Dr. Thomson. Among other passengers who came over in the "Norval" was Mr. B. Cotter, long known as a medical practitioner, who afterwards removed to South Australia.

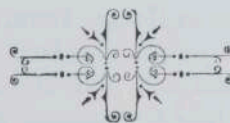
This importation of live stock was followed by many others of a similar nature; but the number of settlers leaving Van Diemen's Land, with the intention of settling at Port Phillip, had the effect of depreciating the value of property in the former colony, in some instances only half its previous value being realised. The reputation of the new settlement having reached the colonists of New South Wales, and Major Mitchell's glowing account of the Western District having been made known, "overlanders" with live stock from the Murrumbidgee and Murray crossed over and occupied the fertile country through which the Goulburn, Ovens, Campaspe, and Loddon Rivers flowed. The first overlander was Mr. John Gardiner, formerly of the Van Diemen's Land Bank, who started from the Murrumbidgee towards the end of 1835, accompanied by Hovell and Hepburn, many other well-known colonists following soon after, and thus aiding in swelling the population and property of the hitherto

THE PORT PHILLIP SETTLEMENT.

47

unknown Port Phillip. In three weeks Mr. Gardiner and his party travelled from the Murrumbidgee to the Yarra. One day, by an agreeable surprise, the monotony of their journey was relieved by the unexpected meeting of Major Mitchell's expedition on its homeward-bound journey. On their way to Port Phillip numbers of natives were seen, all of whom were in the best of spirits and perfectly harmless. Majors Ryrie and Ebden followed soon after along this same route. Gardiner's Creek was so called from Mr. Gardiner having located his first head station there, from which he subsequently removed to the rich pastures of the Upper Yarra. Hovell and Hepburn, who accompanied him on the overland journey, returned to Sydney in a whale boat. The spots selected as the most suitable for squatting were between Geelong and Melbourne, and the country to the westward. Vessels plying between Williamstown and Van Diemen's Land conveyed such large quantities of stock destined for the Western District of Port Phillip, that it was estimated 38,000 sheep had been imported from Launceston up to the month of August, 1836. If we add to these figures the number that reached the settlement from New South Wales up to the same date, we should have quite a respectable total.

The "Norval" in February, 1836, was again chartered to convey sheep to be landed at Point Gellibrand as before, but, on this occasion, with a disastrous result. Mr. Ferguson, Captain Swanston's agent, was making arrangements for the reception of 1000 per this vessel; but the vessel having been taken to Western Port, the sheep were landed there, with orders from Mr. Read, the owner of the "Norval," to drive them across to the Yarra, which was reached with seventy-five remaining out of the original number.



CHAPTER VII.

PROGRESS OF THE PORT PHILLIP SETTLEMENT.

1836-1843.

IF the year 1835 marks the era when the colonisation of Port Phillip began in real earnest, it is no less true that the year 1836 determines the epoch when the introduction of a few of the necessary aids to civilisation took place. It was in the latter year that the settlement received the recognition of the Sydney Government, that the first report on the condition of the settlement was made, the first census taken, the first public meeting of colonists held, the first chief magistrate and the first Custom house officer appointed, the first survey of the harbour made, the first sheep were shorn, the first chief constable with thirty prisoners arrived, the first commissariat officer appointed, the first case of arbitration decided, the first survey of the site of the present city of Melbourne, with the buildings standing thereon, made; the first military and police arrived, the first officers of the Survey Department and the first Colonial Surgeon landed, the first extensive loss of sheep happened, the first survey up the banks of the Yarra accomplished, the first aboriginal mission established, and the first religious service conducted; and then, passing from the conditions of life to the contemplation of its end, the first child (Goodman's) was buried on the Flagstaff Hill, and what may by courtesy be called the first public funeral took place. At first, then, the settlement had neither magistrate nor policeman, and each one was obliged to act according to the best of his lights. The first notification of an appeal to authority was in March, 1836, when Dr. Thomson, a justice of the peace at Hobart Town, and the first Colonial Surgeon in the settlement, was requested by Mr. Fawkner to adjudicate upon a disputed question between Mr. Henry Batman and himself. There were many colonists in Port Phillip at this time who had held the commission of the peace in Van Diemen's Land, and whose decisions the settlers were as willing to accept as if they had been fully invested with authority to act in that capacity in the new settlement. Amongst their number was the late Mr. James Simpson, a universally respected fellow-colonist and gentleman of the highest character, who, at the earnest request of the settlers, consented to act as arbitrator. He was for a long time afterwards a magistrate in Port Phillip, and, by his general demeanour, gained the esteem which he so much deserved. A public meeting of the residents in Melbourne was held, at

PROGRESS OF THE PORT PHILLIP SETTLEMENT.

49

which seventy-seven persons were present, amongst whom were James Simpson (chairman), D. R. Pitcairn, G. McKillop, T. Roadknight, W. Roadknight, W. J. Sams, John Aitken, John Batman, Henry Batman, J. H. Wedge, J. P. Fawcner, J. C. Darke, and J. Sutherland. A resolution was passed—"That Mr. James Simpson be appointed to arbitrate between individuals disputing on all questions excepting those relating to land, with power to name two assistants when he may deem fit."

At the same meeting, another resolution was passed—"That a petition be prepared to Governor Bourke, praying him to appoint a resident magistrate at Port Phillip, as well as other magistrates from among the residents."

Mr. Robert Sanders Webb had been clerk in the Sydney Custom House, and rose ultimately to be Collector of Customs in Melbourne. He was afterwards dismissed for some trivial affair by Mr. La Trobe, and, having appealed to the heads of the department in England, received the appointment of chief clerk in the Sydney Custom House, where he discharged his duties in a modest, amiable and unassuming manner until his death. The first chief constable of the settlement was Mr. Joseph William Hooson, a man well known to all the early colonists. He had been a soldier, and received a wound in the head, which appeared to have caused a derangement of his intellectual faculties. After some time, he obtained property in Melbourne, which subsequently became valuable, and left the police, as he was becoming an imbecile. He used to talk to himself for hours in the street in the most erratic manner. Eventually he lost his property, and, out of charity, was appointed street-keeper by the corporation. This poor fellow died in Melbourne in the year 1849. In this year, the harbour was surveyed by Lieutenant Hobson, R.N., in the "Rattlesnake." The inlet at the head of the bay is named from this officer, and Mounts Martha and Eliza were named by one of the Lieutenants of the "Rattlesnake," in compliment to Mrs. Lonsdale and Mrs. Batman respectively. The entrance to Port Phillip is difficult to navigate, but, by the aid of surveys and skilled pilots, few marine tracks are better known. A circumstance, however, which occurred in the month of December, 1862, is apt to shake our confidence in even the best known tracks. The ship "Lightning," while sailing out from the Heads, in the usual course, struck against a rock, near to the surface, which was merely one of two others quite adjacent, and accounted dangerous, although further from the surface than the first. The depth of water over these rocks, which have since been removed by blasting, was sixteen, twenty-four, and twenty-nine feet respectively.

In this year, too, Mr. Russell and his assistants traced up the banks of the Yarra, noting its breadth and depth at various points, the extent to which it is navigable, and affected by the tide, observed the nature of its banks and bed, the rapidity of its current, and the height to which it rises in flood time. This gentleman also made the survey (already mentioned) of the site of Melbourne. This eventful year also witnessed the murder of Mr. Charles Franks and his shepherd by the blacks, at his station at Mount Cottrill, near the River Eau or Werribee. Their remains were interred at the Flagstaff Hill, and the funeral, which was attended by all the residents of Melbourne, may justly be termed a public one.

A second census was taken in Port Phillip on November 8th, which showed the population to be one hundred and eighty-six males, and thirty-eight females, or an increase, in less than six months, of forty-four males, and three females. In December, 1836, an aboriginal mission (the first) was established, at Port Phillip, with Mr. George Langhorne as missionary to the aborigines, and Mr. John Thomas Smith as his assistant. The station was on the banks of the Yarra, at a spot which is the site of the present Botanical Gardens.

Previous to this meeting Governor Bourke directed Mr. Stewart, who was a Territorial Magistrate, and also Police Magistrate at Goulburn, New South Wales, to proceed to the settlement, to which, in spite of his proclamation, people persisted in going, and report on the place and condition of its inhabitants. That gentleman, who was the first to exercise magisterial authority in Port Phillip, arrived in the revenue cutter "Prince George" on June 1st, 1836, and on the same day convened a meeting of the inhabitants, which was held in Mr. Batman's parlour on the hill. A considerable number of the principal settlers attended. Amongst other official matters laid before the meeting, there came up for consideration the best means to be adopted for settling the differences that had arisen upon the land question, and also what steps should be taken to prevent new settlers from indulging themselves, by appropriating in a wholesale manner the different parts of the rich country they had entered. Placards were posted on the trees forbidding the acquisition of land from the aborigines in any manner, and stating that it could only be obtained by purchase and grant from the Crown. Arbitrators were appointed to adjudicate upon differences among the present occupants, who were to have land sufficient for their flocks, until otherwise required. At the same meeting it was announced that the first census of the colonists of Port Phillip was taken on May 25th, 1836, and that the population numbered one hundred and seventy-seven souls, and comprised 142 males and 35 females, and that the live stock and other property, which they had imported, amounted in value to £110,000. Mr. Stewart also found that the settlers possessed 35,000 sheep, with a number of cattle and horses; the stock being spread over a large tract of country. The necessity of recognising the settlement, and giving it some kind of local government, having at length been deemed desirable, two officials were sent from Sydney to act on behalf of the Sydney Government—the first was Captain Lonsdale as chief magistrate, the second was Mr. Robert Sanders Webb as head of the Customs Department. Captain Lonsdale came out to Sydney as an officer in the 4th Regiment, and entered the civil service of the colony. He was a Police Magistrate in New South Wales, and was therefore fully qualified to undertake the care of the young community. He arrived in Port Phillip Bay by Her Majesty's ship "Rattlesnake" (Lieutenant Hobson, R.N.), on September 29th, 1836, and brought with him a small military and police escort. Mr. Batman received him in a very loyal manner, and immediately placed part of his house at the disposal of Captain Lonsdale and his family. He was allowed to be a high-minded gentleman, and unswerving in purity of motive, of a most equable temper, gifted with good abilities and zealous in the discharge of his duties.

PROGRESS OF THE PORT PHILLIP SETTLEMENT.

51

When he was superseded at the end of three years as local head of the community by Mr. Charles Joseph La Trobe, who nominated him as police magistrate of Melbourne, he was presented by his numerous friends with a testimonial. Mr. Robt. Sanders Webb, Chief of the Customs Department, Mr. Skene Craig, commissariat officer, Mr. Robert Russell, and his assistants, Mr. Fred. Robert Darcy, and Mr. William Wedge Drake of the Survey Department, Ensign King with a detachment of the 4th Regiment, thirty prisoners as labourers, and Mr. Joseph William Hooson as chief constable, arrived in Port Phillip Bay by the brig "Stirlingshire," on October 5th, 1836.

The aboriginal population at this time, within a circuit of about 30 miles round Melbourne, numbered 700, including men, women, and children. Port Phillip was now beginning to grow into importance, and it, therefore, behoved the Governor of Sydney to visit this interesting and far-off region. In March, 1837, this distinguished visitor, Sir Richard Bourke, arrived in Port Phillip Bay, by the "Rattlesnake." He was accompanied by Captain Hunter, military secretary, George Kenyon Holden, Esq., his private secretary, Captain P. P. King, as his travelling companion, and Mr. Robert Hoddle, surveyor in charge. One morning, shortly after their arrival, the shock of an earthquake was felt. Sir R. Bourke feared that it would be unsafe to build a town on the spot, but no repetition of the shock occurring, the town of Melbourne was laid out by Mr. Hoddle. The Governor objected, but subsequently assented to the width marked out for the principal streets, which was 99 feet, and desired that smaller streets, 33 feet wide, to be called mews, should be made. He named the capital Melbourne, in honour of the British Premier of the day; Collins-street, after Lieutenant Governor Collins; Flinders-street, after Captain Flinders; Bourke-street, after himself; Lonsdale-street, after Captain Lonsdale; Swanston-street, after Captain Swanston; Russell-street, after the late Lord John Russell. At the mouth of the Yarra, on the west side, Mr. Hoddle marked out the site of Williamstown, which was so named after the reigning sovereign. An address was presented to Sir Richard Bourke by the inhabitants, to which he made a gracious reply. He then made a trip into the interior, under the guidance of Mr. Wm. Jackson and Buckley. He visited Mount Macedon and Geelong, the site of the latter having already been fixed upon, and which he named after the native name of the hill on which it stands.

He was born at Thornville, Limerick, Ireland, in 1777, entered the 1st Foot Guards in 1798, and received a wound in both jaws while serving in Holland. In 1806, he was at the siege of Monte Video, and afterwards saw service in the Peninsula. He acted for some time as Lieutenant-Governor of the eastern district of Cape Colony, and while there passed the ordinance for the emancipation of the Hottentots. In 1831 he was appointed Governor of New South Wales, and arrived in Sydney on December 2nd of that year. He was a gentleman of good ability, and had acquired experience sufficient for the proper exercise of such authority as was now vested in him by a long course of training. His liberality in religion, and his desire to place all religious sects upon an equal footing by a distribution amongst them of whatever State aid was forthcoming in proportion to their numbers, gained for him an

affectionate regard, which has not yet been forgotten. He intensely abhorred anything approaching meanness, and by refusing to have any connexion with local squabbles or petty jealousies, he succeeded in securing the general respect of the colonists. When he arrived in Sydney, the colony was in a very low state, occasioned by drought and financial complications, as well as favouritism to one class of colonists. During his government, he showed every desire to advance the welfare of the colony, which rapidly recovered its former position, and enjoyed remarkably prosperous times. All these circumstances justified the demonstration of satisfaction with which the colonists welcomed his arrival among them, and his retirement from office in 1837 was universally regretted. It is singular, however, that his death, which occurred at his native place in Ireland, in 1855, created so little interest in Victoria that not one of the newspapers referred to it.

In the far west, on the shores of Portland Bay, and upon the site of the earliest colonisation of Victoria, was laid out the township of Portland.

The Governor's visit had the effect of increasing the fame of Port Phillip on the Sydney merchants and speculators, who were pondering over the land allotments soon to be placed in the market. The first sale of Melbourne allotments took place in Melbourne, on June 1, 1837, and was conducted by Robert Hoddle, Esq., who had been appointed Crown Lands Commissioner, acting as auctioneer. The prices were very low, considering the reputation the settlement had already acquired. This was, in a great measure, due to one of the regulations of the sale, which operated favourably for the Sydney purchasers—all purchases to be paid for in gold. At this time there was no money in the settlement, and all transactions were consequently carried on by a system of orders upon Sydney, Launceston, and Hobart Town houses. The prices of the first sale averaged about £35 per acre per lot, and those of the second sale, which was held on November 1 of the same year, about £42, but within a few years some of these lots realised several thousand pounds. A purchaser at one of these sales is reported to have forfeited his deposit money for half-an-acre of grass sward in one of the principal thoroughfares of the present city (Collins-street west), which afterwards was worth thousands of pounds. A great number of the lots fell to the Sydney purchasers, and a good many fortunes date from this opening of the Port Phillip land sales. The Port Phillip settlement grew so rapidly into importance, and its distance from the seat of government was so great, that it was necessary to make some provision for local administration. Accordingly Mr. Charles Joseph La Trobe was appointed under the new title of Superintendent, and arrived at Melbourne in the "Pyramus," on October 1, 1839.

He was the son of a Moravian missionary, and brother of an English clergyman. He had, therefore, all the advantages of a judicious training, and was a gentleman of taste and culture. For a time he was travelling tutor to a foreign Count, and in that capacity had ample opportunities for observing persons and places. He was also an author of some merit. Having gained the confidence of the Home authorities while in the discharge of his duties in a Government office in the West Indies, he was

nominated Superintendent of Port Phillip, under the Governor of New South Wales. As a public man he cannot be regarded as a success, thus belying the effusive display which heralded his advent to the settlement; but it must be remembered that he had to deal with a state of things, especially in 1852, to which we of the present day are fortunately strangers. His public policy was regarded as devoid of what is now-a-days called "spirited," and he was not resolute of purpose. He gave unpardonable offence by opposing the wishes of the people for increased political privileges and self-government. His appointment did not give him the position of an independent administrator, as Port Phillip was still a district of New South Wales, and it was a dependency of a dependency. Mr. La Trobe could, therefore, disavow any responsibility, when anything was done amiss, as he was only the nominee of the Governor and Executive Council of New South Wales.

On the other hand, it is argued that this disclaimer of all responsibility was a mere subterfuge, as his opponents prove by the words of Sir George Gipps, who says:—"He had great experience of the difficulty of governing Port Phillip at a distance of six hundred miles, and it would be a subject of great congratulation to him to get rid of it. He was glad when Mr. La Trobe arrived, and since then the administration of the affairs of Port Phillip might be truly said to be the administration of Mr. La Trobe; he (the Governor) had acceded to all his wishes as far as he could, and on no occasion had he found it necessary to interfere with or censure any of his proceedings." This assurance was given by Sir George Gipps in the Legislative Council. It is further alleged that during the extended period he administered the government as superintendent, frequent opportunities were afforded him of showing his interest in the progress and prosperity of the district, but that instead of assisting the colonists in the objects for which they were striving, he maintained a neutral and disinterested attitude. Although much abuse is heaped upon him for the imaginary or real delinquencies of which he was deemed guilty, yet he was always accessible, and generally courteous. On the whole, his feelings leaned more to the interests of New South Wales than to those of the Port Phillip District, and although he made a feeble attempt to oppose the squatters in their efforts to confiscate the lands and shut up the country, he was more or less their friend. It is gratifying, however, to record that on his departure from Victoria, after an unusually long administration of fifteen years, his numerous colonial friends presented him with a handsome and substantial testimonial, manufactured from that metal which has been one of the principal sources of Victorian prosperity. He was a man well known in religious circles, was a large contributor to all pious and charitable objects, and, save in his political career, led an unblemished and exemplary life. The jurisdiction of his government extended over an area not more than half that of the present colony, and lay to the southward of the 36th degree of south latitude, and between the 141st and 146th degrees of longitude; thus excluding Gippsland, which had not then been discovered, most of the Murray District, and the northern and larger half of the Wimmera District. This tract of country may be called the "Port Phillip Settlement," as distinguished from the Port Phillip District, or Southern district of New South Wales.

Closely connected with the history of Melbourne is the river Yarra Yarra. It is one of the secondary streams of the colony, having the defect common to all Australian rivers—a barred entrance—and being at the same time one of the very few permanently running streams in the country. This name was given to it by Mr. Wedge from the fact that the native boy who accompanied him called out “Yarra Yarra”—its native name is Bay-ray-rung—which is popularly held to be the aboriginal equivalent for “ever-flowing.” He, however, afterwards discovered that the same word was used by the natives to designate a waterfall. The first discovery or intelligence of this river was received from David Gibson, the returned runaway of Collins’s convict party. Mr. Westgarth says that, “In the lower course, the Yarra is generally a deep canal-looking body of water, with a dark, silent, sluggish stream.” The scenery in parts is very charming. Mr. Hoddle, the Government Surveyor, completely explored it in 1845, and in so doing experienced considerable fatigue and difficulty in forcing his way through the dense vegetation, but, nevertheless, reached its source, which lies in a direction E.N.E. of Melbourne, and at a distance of about ninety miles therefrom. Mr. Fawcner, as already mentioned, gave instructions to his party, when they started for Port Phillip, to only settle where there was a supply of fresh water. When, therefore, they reached the falls of the Yarra, the required conditions were fulfilled, inasmuch as a plentiful supply could be obtained. Below the falls the water was brackish, above them the water was fresh, and without any consideration for what supply might be needed in the future, they immediately selected a site for their settlement. After a few years the river was objected to as comparatively unwholesome in quality, and Melbourne has since been supplied with the pure water of the Yan Yean. This reservoir is situated about twenty miles from Melbourne in a north-easterly direction. It occupies an area of 1300 acres, or rather more than two square miles, and contains 6,400,000,000 gallons of water, the depth of which varies from 18 to 25 feet. At the time it was considered the largest artificial reservoir in the world. It was constructed by connecting two bluffs or headlands together with an earthen embankment, 1,053 yards in length, and 30 feet in height. A watercourse, about two miles long, connects the Yan Yean with the river Plenty, and a few years ago the Morang and Preston reservoirs were added. Notwithstanding this vast quantity of water, no later than the summer of 1887, it was found, on two or three occasions, inadequate to meet the demands made upon it. The Yan Yean stands 600 feet above the level of the city, and, consequently, the pressure of water is very great. It was opened on the 31st December, 1857, precisely at one o’clock, by Major-General Macarthur, owing to the indisposition of Sir Henry Barkly, who was to have let off the first *jet d’eau*. At the banquet which was held to celebrate the event, Mr. Justice Barry, in responding to the toast of the health of the Chancellor and of the University of Melbourne, said that “the same year that had given birth to the Yan Yean waterworks, and which had that day become an accomplished fact, signalised the inauguration of the University of Melbourne.” A bottleful of the water was forwarded, by request, to Mr. La Trobe, the late Governor, with the following inscription:—“Yan Yean Reservoir, commenced 26th November, 1853, by

PROGRESS OF THE PORT PHILLIP SETTLEMENT.

55

C. J. La Trobe, Esq., breaking ground, and opened at Carlton Gardens, by Major-General Edward Macarthur, Commander of H.M. Forces, on 31st December, 1857. Steele and Martindale, contractors."

To return to the history of the progress of the Settlement, during the period of the intervening dates at the head of this chapter. On the 30th December, 1837, a fortnightly mail was established between Sydney and Melbourne. Mr. Joseph Hawdon contracted to convey it between Melbourne and Yass. It was carried on horseback by his stockman, John Bourke, acting as mailman. This courageous fellow, notwithstanding the attack on Mr. Faithful's party in the course of the following year, and the hostility of the blacks, continued to carry the mail by himself through the uninhabited country, at the imminent risk of his life, crossing his horses over the rivers in the best possible manner, and camping out at night whenever he found it most convenient. On one occasion he had a horse drowned in the Murray River, and on another was surrounded by hostile blacks, from whom he contrived, by some means or other, to escape. On the same date as the establishment of this mail service, a most daring murder and robbery took place by a bushranger named Cummerford, who confessed at Sydney that he and two other men had murdered, between Melbourne and Portland Bay, six bushrangers, whilst asleep. Governor Sir Richard Bourke desiring to have the place pointed out where the murder was committed, sent Cummerford for that purpose.

Upon Cummerford's arrival in Melbourne, he was sent to execute his mission in charge of a sergeant, one soldier, and two constables. When the spot indicated was reached, some 200 miles from Melbourne, the police found nearly two bushels of calcined human bones, some human teeth and hair unburnt, and some shoe nails, and buttons from the clothes of the murdered men. The bones of a horse's head were also found, which Cummerford stated to be the property of Mr. Ebdon, and that he and Dignum had shot it. One constable and the soldier turned back for some tea they had left behind, while the sergeant, the remaining constable—Tompkins—and Cummerford continued their journey. Having stopped to cook, the sergeant gave his musket to Tompkins whilst he made a fire. Tompkins having left the firearms, Cummerford seized a musket and shot him, from the effects of which he died after lingering for three hours. The bushranger then plundered the packhorse and escaped. Two days afterwards, while trying to steal a horse, he was arrested and taken into custody by three of Mr. Wedge's men. In the month of April, 1838, another dreadful catastrophe happened to a party of men in charge of Mr. William P. Faithful's sheep, travelling from New South Wales, and as they were preparing to proceed from the Broken River to the Goulburn River in the Port Phillip District, where it was reported that it was possible to obtain good sheep stations. Whilst the bullocks were being yoked, the men with the drays heard the shepherds calling for help; these latter, who were a short distance from the encampment, herding the sheep, were seen running towards the drays, pursued by a body of blacks, who were hurling spears at them. Their companions at the encampment, three of them being armed with guns, rushed to their assistance, hoping by this display to drive off the

blacks, who were then within three or four hundred yards of the encampment. One of these men, named Bentley, fired his gun into the air, thinking by this means to terrify the blacks, who disregarded it, and, still pushing forward, sheltered themselves in their advance behind the trees. Bentley shot one of them dead, while in the act of deliberately poisoning his spear, but was immediately afterwards pierced with three spears. The contest then became general, and Bentley was last seen, although wounded, fighting desperately with the butt end of his musket. Owing to the blacks availing themselves of the shelter of the trees, shots fired at them were harmless. The blacks increased in numbers, and there now appeared every probability of a complete massacre of the whites, as seven of the party of fifteen were killed, and one mortally wounded. As a last resort, the survivors joined in a final rush for escape, the blacks opening in two lines and spearing the whites as they fled between them. Mr. Crossley, the overseer of the estate, and subsequently a butcher at Kilmore, was one of those who escaped. The attacking party appeared to have numbered one hundred and fifty fighting men. The whites in charge of the sheep and cattle had been awaiting the arrival of Mr. George Faithful, who was only a day's stage behind, and was momentarily expected. The sheep were dispersed, but with the exception of 130 were all recovered, and some of the cattle were lost.

Mr. George Faithful and Colonel White were camped near the crossing place of the Ovens River, where one of the men who had escaped from the affray arrived some 28 hours after, reporting that he believed he was the sole survivor of the party. In September of this year Mr. David Kelsh was appointed, by the Governor, Postmaster of Melbourne. He opened a post-office in a small brick building on the north side of Little Collins Street, a little to the westward of Temple Court. On November 2nd, a general fast was kept in Port Phillip, on account of the long continued drought. On June 17th, 1839, the barque "Midlothian," George Morrison, master, arrived from Leith. This was the first merchant vessel direct from a British port to Hobson's Bay. In August of this year, Mr. Edward Curr, afterwards known as the "Father of Separation," arrived from Circular Head, Van Diemen's Land, in the schooner "Eagle," bringing with him for sale cattle from some of the best herds in England. A public meeting of colonists on the all-absorbing question of separation was held in Melbourne on December 30th, 1840. The chair was taken by William Verner, Esq., the first Commissioner of Insolvent Estates. The attendance of the leading merchants of Melbourne, and the lawyers, physicians, stock and land owners of the district, conclusively demonstrated the unanimity existing among the colonists, and the unmistakable declaration of public opinion on the important question of the independence of Port Phillip. A petition to Her Majesty, praying that a separate Government be given to Port Phillip, and that the boundaries as appointed by an Order-in-Council of May 23rd be allowed to exist, was adopted and numerous signed. The colonists of Port Phillip at this time were imbued with a great deal of public spirit, and made a vigorous effort to counteract the influence which had been brought to bear on the Colonial Office by interested parties in Sydney, who had already shown their unwillingness to allow the fine lands of Port Phillip to slip out

PROGRESS OF THE PORT PHILLIP SETTLEMENT.

57

of their hands. The Governor was somewhat influenced by this motive, and could not altogether act according to his own judgment. At this time Sir George Gipps, the successor of Sir Richard Bourke, anxious to gain the favour of the Council of Sydney, and with their expressed wishes, discountenanced the movement. The New South Wales Legislature (composed at the time of nominees of the Crown) would not hear even of the territorial dismemberment of the colony. Ecclesiasticism, also, in the person of the Bishop of Australia (Dr. Broughton), thundered forth its denunciation of an attempt to alienate the revenues of Port Phillip, which replenished the Sydney coffers, the land sales in six years, from 1837 to 1842, having enriched the Sydney Treasury by nearly half-a-million sterling.

The following return of revenue and expenditure from 1836 to 1842, will illustrate the financial position of Port Phillip, with reference, more particularly, to her standing account with the Treasury of New South Wales :—

REVENUE.					
1836	-	-	-	1840	- - - £36,856 1 6
1837	-	-	£2,358 15 10	1841	- - - 81,673 10 4
1838	-	-	2,825 17 10	1842	- - - 84,566 9 8
1839	-	-	14,703 5 10		

In this period the actual expenditure for the Government of the province of Port Phillip, exclusive of immigration, was as follows :—

EXPENDITURE.					
1836	-	-	£2,164 16 8	1840	- - - £41,374 18 4
1837	-	-	5,879 2 4 $\frac{3}{4}$	1841	- - - 74,324 19 4 $\frac{1}{4}$
1838	-	-	16,030 2 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	1842	- - - 91,156 10 11 $\frac{1}{4}$
1839	-	-	24,034 10 4 $\frac{1}{4}$		

On March 1st, 1841, another meeting was held, and a memorandum was unanimously adopted for distribution among members of Parliament. John Richardson, Esq., M.P., who was entrusted with the petition for separation, did all in his power to further the movement, but Lord John Russell and other prominent persons treated the desires of the Port Phillipians in an indifferent manner. It was quite manifest, therefore, that their cherished idea would not be realised without a long and bitter struggle.

In the early part of 1841, the first resident judge in the Port Phillip District, Mr. John Walpole Willis, one of the puisne judges of the Supreme Court of New South Wales, was appointed. He was accounted an accomplished and most able lawyer, but of a very eccentric character. Dr. Willis, his father, was the rector of Wapping, England, and had the honor of attending George III. in his illness. When Judge Willis opened the Supreme Court in Port Phillip, he announced that it was imperative for the justices of the peace to attend all future sittings of the Supreme Court in its criminal jurisdiction. The magistrates paid no attention to the learned judge's announcement, whereupon he declared that it was within his power to inflict a fine for non-attendance, and that if they were determined to disobey him, he would have their names struck off the list of justices of the peace, and cause others to be appointed in their stead. It is needless to say that this method of teaching the magistrates their duties raised a strong feeling of animosity on their part towards him, which did not subside until he was removed from the bench. The writer has had the privilege of examining the signatures, numbering over 1300, of those

who subscribed to present Mr. Willis with a testimonial. They were collected on a Sunday, and the documents are at the present time in the hands of Mr. Budd, of Wallan, who has been in Victoria for fifty years. After the Supreme Court was opened in Melbourne, Mr. Justice Willis was chiefly occupied in hearing trials connected with the various collisions which were alleged to have occurred between the whites and the aborigines. One of these cases which was heard in December, 1841, attracted the greatest attention, owing to the standing of the accused, Sandford George Bolden, Esq., who was indicted for feloniously shooting at an aboriginal named Takere with intent to kill him, on the 27th October of that year. It appears that Takere attacked Mr. Bolden when mustering his stock and was shot by that gentleman, whom, however, the jury acquitted of the charge. The aboriginals in all parts of the colony were so aggressive at this period as to cause the greatest consternation to the white population in Gippsland and the outlying districts, who, owing to the paucity of their numbers, dreaded a general attack. In connection with legal matters, as a curious instance of the manner in which justice was administered may be mentioned the case of a woman against whom her husband obtained a warrant for a breach of the peace. When she appeared to answer the charge, the presiding magistrate, without giving her an opportunity of hearing the charge preferred, or even stating that any had been made against her, immediately said "Oh! here is this woman; you (addressing her) must find bail to keep the peace towards your husband, yourself in £50, and two securities in £25 each." The prisoner was unable to find the necessary bail, and was accordingly lodged in the watch-house. This was in the year 1842. The following particulars of the census of the Port Phillip District, taken on 2nd March, 1841, will give a tolerably good picture of the social condition of the people. The population of what is now Melbourne was then 4,479; of County Bourke, 3,241; of the district of Western Port, 1,391; of Geelong, 454; of County Grant, 336; of Portland, 597; and of County Normanby, 1,269; total, 11,758.

The number of houses in Melbourne was 769; in County Bourke, including Newtown and Williamstown, 432, besides 67 huts; in the district of Western Port, 110; in Geelong, 81; and in the County and district of Portland, 100; total, 1559. Portland Bay was at this time in a flourishing condition, and labour was in much demand both in town and country. At the Government land sale which had been recently held, the lowest price of half an acre of town land was £200 per chain. The condition of Port Phillip from a social point of view was as follows:—The number of convicts employed by Government in Melbourne was 64; in County Bourke, 34; in the district of Western Port, 5; in Geelong, 20; in County Grant, 17; in the district and County of Portland Bay, 6; total, 146. Those who were in private assignment numbered 231, and were distributed as follows:—Melbourne, 10; County of Bourke, 70; district of Western Port, 122; Geelong, 6; County of Grant, 0; County and district of Portland Bay, 23; total, 231. The total of convicts in the district, exclusive of two women, holding tickets of leave, therefore numbered 377. Of the male free population there were 215 colonial born, 7960 free arrivals, 104 emancipists, and 124 holding tickets of leave. Of the female free population there were

PROGRESS OF THE PORT PHILLIP SETTLEMENT.

59

341 born in the colony, 2908 arrived free, 104 emancipists (a number which must be certainly erroneous), and two holding tickets of leave. The religion of this population was as follows :—The Church of England claimed 7960; the Church of Scotland, 294; the Wesleyan Methodists, 651; other Protestant dissenters, 353; the Roman Catholics, 2431; the Jews, 59; and the Mohammedans and Pagans, 10. The station in life of the population may be estimated as nearly as possible by representing the employers, including professions and trades, as numbering 1767, and labourers of every description as amounting to 8926; total, 10,693.


As an evidence of the growth of the settlement, the testimony of James Backhouse, a Quaker missionary who visited Port Phillip in 1837, may be adduced:—"November 13th.—The Yarra Yarra is deep, but it is difficult to navigate for boats, on account of the quantity of sunken timber; it is about sixty feet wide, margined with trees and scrub. The town of Melbourne, though scarcely more than fifteen months old, consists of about 100 houses, amongst which are stores, inns, a jail, a barrack, and a school-house. Some of the dwelling houses are tolerable structures of brick. A few of the inhabitants are living in tents or in hovels till they can provide themselves with better accommodation." In 1842, the weatherboarded hovels, which at first answered all purposes as the Melbourne Temples of Fashion, began rapidly to disappear, and numerous handsome shops, notwithstanding the depression then existing, were in course of erection in part of the town.

On January 2, 1841, a steamer named the "Clonmel," while on her voyage from Sydney to Melbourne, was wrecked in the Shallow Inlet, near Corner Inlet. She went ashore during a spring tide, and became embedded in the sand. This accident had an important influence in opening up for settlement that fertile portion of the colony now known as Gippsland. Captain Lewis, the Port Phillip Harbour Master, on his expedition to the rescue of the shipwrecked crew and passengers, discovered the large lake with a navigable passage from Corner Inlet—an honour which Captain Mulhall, of the "Sisters," also claims. A project was immediately set on foot for getting up an expedition to Corner Inlet, with the view of ascertaining the practicability of communication with Gippsland from the ocean. A company was formed, under the designation of the Gippsland Company, and a vessel named the "Singapore" was chartered. The passage to Corner Inlet in the "Singapore" proved a very tedious one, a succession of calms and contrary winds preventing the vessel making a quick voyage. On the 13th of February she entered the harbour, the lofty summits of Wilson's Promontory being observable on the left, which, though barren in the extreme, present a striking feature in the outline. They failed in the first instance to effect a landing in Gippsland on the north-west side of Corner Inlet, but after considerable trouble and delay, succeeded in a different quarter. Tracing up the communicating channel with Corner Inlet, the party discovered the entrance to two large navigable rivers, the country on the banks of the rivers being described by them as surpassingly rich. Horses, cattle, and stores being safely put ashore, operations were immediately commenced for the erection in the locality of a store, huts, and other buildings. This was the beginning of the fine district of Gippsland, now so well known for its productive resources and prosperous settlers.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE PORT PHILLIP DISTRICT, OR SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF NEW SOUTH WALES.

1843-1851.

HE provisions in the Imperial Act for the Australian Colonies, passed in the year 1842, were of great importance to the Port Phillip Settlement, which, thenceforth until 1851, was styled the Southern District of New South Wales. By this Act the boundaries of the Port Phillip District were assigned. New South Wales was formed into three great divisions, namely, the Southern, or Port Phillip District; the Middle, or Sydney District; and the Northern, or Moreton Bay District. The boundaries which were on this occasion appointed are those of what is now Victoria, and with which the Port Phillip colonists were entirely dissatisfied. In a despatch dated May 1st, 1840, the Imperial Government settled the division between the Middle and Southern Districts, and assigned to Port Phillip the large country known as the Tumut and Murrumbidgee District, the Billibong Creek being supposed to be the proper dividing line. The Bishop of Australia moved an address to the Crown against this boundary, with the result that the Act of 1842 appointed the boundaries as they now exist. An attempt was made by the Port Phillip members, assisted by Dr. Lang, to have some equitable arrangement made, but this was opposed, and accordingly Victoria has been deprived of what is known as the Riverina. This Act conferred upon the colony representative institutions, legislative and municipal. The Council of Crown nominees that had existed at Sydney previously was to be reduced by two-thirds, and superseded by a Legislative Assembly, consisting of elective members to that amount, the remaining one-third being still a nominee element. The franchise, legislative and municipal, was fixed at a £20 rental, and the Port Phillip District was to be represented by six out of the thirty-six elective members to assemble at Sydney. The Act came into operation in the following year, when the general election for the Legislative Council upon the popular basis took place in June. The Mayor of Melbourne, Henry Condell, Esq., was returned for the town, and Messrs. Charles Hobson, Thomas Walker, Charles Nicholson, Alexander Thomson, and the Rev. John Dunmore Lang, were returned

PORT PHILLIP DISTRICT.

61

for the Port Phillip District. Sir Thomas Mitchell, the discoverer of Australia Felix, although having a considerable claim upon the people, was not returned; but this was partly owing to him not making any effort, and also that, being the Surveyor-General at the time, he might have supported the Sydney Government, which had become very unpopular. Very little political interest was manifested in the elections by the Port Phillippians, as the province was bent on separating entirely from New South Wales legislation and obtaining a Government of their own. They had already let their voices be heard on the matter, as previously stated, of "Separation." They, however, regarded municipal institutions more earnestly, as in them they had local government of its own kind. There was considerable religious excitement aroused in Melbourne through the rejection of Mr. Edward Curr, a Roman Catholic, who opposed Mr. Condell. This gentleman might have been elected, as he had considerable experience, and deserved the gratitude of the people of Melbourne on account of his strong advocacy of separating from the parent colony; but his unguarded remarks, which caused no small stir, lost him the election. The mob became so frantic when his defeat was announced, that it was necessary to read the "Riot Act," and a violent effort was made by the troopers to disperse an assemblage which occupied the space of ground in front of the hustings, close to the Mechanics' Institution, where the Town Hall now stands.

After nightfall, numbers of those who supported Mr. Curr paraded the streets, and were not dispersed until a detachment of the 80th Regiment appeared on the scene. This was the beginning of that religious feud which has ever since been experienced in the country. The colony received the benefit of municipal representation at this time. On December 1, 1842, the Geelong and Melbourne Corporations were inaugurated. Melbourne had been divided into four wards, and the citizens were now called on to elect councillors. The following were the first Mayor and Aldermen:—Mayor, Henry Condell, Esq.; aldermen for six years, Henry Condell and Andrew Russell, Esqs.; aldermen for three years, H. W. Mortimer and William Kerr, Esqs. On the 9th of the same month the new Town Council met, and on the following day, which was named Lord Mayor's Day, they walked in procession from their chamber in Collins-street to the temporary Court House. After an address by the President Judge, Mr. John Walpole Willis, they next proceeded to wait upon the Superintendent at the Government office, then in Mr. Batman's house on Batman's Hill. The first popular legislature for New South Wales met at Sydney in August, 1843, and elected Mr. Macleay as Speaker, then in his 77th year. No business of importance to Port Phillip was brought before the Council in 1843, but early in the session of the following year Dr. Lang moved—"That an humble address be presented to Her Majesty, praying that she will be graciously pleased to direct that the requisite steps may be taken for the speedy and entire separation of the district of Port Phillip from the territory of New South Wales, and its erection into a separate and independent colony." This motion was seconded by Joseph Phelps Robertson, who had, on the resignation of Mr. Condell, been elected member for Melbourne, and supported by all the Port Phillip members.

The motion was lost by 19 to 6 ; all the members, with the exception of Robert Lowe, Esq., then a Government nominee, and those who represented Port Phillip, voting against it. Robert Lowe, Esq. (now Lord Sherbrook), distinguished himself in the Legislative Council of New South Wales as the opponent of the squatting system. The Port Phillip colonists saw by the result that nothing was to be obtained from the Sydney Legislature. Dr. Lang's measure, although rejected, had some effect on the Home authorities, for it not only was officially acknowledged, but brought about an official enquiry at the Imperial instance. This step inspired fresh hope in the breasts of the separatists. Dr. Lang was congratulated on his success, and was subsequently entertained at a great separation banquet laid out in the Queen's Theatre. He was a colonist of old standing, ability and public usefulness, and was well-known in the political and religious worlds of Australia, but somewhat minimised his influence by anti-Papist leanings. Four years had passed since Dr. Lang's step, but separation seemed to be as far off as ever. However, the Melbourne electors were not going to be worsted in the contest, so they proposed, on the first opportunity, as a member of the Legislature, the Right Honourable Earl Grey, Her Majesty's Secretary for the colonies. His Lordship was duly elected, and on being jocularly questioned upon it in the House of Lords, replied in a similar vein. The Superintendent and the Governor were shocked at such liberties being taken with the Home authorities, and they both attempted to show, in their despatches on the subject to the Imperial Government, how unfit were people, capable of such conduct, for self-government.

This electioneering scheme may have been instrumental in producing the desired effect, for separation came shortly afterwards. In the year 1849, the colonists learned that their wishes were about to be complied with. It was not, however, until August, 1850, that the Bill for conferring representative Government on the Australian colonies, and separating Port Phillip from New South Wales, was passed by the Imperial Parliament. The intelligence of Port Phillip's freedom reached the colony by the "Lysander," from Adelaide, which arrived in Hobson's Bay on November 11. The New South Wales Legislature was summoned for the year 1851 by the Sydney authorities, and when the Electoral Acts and other necessary arrangements had been passed, the old Legislative Council of the united colony was dissolved, and thenceforward the Southern District ceased its connection with the Middle District. The Port Phillip members and the Superintendent returned in the steamer "Shamrock" from Sydney during these important proceedings—the former to find themselves henceforth members of an independent colony, and the latter in the capacity of the first Lieutenant-Governor of the new territory. This gratifying state of affairs was completed in the acceptable intimation that the Queen had expressly wished the colony to be honoured by receiving her own name of Victoria. The swearing in of the Governor and various other duties connected with the inauguration took place on July 1, 1851. There was a general procession in honour of the day, which is still a general holiday for Victoria, and which must recall to the minds of many old colonists the struggles they endured to obtain their freedom. Everything now looked cheering; the prospects of material welfare were a source of general

THE PORT PHILLIP DISTRICT.

63

satisfaction; the colony compared favourably, considering its age and the disadvantages under which it had hitherto laboured, with the other colonies of the empire. The census, taken on March 2nd of this eventful year, gave a population of 77,345 colonists, and of 10,935 houses, Melbourne possessing over 23,000 of the former; while the import and export commerce, collectively, for the preceding year (1850) amounted to nearly two millions sterling. Before proceeding to consider the history of the Port Phillip district, as the colony of Victoria, up to the time of self government, some events occurred during the intervening dates of this chapter which cannot be, with advantage, lost sight of. One of these is the flooding of the Yarra River in October, 1844, to a greater height than had ever been known, even by the aborigines. On the 1st of that month the waters rose very suddenly, and on the night of the 2nd the flats around the city were inundated. A panic seized the residents in the swamps on both sides of the river when they were cut off from communication with the city and surrounding country. There was great destruction among the settlers' residences, which were swept away like corks by the rush of water. The lower portions of Melbourne, adjoining the Yarra, were submerged, and all communication had to be carried on by boats. Several persons were missing, who were supposed to have been lost through this catastrophe. The Ovens and many other rivers overflowed their banks, and several lives were lost.

The attempt of the Imperial Government to send prisoners to Port Phillip about this time was frustrated by the colonists, who strongly protested against such a class of visitors. The design was consequently abandoned, and the Home authorities ordered the vessels to be sent to Van Diemen's Land. On the fourth day of August, 1845, a most disastrous shipwreck occurred to the only emigrant ship, the "Cataraqui," despatched from Great Britain that season, and the whole of the emigrants and the crew, amounting to 425, were lost, with the exception of nine, the survivors consisting of one mate, six able seamen, one apprentice and one emigrant. The ship struck on the rocks when steering for Cape Otway during a heavy mist of rain at 4.30 a.m. on August 4. When day broke, after cutting away the masts, two hundred people were yet alive. All that could not be brought from below were drowned. The men that were saved had eaten nothing from the evening of August 3 until noon of the 5th, were without fire or water, and were nearly naked. Mr. David Howie came to their rescue, and together with Oakley (Howie's associate) and a black, relieved their wants, made them a fire, a hut, and gave each of them provisions. Mr. Howie and his people supported the shipwrecked sufferers until September 7, when the "Midge" hove in sight, and they were all, at great risk, brought off to her in Mr. Howie's boat. Of the 416 that were lost, 342 bodies were recovered, and buried in five large and several small graves, by Mr. Howie, under a contract with the Government, for £50.

An interesting souvenir of this wreck is in the possession of the Hon. G. S. Coppin, which the writer has had the privilege of inspecting—a sketch of the "Cataraqui," and locality of the wreck, drawn by the apprentice. So disastrous a wreck has seldom occurred, and as the emigrants were urgently required in the

district, the loss was incalculable, and the colonists were overpowered with the event. On March 20, 1846, the bridge across the Yarra and the hospital were commenced. The foundation-stone of Prince's Bridge was laid by the superintendent, Mr. La Trobe, under the direction of the Freemasons, a suitable oration having been delivered by E. J. Brewster, M.C., on behalf of the Craft. After the conclusion of this ceremony, the foundation-stone of the hospital was laid by the Mayor, Dr. Palmer. A census, the fifth since the first settlers arrived, taken on March 2, gave the population as 32,879.

On June 29, 1847, the Right Rev. Charles Perry was consecrated as the first Bishop for the Diocese of Melbourne; he arrived in the "Stag" on January 23, 1848, and was installed on the 28th of the same month, in the cathedral church of St. James, Melbourne. On whatever grounds Melbourne could hitherto have aspired to the title of city, she could now, by falling in with an old English custom, have asserted her right to be so distinguished. The custom referred to is that any town, no matter how insignificant, which has been marked out as the selected see of a bishop of the Anglican Church, gains the title of city. The first bishop of the Anglican Church in Australia had been sent to Sydney, and bore the title of Bishop of Australia; but when Melbourne received her bishop, Dr. Broughton had to assume the territorial title of Bishop of Sydney. Sydney was the seat of supreme colonial authority, and, therefore, both secularly and by episcopal right, was already a city. Melbourne, however, was now the capital of a territory over which she was shortly to have the authority to legislate, and, consequently, from the two stand-points alluded to, could claim a similarly dignified distinction. Melbourne is now the Metropolitan city of the Southern Hemisphere, both in point of population and of commerce. On August 8, 1849, the captain of the ship "Randolph," with convicts on board, received instructions, as she was entering Port Phillip Heads, not to attempt to go any farther, but at once proceed to Sydney. This he refused to do, on the plea that he was chartered for Hobson's Bay, and he was only insured to that port, and that there he asserted he was determined to go. This caused so much excitement among the people that they threatened to oppose by physical force the landing of the convicts on the shores of Port Phillip. The Superintendent, foreseeing that a conflict would ensue should an attempt to land be made, and in accordance with the promise given by the Governor, ordered the "Randolph" to proceed to Sydney. This incident caused several public meetings to be held, at which resolutions strongly condemnatory of designs to make Port Phillip a penal colony were passed. In August, 1850, the question of transportation was once more brought before the Legislative Council of New South Wales by Mr. Lamb, who moved resolutions to the effect that no more convicts ought, under any circumstances, to be sent to the colony. An amendment which was moved, that the debate stand adjourned for a month, was carried through the Speaker giving his casting vote. In September a public meeting was held in front of the police office, Melbourne, and resolutions were passed approving of Mr. Lamb's motion. At Sydney a public meeting was also held, and resolutions were carried against transportation *in toto*. Mr. Lamb's motion, when the adjourned debate was resumed, was carried without a division, only two members, Messrs. Wentworth and Martin, being in favour of transportation.

THE PORT PHILLIP DISTRICT.

65

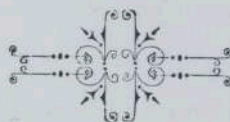
The Home authorities had no alternative but to try Van Diemen's Land, and there the colonists felt equally as determined as New South Wales and Port Phillip to put an end to transportation to their shores. The cause of the Tasmanians was warmly taken up by the neighbouring colonies, and in 1851 it was resolved that all the Australian colonies should form an anti-transportation league. In Melbourne, thirty-five of the leading colonists put down their names for subscriptions of one hundred guineas each to the funds of the league. Subsequently the people of New South Wales dissolved the Anti-transportation Association, and joined the Australian League. This league had been formed none too soon, as we shall see in a secondary chapter, where we come to the discovery of gold.

In March, 1849, Sir Charles Fitzroy, the Governor of New South Wales, arrived at Port Phillip, in H.M.S. "Havannah." He was enthusiastically received, the citizens turning out to meet him on his landing at Sandridge. Sir Charles remained two days, during which time he received deputations from all the public bodies of Port Phillip, and held *levées* in Melbourne and Geelong. His Excellency's warm reception was greatly owing to the promise he made to the colonists that no convicts should be allowed to land contrary to their wishes. This promise gave great umbrage to the people of Sydney; but Sir Charles doubtless saw that it would be dangerous to attempt the landing of convicts, as it might be followed by bloodshed.

On Friday, November 15, 1850, Prince's Bridge in Melbourne was opened by Governor La Trobe. The weather was delightful, and the whole of the inhabitants turned out to view the ceremony. The different bodies, which had taken an active part in making the procession as imposing as possible, assembled in front of the Public Offices. The Oddfellows, the Masons, the St. Patrick's and Rechabite Societies, each of them with their distinct emblems, banners, and regalia, walked in the procession, which moved slowly down William-street, Collins-street, and Swanston-street to the bridge. For four days the city was given up to all descriptions of amusements, and it is said that even the newspapers ceased publication for nearly a week. While still upon Melbourne and Melbourne topics, mention must be made of its Corporation. In 1843 this body entered upon its duties, which were of no trifling nature, considering that for seven years the streets of the city had received no attention, except in a few instances by a small expenditure on the part of the Sydney Government.

In 1841 the condition of Elizabeth-street was most wretched, as there was an enormous ravine in it, forming, in wet weather, the bed of what was known as the River Williams; when it rained heavily this river coursed through the town, and owing to the absence of drains, tore up for itself a bed of a considerable width and depth; this stream careered along the entire length of Elizabeth-street to the Yarra. Swine of all descriptions, shapes, and sizes were allowed to stray about the streets, not only becoming a public nuisance, but also proving a source of great danger—on one occasion a child having been badly injured by a member of the porcine family. Stumps of huge gum trees in the thoroughfares contributed to this inartistic *coup d'œil*, and were the cause of many accidents, both by day and night. The nearest

approach to a description of Melbourne streets at that time can be conveyed by thinking of one of the worst crab-hole roads in the wettest of winters. The Corporation, however, went to work, and fixed a rating from 6d. to 1s. per pound on the yearly value of town property. The amount thus raised, together with market and other customary dues, enabled them, until the influx of population through the discovery of gold, to meet all demands; then, with the increase of population and business, these means were inadequate. The traffic of the streets increased rapidly, the town was spreading out in every direction, and additional streets were formed, or in course of formation. There was, to complete the difficulty, a scarcity of labour, which, together with the riches of the mines, made money, even could it be obtained, powerless to cope with the present condition of affairs. It was not until the year 1854, when things were at their worst with the Corporation, that the Government stepped in to aid them, by negotiating a public loan of £500,000 on their behalf, and at the same time a similar loan of £200,000 was procured for Geelong. These large sums were sufficient to enable the respective localities to effect great improvements. Since that time great sums of money have been spent in order to place the city of Melbourne in that condition of neatness and finish for which it ranks second to no metropolis in the British Empire.



CHAPTER IX.

THE COLONY OF VICTORIA TO THE TIME OF SELF-GOVERNMENT. 1851-1855.

HENCEFORTH we shall call the Port Phillip district Victoria. By the Imperial Australian Colonies Act the electoral franchise had been reduced from a £20 to a £10 rental, thus assimilating it to the Home franchise. This reduction met the case of the squatting interest, and was the first step towards the equality of all men as electors in the colonies. The Sydney Legislature, true to its interests as supporter of the monied class, so arranged the electorates as to give to Melbourne, which numbered one-third of the population of Victoria, but three out of the twenty elective members, thus throwing into the thinly-peopled regions, where the squatting interest predominated, an undue proportion of power. The total number of members in the Victorian Assembly was thirty, and accordingly the remaining ten were Crown nominees. The people of Victoria petitioned against the measure, but with no effect. On the 22nd of April, 1851, when the consideration of the Bill in committee was proceeding, an amendment of Mr. Ebdens's, to give Melbourne four instead of three members, was lost by sixteen votes to eight. A motion to give three members to Bourke, and another, to increase the members of the Legislative Council to thirty-six, were both lost, and the Bill was passed without any material alterations. The main basis of representation—population—it will be seen, was not taken into account. Melbourne had only a member for every 8,000 people; North and South Bourke, with 6,546 and 5,256 respectively, had only one member each; whereas Belfast and Warrnambool, Portland, Gippsland, and the Loddon, each of them with a population under 2,000, had one member each. This arrangement was highly prejudicial in the end to the squatters, who, as Crown tenants, would do all in their power to protract the settlement of the Land Question, but who were eventually defeated by a strong popular opposition. It would be a matter of the highest conjecture to state that squatting interests would not have suffered as they afterwards did, had there been a more proportionate distribution of representation. Doubtless it was wiser not to place too much power in the hands of the inhabitants of a young and growing city, as they probably would, after being so long fettered with the legislative bonds of the Sydney Government, have abused their

newly-acquired liberties. In politics, as in all other affairs mundane, growth is gradual. On the 1st of July His Excellency the Governor-General issued the writs for the first election of members in the Legislative Council of Victoria, and on the 13th of November, 1851, His Excellency opened the session in due form, and delivered his maiden speech, in which allusion was made to the great alterations which would be effected by the discovery of gold, and the possible difficulties that might arise in consequence. The Council promised that Bills on Education and the judicial arrangements of the colony would be introduced by the Executive Government. This has been regarded in some quarters as an insult to the good sense of the people, inasmuch as the Governor had strongly endeavoured to force a nominee Legislature on the colony.

The following are the names of the members of the Council of the colony :— Crown nominees : official, W. Lonsdale, *Colonial Secretary*; W. F. Stawell, *Attorney-General*; R. Barry, *Solicitor-General*; C. H. Ebdon, *Auditor-General*; R. W. Pohlman, *Chairman of Court of Requests*; non-official, A. C. W. Dunlop, C. J. Griffiths, W. C. Haines, J. H. Ross, A. Russell; *elected members for Normanby*, J. F. Palmer; *Wimmera*, W. F. Splatt; *Gippsland*, R. Turnbull; *Murray*, F. Murphy; *Portland*, T. Wilkinson; *Loddon*, W. Campbell; *Ripon*, A. Goldsmith; *Melbourne*, W. Westgarth, J. O'Shanassy, and J. S. Johnston; *Belfast and Warrnambool*, T. H. Osborne; *North Bourke*, C. H. Dight and J. T. Smith; *Geelong*, R. Robinson and J. F. Strachan; *Kilmore*, P. Snodgrass; *South Bourke*, H. Miller; *Villiers*, W. Rutledge; *Grant*, J. H. Mercer; *Talbot*, J. P. Fawcner. Doctor Palmer, afterwards Sir James, was elected Speaker without opposition; and Doctor Murphy, afterwards Sir Francis, Chairman of Committees. Sir James Palmer was subsequently President of the Council, and Sir Francis Murphy Speaker of the Assembly, under self-government. The colony had now arrived at an event in its history calculated to upset all its budget arrangements. The gold excitement had seized hold of every person, and as the young House was debating on the Official Estimates, the news of the arrival of a ton weight of gold by the Mount Alexander escort reaches its ears. This announcement led to a general stampede to the fields, and contributed in the largest degree to the immense influx of population which had taken place, and which in the first instance came from the adjacent colonies. The working classes had nearly all deserted their usual employment in order to search for the precious metal. The effect can be easily guessed. The towns were almost empty, trade was at a stand-still, and the depreciation of houses and lands through the want of occupants was most marked. A trying time must this have been for our legislators, when it is borne in mind that they were young in statesmanship, that they had a number of the most unexpected circumstances with which to deal, and that they were guiding the destinies of a colony, figuratively speaking, only born into the world. To their credit, it may be said, they realised the responsibility of the case, and consequently exercised a great amount of caution. Tentatively they voted merely the first estimates—the chief public officers receiving salaries of £600 a year, while the Colonial Secretary's and the Speaker's salaries were respectively £900 and £400—modest sums, it must be

THE COLONY OF VICTORIA.

69

confessed. The votes were found, however, owing to the constantly rising prices and rates of wages, to be totally insufficient long before the time had arrived for the actual distribution of the funds, and it was found necessary to have recourse to large supplementary votes. The expansion of the public revenues caused all anxiety, from a financeering point of view, to cease, as it exceeded the anticipations of the most sanguine. The estimates for 1852 were calculated on the results of 1850—the total income of that year being £261,000. A slight increase for 1852 was allowed, since the experience of the past progress of the colony and a belief in its steady improvement sanctioned the step.

So rapidly had the prosperity of the colony advanced that in the year 1853 the income had jumped from £400,000—what it was estimated as likely to be—to £1,577,000. In another chapter will be found an account of the gold discoveries and events connected therewith, and therefore it is only necessary to mention that within two months after actual Separation Day the existence of gold-bearing districts in Victoria became generally known. Glowing accounts of the wealth likely to fall to the lot of those who would devote themselves to the pursuit of gold-digging soon reached distant countries, and it is not a matter of surprise that this cheering information of acquiring wealth by an easy method attracted the representatives of various nationalities to Victoria. All sorts and conditions of men, too, were to be met with, from the depraved convict "free by servitude," or free by "French leave," or by "conditional pardon," to the respectable and well-educated citizen. Tasmania and South Australia supplied the fields with a numerous and motley crowd, and the believers in the tenets of Confucius helped to swell the tide. The most serious matter of concern was the convict class, which Tasmania gladly helped off to leave her shores, simply because they were becoming an intolerable nuisance. Meanwhile, although many found themselves transferred from a state of comparative poverty to one of wealth, much discomfort and inconvenience was experienced. The prices of food and clothing, the wages of servants and the rents of houses had gone up to almost fabulous rates; but on the other hand, since a large percentage of the colonists could afford to meet this increase, there was, generally speaking, a feeling of satisfaction experienced throughout the colony. The transportation system, which had now become a very prominent question, culminated in evils of a most harrowing description to the colonists, who, no matter where they went, were in constant fear of attack by bushrangers. We have previously alluded to the steps taken by the Australian League, which was organised for the purpose of having an end put to the practice of Great Britain sending out her criminal class to Australia. The apathy displayed by the mother country in this matter was so great as at last to rouse the colonists of Victoria to vigorous action. With a view to arrest any influx of the desperadoes from Tasmania and Botany Bay, the Legislature framed and passed the "Convicts Prevention Act" of the year 1852. This measure was mainly due to the late Mr. W. Kerr, one of the Aldermen, and afterwards the Town Clerk of Melbourne, who first conceived and made the original draft of it.

After some slight alteration it received official sanction, which would even then have been withheld had it not been that the criminal class was placing the colony in a deplorable state. The provisions of the Act were most stringent. No admission to Victoria was permitted to any person without a perfect free pardon, while persons from Tasmania, unless they were able to prove themselves free, would be treated as convicts, and, if not punished on arrival, would be returned to the colony whence they came. This Act may be cited as the first instance in colonial history where the circumstances of the colonies are not rightly understood by the Home Government. The royal prerogative of pardon was deemed by this measure to have been interfered with, and, until certain alterations were made, the royal sanction was advised to be withheld. In the following year the Colonial Government made an effort to thrust on the Victorians a measure with the objectionable parts left out, but the Legislature succeeded in having the omissions restored. The Governor was unable to act otherwise than he did, reserving the royal assent; but this did not deter the colonists, for the law went on for the two years' term provided in such cases, and has continued in force ever since.

The Act to apprehend offenders at large had a very salutary effect. Amongst the number was the notorious bushranger Dalton, who, accompanied by his associate, Kelly, had crossed over from Bass' Straits in an open boat, and succeeded in entering Melbourne unobserved. In company with a boatman, he went into a restaurant in Bourke-street, and stated to the person in charge that, as he intended leaving the following morning, he would be obliged if he would change some Van Diemen's Land bank notes. The request being declined, the two men were about to leave the place, when a gentleman present hinted that he could accommodate them, but on looking at the quantity of cash in his possession, he found he had not sufficient money for that purpose; he, however, said that he believed a friend of his would be able to change their notes, and, accordingly, they accompanied the gentleman up Swanston-street, who marched them into the station-house, whereupon the boatman, guessing the position of affairs, decamped, his companion Dalton exhibiting a desire to follow his example. In this attempt he was frustrated by two smart detectives, who, arriving on the scene, were informed by Mr. Bryce, their *chaperon*, of his suspicions as to the manner by which the notes in Dalton's possession were obtained. There being no evidence to prove his dishonesty, Dalton was about to depart, when Murray, recognising in the man before him the description of Dalton, rushed upon him. A desperate struggle ensued, but Dalton was eventually overcome, and was brought before the Police Bench of Melbourne, and, after examination, forwarded to Van Diemen's Land, to receive his deserts at the hands of the authorities of that colony. For this brilliant capture the officers became entitled to £100, the amount which the Governor of Van Diemen's Land had offered for his apprehension.

The sixth day of February, 1851, will be long remembered as the most disastrous day that has ever, up to present, befallen any of the colonies or dependencies of the British Empire. It is acknowledged by all except those who are insane or

THE COLONY OF VICTORIA.

71

fools, or have made up their minds to be dissatisfied with everything and everybody and every part of the globe, that Victoria has as salubrious and delightful a climate as any country in the world. There is one material drawback (but what climate has not a drawback ?) however, in the north winds which blow at intervals during the summer months, and which are oppressive even to those of sturdy frame and vigorous health. If we had not these hot winds, doubtless we might become acquainted with something worse, since they are highly beneficial in destroying what would produce the germs of disease, licking up like a flame all decayed matter. While these winds blow the thermometer ranges as high as 100deg. as a general rule, and sometimes, but rarely, it registers 105deg. in the shade. These winds occasion a temporary inconvenience, but are not injurious to the physical frame ; it is to the sudden change by which they are invariably followed that we must refer the mischief done to the general health. In the year 1851 the colonists experienced a very severe season, through the long continued drought. The heat continued until June, and no rain fell until July and August. Food and water became scarce in every district, and great numbers of stock perished. For two months preceding Black Thursday, the country had been under the influence of hot winds. Everything was in a manner baked. The north wind set in early on the morning of the 6th of February, and by noon increased to a hurricane, and bush fires swept across whole districts, crossing roads and wide streams, destroying everything that stood in its way. From Gisborne to Carlsruhe nothing could be seen but the blackened trunks of trees. The whole country far and wide was filled with dense volumes of smoke, while the thermometer is said to have reached 118deg. in the shade. Many saved their lives by flying to the creeks and water-holes. The wind suddenly changed at nightfall, and the thermometer in consequence fell to 80deg. This awful catastrophe produced a very great amount of destitution, numbers were utterly ruined, having lost all they possessed. Great exertions were made by the people to alleviate the distress, and a public meeting was held in Melbourne, when a large sum was subscribed—in Geelong alone £1100 being raised—and under the direction of a committee distributed amongst the sufferers.

An invasion of another description took place through the discovery of gold, and one which has ever since proved a great source of difficulty and diversity of opinion. No later than September, 1887, the question of legislating on lines adverse to the Chinese was touched upon by Sir Henry Parkes, at a banquet given in his honour at Adelaide. "He had," he said, "joined in legislation adverse to the Chinese ; but it had not been from any low estimate of the Chinese character," &c. His conduct was influenced by "a desire to preserve the British type in all these Australian colonies." The news of the immense resources of the Ballarat and other goldfields induced the Chinese to arrive by thousands. It is estimated that twenty-five thousand Chinamen found their way to the gold-fields, and they reported that others were expected to follow them. Such being the case, the Legislature, having determined to prevent an inundation of this character, which would have most undoubtedly proved disastrous to the interests of the Anglo-Saxon population, passed

some very stringent and restrictive measures, which had the effect of causing the wave of Chinese immigration to subside. One question which early occupied the attention of the Assembly was that of the squatting interest. We have already alluded to the unequal electoral arrangements then prevalent, whereby the nominee element in the House acted so disadvantageously as to destroy the principle of representative institutions. Consequently, the matter was discussed with great ill-feeling, as the non-squatting public considered themselves imposed on. What they demanded was that the colonial lands should be sold in such quantities as might meet the position of affairs under which the colony was now placed, and afford to those who were immigrating and those at present in Victoria a fair and reasonable opportunity of obtaining land. Possession being nine-tenths of the law, the squatters rested their defence on that principle, and the "Orders in Council." They, however, were in possession for pastoral purposes only, and although much of the country was unused, yet some difficulty was experienced in dealing with their privileges, conceded at a time when it was not anticipated that it would be found necessary to curtail them. While the discussion went on in the Council, much valuable time was lost, and great quantities of money which might have gone to purchase the waste land, and thereby have led to an extensive and permanent settlement of the interior country, were spent in mad speculation over the comparatively small portions of land offered for sale. In a great many instances, too, the money was squandered in the public houses, of which there was a great number. Some of the people, disgusted with affairs as they stood, and anxious to obtain a home, went elsewhere, Victoria, as a consequence, losing many prudent settlers. The squatters, however, had a very fair case. Whilst wishing the colony to become prosperous, they were unwilling that a state of welfare should be attained at their expense. They had obtained a few years before the discovery of the Victorian goldfields—an event which had the effect of doubling the population in twelve months—certain privileges, combined in what are known as "The Orders in Council," and so named because "The Queen in Council" had issued the orders and regulations, which Parliament had previously advised her to do. These privileges, issued in 1847, conferred upon such of the squatters as were in occupation over all the unsettled territory, or the part beyond the counties, which consisted of about half of the entire area, leases for a term of fourteen years. They had, therefore, exclusive possession of the territory for a long interval, and, moreover, the other half was tied up in such a way that the several occupying squatters had "pre-emptive rights" to the "intermediate" as well as to the "unsettled" districts—the "intermediate" districts being the country within the counties, excepting a "settled" area around the chief towns and along certain rivers. The squatter, accordingly, in pastoral occupation, had a pre-emptive right for fourteen years, in the case of a land sale within the above areas. Although certain general phrases of "the orders" justify the view that neither the Home or Colonial authorities intended that the country should be brought to a stand-still in its development by squatting privileges, yet they were so indistinct as to enable the squatters to assert that they were qualified, and that it was possible to prove that other parts of the orders explained the nature of the phrases.

THE COLONY OF VICTORIA.

73

The orders were referred by Mr. La Trobe for the interpretation of the Colonial Office at home, where the Duke of Newcastle, by his action, completely upset the case of the squatters, who had confidently relied on winning.

The colonial authorities had from the first succeeded in bringing to some practical bearing the case between the squatters and the gold miners. Having threatened to withhold the depasturing license, they compelled the squatters to afford the necessary space upon any auriferous areas which at the time they held as a "run," and also to grant free ingress and egress to the goldfields on the part of the miners and their commerce. The squatter need not have grudged to do so, as he was far from being a loser in the transaction, since he could dispose largely of his live stock. The authorities, although professing to take what lands were really wanted for sale, were more or less influenced by the squatting body, which shared with them strong anti-democratic leanings. It was only, therefore, after the inauguration of self-government, that the colonial public were more equally represented, and that the land question was fairly discussed. The fourteen years' leases were never actually issued, but from a desire to avoid the charge of repudiating the probable intention of the orders, no complete alteration of land policy occurred until the expiry of that period in 1862, the land act of that year in its proper place receiving our consideration. About the end of 1852 land had begun to increase considerably in value, although in the beginning of this year any tenement in Melbourne might have been rented for a "song." The exaggerated rumors of the amount of wealth which was obtained on the Ballarat and Mount Alexander goldfields induced many persons from the neighbouring colonies to come to Victoria, and consequently the streets of Melbourne, which had been erstwhile deserted, once more assumed an appearance of activity. The demand for dwellings was so great that it was not long before every house in Melbourne was let at a very high rent. What with the rallying of trade and the increase of diggers, the bustle to be witnessed every day on the streets was a source of astonishment to those of a contemplative mood, of whom there were very few at the time.

Numbers of people, through the want of information as to the position of affairs at this time, came to Victoria, and, as they would naturally make for the centre, Melbourne was found to be overcrowded. The overflow poured into an impromptu creation outside, named "Canvastown," where it is estimated that from six to eight thousand persons congregated on the south side of the Yarra. It commenced on the slope of the hill just beyond the approach to Prince's Bridge, and extended nearly to St. Kilda. The main streets were crowded with boarding houses and stores, all of canvas. There were also two small canvas towns in the centre of the city—the Corporation, in its desire for money, having leased out the two market reserves for a similar purpose. The necessities of these extraordinary times also brought into existence a singular institution, which was designated by the undignified name of the "Rag Fair," which was held daily on the line of Flinders-street, opposite the Customs House.

Everything they stood in need of was remarkable for its scarcity and dearness,

and more especially those vegetable products which the soil was capable of producing. The lack of these products is traceable to the conditions of the minds of the people, who were intoxicated with a desire for speculation. This state of affairs had the effect of raising the price of a cabbage to two shillings and sixpence in Canvastown, and double that amount on the goldfields. The Government of the day should have at this crisis sold some of the unused acres of land, and "if," as Mr. Westgarth writes, "the money derived from this land had been held *pendente lite* for squatting compensation, or even been thrown into the sea, the loss could have been as nothing compared to the advantage of so wholesale a settlement of the territory." But nothing of the sort was done, and, owing to the hesitancy of the Governor, the obstinacy of the squatters, and the outvoting of the party in the Assembly in favour of the scheme, the colony lost a golden opportunity.

Here those immigrants who had not sufficient funds to start for the diggings, or who desired to part with all clothing save what was necessary, could, by exposing them for sale, receive a sum of money infinitesimally lower than what they were worth. It was possible to purchase almost any article, from the proverbial "needle to an anchor." The "Fair" at last became so considerable as to injure the shopkeepers' business, who presented a memorial to the City Council, whereupon that body decided to take into custody all persons guilty of exposing goods for sale on the ground where the rag fair was held. The inequalities of life were well exemplified at this mart; the poor emigrant disposing of his clothing, and the successful digger from Bendigo or Forest Creek, could be met there—the latter bent on indulging in an orgy in some of the bars, parlors, and public rooms, which were filled with people in every conceivable degree of intoxication. It will be appropriate to refer here to the public-houses, which were rented at from £1000 to £5000 per annum. The Government decided to issue no licences for the sale of intoxicating liquors on the goldfields, but "sly grog selling" could not, of course, be altogether prevented. It is noteworthy that the contrast between the streets of Melbourne, which swarmed with drunken debauchees, and the goldfields, was most marked—very few cases of intoxication during the first years of the gold mining occurring. The publicans, however, succeeded in obtaining licenses subsequently on the fields, but as money was less easily made at this time, people were more prudent as to spending it. Consequently, although general licensing was resumed, the new houses receiving licenses did not amass the fortunes of which their owners dreamt. Pressure was brought to bear upon the licensing bench of magistrates, since their restricted issue of licenses caused a public-house monopoly, but the magistrates considered it right to adopt the policy of restriction, as they saw the use of the hotel and the abuse of the public house. As a result of this policy there was a great increase in the prices of rents and goodwills. Fortunes were made in the liquor traffic in an incredibly short time, one publican near the goldfields clearing £40,000 a year.

The recklessness displayed by those who brought down gold from the diggings, and actually threw it about, was astounding, but the more prudent of the citizens

THE COLONY OF VICTORIA.

75

who had gone to the goldfields, finding it better to adhere to the advice of Phidias, the famous sculptor, came back and took to their usual avocations. With the gradual development of the goldfields, every necessary and luxury of life was much in demand, and advanced to a most exorbitant price. No rent, so high were the profits in trade, was considered too great; and never before did sections of building land in the neighbourhood of Melbourne fetch so high a figure. Land in parts of the city which could hardly ever become valuable as a business stand, sold at from two to three thousand pounds an acre. All kinds of mechanical labour advanced to the highest price; bricks, which could have been bought before the gold mania at from fifteen to twenty shillings a thousand, could not be purchased at this time for anything less than from ten to fifteen pounds. It will, therefore, be readily understood that the people became thoroughly intoxicated with the condition of things then existing. The class which reaped the greatest harvest from the gold discovery was that of the sheep and cattle farmers, who were at first inclined to believe that they would be ruined by gold. From 1852 to 1857 the most profitable investments in the colony were stations and stock. On the other hand, the agriculturists were sufferers, as the produce of their farms could easily be imported from other lands; and owing to the difficulty of obtaining a regular supply of labour, many hundreds of acres were by their owners left untilld. The squatters did not at first feel the good effects of the gold discovery, owing to the difficulty in procuring servants, but as has been pointed out in another place, the demand for meat became so great that the cattle and sheep realised a high price, and meat had advanced from 1½d. to 7d. and 8d. per lb. The squatters again had the advantage of the agriculturists, inasmuch as the market for fresh meat was secure from foreign competition, and consequently they could impose any rates they thought fit to exact.

On the 20th of July, 1853, the private escort from the McIvor diggings to Melbourne was attacked by a gang planted in an ambuscade near the road, and who shot down the troopers without a moment's warning. It was a considerable time after the occurrence before they were captured, which was owing to one of the gang having been arrested on board the "Madagascar" in the bay, on the eve of her departure; but he would, however, have had his doom sealed had he not been arrested, as the vessel never reached home, it being supposed that she was lost in the ice, or perished through fire. After having turned "Queen's evidence," he committed suicide; but his brother, who was engaged in the same manly sport of shooting men from behind hedges, was apprehended, and therefore, to save his neck, divulged the whole particulars of the plot. The evidence he gave was the means of three of the gang—George Melville, George Watson, and William Atkins—being convicted and executed. About the same time Patrick O'Connor and Henry Bradley, two felons from Van Diemen's Land, who had escaped in a whaleboat, arrived in Western Port. Their first act in the way of manliness was to walk up to a ploughman of Mr. King, who lived near Brighton, and order him to deliver up his team. The man's refusal to comply with their request was answered by a bullet, which killed him on the spot, and the immediate flight of the ruffians with the horses.

The numerous robberies they committed in Victoria excited the utmost terror amongst the settlers, which was not allayed until their arrest by the police at Cain's farm, near Kilmore, where a desperate fight ensued, one of the mounted troopers being mortally wounded. They were, however, overpowered, and conveyed to Melbourne, where they were tried, convicted, and sentenced to death. Their behaviour during the trial was characterised by a degree of bravadoism seldom, if ever, equalled, Bradley remarking to the judge when sentence of death was passed on him, "Thank you, my lord; I'm very glad for your sentence—very glad, indeed."

The position of the trade of the colony may at this period be noticed. The resources of the branches of the two great Anglo-Australian banks as well as those of the merchants were fairly able to grapple with the exports of the colony previous to the discovery of gold, which amounted to £700,000 per annum, but it not is surprising that when an amount of trade, ten times, or thereabouts, as great was thrown upon them, they found the funds at their command taxed to the utmost. From the establishment of the gold escort in October, 1851, until 1852, Victoria produced 173 tons 19 cwt. 1 quarter 12 lbs. 3 oz., valued at 70s. an ounce, worth £14,163,364. A very small minority, who dug out large quantities of treasure, forwarded it at their own risk to England, and the remainder wished to sell on the spot. The strain on the banks can therefore be well guessed at, when it is stated that one great bank could not have paid its depositors, by at least two millions, had there been a run upon them at the time. In the early part of 1851 the value of the gold had not been ascertained, and till a correct assay could be obtained from England, great caution was exercised in its purchase. At Bendigo (now Sandhurst) gold sold as low as fifty shillings an ounce in January, 1851, and at the same date in Melbourne it realised from fifty-six to sixty-four shillings. In June, Ballarat gold brought as high as eighty-four shillings, and the gold from Mount Alexander about eighty shillings per ounce. Large fortunes were realised by those who bought at the rates prevailing in 1851, and shipped their purchases to England. The money was obtained from the banks, and it is hardly necessary to say that they saw a golden opportunity slipping through their fingers, which they quickly remedied by entering the market, and succeeded in monopolising the gold trade.

Gold being a royal metal, was regarded as claimable by the Crown, not only on its sold land, but also on its own unalienated territory. The Government and the nominee part of the Legislature generally took this view, while the rest of the House opposed it. A conflict of the same nature had previously arisen at Sydney from like causes. On the application of the Government for greater amounts than usual, and for supplementary votes for the public service, the Assembly reminded them that the gold was the cause of large sums coming into the hands of the Executive, which were collected and distributed without reference to the representatives. The natural inference was that if gold was yielding them an ample sum, they were bound to supplement their wants from that sum, and not throw the money, as seemed their disposition, into the ordinary revenue under the Assembly's control.

THE COLONY OF VICTORIA.

77

Again, it being found that a code of criminal legislation became necessary for the goldfields, the Assembly refused to discuss the proposed enactments unless the mining licenses and other regulations which the Government deemed to be exclusively their own, were submitted and received approval. There appears to have been amongst our new legislators a happy temper and good-will, which is conspicuous by its absence at the present time (1887) of writing, and one which Mr. La Trobe helped to foster by agreeing to pay extra and supplementary amounts out of the Crown's goldfields revenue. The Imperial authorities having been appealed to by the Legislature, Sir John Pakington, then at the head of affairs in the Colonial Office, sent a reply surrendering to the Legislature, granting to it the whole administration and revenues of the goldfields—a message which was especially welcomed after the incessant preceding bickerings.

We shall now briefly consider the first serious misunderstanding which took place between the diggers and the Executive Government. In 1853 the diggers formed a society for the repeal of the license fee, which the Executive declined to grant—a decision which stirred up a spirit of discontent culminating almost in disaster. The La Trobe Government delegated arbitrary power into the hands of the Gold Commissioners, who, by their illegal acts, aroused the hostility of the diggers, a body of men generally law-abiding. Men were seized by these Commissioners and chained to trees during the hottest part of the day, on the charge of digging for gold without a license. This outrageous conduct caused even those who had paid the fee to protest against such inhumanity. The Ovens was the scene of the first outbreak, which occurred in January, 1853—one Assistant-Commissioner, named Myers, undergoing some rather rough handling. In the month of May, Forest Creek witnessed a more serious outbreak. The police pursued the same arbitrary conduct as their superiors, and whenever they discovered one of the numerous "sly-grog" tents, on the Forest Creek diggings, simply burned it down. Had there been a trial beforehand, no objection to the action of the police could be taken. It was not, however, the burning of the "sly-grog" tents that gave so much dissatisfaction, but rather the case of a respectable trader named Mahon. He kept a house for boarders which was attacked and demolished—his family and lodgers receiving every kind of insult. The public, believing him innocent, more especially as the informers were one Mangan and a trooper named Christian—two men whom they looked upon as perjurers—and fearing that any respectable person, under the pretext of selling "sly-grog," might be deprived of his liberty, took action. Public indignation was wrought up to such a pitch that it was found necessary to call out the military and police ready to act. The following notice was posted about Forest Creek:—

MEN OF CASTLEMAINE.

Meet on the hill behind the Baptist Chapel, to discuss, relative to the proceedings of the Government on Saturday night. Chair to be taken at four o'clock this day.

N.B.—The Sheriff has been invited to attend.

You are requested to attend the Police Court on Monday next, at half past nine o'clock, and watch the proceedings,

POLICE V. MAHON.
POLICE V. ADAMS.

The magistrate acquitted Mahon, and gave the accusers into custody to answer the charge of perjury; but no effort was made to reimburse Mahon for the losses he had sustained. On the next morning a notice was posted about the diggings in the following inflammatory terms:—

"Down with the trooper Christian, and shoot him !
"Down with oppression, and the tyrant Berkeley.
"Diggers, avenge your wrongs, and demand your rights, or otherwise you will live and die slaves.
"Down with the camp; up with Christian. Cry, 'no quarter!' and show no mercy!"

Allusion has been already made to the remarkable increase of the prosperity of the colony, and it will therefore be unnecessary to do more than state that absentee colonists came rushing back from England in a state of wild distraction. The earliest news about the effects of the goldfields caused them to expect that they would be rendered paupers, as their properties would become tenantless, but they were agreeably disappointed on reaching the Port Phillip Heads to learn that their gloomy forebodings were incorrect. If a colonist of the shrewdest stamp was willing to give seven hundred guineas a foot for a frontage on one of the chief streets, it must be plain that the colony of Victoria was very far from retrograding.

"It is not all gold that glitters"—a saying which would seem to show that the colour and lustre of this metal possesses a magnetic influence over the minds of those who gaze on it. From the earliest ages it has been valued, and allusions to gold are not infrequent in the Old Testament. These go to show that the process of refining metals by cupellation was known in the days of the Jewish Poets, who employed the illustration to point a moral. Great perfection was obtained in working gold in Egypt, at a period anterior to the selling of Joseph into that country, and the jewellery and vessels found in Egyptian tombs as well as the drawings thereon clearly indicate that the method of conducting the operations of washing, fusing, and weighing the metal was known. The Etruscans wore beautiful ornaments of gold, enriched with minute grains of the metal; the workmanship was unrivalled until Castellani studied and revived the methods employed by the artists of Etruria. It is not said that the supply of silver and gold was great, but it is probable, since their commerce was such as to place the inhabitants in a position to make treaties with a powerful nation like the Carthaginian, that much gold found its way to Etruria, and was worked into their garments. No doubt the *toga picta*, *tunica palmata*, the *praetexta*, *corona Etrusca*, and the rich sandals which figured in Rome as insignia of office, and were introduced from Etruria, were adorned with gold. Pliny states that in his time mercury was employed both as a means of separating the precious metals, and for the purpose of gilding; and Vitruvius, the famous architect, who wrote a work on that subject in ten books, entitled "*Di Architecturâ*," gives a detailed account of the means of recovering gold, by amalgamation, from cloth into which it had been woven. In the boudoirs of the Saracen sultanas, the furniture, which was of sandal and citron wood, was relieved with gold and precious malachite, and their outer garments, often of silk, were embroidered and decorated with gems and woven gold. Gold is the only metal of a yellow colour which is, however, notably affected by small quantities of other metals, silver lowering, and copper heightening, the tint.

When pure, gold is the most malleable of all metals. One grain may be beaten into leaves which cover a surface of 56 square inches. A curious optical phenomenon occurs when gold is very thin—the leaf appearing yellow by reflected and green by transmitted light. Another peculiarity of gold is its ductility, since one single grain can be drawn into a wire 500 feet in length, and an ounce of gold covering a silver wire can be extended to a distance of over 1300 miles. As this is not a scientific work, it is unnecessary to enter into the many results of numerous discoveries as to its *specific gravity* and *atomic weight*, its *conductivity for heat*, *specific heat*, *tenacity*, *rigidity*, &c., at melting point. Gold is found in nature chiefly in the metallic state, and the distribution of gold-bearing deposits is world-wide. In Europe the principal groups of veins are in slaty or crystalline schists, whose age, when it can be determined, is generally Palæozoic, Silurian, Devonian, or Carboniferous, and, less commonly, in volcanic formations of the Tertiary age. In the United Kingdom gold-bearing quartz veins were worked during the Roman occupation at Ogofau, near Llanpumsant, in Carmarthenshire.

Some of the great rivers originating in the crystalline rocks of the Alpine region are slightly auriferous in their alluvial deposits in several places, but of the gold-producing countries of the Old World, the Russian empire has not only the lion's but the bear's share, most of the gold, however, being derived from its Asiatic territories. The gold deposits of the Caucasus, though immortalized in the most famous of stories in Greek mythology, have been entirely abandoned since 1875. The story alluded to is that of Jason and a band of heroes named the Argonauts, who sailed in the ship "Argo" from Iolus in Thessaly to Aea in Colchis, on the further shore of the Black Sea, to fetch the "Golden Fleece," which was there guarded by a dragon in a grove sacred to Mars.

Gold is found by native gold-washers in many parts of India and on the Atlantic side of North America; the chief gold-bearing localities are on the Chaudiere river, near Quebec, and in Nova Scotia. On the Pacific side of America, extensive deposits of gold are to be met with throughout the whole distance from Mexico to Alaska. The chief gold-bearing localities in Africa are on the west coast, gold dust derived from alluvial washings forming an article of export from many of the trading stations along the Guinea coast. Brazil has also many gold mines. The gold districts of Australia cover a very considerable area, extending from the east side of the continent for about twenty degrees of latitude, the more important deposits being those of Victoria, in which the principal districts are Ballarat, Castlemaine, Sandhurst, and Beechworth. The industry comprises two principal classes:—Quartz and alluvial gold-mining. The gold occurs in the quartz in many forms—as small specks, as strings and ragged pieces, some of which are of large size, and rarely as crystals or groups of crystals. Iron, copper, and arsenical pyrites, galena, and zinc blende are the principal associated minerals, while a large proportion of gold is to be found in mechanical combination with the iron pyrites. As to "alluvial" gold-mining, there is what is known as "surfacing," where the gold is found in the thin soil and

rubble covering the surface of nearly-exposed Silurian rock. There is also the "deep lead" mining, which is accomplished by sinking shafts through hundreds of feet of volcanic and sedimentary layers over-lying the auriferous gravel-deposits of ancient river beds. Having thus given a brief account of gold, we can proceed with our narrative of gold discovery in Victoria, which brought about a social and industrial revolution. At first some incredulity was manifested as to the reports in circulation concerning the wonderful finds; but when these were confirmed, Melbourne became deserted by its male population, who soon after returned with masses of the precious metal. Hundreds of persons came flocking in from the other colonies, and whole fleets of vessels from Europe and America were chartered for Port Phillip. As many as 3000 immigrants landed in a single week in the month of October, 1852. Ninety pounds weight of gold was taken out of one hole, and a hundred thousand ounces were brought down by one escort. The amount shipped up to that time was 1,250,000 oz., whilst 1,000,000 oz. were in various hands. A party of gold-seekers arrived at Korong with a joint capital of 7s., and in six weeks afterwards returned to Melbourne with a quarter-hundredweight of gold. Rents and prices went up with so fabulous a rapidity that a "lean-to" abutting on, or a passage opening into, a main street, fetched from £4 to £5 a week. The profits in business were enormous, flour selling in Melbourne for £50 a ton, and other articles in proportion.

From £100 to £160 per ton was charged for carriage to the diggings, according to the distance and season of the year. Fortunes were made in a few months, and sometimes in as many weeks. The facility with which money was earned and the recklessness characterising its expenditure may be guessed when a digger's bride, on the occasion of her marriage, would be arrayed in satin and festooned in chains of gold. The bridal procession consisted of as many carriages as could be hired, and the celebration of the marriage terminated with a boisterous orgy.

Melbourne at that time had few places of public amusement—the Queen's Theatre, Rowe's Circus, Astley's "Amphitheatre," and the Salle de Valentine—which were thronged nightly with visitors. There were no floral offerings bestowed on a popular singer or dancer, but instead thereof a silver coin screwed up in a bank note was cast to the favorite. A bunch of grapes cost eighteenpence, and a very plain lunch in a very dirty eating-house could be had for from four to five shillings. Artisans earned from twenty to twenty-five shillings *per diem*, which, after all, was not so much, considering that a loaf of bread cost half-a-crown, and butter, by the pound, sold for five shillings. The foregoing will afford the reader a pretty fair picture of what the state of our great city then was, and will enable him to understand the democratic sentiments existing amongst the people—sentiments which led to the outbreak amongst the diggers that we are now about to record. It was the third troublesome question of the time. The Crown alleged its right to the gold and "to all its belongings in the way of

digging licenses and regulations." In other words, the irresponsible Colonial Government, and not the Colonial Legislature, held an almost unlimited control over all the civil interests and the daily avocation of one-half of the population.*

A shepherd employed by Mr. J. Wood Beilby, who had a station on the South Australian border, discovered as early as January, 1849, gold in a creek near the Pyrenees, a mountain range in the west of the colony. This shepherd sold his treasure to Mr. Charles Brentani, who followed the business of a watchmaker and jeweller, in Collins-street, Melbourne. A great many questions were asked, but he declined to give any information as to the locality in which he picked up the gold, until, having been taken ill, he imparted to his master, out of gratitude for the nursing, the secret, and added that he knew where there was plenty more to be procured. This information Mr. Beilby conveyed to Governor La Trobe, who, with the Sydney authorities, desired to keep the people in ignorance of the fact. The shepherd, who gave his name as Chapman, had, however, disclosed the fact to Brentani, who had sent for him and fed and clothed him. An expedition to the spot, to be led by the lucky shepherd, was accordingly planned, and left Melbourne with the greatest secrecy. An idea of the exaggerated anticipations they held may be formed from the fact that the dray which they brought with them they expected to fill with gold. Their hopes in this, as well as in everything else in the world, were blasted, as they only succeeded in picking up two nuggets weighing twenty ounces each. A certain mystery hangs round this affair through the disappearance of Chapman, of whom nothing was ever heard again. His account as to the locality where the gold was to be found appears certain, and it is to this strange individual that we are indebted for the discovery of that which has had such a potent influence on the world in general, and on Victoria in particular. The gold discovery in New South Wales had the effect of causing the Victorian colonists to fear that the population would be drawn off to that colony, and the value of property be thereby very much reduced. It was not, however, until the latter end of May, 1851, that public attention in New South Wales had been seriously drawn to the circumstance that a goldfield existed in the Wellington district of New South Wales. A well-known character of those days, old McGregor the "gold-finder," would occasionally, through his passing by mail on his way to Sydney, excite a little temporary curiosity, since it was believed that he was laden with auriferous treasure, of which he was about to dispose.

This curiosity subsiding, nothing more would be heard of the matter, further than an occasional murmur that he had rejected some tempting offer, held out by a Sydney jeweller or Wellington settler, as an inducement to disclose the secret of the locality whence he derived his treasure. He, no doubt, found gold, as the progress he made in life could not have been attained by shepherding, which vocation he ostensibly followed. Thursday evening, the 15th of May, 1851, has been historically famous, for it was on that date that Mr. Hargreaves disclosed the fact to a few

*Westgarth: *The Colony of Victoria*.

gentlemen, whom he invited to meet him at Mr. Arthur's Inn, Bathurst, that he had discovered that from the foot of the Big Hill to a considerable distance below Wellington, the country was one vast goldfield. This man spent two years at the California Diggings, and returned to New South Wales in January, 1851. Struck by the similarity of the geological formation and external physical characteristics of certain portions of New South Wales and the Californian goldfields, he, at his own expense, and on his own responsibility, visited the Bathurst and neighbouring districts for the purpose of making a personal examination. He rode about 300 miles and spent about three months in the prosecution of his object, which was at length crowned with success, and to prove the veracity of his statement he showed to the company present several samples of fine gold, weighing in all about four ounces, which he stated was the produce of three days' digging.

The Port Phillipians having resolved to counteract this powerful attraction, a public meeting was summoned by the leading citizens, to be held on June 9, 1851, when it was determined to offer a reward to any person who should disclose to the committee appointed a gold mine capable of being profitably worked within a few hundred miles of Melbourne. The first licenses to dig in Victoria were issued on September 21, 1851, and in less than two months the value of all gold realised was over £200,000. The diggings in New South Wales had been in active operation for more than six months, and the total amount of gold shipped was, up to the 4th of November, £218,940 6s. 3d. The following is a copy of the Gold License issued in 1851 :—

GOLD LICENSE.

No. 1851.

The bearer, having paid to me the sum of One Pound Ten Shillings on account of the Territorial Revenue, I hereby License him to dig, search for, and remove Gold on and from any such Crown Land within the County of Bathurst, as I shall assign to him for that purpose during the month of , 185 .

This License must be produced whenever demanded by me or other person acting under the authority of the Government.

(Signed) A. B., Commissioner.

The general mismanagement of the authorities created much indignation about the same time amongst the large population at Bendigo. Several public meetings were held, at which sentiments were uttered plainly avowing the determination to have the license fee altered. At first the Executive regarded these proceedings with a most irritating *nonchalance*, and took no steps whatever to meet the views of the well-disposed portion of the diggers, or to silence those of a dynamite temperament. The license-fee was thirty shillings per month, and this being considered too high, the diggers told His Excellency in so many words that they would not nor could not pay it. Mr. La Trobe had an opportunity when a deputation waited on him of granting a concession without doing anything derogatory to his Administration. He, however, not only absolutely refused to reduce the fee, but said, on being informed that the diggers would resist the payment of it, "if they did he was determined to do his duty." This determination he followed up—we dare say in the heat of the moment—by

writing in a despatch to the Governor-General at Sydney, that it was essentially necessary to maintain the license-fee of thirty shillings a month. Shortly after sending this despatch, as will be seen later on, he altered his mind, and consented to abolish the tax, and at the same time sent a proposal to the Legislative Council to that effect. The license-fee is admitted by all writers on the subject to have been a most unjust tax, because "as the chances of individual success diminished the more annoying did it become."* Added to the feeling of injustice experienced by the diggers, there was a growing disaffection manifested to the constituted authorities. One exciting cause of this disaffection was Mr. La Trobe's action in nominating as one of the eight members, which the constitution of the colony gave him the power to do, a gentleman from Bendigo to represent the diggers. They declared that His Excellency could not nominate any man to represent them, and demanded the right of enfranchisement. On the last day of August, a Bill was introduced to substitute for the license-fee of thirty shillings a month a fee of forty shillings for the remaining four months of 1853. The measure gave general satisfaction. Previous to its introduction, the Bendigo diggers, on the 20th of August, offered to pay a fee of ten shillings instead of thirty. They, at the same time, resolved to write on their tents, "No license taken here," and to appoint a number of persons to pay, on August 27, the proposed fee to the Resident Gold Commissioner. To the petition presented to Mr. La Trobe on August 1, he replied on the 20th, by stating that he had no power to alter the law; but seeing that the existing Goldfields Act would expire at the close of the year, the subject would receive due consideration. On August 29, a trooper arrived from Sandhurst with despatches of the 28th from the Chief Commissioner of the Goldfields. One of these despatches contained the alarming information that a monster procession had taken place on the 27th; that the processionists fired shots in the air, and sent a deputation to offer ten shillings as the license-fee. They also conveyed the news that on the following day another meeting was held to denounce the appointment of any nominee to represent them, and that the following resolution was passed:—"That the meeting regarded with contempt the appointment of any nominee to represent their rights in the Council, and that if any nominee, so appointed, entered the Council, it would be in opposition to the will of the people of Bendigo." This information caused the utmost consternation, and resulted in the ultimate triumph of the diggers. The Chief Commissioner of Police, on his arrival in Melbourne from Sandhurst, on September 1st, confirmed the truthfulness of the despatches. Such being the case, Mr. La Trobe sent Colonel Valiant to Bendigo with 150 men of the 40th Regiment—known as "the Fighting Fortieth"—and the Commander of H.M.S. "Electra" landed a force to protect the Melbourne Gaol. There was, therefore, at Bendigo when the detachment arrived, 279 soldiers and 171 police, 66 of the latter being mounted. At Ballarat, the ordinary license-fee was paid with but little murmuring, and at Castlemaine, which showed a little sympathy with the Bendigo diggers,

* McCombie: *History of Victoria*.

700 licenses were taken out on September 1. One of the most riotous was a man named Edward Brown, who, about this time, was charged by Mr. Adams, a storekeeper, with having threatened to burn down his store on Bendigo because he refused to subscribe funds to carry on the agitation. He was captured, tried, and sent to Melbourne Gaol. The Government, by an act of theirs, proved to the miners their vacillation. At the very moment that order had been restored, and that the diggers were satisfied with the concessions made to them, the Executive, at its wit's end, stirred up discontent once more. The intention of the Government not to enforce the license-fee had been announced by the following notice :—

GOVERNMENT NOTICE.

His Excellency the Governor has been pleased to notify that, it having been decided to propose, without delay, another mode of raising revenue, in lieu of that now derived from the goldfields, this measure will at once be presented to the Legislative Council; *but in the meantime no compulsory means shall be adopted for the enforcement of the license for the month of September.*

(Signed)

W. R. WRIGHT.

Commissioner's Camp, Sandhurst.

Scarcely had this conciliatory notice been issued, when another of a diametrically opposite character appeared :—

PUBLIC NOTICE.

Colonial Secretary's Office, Melbourne.

His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor directs it to be notified that the proposed abolition of the license-fee to gold-diggers in no way affects the obligation of anyone to pay the current license-fee until a new act may be passed by the Legislature. In the meantime the law must be observed. His Excellency relies on the good sense and loyalty of the community, and the influence of their example in supporting and maintaining the law.

By His Excellency's Command.

(Signed)

JOHN FOSTER.

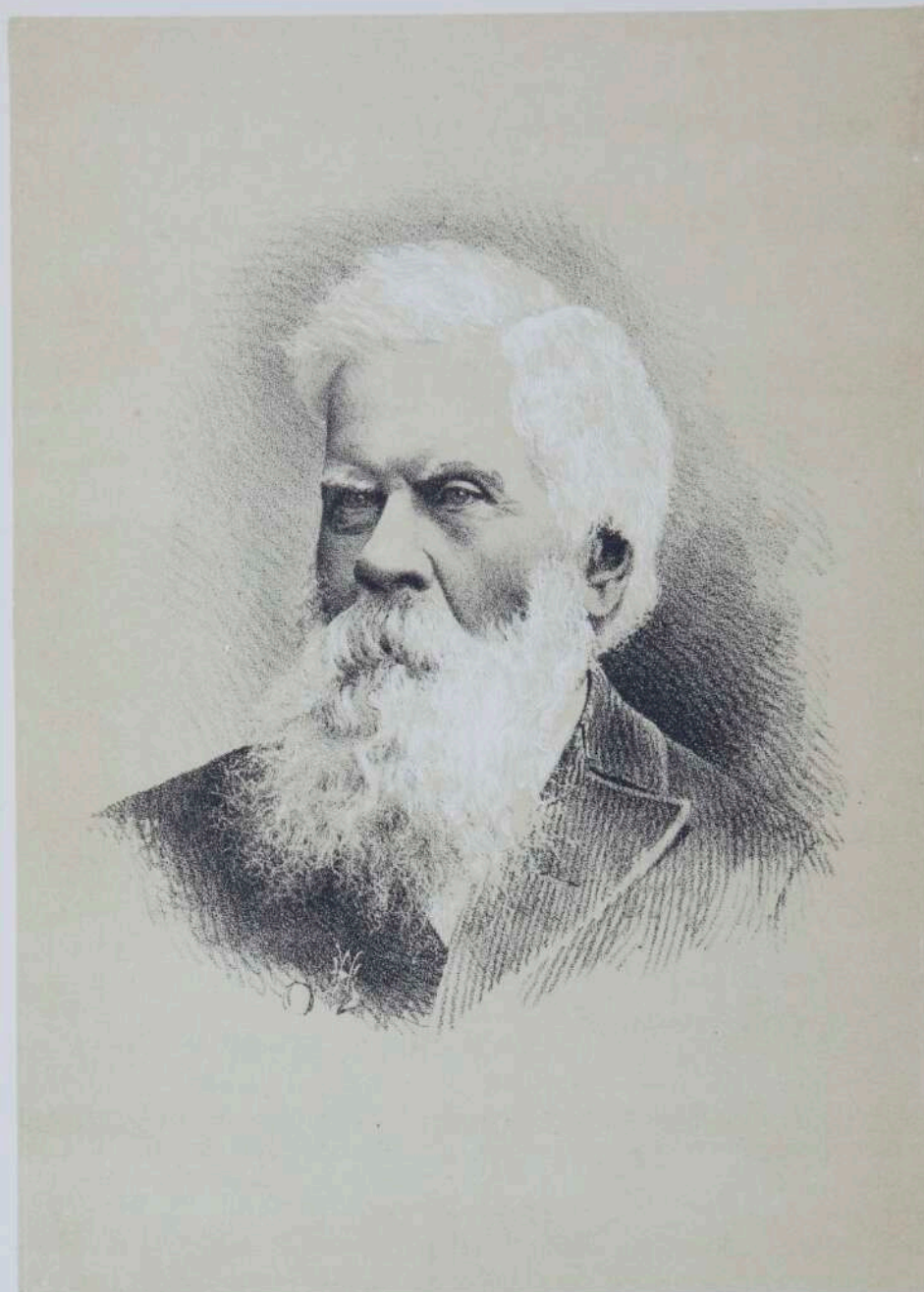
(Continued in Vol. II.)

PART IV., VOL. I.



The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"





Fergusson & Mitchell, Lith.

SIR HENRY PARKES. K.C.M.G.

HON. SIR HENRY PARKES, M.L.A., K.C.M.G.

IN times when each chief tenant, it is said, under the Crown, brought his own tenants into the field, and led them, distinct war cries were common. The Royal cry was, "St. George for England;" while the French cried, "Montjoye St. Denis." This *cri de guerre*, which was the watchword of the camp, came, by degrees, to be adopted by the individual members, each selecting that cry which harmonised with his own feelings and propensities. From this source is traceable the numerous mottoes that obtain at the present day. Those were the days of feudalism; we live not in such an age, and yet, although feudalism in the letter is dead, feudalism in the spirit is alive. Mr. Matthew Arnold, speaking of a certain institution, said, "We have the grand name, without having the grand thing." But we, here in Australia, could say with truth, "We have the grand thing, without having the grand name." Have we not our chief tenant? Have we not our cries? In political warfare there are two cries, and only two—Liberalism or Conservatism, Free-trade or Protection; all other questions assuming a comparative insignificance, and occupying a secondary place. It is not within the province of a publication such as this to criticise the actions of public men from a partisan point of view, but it may be legitimate, it undoubtedly is, to present a man in a different light to that in which he has been recognised by the public in times gone past. Every artist is at liberty to select his own colours, and pourtray his subject as his taste or choice suggests, provided he keeps within the limits of rationality, and does not seek to create effect in his treatment of it. Especially is this the case when endeavouring to educate public opinion; the finest faculties of precision and judgment must be called into requisition, and exercised with the greatest skill. Public opinion is a shifting sand-bank, and deft would be the steersman who could avoid, at some time or other in his political career, running his barque on it. Political reputations are frequently wrecked where there is no anticipation of such a mishap, while those who contribute to it are the sufferers. He who rises to denounce or malign an opponent, supposed or real, may for the nonce achieve victory and obtain revenge, but in the long run vengeance is meted out to him who struck the blow. Society ostracises, but society has been the aider and abettor of the means that has reduced its victim to the stage which renders ostracism compulsory. Hector is the embodiment of a section of society, and the bully and swagger of Hector encounters a double catastrophe, suffers a defeat of a twofold nature, little suspected by him. Achilles is estranged from his comrades, it is true, and remains inexorable in his tent while

HON. SIR HENRY PARKES, M.L.A., K.C.M.G.

defeat attends the Greeks. An assemblage of his countrymen visit him, reveal to him a direful state of affairs, implore his aid in this, their day of great distress, but he yields only so far as to allow Patroclus to take his chariot and to assume his armour. The news of the fall of his friend Patroclus, whom Hector slew, at length rouses Achilles; he rushes from his tent, equipped with new armour, fashioned by Hephaestus; drives back the Trojans; slays Hector; ties the body to his chariot; drags it round the tomb of Patroclus, and then thrice round the walls of Troy. "Last scene of all:"—his aged father intreats Achilles, by kissing the hand which slew his son, to give back the mangled body. Truly then is Hector the embodiment of a section of society. It finds itself frustrated, disgraced, defeated, and its deputy must beg permission to receive its corpse, and, if possible, resuscitate it. This is allegory, and yet any intelligent reader can fill in the details, and assign to each character its fitting place.

It is our pleasing duty to record the career of one who is, of a truth, in many respects, an antitype of the Homeric hero. Henry Parkes was born in Stoneleigh, Warwickshire, on May 27, 1815, and lived in England until he was twenty-four years of age. Although most of his time was spent in hard, manual labour, he continued, by reading, to improve the elementary education he had received, first at school in Kenilworth, and then at the Mechanics' Institute, Gloucester. When eleven years of age, he was obliged to earn his own living by working in one of the large iron foundries near Birmingham. It is matter of surprise to many how it comes that mechanics are such good politicians, but any one acquainted with the habits prevalent in workshops readily understands that no better training school in politics can be procured. Animated discussions are regularly held by the men while at work, and on their way to and from their homes. An average mechanic is generally as well versed in the history of politics and social topics as many ordinary legislators, both in the Old Country and elsewhere. In such an atmosphere, Henry Parkes must have been, more or less, seized with a desire to take his stand amongst his fellow-workmen, and, doubtless, were any of them at present living, they might be able to recount some of his early attempts in debate. He arrived in New South Wales in 1839, and worked in the iron store of Mr. Burdekin, and afterwards in Messrs. Russells' foundry. On leaving the latter establishment, he received an appointment in the Customs, but after some time commenced business for himself in Hunter Street. Mr. Parkes's political era may date from 1848, being signalized by the active support he gave Mr. Robert Lowe, now Lord Sherbrook, who offered himself in that year for election in Sydney. For some years previously the anti-transportationists had been taking vigorous steps to suppress the abominable system. In 1835, an association was formed, which gave birth to the Australian League, having for its object co-operation with Members of the Imperial Parliament in respect of the colony. Mr. Parkes was one of the members of the league's council, formed to advocate the cessation of transportation, which, as is well known, took place in 1840.

HON. SIR HENRY PARKES, M.L.A., K.C.M.G.

At the repeated meetings held to counteract the attempts made to revive the system, Mr. Parkes became prominent as a public speaker. In 1850 Mr. Parkes originated the *Empire*, which appeared at first as a tri-weekly paper, afterwards coming out daily. It was an opponent of the *Sydney Herald*, then the only daily paper in New South Wales, and the organ of the influential portion of the community. The *Empire* rapidly gained popularity, as it advocated the formation of a constitution on a more liberal scale, and its columns were filled with telling articles by some of the ablest contributors of the day. The venture not proving a thorough financial success, Mr. Parkes discontinued his connection, after having skilfully conducted it for seven years. In 1853 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of Sydney, but in the following year defeated Mr. Kemp, under the old system, by a large majority. In 1842 a meeting was held in Sydney to petition the Imperial Parliament for an amendment of the Constitution, which was daily becoming more urgent.

The Imperial Parliament in the following year passed an act, granting responsible government to the colony, by the formation of a House, consisting of fifty-four members, thirty-four of which were to be elected by the people; the first election taking place in June.

Dr. Lang writes, some years later, of the first Legislative Council of the colony:—"I question whether the first Legislative Council of New South Wales, under the Constitution of 1842, has ever been surpassed by any Legislative Council out of England in the British Empire."

Owing to the loyal adherence of Mr. Parkes to his party, he was re-elected as one of the four representatives of Sydney under the present Constitution Act, which, in 1856, superseded the Imperial Act. In 1853 Mr. Parkes, in company with several representative men of the day, attended a meeting at the Royal Hotel, Sydney, to protest against some of the original principles of the Bill, which were subsequently eliminated. Owing to business engagements, Mr. Parkes found it necessary to retire for a brief period from politics, and when he again entered the House, it was as representative for his old constituency of Kiama. He exerted all his energies to aid in passing the Electoral Act in 1858. On his return from England in 1863, whither he had gone in 1861, accompanied by Mr. W. B. Dalley, as Emigration Commissioner, he resumed his position in the political world. Henceforth his name is closely identified with the Free-trade policy (he is a member of the Cobden Club), and he made himself conspicuous by his antagonism to Protection, which he lately described in the following vigorous language:—"Protection was as old as misgovernment, as cruelty, as starvation, or as the down-treading of a free people." The victory won in 1864 by the Free-trade party over the Cabinet of Sir James Martin was, however, of short duration, as they returned to office before the expiry of twelve months. Mr. Parkes, whose contempt for the Protectionist theories of Sir James Martin was deep-rooted, sallied forth once more to the charge, and on a motion by him the Ministry was thrown out.

HON. SIR HENRY PARKES, M.L.A., K.C.M.G.

On the principle that union is strength, a Coalition Government was formed, with Mr. Martin as Premier, and Mr. Parkes as Colonial Secretary. The Ministry held office for two years, and passed the Amended Municipalities Act, as well as the Public Schools' Act of 1866. Perhaps the latter measure is the one by which Mr. Parkes will be best remembered. The principal features of the act are a provision for national and denominational education in State and Church Schools under the control of a nominee council. Strenuous opposition was offered to the doctrine that the funds of the State should be applied to assist schools in connection with religious denominations, on the grounds that religious teaching ought not to be entrusted to the care of the State, its sole duty being to see that every child received a secular education. The measure, however, passed in 1867. When royalty, in the person of the Duke of Edinburgh, graced the colony of New South Wales in 1868, Mr. Parkes, in his capacity of Colonial Secretary, was one of the Cabinet which tendered a reception to that noble personage. In September, 1868, Mr. Parkes withdrew from the Ministry, owing to a disagreement with his colleagues over the treatment which Mr. Duncan, Collector of Customs, received at their hands. Owing to the pressure of commercial engagements, Mr. Parkes withdrew from political life in 1870, but in the following year Mudgee sent him back again as its representative. Mr. Forster, whose motion defeated the Martin-Robertson Cabinet in 1872, failing to form a Ministry, Mr. Parkes was sent for, and retained the Premiership until 1875, when his Government was defeated by Sir John Robertson's motion relating to their release of Gardiner, the bushranger. Resuming the leadership of the Opposition, which he had delegated to others, he defeated the Government in 1877, his Ministry enjoying but a brief life, as it gave place to that of Sir John Robertson in August of the same year. It was in this year that he had the honour of colonial knighthood conferred on him. When the appeal to the constituencies took place in December, a remarkable incident occurred; both leaders were rejected by the electors. However, it was not long ere a seat was found for Sir Henry, through Mr. Hill, member for Canterbury and one of his faithful followers, giving way in his favour. A harassing state of affairs now began to obtain, the entire proceedings in the House appearing to be nothing short of a political duel between the two leaders—the defeat of Sir John Robertson's Ministry on the meeting of Parliament—the inability of Sir Henry Parkes to collect from the various parts of the House a number sufficient to form a strong Cabinet. Mr. Farnell, whose name is closely identified with the Land Bill of 1884, was thereupon invited to guide the helm of State, and succeeded in doing so until December, 1878, when his Land Bill was rejected, and the Ministry, as a consequence, turned out of office. Sir Henry was again at the wheel of the parliamentary ship, but as stormy weather was anticipated, he invited Sir John Robertson to give him a hand. This act brought down on Mr. Parkes's head the indignation of his political opponents, who were not sparing in pouring out their phials of wrath; but it is a certain sign of the weakness of a party's cause when they employ the weapons of abuse and ridicule, instead of having recourse to sound

HON. SIR HENRY PARKES, M.L.A., K.C.M.G.

argument and rational criticism. The Coalition Ministry held the reins of Government until the general election of 1880, when it was returned to office with some changes in the Cabinet.

In 1881 the Public Instruction Act now in force was passed, having for its basis secular and compulsory education, and entrusting its administration, which the nominee council, according to the provisions of the measure of 1866, controlled, under the Minister for Public Instruction—Sir John Robertson—who had hitherto led the Ministry in the Upper House. This measure received the adverse criticism of the late Archbishop Vaughan, who acted in a similar manner to his brother prelate, the late Archbishop Goold, of Melbourne, when the Education Act of 1877 was introduced, by issuing, in conjunction with his suffragans, a pastoral letter against the new system of education. The Bill was drawn up on the lines that State aid should no longer be granted to denominational schools, as it was found from experience that the measure of 1866, which contained a clause providing for such aid, was unworkable. The measure was the subject of considerable discussion throughout the country, and roused the angry feelings of its opponents, but, nevertheless, was passed with enthusiasm. In 1881 Sir Henry Parkes took a trip to England for the purpose of recruiting his health, which had completely broken down through his unremitting parliamentary labours, and the abnormal scenes of political excitement he was called upon daily to witness. He was well received both in the United States and in Europe. Most of the celebrated men of the day hastened to recognise the great genius of the man who had made himself so conspicuous. Several banquets were given in his honour, at all of which he delivered most telling and characteristic speeches. Kings and princes did him honour. Great literary men vied with each other in paying him the respect due to one who was regarded as *the* representative man of Australia. European and American statesmen conferred on him the high compliment of consulting with him on some of the most important questions of the day. He visited Stoneleigh, his birth-place, and was accorded a public reception. On returning to the colony he was entertained at a public banquet. And now, after what may be described as a triumphal march, the Premier returns to find that a strange current of feeling had begun to set in. People were inquiring as to how the extraordinary prosperity of the past few years could be maintained. There was uneasiness, and signs of anxiety were beginning to show themselves. The political atmosphere was charged. The thunder-clap might come at any time, and come it did, for the question to which Sir Henry Parkes and Sir John Robertson—Can we abstain from the sale of our land and enjoy a continuance of the present state of things?—declined to give a reply, was fully answered by the elections of 1882. Shortly after his arrival in November, 1882, the Land Bill, which had been introduced, was the rock on which the Parkes-Robertson Ministry was wrecked, Mr. Stuart leading the attack on the Government. An appeal was made to the country, which resulted in a complete overthrow of Sir Henry Parkes and his

HON. SIR HENRY PARKES, M.L.A., K.C.M.G.

colleagues, and, on the 3rd of November, he found himself a defeated candidate; whereas Mr. Stuart, who, in the late Parliament, had on several occasions stood almost alone, was brought back into power by a two-thirds majority to support him; Mr. Barton, the Speaker-designate, heading the poll, Mr. D. H. Reid coming next, with Mr. Neville Griffiths and Mr. John McElhone, were chosen as the representatives of the Sydney constituencies. Fully seven thousand people assembled on the evening of that day to hear the declaration of the poll made, and there and then occurred what many public men must endure—an entire change of attitude towards them and their acts. When the successful candidates had returned thanks to the electors, Sir Henry essayed to address the vast crowd, but was met by a storm of violent disapprobation. He kept perfectly calm, and looking them straight in the face with a great degree of confidence, he waited until an opportunity would be afforded him of saying a few words. But the *vox populi, vox Dei*, was uncontrollable. He said little, and yet that little had its fulfilment in the early part of the year 1887. "Some of you," he said, "will live to regret the votes you have given this day, and all of you, I trust, to deplore the jeers and insults by which they have been followed. The name of Wentworth has been mentioned by some of the candidates who have been chosen by you. I also would speak to you of Wentworth, and bid you remember these words he spoke—'The prosperous breeze of to-day may be the adverse gale of to-morrow.'" Sir Henry was elected to Parliament by Tenterfield, a mining township on the Queensland border, but he was voiceless and powerless, and, in 1883, he went to England on a financial mission, which did not prove successful. He returned to the colony disappointed, disgusted, deserted of influence, disregarded, mistrusted, and smarting under the irksomeness of his position in the House. After the prorogation in 1884, he resigned his seat for Tenterfield, having sat in the Opposition, under Sir John Robertson as leader. In his farewell address to the electors, he seized the opportunity of referring to the Parliament, in language which led the generally astute Premier to commit a most indiscreet action at a later period. Next in sequence of events connected with Sir Henry Parkes's career came the Soudan expedition, which he, as a private citizen, opposed, but he had no hearing, and although the columns of the *Sydney Morning Herald* were opened to him, his opinions were disregarded; in short, he was "out of touch" with the people. Being most anxious to condemn the policy of the Government in this matter, he sought and obtained a seat for Argyle, and once more appeared in the House on September 8, 1885, when the Premier perpetrated the action, already alluded to, of noticing and demanding Parliamentary censure of the Tenterfield address, and tabling a motion which declared it to be a libel on the House, and the conduct of Sir Henry unworthy of a member of the House. The motion was agreed to, but the Government would not proceed to accept the challenge thrown out by Sir Henry, who dared them to push the matter to its proper ending—to move his expulsion from the House—with the result that Sir Henry, while declared unworthy of a place in the House, was, nevertheless, permitted to occupy his seat, and by his very

HON. SIR HENRY PARKES, M.L.A., K.C.M.G.

presence bring down on the Government the contempt of a disgusted country. By degrees the old Stuart party faded away, and the following general election sent Sir John Robertson back to power. His reign was brief, as his Ministry collapsed. He sought a dissolution, which the Governor refused to grant; but owing to injuries received in the National Park rendering him unable to attend to Parliamentary duties, his resignation was accepted, and the sum of £10,000 was voted to him as a recompense for his services. Sir Patrick Jennings succeeded as Premier and leader of the House. Henceforward events began to develop themselves in favour of Sir Henry, but the course was not yet quite cleared. The Jennings-*cum*-Dibbs party, though lacking the confidence of the country, clung tenaciously to office, but the heavy deficit which they partly inherited and partly created hung like a mill-stone round their neck and seriously handicapped them, while Sir Henry's steadily increasing following was forming itself into a solid phalanx. Then for months the House was the witness of nothing but unseemly scenes, which annoyed and disgusted the electors. However, a split in the Cabinet terminated its existence. Sir Patrick, owing to the conduct of Mr. Dibbs, demanded his resignation, which he refused; whereupon Sir Patrick placed his own resignation in the hands of the Governor, and Sir Henry Parkes was summoned, with the result that he has been restored to power, supported by a majority that no Premier of New South Wales ever had. Never has there been so exciting a battle fought in the history of colonial politics as that which terminated in February, 1887. The plain issue before the colony was:—"How shall the deficit of £2,000,000 be reduced?" Sir Henry undertakes to answer the question by performing the act. His promise to the electors was:—"I will bring your affairs back to a sound condition, and without infringement of the principles of Freetrade."

If a manifest purpose in his actions, implicit confidence in his powers, the courage of his opinions, and an unconquerable spirit can effect the process, no doubt it will be an accomplished fact. He has the fulness of experience of mature years, and to-day he is perhaps the most important personage in Australia.

Replying, at a dinner given to him in the Town-hall, Melbourne, to the toast of his health, he said—"The whole secret of my success consists in having stated the earnest convictions of my nature to a generous people."

Sir Henry Parkes is a warm advocate of federation, and, twenty years ago, in Melbourne, upheld the principle of federal action in the following words:—"I think the time is ripe when these colonies should be united by some federal bond; for it must be manifest to all thoughtful men that there are questions projecting themselves upon our attention which cannot be satisfactorily dealt with by any individual Government." Altogether, Sir Henry is, and has been, one of the most useful public men of the present century; he possesses signal ability, and all the characteristics of a general. He can fight an up-hill battle with as much courage and patience as he could lead an army, confident of victory, into the field. He is at the present moment absolutely the indispensable

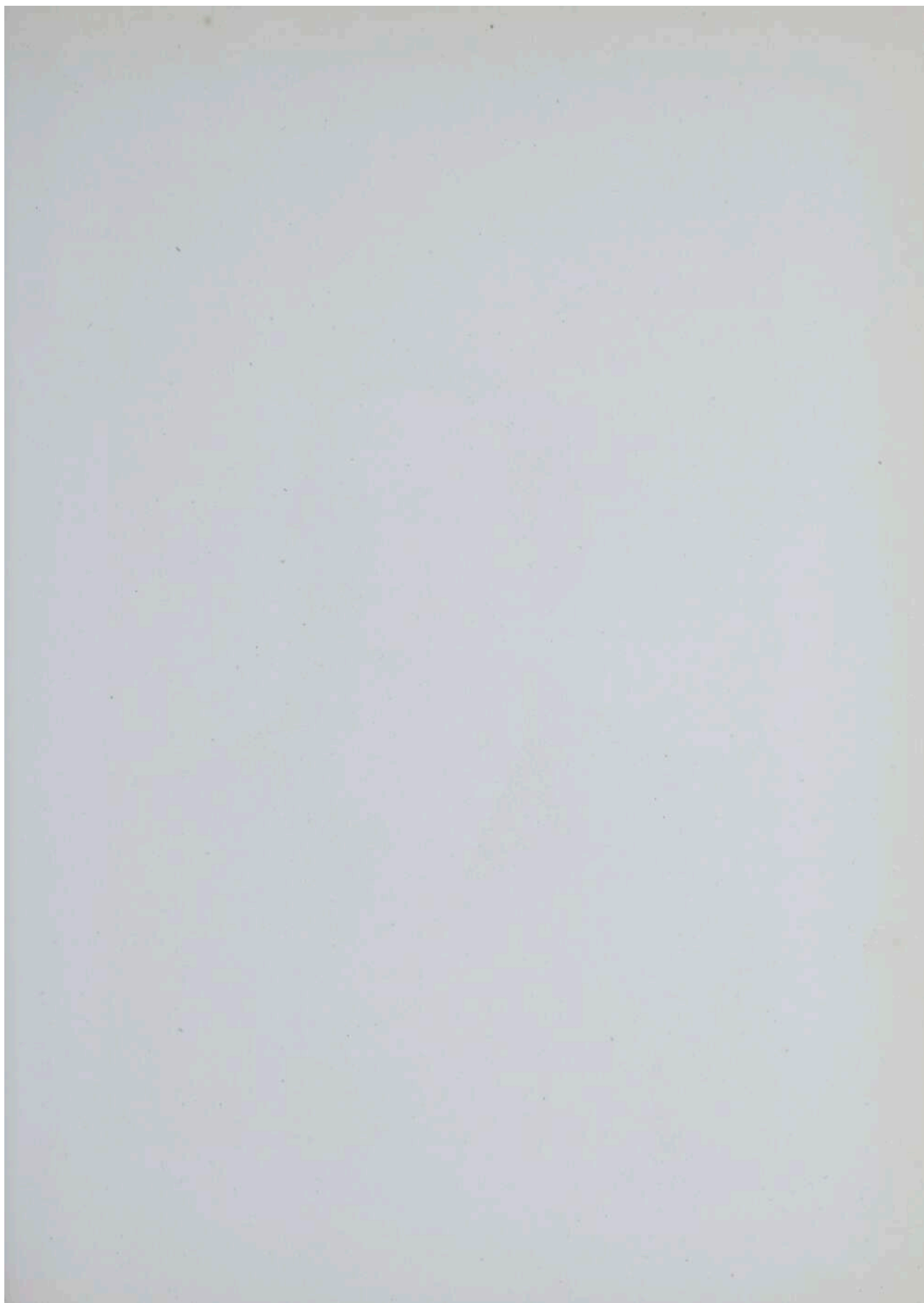
HON. SIR HENRY PARKES, M.L.A., K.C.M.G.

head of the Government in New South Wales, an office which he now holds for the fourth time, and in that capacity he has acted longer than any other man in that colony. He is truly deserving of the conquest he has achieved, as his career has been one of unremitting attention to the duties which have from time to time been imposed on him. In every political question which has engaged the attention of the House or the public he has evinced the warmth of his sympathy with the opinions he conceived as right and just. He has, like every public man, been the object of assault, but his armour has hitherto proved impenetrable; and although he inherits the weaknesses common to all mankind, he has striven, by a system of self-control and self-denial, to suppress and finally eradicate many of them.

The country has once more reposed her confidence in him, and if she erstwhile showed little or no consideration for his feelings, she has amply repented of the offence, and would consider his loss a national calamity to the country.



The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"





Fergusson & Mitchell, Lith

Johnstone O'Shannessy & Co Photo

WILLIAM E. HEARN LL.D., Q.C.

THE HONOURABLE WILLIAM EDWARD HEARN, LL.D.,

DEAN OF THE FACULTY OF LAW, MELBOURNE UNIVERSITY.

THE fairest criterion of the character and condition of a country is the application of the test regarding its public institutions, and in this respect the test, as applied to Victoria in one instance at least, has proved not only satisfactory, but successful beyond all anticipation. It is universally conceded that national institutions depend, in a great measure, for their characteristic features on the attributes of their leading representatives; and this being the case, the position held this day by the Melbourne University points to the fact, that its guiding spirits—from its very foundation—have been of a class excelling in those special gifts and qualities which have served to give shape to the dream of 1854, when the subject of this paper resolved to make this university the leading educational institution in the Southern Hemisphere. A zealous and devoted service extending over a period of 32 years, renders it impossible to dissociate the institution from the professor; and, consequently, furnishes an opportunity for the recital of a few facts in connection with what has now come to be acknowledged in contradistinction to its maternal prototypes—a University not regarded as the private property of a privileged sect, *alma mater* to a certain community, simply training young gentlemen to the learned professions, and *infelix noverca* to the rest, but a University of a national character, sheltering all under its *agis*. In accordance with immutable laws, the excitement incidental to the discovery of mineral deposits contributed largely in blighting the cultivation of those elevated tastes and refined sentiments which supply grace and usefulness and power to national structure, which is materially based on wealth and population: and some few years subsequently to the first settlement of Victoria a section of the community awoke to the fact that the humanising influences of education became imperatively necessary day by day, and it was then suggested that a useful institution, adapted to the circumstances of the colony, having in view the training of youth in a knowledge of the useful arts, should be established and endowed; and the suggestion was brought into fruition when, on the 3rd of July, 1854, Sir Charles Hotham, the then Governor of Victoria, laid the foundation stone of the Melbourne University on the spot where, only seventeen years previously, the savage aboriginal had sat by his camp fire. How far the expectations of those who had assisted at this memorable ceremony in regard to Melbourne at no distant date becoming the metropolis of the Southern Hemisphere, and achieving gratifying results in science and learning, as well as in the extent of her commerce, the development of her resources, and the freedom of her institutions were justifiable, we will leave to the decision of those who have watched and are now watching the gradual growth, not only of Victoria, but of her sister colonies as

THE HONOURABLE WILLIAM EDWARD HEARN, L.L.D.

well. It was not without that pessimistic opposition which, more or less, clouds the designs of prudent men looking hopefully in advance, and seeking to make sagacious provision for generations yet to come, that, amidst the exasperating excitement of the times, on the 22nd of January, 1853, the Legislature was prevailed upon to acquiesce in the founding and endowing of a University, and this, despite the strenuous denunciation of the scheme as an ambitious and premature undertaking of a doubtful and costly enterprise. The Act of Incorporation being passed, and the Institution endowed with an income of £9000 a year, payable out of the general revenue, a proclamation, dated the 11th April, 1853, appointed the Council, with legislative and executive power. The institution was formally opened on the 13th April, 1855, and the day appropriately commemorated by the first matriculation of sixteen students. The first professorial board meeting was held on the 21st February, 1855. Within the short period of twelve years the Council reported the gratifying result to the Governor of the admission of more than a hundred graduates to the degrees of Master of Arts, Doctor of Medicine, Doctor of Laws, and Doctor of Music, thus calling for the constitution of the Senate, which was accordingly constituted by a proclamation, dated June, 1867, after which date vacancies in the Council were filled up by election in the Senate of persons admitted to full degrees in the University. In February, 1856, seven candidates presented themselves for matriculation; in 1884-85, no less than 965 students faced the examination. In 1855, the number who attended lectures was 17; in 1879, the number reached 263, and since, the numbers have been yearly increasing. The number presenting themselves for examination for degrees in 1855-56, was 10; in 1878-79, 275; and in 1885, 91 degrees were conferred. The total number of degrees conferred is 787 up to 1885. The Faculty of Law was created in 1873, and the Medical School established in March, 1862. In the year 1860, the School of Civil Engineering and Architecture was opened, and 1875 ushered in the School of Mines. The University possesses a valuable library, containing some 6,000 volumes, including many important donations received from Crowned Heads, Universities, Literary and Scientific Societies, &c. It is needless to expatiate at any greater length on the realisation of the buoyantly brilliant anticipations of 1853, since we have only to turn to records to know that the various learned professions throughout the English-speaking world are often recruited from the ranks of those who have been, and are still being trained in an institution which sprung under conditions when the fabric of social communion, instead of being the outcome of gradual expansion and development, was the creation metaphorically of a moment, and which, by compelling the recognition of its sons as the peers of graduates of British Universities, as evidenced by the issue of the Royal Letters Patent of 14th March, 1859, has justified the choice of its early confidently chosen motto—*Postera crescam laude*.

Dr. William Edward Hearn descended from an English family that has, for many generations, been settled in Ireland, was born at Belturbet, in the County Cavan, in 1826. His father, a clergyman of the then Established Church, filled, at the time, the position of curate there, but shortly after was promoted to the vicarage of

THE HONOURABLE WILLIAM EDWARD HEARN, L.L.D.

Killargue, in the County of Leitrim, on the borders of Sligo, where the subject of this memoir passed his early years. His father, a scholar of Trinity College, Dublin, carefully grounded him in the usual branches of elementary education, and then consigned him to the care of the Rev. Dr. Graham, who had the management of the Royal School, of Enniskillen, which, at that time, was considered the most successful school in Ireland. From the outset of his scholastic career, his achievements and triumphs were of that brilliant character, which commencing with a First at the Entrance examination, and a Royal scholarship from his school, followed by an undergraduate course of uninterrupted success in classics, culminated in his graduating as First Senior Moderator in Classics, and First Junior Moderator in Logics and Ethics, a double distinction which was, at that time, very rare. Having then studied law in the King's Inn and Lincoln's Inn, he was called to the Irish Bar. A voluntary tribute to his scholarship was paid in 1849, when, at the opening of the Queen's Colleges, he was appointed, without any solicitation, to the Professorship of Greek in the College at Galway. As an explanation to this procedure, it was suggested that the authorities of Trinity College, Dublin, had spontaneously reported to the Lord Lieutenant the surpassing attainments of Mr. Hearn, who was, by them, looked upon as the best classical scholar that had been known in that institution for many years. In verification of the opinions of the said authorities and a further meed of tribute, the committee, of which the late Sir John Herschel was chairman, appointed to select professors in 1854, for the newly established University of Melbourne, without hesitation fixed on Mr. Hearn to discharge the duties of Professor of Modern History, Modern Literature, Logic, and Political Economy. He arrived in Victoria early in 1855, and has ever since remained attached to the institution, thus bearing a large share of the burden of organisation and work. Shortly after his connection with the University, the Indian Civil Service examination became, for the first time, open to public competition, and Mr. Stevens, one of his foremost pupils, entered as a candidate and went to England. His competition resulted in his securing not only a high place, but the maximum number of marks in English, allowed at that examination. The extreme juvenility of the University from which Mr. Stevens had entered, and its first success naturally attracted attention in London and reflected credit on Mr. Hearn, who had prepared the eminently successful candidate. Not long afterwards a redistribution of subjects in the University was effected, under which, Dr. Hearn giving up the subjects of Modern Literature and Logic, undertook the Professorship of History and Political Economy. In 1871, the chair of Classics and Logic became vacant, and at the request of the Council of the University, Dr. Hearn assumed, temporarily, the duties of that Chair, in addition to those of his own. Some delays occurred in filling the vacant office, and Dr. Hearn continued to perform the double duty for a year and a half. The strain was, however, too great, and his health was permanently injured. The growing popularity of legal studies in the University, leading to a reconstruction of the system of law teaching, in 1873, the present school was organised, and Dr. Hearn was pressed to exchange his professorship for the office of Dean of the Faculty of Law. This office he still holds, taking, as his share, the lecturing on

THE HONOURABLE WILLIAM EDWARD HEARN, L.L.D.

Jurisprudence, Roman Law, Constitutional Law, and International Law. Soon after his appointment as Dean, Dr. Hearn resigned the office of Warden of the Senate, to which he had been annually elected for several successive years. From his arrival in Victoria, Dr. Hearn steadfastly bore in mind the two main objects in life he had resolved upon. The first was to make the University the leading educational institution in the Southern Hemisphere, and the necessarily meagre sketch in the first part of this article proves how extraordinarily he has succeeded in his resolve; and the second, to found, as far as in him lay, an Australian Literature, and in this also he has been crowned, so far at all events as he himself is concerned, with hard-earned and well-merited success. Within seven years his proverbial industry and capacity for research enabled him in 1863 to produce his first considerable work—"Plutology, or the Theory of the Efforts to satisfy Human Wants," universally considered in Europe and America, as one of the most important and original contributions made in recent times to economic literature. This, like all the rest of Dr. Hearn's works, was not only written, but printed and published in Melbourne. An amusing incident in connection with the first appearance of this highly valued work is extant, embodied in a criticism in one of the leading literary journals of London, the writer of which could not refrain from expressing his surprise that the book, although Australian, was, *mirabile dictu*, actually written in reasonably good English! A lapse of five years having intervened, the second of Dr. Hearn's publications—"The Government of England, its Structure and Development"—was placed before the public and commanded immediate attention. Dealing with the growth of English institutions, it was quickly accepted as a standard authority upon the subjects of which it treats, and no higher commendation could have been given than its being placed in its list of text books by the University of Oxford. Those who know the exclusive tendencies of that university will understand the compliment implied, in the admission of a colonial book to such a position. As a flattering proof of its standard and accuracy, it need only be stated that Mr. Herbert Spencer has drawn upon its pages very largely for his illustrations of "The Descriptive Sociology of England," published a few years back. Observing the Horatian maxim, Dr. Hearn was silent for the following ten years, and then his "Aryan Household," an introduction to comparative jurisprudence, was given to the world. It professed to reconstruct from the scattered fragments of evidence that are extant, the nature of the society in which the men of the Aryan race lived prior to their separation, and which, under various modifications, they brought with them to their European homes. The publication of this book was one of a series of curious, though casual coincidences in the author's life. The book was published on a Monday. On the next Tuesday the author won a great contested election for a seat in the Legislative Council. On the following Thursday he was married. It is not often that so many important events in a man's life are crowded into one week. The two remaining works of Dr. Hearn are closely related. The herculean task of the consolidation of the Statute Law of the colony had, for some time, claimed the consideration of the Doctor, and to him and to Mr. Justice Higinbotham, who rendered him great assistance, the legal profession and the public are indebted for the

THE HONOURABLE WILLIAM EDWARD HEARN, L.L.D.

compendious and symmetrical codification in which the written law of Victoria appears in the statutes. When Dr. Hearn had concluded that too much had been written and too little done in regard to the codification in question, he became painfully aware of the futility of any attempt without the discovery of a proper basis of classification, and even then, he opined that the utility of such a discovery could only be proved by actual experience. So far back as 1870 his consideration of the matter had evolved a principle which seemed likely to comply with the required conditions. Other engagements, however, intervened, and he did not then pursue the subject. But when his labours on the "Aryan Household" were completed, and he had, at the same time, secured the seat in Parliament, which was essential to the successful prosecution of his purpose, he set himself in earnest to accomplish this great work. In 1883 he had so far advanced that the publication of some explanatory statement of his scheme had become desirable. He accordingly published a book called "Legal Duties and Rights, an introduction to Analytical Jurisprudence." This book was printed and published by the Government Printer; but from an unfortunate departmental mistake the proper measures for bringing it before the public were not taken, and consequently it is little known beyond Victoria. In due course the work, to which it was an introduction, was laid before Parliament in the form of a bill, intituled "A Bill to declare, consolidate and amend the Substantive General Law." This code presumably contains the whole, both of the Common Law, and of the Statute Law upon the matters dealt with in it. It has already had, before its publication, one revision from a body of lawyers, and it now awaits further examination before it is finally submitted to Parliament.

Dr. Hearn has always evinced a lively interest in public affairs, and has, at different times, played in them many parts. It suffices here to say, that in 1878 he was elected for the Central Province to the Legislative Council by an overwhelming majority of more than 2,200, in opposition to Mr. Berry's Ministry. After the retirement of the late Sir Charles Sladen he was chosen to fill the place in the Council which that gentleman had occupied, and to criticise, though not in an unfriendly spirit, the measures that are brought before it. When, in 1880, an Act of Parliament rendered a limited number of the teaching staff of the University eligible as members of the Council of that institution, Dr. Hearn was unanimously elected to the first vacant seat. In May, 1886, upon the retirement of Bishop Moorhouse, he was elected Chancellor of the University; and he has, since that time, directed his attention almost exclusively to the duties of that office. In the following August he was offered, and accepted, the rank of Queen's Counsel. He was twice married, and has a family of one son (Dr. W. E. L. Hearn, of Hamilton) and three daughters, two of whom are undergraduates of the University.

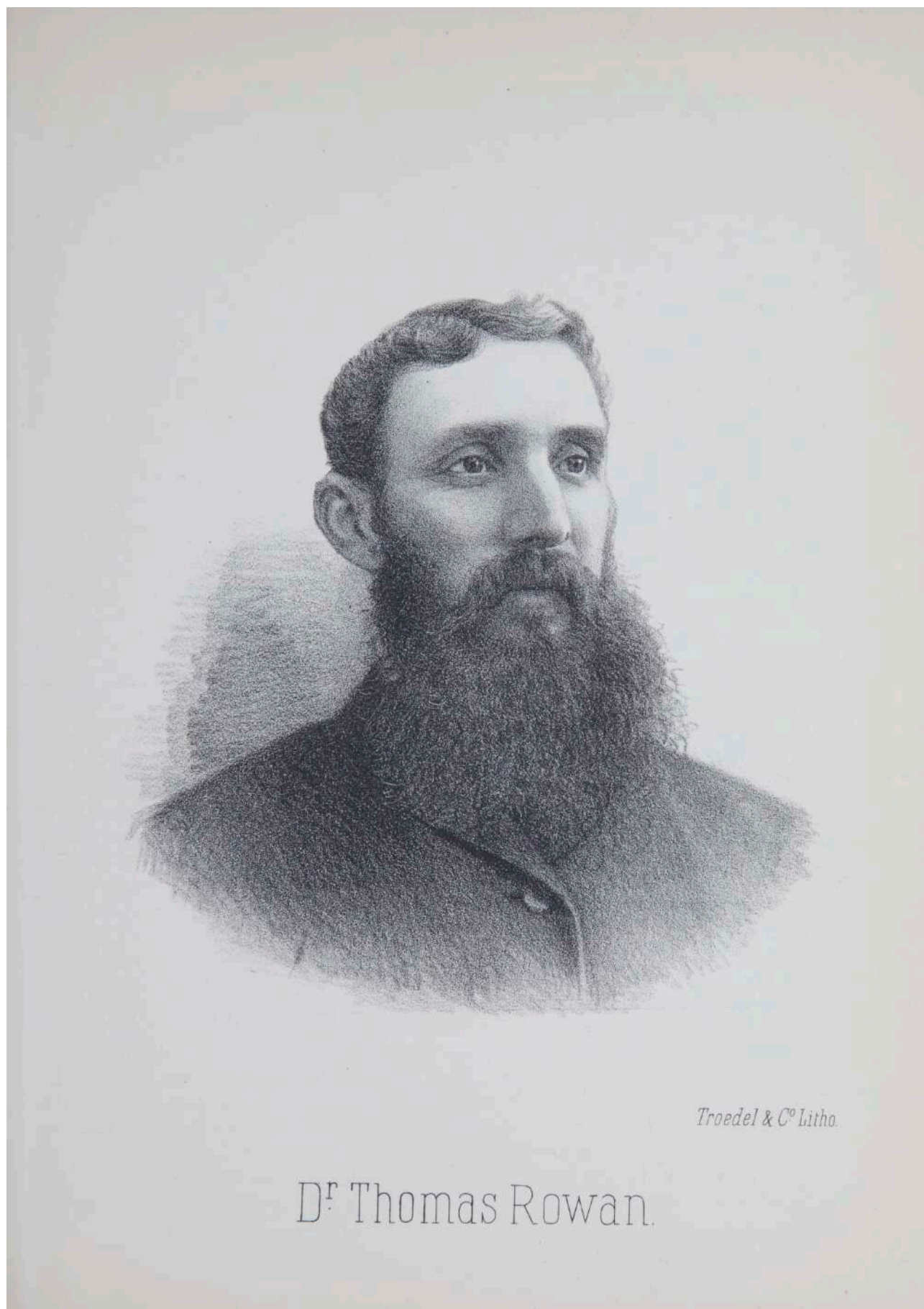
Dr. Hearn has always been held in affectionate esteem by all classes of students, and was, perhaps, the most popular, as he certainly was the most widely influential member of the whole University staff.

THOMAS ROWAN, J.P.

M.D., SYDNEY; M.D. CH. B., MELBOURNE; F.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., AND L.M., EDINBURGH.

THE family of Rowan is of Scottish descent, and derives from John Rowan, of Greenhead, in the parish of Govan, county of Lanark, Scotland. He left, at his death in 1614, two sons, John and Andrew, the latter subsequently went to Ireland, and was rector of Donachy, in the diocese of Connor, county Antrim, from 1661, to the time of his death in 1717. He left two sons, Captain William Rowan, of Derry, and the Rev. John Rowan, of Ballinagapog, county Down. John Rowan leaving seven sons, the eldest being rector of Mullan's, county Antrim, and chancellor of the diocese of Connor. His eldest son, John, was high sheriff of the county Antrim, in 1754. It may here be stated that the Rowan family are intimately related to the celebrated Archibald Hamilton Rowan, the Irish patriot, whose story forms such an interesting episode in the history of Ireland, in the days preceding the Union; this remarkable man was of the family of the Hamiltons of Killyleagh Castle, from which sprung Lady Dufferin, wife of the present Governor General of India.

The subject of our own present article is the sixth son of James Rowan, of Fort Hill, in the county of Down, eldest survivor of the Ballinagapog House. Its numerous members have served in the Army, the Navy, the Civil Service, and the Church, and during the last and present centuries have turned out an unusually large number of physicians. Dr. T. Rowan was born on the 22nd November, 1851, and received his early education at a private school on his uncle Andrew Rowan's estate, and afterwards at Mr. Frank Annesley Potterton's preparatory school, in Newry. During his school days he resided with his uncle, the late Rev. John Dodd, of Downshire road, where he enjoyed the advantage of his uncle's extensive library, and from him received much valuable assistance in the prosecution of his studies. He soon got a grasp of every subject included in the matriculation curriculum of the Queen's University, and had no difficulty in passing the necessary examination, within a year of the time that he first began to prepare for it, in the Queen's College, Belfast, one of the three colleges forming the old Queen's University. The matriculation was passed in November, 1867, and he then commenced his studies in the medical school, under the late Sir Wyville Thompson, afterwards the scientific director of the *Challenger* expedition, Professor Andrews, and Professor Redfern, all men of profound knowledge, in their respective subjects. Professor Thompson took a great interest in his pupil and showed him much kind attention throughout his whole college career at the Queen's. Years afterwards, when Sir Wyville Thompson visited Port Phillip in the *Challenger* their acquaintance was renewed, and the



The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



THOMAS ROWAN, M.D.

former old world friendship was re-established at the Antipodes; of the other professors and teachers of Dr. Rowan's day, at the Queen's College, many are still in harness, working for the good of mankind.

It was Dr. Rowan's good fortune to have very able teachers at the Belfast General Hospital, some of whom have since gained the highest level of eminence in the medical world. Professor Gordon, for example, to whom the majority of his students were reverently attached, was always a warm friend, and so also was Sir William MacCormack.

During his third year of study Dr. Rowan spent the summer term in Edinburgh with the intention of studying under the late Sir J. Simpson and Mr. Syme; but he was sadly disappointed, finding soon after his arrival in the Scottish capital that both those eminent men were through ill health unable to teach. He therefore had to be satisfied with their substitutes. The following winter session was spent in Belfast, where he almost completed his compulsory course for the Queen's University Degree in Medicine, but having proved the superior excellence of the Edinburgh system, returned to that school for a special course of study in pathology, surgery, and the diseases of women. At the end of the Edinburgh winter session Dr. Rowan broke down through overwork, and was recommended by his medical advisers to leave the United Kingdom for a milder climate. He was therefore reluctantly compelled to abandon his long-cherished purpose of taking the Queen's University M.D. prior to going into the Imperial military service. But he was enabled to present himself at the April examinations in the Colleges of Physicians and Surgeons of Edinburgh, where he gained his original qualifications. In the month of May following, Dr. Rowan sailed from London for Australia, whither his two brothers, Andrew and James, had gone some years before. He arrived in Port Phillip on the 22nd July, fully restored in health, and with somewhat altered ideas respecting military life. At that period Victorian affairs seemed so bright and encouraging that he decided to stay and try his fortune for a time in the colony, and was soon in harness at the Bendigo Hospital, where he acted as assistant surgeon until June, 1873, when he was appointed Resident Physician to the Lying-in Hospital and Infirmary for Diseases of Women and Children, in Melbourne, under the late Drs. Tracey and Martin. Here he remained, and with the latter eminent physician, worked earnestly for the good of the hospital until July 1876, when he left the institution. In 1875 he took the M.B. degree of the Melbourne University, and was made a Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh. On leaving the hospital he had the honour of being appointed Honorary Physician to fill the vacancy created by the resignation of the late Dr. Joseph Black. It was in the Melbourne Lying-in Hospital that Dr. Rowan first became acquainted with the best and truest friend of his life, and certainly the ablest man Victoria has yet seen in the special branch of the profession to which he devoted the best years of his life. The late Dr. L. J. Martin, to whom Dr. Rowan chiefly owes his success in life as an accoucheur, and from whom he gained much of the knowledge he possesses on the subject of diseases of women, was, unfortunately for the Victorian community, compelled to retire from practice for a time on account of broken health. He took

THOMAS ROWAN, M.D.

a trip to Europe in the hope of finding what he had lost; but too late, as he died within the year. During Dr. Martin's absence Dr. Rowan took charge of his practice, and finished his course of lectures on Midwifery and Diseases of Women and Children, at the Melbourne University. The Council of the University declined to grant an extension of leave to Dr. Martin, but it was intimated to Dr. Rowan that he might have the appointment for himself. He declined to make his application, on the ground that he had first accepted the position in order to relieve his old and esteemed friend at a time when he most required help—in fact, as a trustee—and must therefore refuse to take the position. This was in 1878.

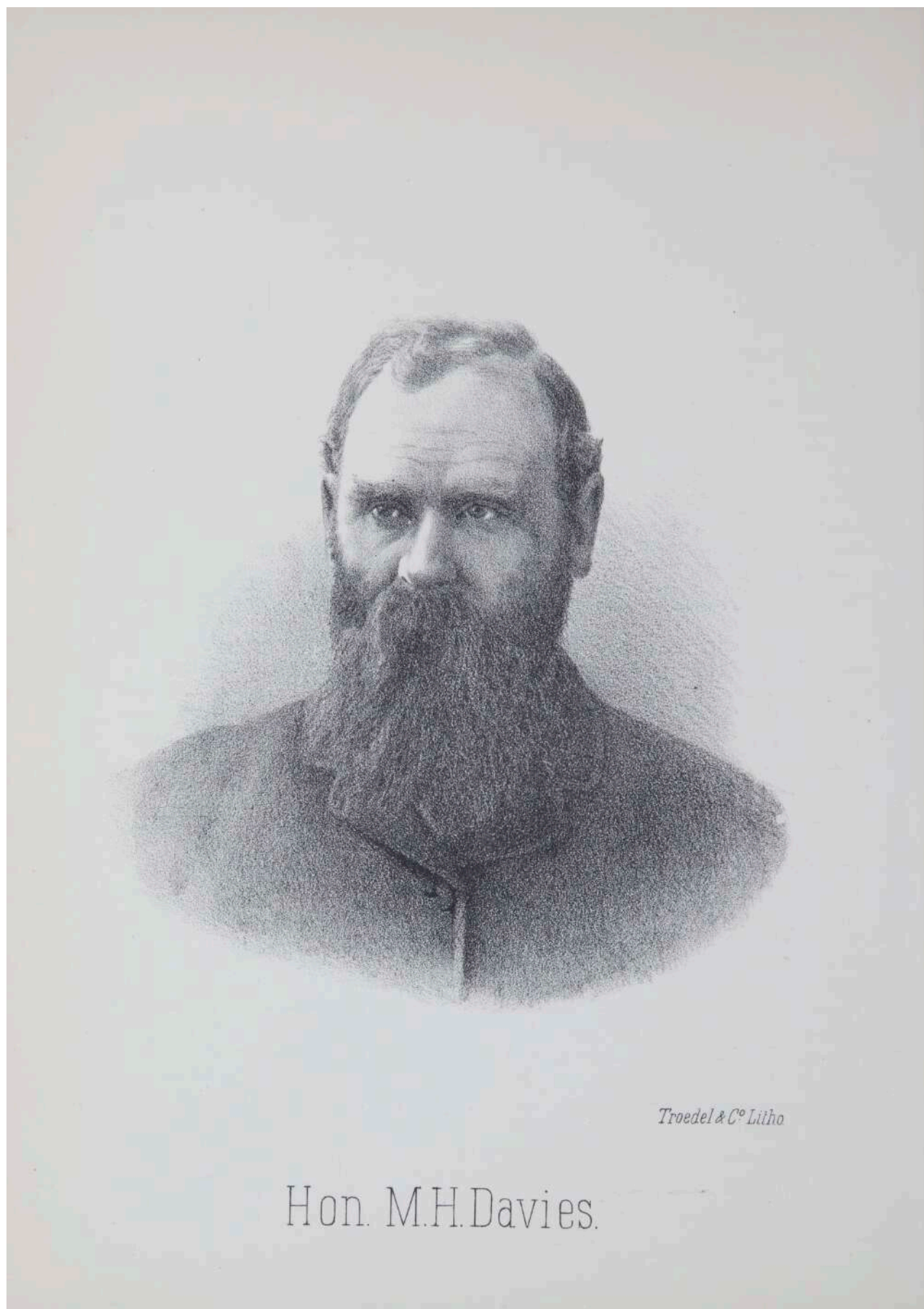
A few months later came the sad news of Dr. Martin's death, and matters became unsettled with reference to his house and practice. In June, 1879, Dr. Rowan removed from Dr. Martin's house, and began practice on his own account, at 105 Collins Street East. In 1880 he was appointed a member of the Medical Board of Victoria, to fill the vacancy created by the death of the late Dr. John Day, of Geelong; in 1882 he was made a Justice of the Peace, and the same year graduated as Doctor of Medicine in the Sydney and Melbourne Universities, and he also took the degree of Bachelor in Surgery in the latter. Up to this time the feeling which existed at the Melbourne School of Medicine against recognising Sydney degrees in medicine ran very strong, but owing to the forcible arguments brought to bear upon the Council of the Melbourne University by Dr. Rowan, the vexatious barrier was removed for all time, and complete reciprocity established.

In 1885 Dr. Rowan established, in Melbourne, the first private hospital for women, at 119 Collins Street East, where he proved, to his own satisfaction, that an institution of the kind could be worked with success. Finding the premises too small for his requirements, he removed to his present house, in Collins Place.



The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"





HON. MATTHEW HENRY DAVIES, J.P., M.L.A.

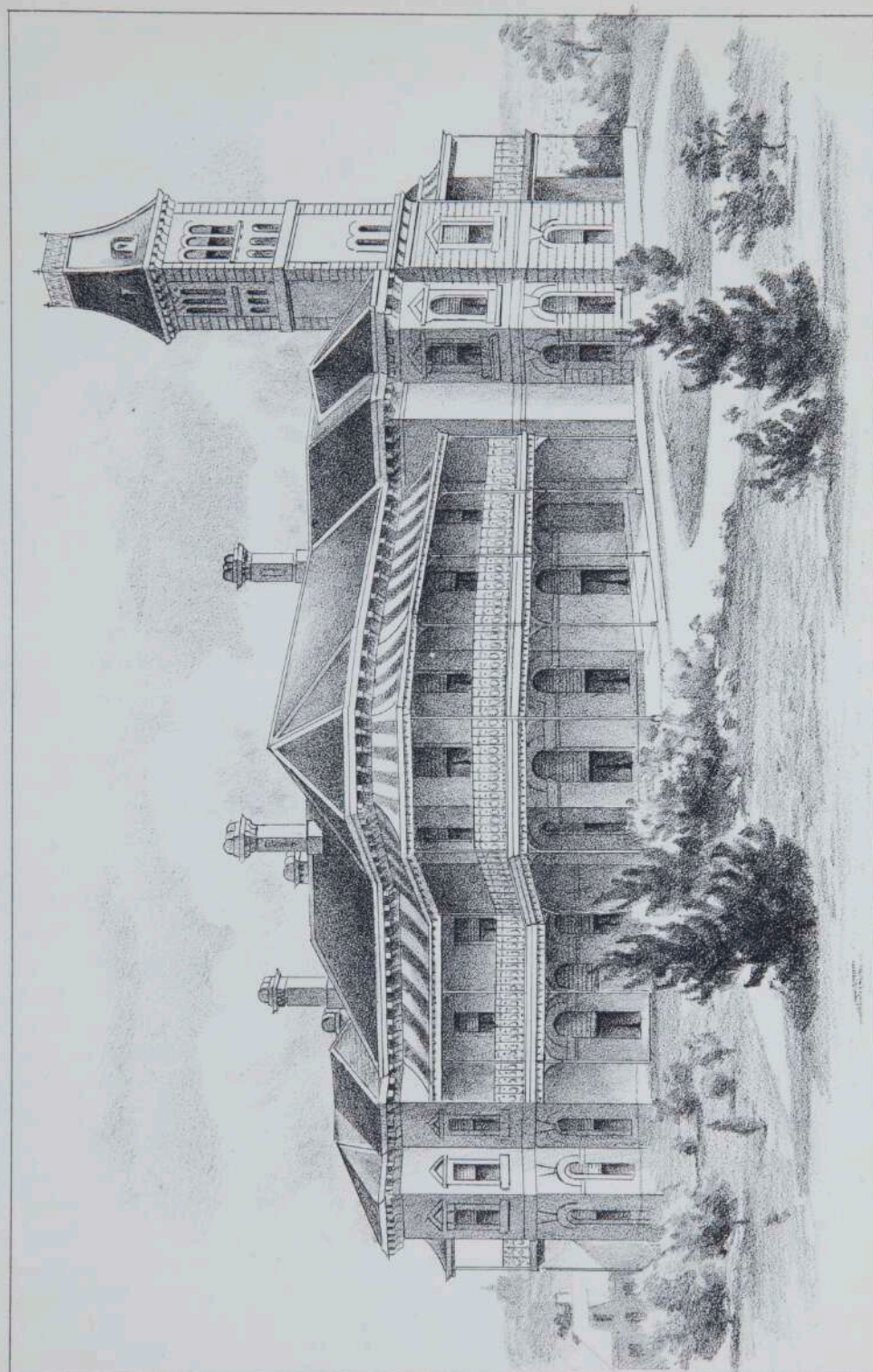
IN 1880 Parliament expired by effluxion of time, and at the General Election which took place soon after, the question of Reform was submitted to the country, Mr. Service representing the Conservative side, and Mr. Berry the Liberal. Mr. Service propounded an elaborate scheme of constitutional reform, and, owing to a variety of distracting causes, the general election resulted in the practical defeat of Mr. Berry, who resigned. Mr. Service as a matter of course took the reins of Government, and calling the members together, made the Reform Question the first business to be transacted. His Bill, it was contended at the time, did not embody the principles on which he had been elected, and the House for that and other reasons rejected his scheme. He then asked for and obtained a dissolution, and Parliament, after having been in session only nine weeks, was sent back to the country. The constituencies returned a House adverse to Mr. Service, and in favour of Mr. Berry. That Parliament, which was elected in July, 1880, existed till the 2nd of February, 1883, when it was dissolved by proclamation. During its continuance a coalition was formed between the Conservative Opposition and the O'Loughlen party. The compact was more implied than openly avowed. The two parties, under the leadership of Mr. R. M. Smith and Mr. Francis on the one hand, and Sir Bryan O'Loughlen on the other, opposed the Government while the Reform Bill was passing through the House, and virtually destroyed the Government after it had passed. When the Government were ousted, Sir Bryan O'Loughlen was sent for, and, after some trouble, succeeded in forming a Cabinet, which did not include either Mr. Francis or Mr. Murray Smith. After the formation of his Government, Sir Bryan unfolded his policy at Lancefield, and this policy may be summarised as one of Peace, Progress, and Prosperity. The policy as shadowed forth on the opening day—the 4th August, 1881—included a consideration of the following measures :—Land Bill, Railway Bill, Water Supply Bill, Education Commission, Tariff Commission, Loan Conversion Bill, Loans Bill, Harbor Trust Bill, Mining on Private Property Bill, Local Government Act Amendment, Chinese Influx Bill, Land Tax Amendment Bill, Law Reform Bill, School of Agriculture Bill, Public Reserves Bill, Public Health Act Amendment, Rabbit Suppression Act, Vines Eradication Act, and Married Women's Property Act. When Parliament went to the country in February, 1883, Sir Bryan, at Lancefield, claimed that his Government had at least erased the old party lines which wracked the country two or three years prior, and engendered a bitter and protracted struggle, when Constitutionalism and Liberalism were pitched against each other in regular battle array; and for years the country had been kept in a turmoil,

HON. MATTHEW HENRY DAVIES, J.P., M.L.A.

pretty evenly balanced, over the question of the Reform Bill. As a matter of fact, the Government had totally failed to carry into effect the programme enunciated by their chief at Lancefield.

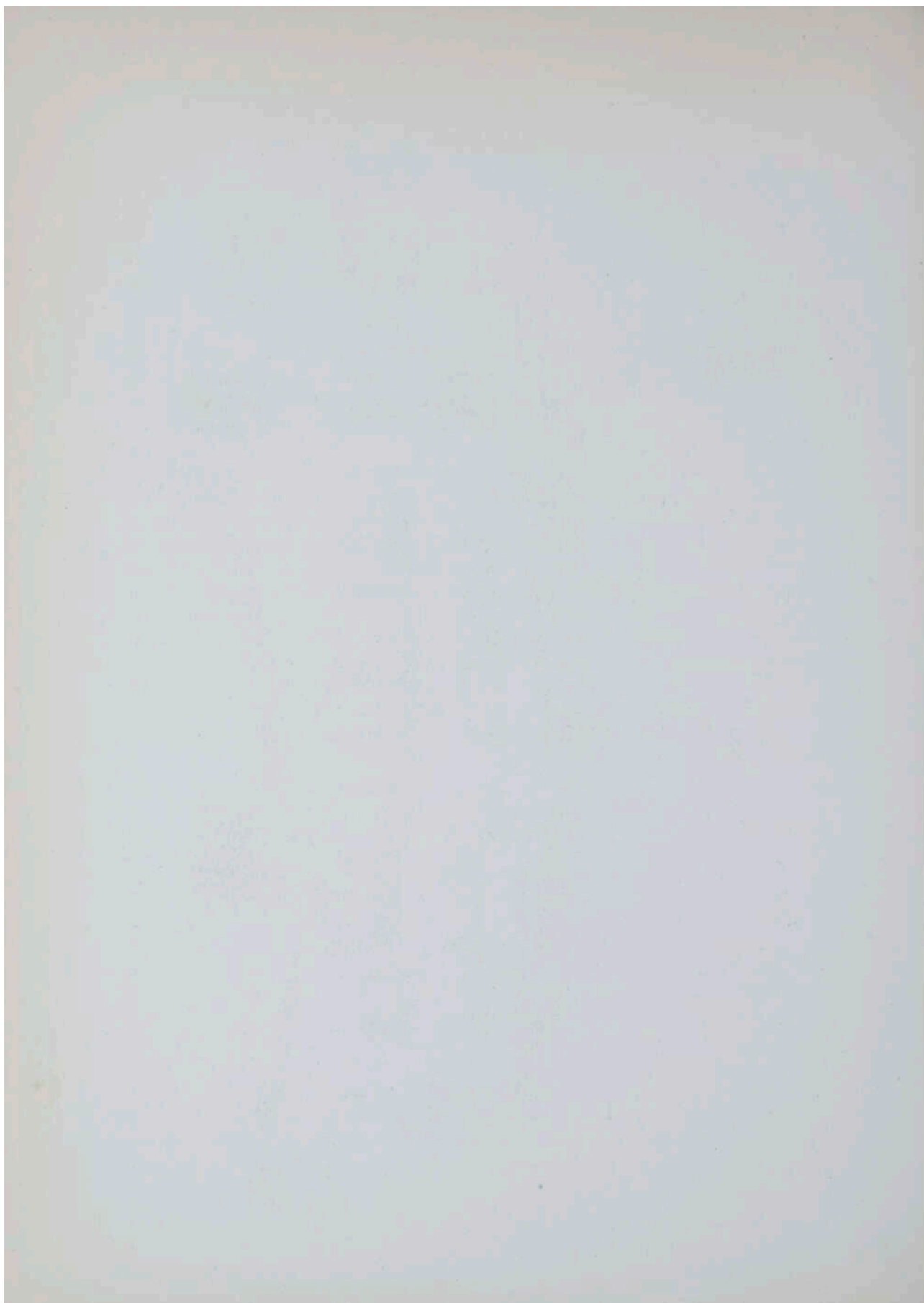
At a time then, when the dissolution found both parties in Parliament in an utter state of disorganisation, a majority of the thinking community came to the conclusion that an infusion of new blood into the Assembly would prove salutary and beneficial, and to this end upwards of a thousand electors in the constituency of St. Kilda requisitioned Mr. M. H. Davies to contest one of the seats for the representation of that district in the Legislative Assembly of Victoria. In allowing himself to be nominated, he gave his friends and supporters distinctly to understand that he would run entirely alone. In referring to the waste of time that had taken place in the House, he compared the business transacted in the House of Commons in a session of six months with the business compassed in Victoria in a session of eight months, when, though a host of practical bills had been promised, only two really useful measures were carried into law. He animadverted rather severely on the neglect of Sir Bryan O'Loughlen in the matter of the *fiasco* in regard to the floating of the loan, and also on the summary manner in which he had caused Parliament to be dissolved. It was not indicative of peace that the Government should have dissolved the House without consulting the gentlemen who had supported them; nor was it indicative of progress that when the country was crying out for practical legislation the outcome was *nil*; nor was it indicative of prosperity that the English public had refused to subscribe more than one-eighth of the money the colony had required. He went to the hustings not as a supporter of either party, but as an independent candidate, and expressed himself in favour of placing the railways under the control of an independent board; of making no alterations in the tariff duties that would have an injurious effect on any manufacturer in the colony; and of maintaining the principles of the Education Act. The result of the polling placed Mr. Davies second on the list, and secured him a seat in the Assembly for the representation of an important constituency.

Matthew Henry Davies, Solicitor and Notary, Executive Councillor, and Member of the Government of Victoria, son of the late Ebenezer Davies, Esq., and Ruth, daughter of Mark Bartlett, Esq., of Bracknell, Berks, England, and grandson of the Rev. John Davies, of Trevecca College, South Wales, Congregational Minister, was born in 1850, at Geelong, Victoria, and was educated at the Church of England Grammar School, Geelong, and at the Geelong College. He matriculated at the Melbourne University in 1869, and was articled as a student-at-law to his brother, John Mark Davies, in 1870. He was admitted by the Supreme Court of Victoria in 1875 as an Attorney-at-law, Solicitor, and Proctor; and in the same year married Elizabeth Locke, eldest daughter of the Rev. Peter Mercer, D.D., of Melbourne. In August, 1880, Mr. Davies offered himself as a candidate for the Prahran City Council and was returned at the top of the poll, securing several hundred votes more than any other candidate. In August, 1881, he was unanimously elected Mayor of Prahran.



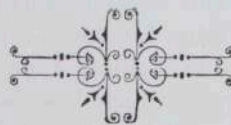
RESIDENCE OF HON. M. H. DAVIES, TOORAK.
SPEAKER OF THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY OF VICTORIA.

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



HON. MATTHEW HENRY DAVIES, J.P., M.L.A.

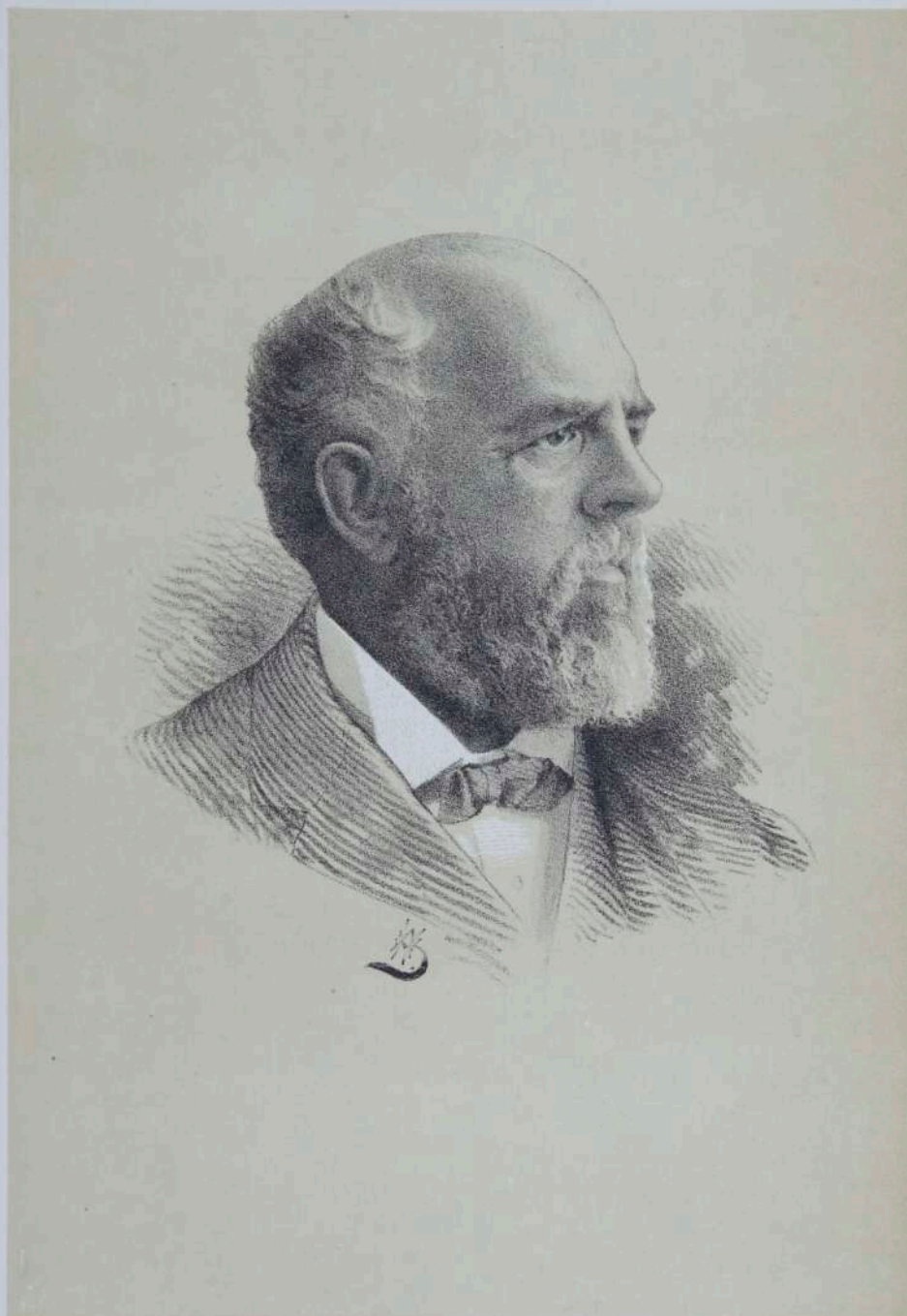
Mr. Davies has always been very energetic in political matters. In February, 1883, he was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly for the district of St. Kilda in conjunction with Mr. Joseph Harris, and during that Parliament drafted several bills, some of which were passed into law. Upon the formation of the Gillies-Deakin Ministry in February, 1886, Mr. Davies was offered a portfolio, but owing to his intention of visiting Europe he was able only to accept a seat in the Cabinet as a Minister without responsible office. In March following, the general election took place, and Mr. Davies was re-elected for St. Kilda in conjunction with his old colleague, Mr. Harris. Shortly after the election Mr. Davies, while a member of the Government, visited England, and joined the Commissioners of the Indian and Colonial Exhibition. During his visit to England he was presented at Court by the Secretary of State for the Colonies, and enjoyed the hospitality which the Prince and Princess of Wales and many noblemen and gentlemen so freely gave, in connection with the Exhibition, to representative Colonial visitors. Mr. Davies is a member of the Council of the Law Institute of Victoria, and for four years occupied the position of Honorary Secretary. He was the founder and first Secretary of the Society of Notaries of Victoria. He was one of the founders of the Young Men's Christian Association of Melbourne, and, for the first few years, one of its Secretaries. He is connected with several financial institutions, all of which have been successful. He is a director of the Mercantile Bank of Australia Limited, the Freehold Investment and Banking Company of Australia, the Colonial Investment and Agency Company, the Victorian Land Company, Henry Arnold and Company, and the National Mutual Life Association of Australasia. In January, 1887, Mr. Deakin left the Colony for a visit to England, and his duties as Chief Secretary were undertaken by Professor Pearson and Mr. Davies.



JUSTICE KERFERD.

THE tendency of the age, with its carping cynics, is to discount a successful career by attributing to good fortune what really is due to the persistence, energy, and ability of the man. Thus it is that when in Australia we see something analogous to the change "From the Log Cabin to the White House," or "From the Tan-yard to the Presidency," exemplifying that there never is a result without an adequate cause, and that success in life is due more to individual qualities than merely to fortuitous circumstances, we will yet find those who assert that such changes are essentially due to good fortune, and that the individuals thus achieving distinction are purely ordinary mortals with extraordinary luck. This explanation may be very soothing to the *amour propre* of self-appointed critics, but egregiously fails to account for a steady and gradual advancement of the individual in public estimation. The public undoubtedly is rather a shrewd judge, and, though liable to be hoodwinked temporarily—to take the spurious for the genuine—is not to be beguiled into accepting definitely incompetency as a desirable or acceptable substitute for ability. No doubt, much of the success that attends public characters is being brought about by a rigid adherence and appreciation of seizing that "tide in the affairs of man which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune;" but then the very attribute of recognising the truth of the aphorism and acting on the inculcation, especially in the case of a politician, is indication of ability.

George Briscoe Kerferd was born in Liverpool in 1831, and is therefore now in his fifty-seventh year. Of his youth little is known. Relying on Wordsworth's statement that the child is father to the man, and arguing by analogy, it may be assumed that George Briscoe Kerferd was one of the plodding, methodical boys who, while not figuring brilliantly in the prize lists, still bring away from school more practical knowledge than those who outshone them in the class contests. He was educated at the Collegiate Institute, Liverpool, and had for schoolfellows, among others, Mr. W. H. Greene, Victorian Railway Commissioner, and Mr. Murray Ross. As evidencing the tenacity of purpose which has characterised him throughout life, it might be mentioned that his thoughts were directed originally towards the bar; and though, in deference to parental wishes, he entered into mercantile pursuits, he reverted in after life to his first love. His father had commercial relations with Mexico, and it was intended the son should join him there. But the aphorism in regard to the inutility of man proposing was once more verified when the discovery of gold in Victoria took the world by storm, and attracted Mr. Kerferd, among others, to that colony.



Fergusson & Mitchell. Lith.

MR. JUSTICE KERFERD.

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



JUSTICE KERFERD.

In November, 1852, he left Liverpool, and arrived in Hobson's Bay in 1853. On arrival, he abandoned the idea of starting a branch business of his father's house in Melbourne, and devoted himself to searching for the precious metal. Nine months of hard labour and disappointment disenchanted him, and he returned to Melbourne to pursue commerce. For a time he became a partner in the well-established firm of W. M. Bell and Co., but subsequently he went to Beechworth, and commenced business as a brewer and a wine and spirit merchant. Having secured a fair competency through his brewing business, he relinquished it in favour of a more congenial pursuit. His connection with the capital of the North-Eastern district paved the way and furnished the opportunity for the cementing of so strong a bond of friendship and esteem with the people of the Ovens electorate that, notwithstanding the vicissitudes of a political career extending over a period of twenty-two years, he has retained the confidence that he early acquired. Reverting to his early desire for the learning and making of laws, he entered himself as a pupil of Mr. Fellowes, the then leader of the Common Law Bar, and devoted the same perseverance to the accomplishment of this design as had secured for him success in his previous career. After a study of two years, he was called to the Bar in 1867. In adverting to Mr. Kerferd's professional career, it is to be deplored that politics prevented him from achieving earlier in life that position which his sterling qualities would have gained for him had he not elected to serve two masters. There can be no doubt that had he devoted his energies solely to law, though he might not have worked his way to the Bench, he would certainly have gained a standing at the Bar equal to that of many other eminent Victorian barristers. Although his was a form not constantly seen in the Equity or *Nisi Prius* Courts, his legal experience was gained in the chambers of the Attorney-General, where he became the Chief Law Officer of the Crown. He utilised his leisure in compiling, in conjunction with Mr. Box, a "Digest of Law Cases," which has been accepted as an authority. When, owing to a short exclusion from office, he did devote himself to law practice, he obtained a practice almost unparalleled in the Land Tax Court.

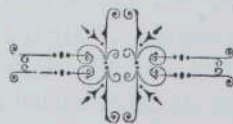
Mr. Kerferd's right to a niche in the temple of fame has, however, been secured as a politician. He entered the Legislative Assembly in 1864 as a member for the Ovens district, and he continued to represent that constituency uninterruptedly until compelled to retire from his representation on his elevation to the Bench early in 1886. During his parliamentary career, with a few others, he bore the shock of the Darling Grant Controversy, and, under Mr. Sladen, joined in the forlorn hope of forming a Ministry to carry on the Queen's Government in the teeth of an overwhelming and bitterly hostile majority. He held, though for a brief period, the position of Minister for Mines. His next Ministerial experience was in 1872, when the Francis Ministry, after a severe struggle, ousted the Duffy party. In the Francis Administration he was allotted the office of Solicitor-General, which was exchanged for that of Attorney-General, on the translation of Mr. J. W. Stephen to the Bench. From that date, he may be said to have had almost a claim to the Attorney-Generalship of Victoria, irrespective of changes in the constitutions of

JUSTICE KERFERD.


Ministries formed from the Conservative element. When Mr. Francis retired from office in 1874, Mr. Kerferd was called upon to reconstruct the Cabinet, and undertook the offices of Premier and Attorney-General until the defeat of his Ministry in 1875. He next occupied the position of Attorney-General in the McCulloch Administration from October, 1875, to May, 1877; in the Service Government from March, 1880, to August, 1880; and in the Coalition Ministry from March, 1883, to December, 1885. As Law Officer of the Crown, he held office altogether for a period of more than eight years.

For nearly two decades Mr. Kerferd has been prominently before the public, and has established his claim to being recognised as a thoroughly representative man by the steady growth of his reputation, which reached its zenith at the time when he exchanged his political life for the ermine of the Bench. In proof of his consistency and the possession of the attribute of common sense in a high degree, it may be said that so great was the reliance placed on him by Premiers, that it was always looked upon as an advantage to include him in a "skittish team." Placed in contrast to more versatile and brilliant colleagues, he was yet unrivalled in his power of defence. Speaking with vigor and conciseness, he scrupulously avoided personalities, and by his imperturbable good humour often turned the edge of attacks. When introducing a Bill, his promise to consider an objection always silenced cavil, and he gained the reputation of passing measures through committee on the shortest time on record.

It is noteworthy that the Bill authorising the appointment of a sixth judge, and which was known to further the translation of the then Attorney-General (Mr. Kerferd) to the Bench, was carried through, amidst the hearty acclamations of both Houses. Those who have carefully watched the career of Mr. Kerferd unite in replying to the cry of a "job," in regard to his elevation, which emanated from party organs—"And a good job too." That veteran politician, Mr. Service, when speaking on the matter, declared that Mr. Kerferd would bring to the Bench of Victoria "a judicial mind, honesty of purpose, intelligence, and patience." That he will prove an acquisition is evidenced in the opinion of one of his new colleagues—"We know more case law than he does, but he knows far more Statute law than we do." This very admixture ought to prove beneficial, and impart confidence to the public.



REV. GEORGE T. WALTERS.

NITARIANISM was recently characterised by a writer as one of the vagrant forces of Protestant theology; but, recurring to James Martineau, a writer to whom few could revert without an assurance of consulting a more highly spiritual and deeply intellectual thinker, the sarcasm, if such, loses its point, and merely deteriorates into a bitter and decidedly illiberal expression. Though, as yet, Unitarianism meets with but scant courtesy at the hands of the majority of professing Christians, it is obvious that the dawn is at hand when the various sects will unite more closely than they have ever done in the past, and work harmoniously together for the general welfare; and as a testimony to the better feeling that is steadily gaining ground, the following utterance of Canon Freemantle lately given at Oxford is worthy of consideration, because of the high position and influence he holds in the Established Church:—"It will be admitted that at conferences in which Christians of various denominations take part, the Unitarian members always produce a strong impression by the Christian spirit of their utterances, even upon subjects which would naturally provoke vigilance and criticism. . . . My own belief is that the Unitarian controversy, like those which divide other denominations of Christians from each other, is, to a great extent, a thing of the past, and that we can now, without compromise and with a good conscience, cease from the imputation of unfaithfulness on the one side and of superstition on the other, and receive one another as Christians whose differences may supplement and aid each other. If we take the Unitarians according to that which they confess rather than that which they deny (and I believe this is always the best and truest way of judging in such matters), we may easily find our way to union. In the great confession of the Divine Unity we are wholly agreed, and its special assertion could only cease to be needed when all danger should have ceased of debasing the image of God. Nor, as to the position assigned to our Lord, is it clear that the fundamental difference which is usually assumed, exists. For what is the practical meaning of the confession of the divinity of Christ? It is this: that we accept Him as morally supreme; that our consciences acknowledge the absolute dominion of His nature and spirit. We shall find none who make the confession more heartily than do many of the Unitarians, and none who translate this confession into practice more sincerely. What has been said has been limited to the demand for mutual tolerance and recognition as brother Christians. But the hope cannot be suppressed that a relation which begins with trustfulness will go on to a deeper sense of unity in spirit and in principles, and lead eventually to a common expression of our union in faith and life."

The Christian Denominations generally are manifesting a much more tolerant tone and spirit towards the body in question than formerly, and towards this, Unitarian influence in the pulpit and in current literature has largely conduced. In

REV. GEORGE T. WALTERS.

Melbourne, the ministrations of Mr. Walters have fully sustained his reputation as an extremely able, earnest, and scholarly preacher, and one to whom it is always a genuine pleasure to listen.

George Walters was born in Liverpool, Lancashire, England, on the 23rd October, 1853. His uncle—Samuel Walters—was the well-known marine artist, and several of his relations have, in some degree, identified themselves with the Fine Arts, his cousin, George Stanfield Walters, at the present time being thoroughly known in London circles. His mother was, prior to marriage, a Miss Jelketon, a member of a representative Irish family.

Mr. Walters received a thorough commercial education, and spent some little time with the firm of Nettlefold and Chamberlain, of Birmingham. During this period, he pursued his studies privately in early morning and late evening. With strong recommendation from the Midland Baptist Association, he entered the Baptist College, but before his course was completed he embraced Unitarian views, and resigned his position. After some time spent at a Unitarian College, he was appointed to a Mission Church in Burnley, where he was successful in adding to the numbers of the congregation. In January, 1878, Mr. Walters commenced his Ministry at the Unitarian Church in Aberdeen, North of Scotland. At first the attendance was very sparse, and for a period of six years he laboured earnestly in the cause, with the result that during the last two years the evening congregations were generally large enough to crowd the building. During his Ministry at Aberdeen the church was renovated throughout, and beautifully decorated inside. It was mainly owing to his persistent efforts in the cause that at this time the Unitarians succeeded in overcoming, to a certain extent, the prejudice that existed against them; inasmuch so, that clergymen of the Presbyterian, Episcopalian, Congregational and other churches, assisted them at one time or another with lectures and addresses.

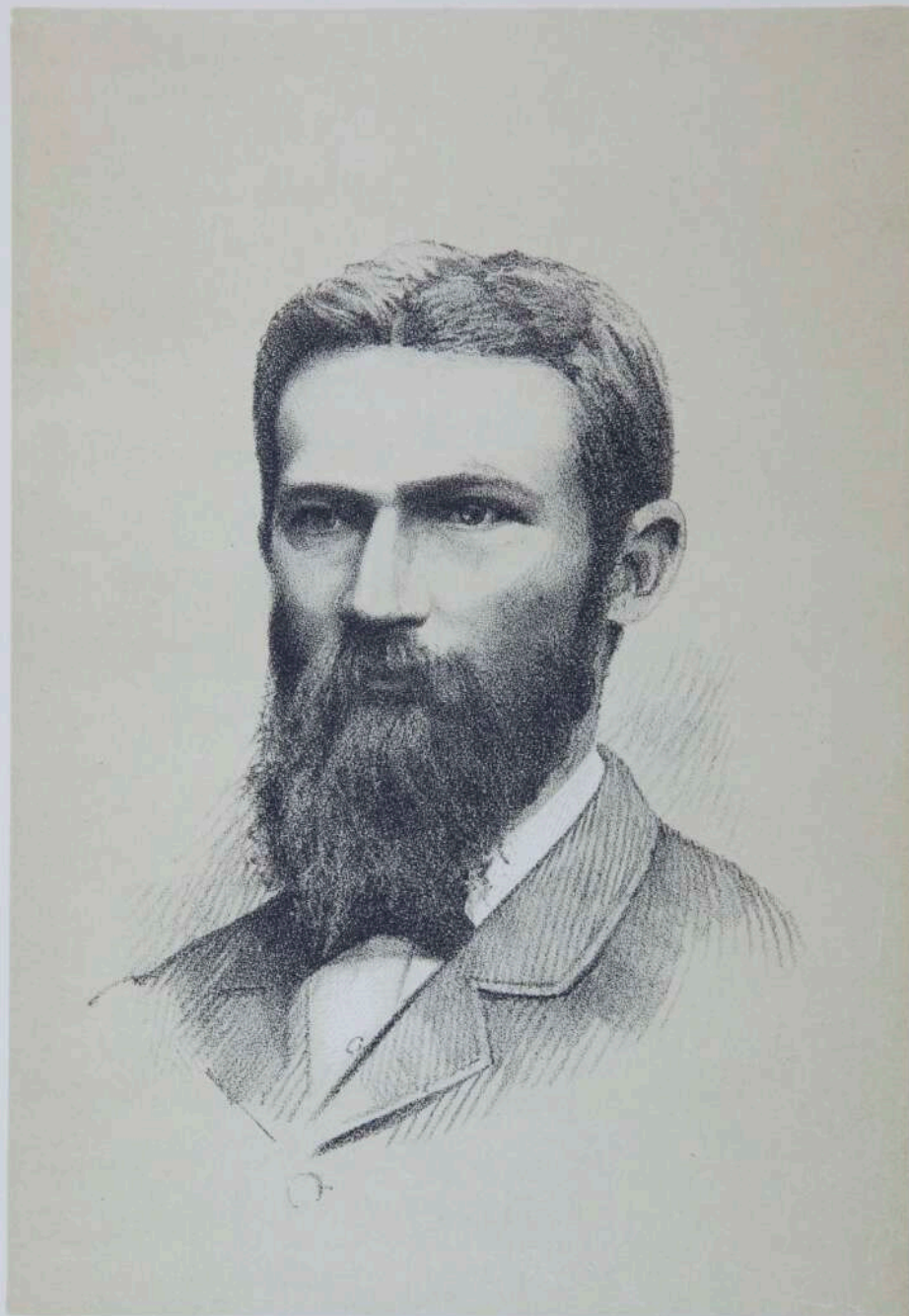
Mr. Walters had always taken a lively interest in political matters, and during his stay in Aberdeen was instrumental, in conjunction with Professor Minto, in bringing into existence the Junior Liberal Association. He was a prominent member of the Parliamentary Debating Society, which numbered nearly two hundred members, and often held discussions in the presence of several hundred persons. When he left Aberdeen, Mr. Walters was presented with elegant illuminated addresses from his congregation and the members of the Junior Liberal Association. Early in 1884, upon the recommendation of a committee of the British and Foreign Unitarian Association, he was chosen to fill the pulpit of the Melbourne Unitarian Church. Since his arrival in Melbourne the cause has been advancing. The old church has been pulled down, and a new church with a lecture-hall is in course of erection. His brother, Rev. Frank Walters, was for four years a Baptist minister, but has since then been minister of the Unitarian Churches in Preston, Glasgow, and Newcastle.

In 1876 Mr. George Walters was married to Marian Radcliffe, daughter of Mr. M. Wylde Radcliffe of Wolverhampton, by whom he was presented with four children, two of whom are living. On the death of his first wife Mr. Walters married in 1886 Myra, daughter of the late Mr. George Tuckett, of Ballarat.

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"




Fergusson & Mitchell Lith

SIR SAMUEL W. GRIFFITH.

HON. SIR SAMUEL WALTER GRIFFITH, M.A., Q.C., K.C.M.G.

PREMIER AND CHIEF SECRETARY OF QUEENSLAND.

MIDST the rickety politics and rockety statesmanship which is frequently encountered, it must be as cheering to the bewildered explorer of truth to meet with a man of pure conviction, and that experience which tempers energy, as it is refreshing to the wearied traveller in the desert to catch the first glimpse of the oasis. The simile may not be inaptly applied to the subject of this memoir, one of the most prominent of the public men of Australia. Time was when the politicians and statesmen of this continent were regarded by those in other parts of the world as mere place-hunters and adventurers, but a more intimate acquaintance with Australia's really Representative Men has sufficed to dispel that illusion. True it is that the modes of procedure at times are not quite in harmony with those of countries more matured by age, and equally true is it that the measures passed by the several Legislatures may appear subversive of what is considered essential amongst nations rendered conservative from many circumstances; but it must be borne in mind that specific cases require specific treatment, and the vigour with which measures may be attacked and defended are indicative of a health-throbbing vitality. Australia is still a young country, and perhaps will continue so in another sense of the word, owing to the fresh blood which is ever infused into her public men, not only by the advent of rising and self-reliant men to her public councils, not only by the introduction of new ideas originated by these men, but by the enthusiasm which fires the patriot to see his country prosper. Such men leave their impress on the national life of a country, and although, when they have passed the boundary of time, it matters nought to them of posthumous fame, yet the desire that their good deeds live after them must urge them to tread the paths of duty, to do the right, and denounce the wrong. It cannot, however, be said that Sir Samuel need console himself with such a prospect, for already, and for some time past, has his work as a politician and statesman received a due and deserved recognition. It is without the limits of a short biographical sketch to pronounce how or when—the duty of a biographer being merely that of a chronicler of facts with a due regard for truth. Sir Samuel was born at Merthyr Tydvil, Wales, on June 21, 1845; and as his father, the Rev. Edward Griffith, a Nonconformist Minister of that town, emigrated in 1853, he was but eight years of age when he reached the shores of Australia. Coming here in his boyhood and growing up amongst colonial institutions, he is thoroughly Australian in ideas, sympathy, and genius. His father, immediately

HON. SIR SAMUEL WALTER GRIFFITH, M.A., Q.C., K.C.M.G.

after his arrival, was inducted to the charge of the Congregational Church, Ipswich. After remaining there for some time he removed to Maitland, and afterwards to the capital city of Queensland, where by his energy, his love, his sympathy and earnestness, displayed for more than a quarter of a century, he has gained the loving esteem and respect of one of the most intelligent and largest congregations in Brisbane. Sir Samuel's preliminary education was received at the academy of Mr. R. Harriman, Sydney, from which he passed in 1856 to the High School, West Maitland, where, under the then head-mastership of the Rev. W. McIntyre, he received an admirable training, which has, in a large measure, contributed to his mental superiority. In 1860 he entered the University of Sydney, and there justified the anticipations of his friends and previous masters. He was a severe student, but could, nevertheless, enjoy that life which is inseparable from a University, and he may be cited as one of those few who distinguish themselves alike in Classics and Mathematics, gaining special scholarships in both subjects, and going out in the B.A. Examination as a double first in Classics and Mathematics, subsequently in the year 1870 taking his M.A. degree. Sir Samuel's great college chum was Charles Stuart Mein, who was elevated in 1885 to the Bench of the Supreme Court of Queensland. Sir Samuel returned to Queensland in 1863, and having chosen the profession of the law, became articled to Mr. Macalister, then a leading solicitor in Brisbane, and subsequently Premier and Agent-General for the Colony in London. In 1865, while yet an articled clerk, he gained the Mort Travelling Fellowship from Sydney University; and in fulfilment of the conditions of the foundation, he travelled to Europe, studying with much profit the institutions of the Old World, and acquiring a comprehensive view of the various social and political phenomena of life. Having completed his articles, Sir Samuel did not proceed with the profession of a solicitor, but in October, 1867, joined the Queensland Bar, and speedily acquired a large practice as a barrister. Nor is this a source of wonder, since Sir Samuel possesses all those qualities which ensure pre-eminence in the legal profession—knowledge of human nature, clearness of perception, facility of discrimination, and readiness of speech, combined with a perfect acquaintance with the principles of Jurisprudence, and an intimate familiarity with the Common Law. His faculties—analytical and synthetical—are equally balanced, and accordingly he could, without faltering or imperilling his client, present his case forcibly to the Bench. His abilities standing in no need of the aid of oratory, or the assistance of verbosity, gained for him the distinction of Queen's Counsel in the year 1876. Not unlike many advocates of the bar, Sir Samuel is also recognised as a politician of great worth, and as a statesman of indisputable foresight—a very essential qualification for those who may be called upon to take the helm of government. He first entered Parliament in March, 1872, where he represented in the Legislative Assembly the electorate of East Moreton, sustaining his previous reputation as a ready and powerful speaker. In that year he succeeded in bringing to a close the Parliamentary deadlock which had continued for months. In the same session he introduced and passed the Telegraph Messages Act, which enables all legal process to be transmitted by telegraph, and which has

HON. SIR SAMUEL WALTER GRIFFITH, M.A., Q.C., K.C.M.G.

been adopted in South Australia. On the dissolution of Parliament in 1873 he was elected for the newly-created seat of Oxley. In the session of 1874, being still a private member, he introduced and succeeded in passing the Insolvency Act of 1874, which is admittedly one of the best laws on the subject in force in Her Majesty's dominions. In August of that year he was appointed to the distinguished position of Attorney-General in the Macalister Administration, and while holding that office exhibited his accustomed skill in guiding the course of several measures in the Legislative Assembly, amongst which was the State Education Act of 1875, which embodies the principles of free, secular, and compulsory education. Upon this Act coming into operation on 1st January, 1876, Sir Samuel was appointed the first Secretary for Public Instruction, which office he held for three years, during which the department was organised on a basis which has proved most satisfactory. In 1876, Mr. Macalister having retired from the Premiership, Sir Samuel accepted under his successor, the Hon. George Thorn, his former offices of Attorney-General and Secretary for Public Instruction. During that year the Judicature Act was adopted, as well as the Oaths Amendment Act, by which a declaration made in a court of law should have the same validity as an oath.

In Mr. Douglas's Administration, formed in February, 1877, on Mr. Thorn's retirement, Sir Samuel retained his former offices until the end of 1878, when he accepted the office of Secretary for Public Works, Mr. J. F. Garriek succeeding him as Attorney-General. The session of 1878 was signalised by Sir Samuel introducing and passing a complete measure for Local Government, one of the most valuable measures to be found on the statute books of the Australian colonies. Then followed the usual appeal to the electorates, when Sir Samuel, who had by this time got well to the front as a leading politician, was returned at the head of the poll for the metropolitan constituency, the Hon. A. H. (now Sir Arthur) Palmer being second. On the meeting of the new Parliament in January, 1879, the Douglas Administration resigned, having been defeated by thirty-two votes to twenty on a vote of want of confidence moved by Mr. (now Sir Thomas) M'Ilwraith. Sir Samuel was then chosen as leader of the Opposition. During his leadership of the Liberal minority for the space of nearly five years he exercised the utmost vigilance in the interests of the colony, omitting no opportunity of detecting and exposing every weak point in the Government's armour, as well as striving earnestly to, as Mr. Gladstone puts it, "elevate parliamentary manners," so that the stigma of faction might not attach to the Assembly.

Sir Samuel Griffith proceeded to England at his own expense to be present at a meeting of a Commission appointed to inquire into certain alleged irregularities in connection with contracts for the purchase of steel rails for the Government of Queensland. The facts elicited were mainly obtained by the cross-examination of Sir Samuel, and, although the Commission finally exonerated the persons implicated, public opinion since has rather been based upon the facts disclosed than upon the formal conclusions of the Commission. It is now generally admitted that the action of Sir Samuel in this matter has had a most salutary effect. In 1882 and 1883 Sir

HON. SIR SAMUEL WALTER GRIFFITH, M.A., Q.C., K.C.M.G.

Samuel buckled on all his armour to defeat two schemes formulated and developed by the M'Ilwraith Administration—one the Trans-Continental Land-Grant Railway, the other a proposal to introduce coolie labour from British India for the sugar plantations of Northern Queensland. So powerfully did he oppose these plans that he caused the House to hesitate, and the country to reject them. Nothing remained for Sir Thomas but to appeal to the constituencies, with the result that the decision was against him. Sir Thomas, being defeated on some preliminary motions, resigned without waiting for the discussion of the Governor's speech; whereupon Sir Samuel, who had been re-elected for North Brisbane by an immense majority, was, in November, 1883, called on to form a Ministry. This he did, undertaking himself the arduous offices of Premier, Colonial Secretary, and Secretary for Public Instruction. At the convention of representatives of the Australasian Colonies, held at Sydney in December, 1883, Sir Samuel was one of the representatives of Queensland, when he gave still further evidence of his powers by the practical manner in which he handled the important subjects considered by the Convention. The resolutions which were adopted by the Convention were, to a large extent, drafted by him, and it is understood that the Federal Council Bill was mainly the work of his hand.

Agitation is at present proceeding for separation of the north part of Queensland, which is generally believed to be the outcome of the labour difficulty, although it may be that other causes have given a fillip to the movement. Besides the many beneficial measures introduced and passed during Sir Samuel's administration there are several having reference to the domestic policy of the colony—all the Defence Act, an admirable measure, making adequate provision for raising a disciplined force for the defence of the colony; the Health Act; the Licensing Act, which embodied a complete system of local option; and the Loan Act of 1884, which authorises the construction of a comprehensive system of public works in all parts of the colony.

The Russian scare of 1885 created an amount of fuss and bungling in at least one of the colonies, which was happily unknown in Queensland, as the provisions of the Defence Act then recently passed enabled the necessary steps for the protection of the colony from foreign invasion to be taken quickly and effectively. The land in almost every country is more or less a source of trouble and anxiety to legislators. The Land Act introduced and passed by Sir Samuel's Government in 1884—laid down on the lines of preserving the public estate to the community, of encouraging the Crown tenants to improve their holdings, of securing an adequate return to the State from its land, and of facilitating to the greatest extent *bonâ fide* settlement, and discouraging the mere speculative acquisition of land—answered all requirements.

In 1885, Sir Samuel resigned the Secretaryship for Public Instruction, retaining the offices of Premier and Colonial Secretary. In 1886, he resigned the latter office, assuming the newly-created office of Chief Secretary, to which comparatively little departmental work is attached. At the meeting of the


HON. SIR SAMUEL WALTER GRIFFITH, M.A., Q.C., K.C.M.G.

Federal Council of Australasia, which began its sittings in Hobart on January 25, 1886, Sir Samuel proposed and Mr. Douglas seconded Mr. Service for the position of President. At this council Sir Samuel took a prominent part. In moving the adoption of the address in reply to Sir George Strachan's opening speech he said, "There were no more loyal subjects than the members of the Federal Council; and instead of weakening the empire, the union of the colonies was more likely to tend to the maintenance and consolidation of the empire; because Australasia, being united, would be listened to when it spoke through the Federal Council." He pointed out the necessity of proceeding carefully, and doing nothing that might have a deterrent effect on the colonies which were standing aloof from joining the union. He touched briefly on the *recidiviste* question by advocating a policy of vigilance.

Alluding to the Queensland separation movement, he said that there should be a general expression of public opinion upon the labour question throughout Australasia; and he considered it very undesirable that New Guinea should be annexed to Queensland, although he had offered on behalf of Queensland to undertake the supervision of its government. At the close of the sitting of the Federal Council, Sir Samuel was appointed chairman of the Standing Committee of the council. Amongst parliamentary orators, Sir Samuel would rank with the late Mr. Roebuck of the House of Commons, who always spoke from the heart, being first an Englishman and then a party man. Substituting colonist for Englishman, we have a definition of Sir Samuel as a patriotic legislator, who at times has electrified the House by speeches remarkable for close reasoning and lucid illustration. His manner is unconstrained and devoid of the adventitious aid of affectation, which so many employ to hide their defects. His utterance is quiet, and his enunciation rapid and clear; at all times he has control of his voice, modulating it at will, and causing it to act with the promptitude of a slave who carries out the commands of his master. He is acknowledged to be a parliamentary tactician of the first rank, and his skill in carrying measures in the face of determined opposition has won for him the admiration, not only of his followers, but of his opponents. His administrative capabilities are admitted to be unsurpassable, for he can not only generalise but particularise, sifting to the bottom every detail, nothing escaping his attention. It is said of Prince Bismarck by those who have had the honour of his society, that he is all business in his office and all geniality in his house. The simile may fittingly and respectfully be applied to the gentleman whose merits have been so thoroughly appreciated that it pleased Her Gracious Majesty, in July, 1886, to create him K.C.M.G.

In 1870, Sir Samuel married Julia Janet, third daughter of James Thomson, Esq., of Maitland, New South Wales. True to his traditions as a Welshman, he embalms his birthplace by naming his residence at Brisbane "Merthyr." In concluding this memoir, it may be remarked that the name of Griffith is one of the most ancient in the Principality appearing throughout Welsh History. One of them was the last King of Wales.

ARTHUR GARNER.

 RTHUR GARNER, of the firm of Messrs. Williamson, Garner and Musgrove, was born in 1851, at Bath, Somersetshire, England, and is the eldest surviving son of the late Dr. Jonathan Garner, a well-known physician in his time, a noted chess player, and an acknowledged authority on the game.

The subject of this sketch is related on the maternal side to the late Sir Richard Cobden, and was originally intended for the profession of an architect, and received his education principally at the Hermitage School, Bath, then under the direction of the founder, Mr. William Horner. This school was mainly composed of youths intended for the profession of arms, and every half-year Sandhurst and Woolwich received a batch of Arthur Garner's schoolmates as embryo Majors-General and Commanders-in-Chief, many of whom have since "bitten the dust" in the service of their country during the disastrous wars of Zululand and Afghanistan.

Upon completing his education in 1866, the future Australian theatrical manager was articulated for four years to Mr. C. J. Phipps, then a struggling and comparatively unknown provincial architect, but who has since achieved notoriety as the designer of some thirty-five theatres in London and other parts of the United Kingdom. It is a somewhat curious coincidence that on the day of his first attendance at the office, the youthful Garner should have met for the first time the artist—George Gordon—whose name is a household word amongst Australian playgoers, and the following record will detail some interesting circumstances in connection with the uninterrupted friendship that has existed between the scenic artist and the actor-manager for more than twenty years.

The dull routine of an office life soon became distasteful to Mr. Garner. In the early part of 1867, Phipps was commissioned to build the new Queen's Theatre, in Longacre, London, and the new theatre in Park Row, Bristol, both to be opened in the following October. This necessitated the establishment of a London office, and the removal of the master and his two senior articulated pupils to the metropolis, leaving our friend, at the age of sixteen, in sole charge of the Bath branch of the business. This was too great a temptation for a youth only a few months set free from the trammels of the school desk. The office soon became the *rendezvous* of the friends and companions of his schooldays, and boxing gloves, foils, and pipes and tobacco, took the place of compasses, T squares, and other necessary implements of the architectural profession. It was, of course, impossible that such a state of



Fergusson & Mitchell. Lith.

ARTHUR GARNER.

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria,
biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



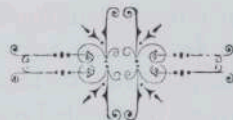
ARTHUR GARNER.

things could exist for any length of time—the crash came—the blow-up took place—the artied pupil was suspended and his conduct investigated—a series of interviews took place between the parent and the principal, and in the summer of 1868 we find the pupil established as a boarder in the family of C. J. Phipps, F.S.A., and apparently settled in the London office for the remainder of his artied term. George Gordon, a provincial artist of some reputation, was then working as a draughtsman in the same office, and the friendship then commenced between the two young men which has since proved so beneficial to both.

Things were not allowed to remain long in this smooth and easy-going state. A most ludicrous incident occurred in connection with the commissariat department of the Phipps's family, and our young friend, taking advantage of the circumstances to play a rather severe practical joke at the expense of his principals, was politely requested to find board and lodging elsewhere. He then took up his quarters with his friend George Gordon, sharing rooms in Liverpool Street, King's Cross, but his days in the architectural profession were numbered. The principal took no interest in his pupil—the pupil evinced no respect for his principal, and could not refrain from displaying it. It is not to be wondered at, therefore, that in the first half of 1869, the articles were cancelled by mutual consent. He then followed the occupation of a scene painter, and worked for some time with his friend Gordon, till October, 1870, when he made his *debut* as an actor in a minor part in Farnie's burlesque, "The Idle 'Prentice," at the Prince of Wales Theatre, Liverpool. Here he remained for some months making steady progress, and after fulfilling several provincial engagements of varied importance, he set sail, in company with his young wife, for Australia; and after an enjoyable passage of fifty-eight days in the old "Great Britain," arrived in Melbourne at the end of May, 1873, and made his first appearance at the Theatre Royal, Melbourne (then under the management of Messrs. Harwood, Stewart, Hennings and Coppin), four weeks afterwards, as "Frank Goldsworthy," in Brough's comedy, "Kind to a Fault." He remained in Australia till 1876, principally at the Theatre Royal, Melbourne, where he became a great favourite, and received most flattering criticisms of his performances from the local press. Returning to England, success followed him, and after several profitable London and Provincial engagements he returned to Australia in June, 1879, bringing with him the now historical London Comedy Company, and his old friend George Gordon. The sensation created by both actors and artist at the initiatory performance at the Opera House, Melbourne, is within the recollection of most playgoers. A new era of the drama in Australia had begun. The press unanimously rung out its praises, and hearty congratulations were poured in on every side to the youthful manager. After a five months' season in Melbourne, the company proceeded to Adelaide, and the enthusiasm created in the smaller city was even greater; but upon the appearance of the company at the Theatre Royal, Sydney, in March, 1880, the climax was reached. The eulogy of the press and public was unbounded, and for nine months without a break, high class comedies were performed, giving pleasure to thousands, and bringing a fortune to the management.

ARTHUR GARNER.

In July, 1881, Mr. Garner and his family sailed for California, and proceeded on a holiday trip through the United States. In 1882, the firm of Williamson, Garner and Musgrove, was established, and is undoubtedly at the present time the largest theatrical enterprise in the world. The doings of this firm during the past five years are too well known to need any comment here. The elegant new Princess's Theatre, recently erected by this firm, at a cost of nearly fifty thousand pounds, is not surpassed in artistic taste and convenience by any in Her Majesty's dominions. George Gordon is and has been the head of the scenic department ever since the establishment of the firm, and often enjoys a hearty laugh in recounting to his colonial friends the schoolboy pranks of his manager in bygone days. Mr. Garner has been twice married, and resides with his young family in one of the fashionable suburbs of Melbourne, where he loves to gather his friends round the festive board, or indulge in a healthy game of tennis or skittles, or a friendly discussion on the incline or the decline of the drama.



CAPTAIN JAMES McMECKAN.

IF we judge of men by results, there are few amongst his compeers whose name carries more honour and commands more respect than does that of the gentleman who for many years was the senior partner of the world-famed shipping firm, Messrs. McMeckan, Blackwood and Co., of Melbourne. As one of our objects in sketching these biographies is to portray character as an educating factor, in order that the present and coming generations may know something of the men who have been instrumental in founding and building up these magnificent colonies, we have not, amidst all our liberal selection of material, one more conspicuously suitable for the purpose than Captain James McMeckan. As an exemplar of commercial enterprise and unchallengeable integrity, his name has been more or less prominently before the world for the last half-century; and he who has successfully carved, out of the raw material of honest labour, realistic images of golden wealth, is afforded the comforting reflection of his declining years that the records of his fame will live after him, and, we trust, be the means of encouraging others who begin a struggling life in the colonies to go and do likewise.

It is needless to state that Captain James McMeckan is a Scotchman, and one, too, of the practical, hard-headed, self-reliant type. A phrenologist would probably say that such a man would scorn help from outside, unless he worked for it in return, and that he would rather trust to the elastic circumstances of the world, and what he could make of them, than be an unprofitable burden to anyone. His father, James McMeckan, was a farmer in the north of Wigtonshire, Scotland, where the McMeckans—who have owned a greater portion of the parish of Kirkcolm for the last 300 years—still reside. But his son, the subject of this sketch, having no liking for a bucolic life, was educated for the sea, a pursuit he actively entered upon at the age of fourteen years. In the year 1829 he entered the service of the celebrated shipping firm of Brocklebank and Robb, of London, joining the ship "Waterloo," Captain Addison, as an apprentice. Long before this, our youthful James gave signs of the quality of the stuff of which he was made. Resolution, a bold, adventurous spirit, and a determination to make headway, nerved him for the conflict of the coming years. He had set his heart on being a sailor, but not a conventional sailor—a fact which demonstrated itself in his farewell expression to his mother, whose solicitude for her son's welfare caused her to nervously oppose the project, that before he returned to his own home he would be "captain of a ship." He kept his word, and thirteen years after, his maternal parent congratulated him on his good fortune, adding that he was a "lucky boy not to have met with an

CAPTAIN JAMES McMECKAN.

accident." Poor lady! ignorance was bliss with her. Little did she realise the dangers and the hardships of a young sailor's life on board a merchantman of those days. Doubtless she thought of him as being comfortably "rocked in the cradle of the deep." Assuredly she prayed that it should be so, and belief being strengthened by the prayer, she regarded his safety and success as a direct answer to it. And who shall say it was not so? But if young McMeckan had a hard head, he possessed a soft heart. He knew that a recital of even a tithe of what he had experienced would disturb his mother's mind unnecessarily, so he wisely kept to himself that which was calculated to dim the pleasure of his return.

The good ship "Waterloo" sailed in February, 1829, from London, under charter to the Government, with convicts sentenced to transportation to Botany Bay. Young McMeckan was in charge of the commissariat supplies of the convicts, and this afforded him an opportunity to observe the character of that phase of criminal life. This cargo of condemned rascality being safely landed, the "Waterloo" was re-chartered to convey a similar lot of "doubly-convicted" felons from Sydney to Moreton Bay (of which Brisbane is now the capital town), with the not unexpected episode of an incipient insurrection. There were 280 men and 50 women on board, with a guard of 48 marines; and on the passage the convicts, relying on their superior numbers, attempted to take possession of the ship; but though they did not succeed, much relief was experienced when they were safely landed, and handed over to the tender mercies of the Commandant of the Penal Establishment, Captain Logan, an old Peninsular military disciplinarian. A tender-hearted man would never do for such places, and the convicts knew that they had one to rule over them who would rigidly adhere to the traditions of his class. Hence, disregard of authority was surely followed by severe punishment, in which flogging held chief place. Of course, this only the more brutalised the already brutal amongst the prisoners, whilst it failed as a deterrent. Attempts to run away, sometimes successful, were most frequent. But it was out of the pan into the fire with them. There were but few "free" settlers there at that time, but they objected to escaped convicts being at large. The natives also had their dislikes, and when they caught any of the escapees, they invariably stripped them of their clothes, sending them off in an Adam-like state to shift for themselves. This, in such a climate, augmented their punishment with a savage vengeance, for the authorities issued clothing supplies to prisoners once in every three months only; consequently, the poor wretches had to wait the usual time, no matter under what circumstances they were dispossessed of their garments. Hence it was nothing unusual for them to be exposed to the fierce rays of the sun for days and weeks together, and in a state bordering on nudity: a practice extremely inhuman, causing big scales to appear on the body, and giving them the appearance of an alligator.

A third charter from London to New South Wales, also with convicts, shipped at Kingstown in Ireland, convinced young McMeckan that, so far, he had spent his time in rather bad company; but by being brought into close contact with the prisoners, he watched their "innocent little ways" with a deep suspicion of distrust, that undoubtedly sharpened and developed the characteristic canniness of his nature.

CAPTAIN JAMES McMECKAN.

After leaving the "Waterloo" Mr. McMeckan joined the ship "Mangles," under command of Captain Carr. At this time an incident occurred that would have altered his career as a merchant sailor, but for the prompt assertion of his independent spirit. A trivial dispute arose between the chief officer and himself; but, conscious of no wrong, and still being blamed, he volunteered into the Royal Navy, joining the 24-gun corvette "Magicienne," under Post-Captain Hanway Plumridge. Three years in Her Majesty's service, however, did not afford him the gratification of his ambition. No prospect of promotion offered, beyond the possibility of becoming a petty officer; and, as he had conceived no very great affection for the navy, he returned to the merchant service, rejoining his old ship "Mangles," at Captain Carr's earnest solicitation. On his first voyage to Lumbuck, one of the Malay Islands, for a cargo of rice, the ship visited Murray Island in Torres Straits, where a large quantity of tortoise-shell was secured by barter of "unconsidered trifles" with the natives—an article which fetched 20s. a pound in the London market at that time. There is no situation in life but hath its cares. Vicissitude and change are convertible terms for progress and improvement, or the reverse, according as advantage is taken of opportunity. Mr. McMeckan gave every satisfaction as a smart sailor, but he would not stoop to be made a mere tool of. Captain Carr was desirous of placing his son in the position of second officer in the "Mangles," and over the head of Mr. McMeckan, who was to "coach" his rival in his duties, but was to rank as third officer with the pay of a second officer, Mr. Carr taking the empty title only. This attempt at nepotism was indignantly declined, and Mr. McMeckan and Captain Carr parted company, though accompanied by excellent testimonials from the latter.

Mr. McMeckan's first visit to the Port Phillip of those days was in the capacity of chief officer on board the "Endora," hailing from Hobart Town. This was in the year 1836. Land selling had not begun, and the few settlers who had previously arrived were encountering hard times—so hard, indeed, as to be unable to make the proverbial "two ends meet." The Williamstown of that time comprised "No houses and one tent"—a cheerful state of primitiveness truly! Mr. W. J. T. Clarke, the late Mr. Weir, Mr. Thornton, Mr. Watson, and other intending squatters were passengers. Several horses were owned by the party, and an early start was made for the present site of Melbourne. But the Saltwater Creek was an insurmountable obstacle; and not caring to undertake experimental soundings without a pilot, they procured fodder for the animals and made snug till next morning. With a little assistance and much difficulty, Melbourne was at length reached, where only a few tents were to be seen. The road, or rather the direction of the road, in those days was a little more difficult to travel, but *cæteris paribus*, not more unpleasant than now. "To be lost in the bush" between Sandridge and Melbourne has a smatter of early colonialism about it that sounds strange to the traveller of to-day, who may have forgotten his own experiences of bush life, or, on the other hand, never knew what bush life was. But Mr. McMeckan and his friends had to rely on his knowledge of "Scotch navigation" as to which way the land lay. However, the River Yarra was "struck," opposite to the site of the present Custom House, and a friendly tent afforded to the weary

CAPTAIN JAMES McMECKAN.

travellers the customary rough but kindly hospitality of tea and damper. The proverb says that a "prophet is of no account in his own country." An exception, however, which proves the proverb's truth, was made by one of the new arrivals, who, while prospecting Flagstaff Hill on the following day, mounted a tree, and in perorating an enthusiastic speech on the natural facilities and beauties around him, predicted that in some time 50 years' time, Port Phillip would be the grandest of the Australian colonies. Five decades have come and gone since those words were uttered, but it is not our province now to testify to their realisation. Something must be left for the reader to decide. The native inhabitants were "wild" then, and as they were "about," the orator's exultation was shortened by the sudden appearance of several of them, causing the "white men" to beat a hasty retreat to the tents of their more civilised friends.

Adelaide, or rather the Gulf of St. Vincent, King George's Sound, and Swan River were in turn visited, but Captain McMeckan's recollections of these places are only pleasing in that they help to depict the contrast between the past and present in deeper tints. The Adelaide of half a century ago was in its pre-adolescent stage. The "establishment" of the colony by Act of Parliament, in the reign of William IV., had only occurred a year or two (1834) before the visit now recorded. But the wilderness has been transformed, through the mighty agency of free-born men, into the garden of the Sunny South. Much difficulty was experienced in obtaining water, none being found nearer than the Torrens River; and even then it had to be carted seven miles, and rolled through the mud in casks for another mile. Some of Mr. McMeckan's passengers went round with the ship to "spy out the land," but they regretted having done so. At the Sound and Swan River matters were no better, while at the latter place the few settlers there were sadly in want of the necessaries of life, and endeavoring to leave.

At the comparatively early age of 27 years, Mr. James McMeckan arrived at the goal of his ambition, and redeemed the promise he made to his mother 13 years before. In 1840 he succeeded to the command of his old ship, the "Endora," and for the next ten years visited many parts of the world.

A sailor's life, like many others, doubtless has its charms of novelty and attractiveness; whilst change of scene rarely fails to please and store the mind with fruits of travel, that enlarge that field of instruction and knowledge. But it is only human nature for one to desire a release from the incessant toil and anxiety for others which a nomadic "life on the ocean wave" entails. So it was with Captain McMeckan. Probably with the prophecy of his friend uttered on Flagstaff Hill, many years before, in his memory, or exercising its mystic though latent influence over him, Melbourne was selected as the field of future operations on shore. Accordingly, the year of grace 1852 saw the beginning of the (since gigantic and wealthy) firm of McMeckan, Blackwood and Co. as general merchants, or, as Captain McMeckan more modestly puts it, "in a general way." Trade appellations were more easily definable then than now. One of the chief factors in the arithmetic of success that attended the firm was the strict line of demarcation that divided the duties of the partners. With the instinct of early training, each member had his allotted task. Neither of

CAPTAIN JAMES McMECKAN.

them usurped the function of the other. Thus a fair division of labour resulted in freedom from clashing and inharmonious action, the presence of which so wrecks the best hopes of business men. Captain McMeckan attended exclusively to that part of the business which he knew most about—the shipping—whilst Mr. Blackwood conducted the remainder. The extensive carrying trade in which they were engaged, of which wheat and flour formed large items, necessitated the possession of "bottoms" of their own; and in this connection the senior partner's nautical experience proved invaluable, in laying the foundation of a large water-borne communication with Adelaide and other ports.

The laying of the Port Darwin cable was a matter of national importance with which Messrs. McMeckan, Blackwood and Co. were largely identified, their steamer "Omeo" being the pioneer boat carrying a large number of men and horses. The successful result of this cable is well-known, and redounds much to the credit of the sister colony of South Australia. The goldfields of New Zealand also found this cosmopolitan firm keenly alive to the requirements of the public, and, of course, its own interests as well. The initial attempt was made by despatching the steamer "Oscar" to Dunedin on the 20th August, 1861. The almost instantaneous submarine method of communication between the colonies which we possess at the present day was unknown then, therefore the tedium of delay had to be somewhat impatiently borne until course of post; but when it was known that the "Oscar" on her return to Melbourne was the bearer of a large quantity of gold, the product of successful diggers, so great a demand was made for passenger accommodation that several additional steamers were laid on to meet the requirements of the rush. This was another starting point—an additional means which gave an enormous fillip to the commercial notoriety of the firm, and established one more branch of their already extensive intercolonial trade. What old traveller by sea does not look back with feelings of pleasurable recollection to the "good old times" of sea-boat voyaging, when the "Omeo," "Aldinga," "Claude Hamilton," "Gothenberg," "Alhambra," and others made the running from port to port, if not "fast and furious," at least accompanied by a kind of social "order of disorder" fraught with agreeable reminiscences of a by-past freedom as between passengers and officers, which the sterner regulations of later companies have (possibly judiciously) removed?

It is only necessary now to add that the firm continued increasing its sphere of operations till 1878, when, after 26 years in the "public service," the shipping business was closed, and the fleet dispersed between that phenomenally successful combination of capitalists—the Union Company of New Zealand, and the Adelaide and Mount Gambier Companies—Captain McMeckan retaining large shareholding interests in the two former. The latter is now defunct, and, as he says, no wonder, for his own maritime predilections could not comprehend the anomaly of a shipping company having its steering apparatus placed on the top of a hill! The head-quarters of the company were at Mount Gambier, whence its name.

Though not a political man in even a limited sense, Captain McMeckan was a representative man in each capacity he filled. He is one amongst a number (of whom several remain) of the thoroughly practical school of seamen—men who, in the

CAPTAIN JAMES McMECKAN.

earlier days of the colony, before the luxury of yellow bands and uniforms was known, were as much "at home" in the engine room as on the "bridge;" men who lived and moved among their passengers, winning their regard from personal contact and the possession of inherent qualities which, in these latter days of a necessary though severe discipline, command little more than cold respect. We do not imply that the marine service has suffered thereby. Our duty is rather to chronicle facts than institute comparisons. But there is no doubt that the personal popularity of steamship captains is much less now than formerly, and the affection with which they were once regarded is necessarily decreasing in the ratio of their enforced seclusion from the common pleasures and social pastimes of those committed to their care. As on the sea, so on the shore, Captain McMeckan has upheld his representative character. In this truly he had an able coadjutor in his partner, Mr. J. H. Blackwood, and the plougher and the sower alike are entitled to the profits of the harvest. Captain McMeckan had his opportunity to be representative in other directions, but the undeviating principle that held him to his business prevented him from engaging in any other pursuit to the detriment of the former, and which he conscientiously thought he could not satisfactorily perform without loss to either or both. Some may accuse such a man of want of patriotism, but of them a *tu quoque* enquiry may be made—What is patriotism? Where are our patriots? Nor can it be said that Captain McMeckan inclined to idleness. He refused many offers of public positions which he might have held with honour, principally from an infirmity of deafness, and that he felt he could not serve two masters successfully; and when the time came for a disconnection from the more active business of his life, he naturally felt a disinclination to enter into party strife (from which he had been so long free), leaving that to younger and more ambitious spirits.

Captain McMeckan never married, and is now enjoying the evening repose of his well-spent years in single blessedness; but, retaining all his faculties clear and unclouded, he has not subsided into a "masterly inactivity." From his princely house at "Corsewall," Hawthorn, he directs the operations of his station properties in Riverina, New South Wales, and Charlton, Victoria. An extensive correspondence with England also necessitates that the mental lamp should be kept brightly burning. Captain McMeckan recognises that "order is Heaven's first law," and it is to the strict observance of a methodical system, and a scrupulous punctiliousness in all matters, great and small, that may be ascribed a large measure of his successes. Naturally of an active, sanguine temperament, he dislikes having done by deputy that which he can do for himself; therefore,

A man he seems of cheerful yesterdays and confident to-morrows.

Bacon says:—"I hold every man a debtor to his profession; from the which, as men of course do seek to receive countenance and profit, so ought they of duty to endeavour themselves, by way of amends, to be a help and ornament thereto." Of such have been the life and guiding principles of Captain James McMeckan; and he may well, at the end of an industrious career, exclaim also with that author:—"My name and memory I leave to men's charitable speeches."

HENRY BURROWS.

WHO shall venture to predict the extent of Victorian advancement, or to estimate the magnitude of the resources which science and industry will combine to develop during the next decades? The two great factors of wealth in any country—agriculture and manufactures—must be combined to achieve the greatest possibilities. Working in unison, they offer illimitable opportunities for enterprise, and stimulate the business man to renewed exertions, that he may keep pace with the magnitude and importance of the markets whose demands he is called upon to supply.

From the first permanent settlement made in this colony in 1834 by Mr. Edward Henty down to the present moment, the wonderful development has been primarily due, not to the magnitude of its territory or exceptional advantages, but to the untiring industry and invincible enterprise of her leading men. Cities have been built, towns and villages founded, harbours constructed, railways established, and all the complex appliances of modern civilisation brought to bear upon the solitudes, which fifty years since were the haunts of a few scattered aborigines. In the incessant battle for advancement, few men have played a more active part than the subject of this sketch, Mr. Henry Burrows. Every industry which contributes to the employment of the operative masses must raise the social scale of the workers, who in time become employers of labour themselves. A hopeful and prosperous career is thus not only opened to the emigrant but to his children. Such men as Mr. Burrows make room for all, opening the opportunity for men with brains, who by the practice of industry, sobriety, frugality and perseverance, are certain to rise in life and materially assist in making Victoria the premier Australian colony.


The subject of this sketch, the present head of the firm of Dillon, Burrows and Co., was born in the island of Jersey, and arrived in Victoria in 1851. He was naturally attracted to the goldfields, where he experienced all the vicissitudes which fell to the lot of the early pioneers who attempted to wrest fortune from the bowels of the earth. Mr. Burrows was moderately successful on the fields, but the natural bent of his mind was in the direction of manufacturing and commercial pursuits. He was one of the few who clearly foresaw the wonderful development which was to follow the impetus given to all branches of business by the influx of tens of thousands of gold-seekers. Returning to Melbourne in 1853, he commenced business in Victoria Street, but subsequently became a member of the firm of Dillon and Barfoot, commencing manufacturing in Brunswick. Mr. Barfoot retired, and the firm, finding their business constantly expanding, removed to Latrobe Street West, Melbourne. To meet the demands of their customers, the works of the Excelsior Company, owned by Messrs. Wittingham Bros., were purchased, and the foundation of an immense business laid. In 1878 Mr. Dillon died, when his only son, Mr. W. H. Dillon, became

HENRY BURROWS.

a member of the firm. The next important step was the purchase of the business carried on by Mr. Walter Lucas. Orders accumulated so rapidly that Mr. A. K. Warden and Mr. G. H. Burrows were admitted as partners, and a far-seeing venture was carried out successfully by the purchase of the factory, plant, and trade of the only great rival, namely, the Victorian Confectionery Company, at Prince's Bridge. The rate at which the business has grown is most clearly indicated by a survey of their factories. A glance at their premises will convey to the intelligent mind the idea that the operations conducted within their walls must be large indeed, and compare favourably with the largest manufactories engaged in the same business in America or in England. The public will be surprised to learn that in wages alone the annual outlay exceeds £12,000, the number of employes varying from 250 to 300, while forty tons of sugar are used weekly, exclusive of gums, almonds and dried fruits. Such facts not only demonstrate the commercial capacity of the head of the house of Dillon, Burrows and Co., but they furnish incontrovertible evidence that Melbourne is rapidly extending her commercial supremacy through the enterprise of her public-spirited men. The facility and ease with which large financial transactions are consummated speaks volumes for the ability of the men who have created her vast warehouses and manufactories. Her proudest aim is to become the mart of the Australasian colonies. During the present year, Mr. Burrows was appointed one of the Commissioners for Victoria for the Indian and Colonial Exhibition, and proceeded to London, where he took a leading part in that gathering, which must prove a forerunner of the federation of the Empire, thus joining the children to the parent in an indissoluble tie. The especial fitness of Mr. Burrows for the task assigned was promptly recognised by the Victorian people, who placed implicit confidence in his judgment and ability. Certain it is that the Australian colonies must be especially benefited by their leading men coming in contact with English statesmen, who will thus be enabled to obtain a correct and faithful picture of colonial greatness, which will shadow forth future prospects, furnishing a dim fore-cast of the enormous strides which Australia is bound to make in the near future. Personal contact is more potent than the most eloquent words ; it reveals the unnoticed, pictures the possible, convinces the doubting, and marshals an array of economic facts which brings conviction. In the future, the mother country must more fully appreciate the advantages which will accrue from a reciprocity of benefits, and we may hope that the multiplication of the ties arising out of mutual intercourse and the influence of a common interest will prolong such profitable relations. The life of Mr. Burrows demonstrates that the stern realities of life develop latent powers, and in these colonies tend to produce self-made men, who introduce into all their undertakings a perseverance and energy which is invaluable. This produces a healthy emulation, which contributes in a very large degree to the moral, the social, and the national welfare of the people.

That the success which has heretofore crowned his efforts has only served to stimulate his activity is evinced by the fact that, during his visit to London, he has made extensive purchases of machinery for starting a new factory in Sydney, which will rival in magnitude those already established in Melbourne.

JAMES FARRELL,

HIRD son of Brian Farrell, was born in the year 1829 at Clondara, County Longford, Ireland, receiving his education at the school of Mr. C. Creed, in the town of Longford. In 1846 he was placed with Mr. John Ennis, of Dublin, as clerk, in whose employment he subsequently rose to be manager. Attracted by the successes achieved by the gold-diggers in Australia, he decided to try his fortune amongst them. Landing in Melbourne in November, 1853, he proceeded to Forest Creek (Castlemaine), then in its palmiest days, having for his mate a fellow-passenger from home named Edward Shaw, a sterling man and honest friend. The result of six months' rough work did not satisfy his expectations, although it would be considered a good one now. Employment was both abundant and remunerative, sufficiently so to satisfy the most *exigeant*; consequently, he did not remain idle, while maturing plans on which to start a business of his own. How fickle Fortune is in the bestowal of her favours! No sooner had our plucky young colonist "cut the painter," so to speak, from the Old World, than he received an offer to return to it. This was from Mr. Ennis (his former employer), who offered him his business on most favourable terms, but not quite attractive enough to tempt a withdrawal from the adopted land that he had already learned to love so well. No alternative remained but to decline the generous proposal of his friend, with a grateful acknowledgment of its worth. Of the early diggers, Mr. Farrell adds his testimony to others, in that they were the right sort of people to pioneer and help to form a colony. Imbued with a spirit of fair play to all, they permitted no racial, or political, or religious antipathies to intrude themselves, and that they have done something to extend "the bounds of Freedom" is evidenced in the statutes of Victoria. Most men have read of palaces of gold, and Mr. Farrell can boast of having once possessed an edifice built of auriferous bricks. In 1855 he became proprietor of the Commercial Hotel in Castlemaine, but the decadence of that town necessitated its demolition. It was proposed to "crush" the bricks to obtain the gold they contained, but they were removed *in globo* to distant parts. On quitting with his interest in this property, Mr. Farrell turned his attention to Queensland, but a residence of six months there satisfied him that Victoria was superior as a field of investment, to say nothing of its more agreeable surroundings. He therefore returned to this colony, and, in 1864-5, was elected Mayor of Castlemaine. The records of that time, and those of his compatriots, are witnesses of the public spirit Mr. Farrell displayed in municipal affairs, in aiding the development of the mines, and generally promoting the welfare

JAMES FARRELL.

of the district. Political feeling ran high at this time, through the rejection of the Tariff and the Appropriation-cum-Tariff Bills by the Legislative Council. One of the Castlemaine members of the Legislative Assembly, Mr. T. Carpenter, an ardent Freetrader, fell into disfavour with his constituents, whereupon a requisition was made to Mr. Farrell in 1866 to stand for election, his political creed having found acceptance with a constituency, many of whom had been at home during the stirring times of 1848, amongst the Chartists in England, or amongst the Repealers in Ireland. It may be here stated that Mr. Farrell's politics were in accord with those of the bulk of his countrymen in their desire to obtain a Repeal of the Union. In the colony he advocated an advanced Liberal policy, the right of the Legislative Assembly to control finance, and the imposition of protective duties. The usual excitement prevailed at the pre-election meetings, which were largely attended by the miners (the term "digger" was changed to that of miner about 1860), who, as a rule, favoured the Freetrade Shibboleth of the party they sympathised with in the old country years before. They have since seen the errors of their faith, for they were early converts to the policy of the majority in the Assembly. Mr. Farrell was returned, with two other Ministerialists, the general elections giving Ministers fifty-eight supporters in a House of seventy-eight members. He supported the tariff including the repeal of the export duty on gold—the question on which an appeal had been made to the country—and which now passed the Assembly by a large majority. The Legislative Council having rejected a Supply Bill and the Tariff Bill, Ministers resigned, and Mr. Fellowes stated his ability to form a Government on the condition that a dissolution should be granted in the event of certain contingencies arising. This the Governor refused. Mr. McCulloch was recalled, and Parliament prorogued to the 5th April. A conference was held between the Houses, and the Supply Bill passed with some trifling alterations, thus ending a dead-lock which had continued for nine months.

The recall of Sir C. Darling was announced on the 27th April, 1866, and caused intense excitement. The Legislative Assembly presented him with an address, expressive of its admiration of his steadfast adherence to constitutional principles, and passed a vote of £20,000 to Lady Darling. Crowded meetings were held in the principal towns of the colony, at which resolutions were carried approving of the actions of His Excellency. Mr. Farrell held the position of whip from 1867 to 1869, excepting the two months the Sladen Ministry were in office. The duties of that functionary then were something more than "making a house, keeping a house, and cheering the Ministry;" for, beyond what may be termed constitutional usage, the whip had to try to secure the return of the ministerial candidate whenever an election took place, and to be acquainted with any political movement in the constituencies, so as to take such action as would best serve the interests of his party.

The session of 1867 was remarkable for an effort to secure payment to members, by an amendment on the Address in Reply; an attempt to upset the Border Customs Treaty; the failure of the Quieting of Titles Bill; some questions

JAMES FARRELL.

of privilege, and the rejection by the Council of the Appropriation Bill, owing to the inclusion of the £20,000 vote to Lady Darling. Parliament was dissolved in December of that year, in order that the constituencies might express their opinions on the policy of the Darling Grant. At the ensuing election for Castlemaine in February, 1868, Mr. Farrell was placed at the head of the poll, his colleagues in the late Parliament being also elected. At this juncture the Governor received instructions from the Secretary of State to send down the Message for the vote to Lady Darling, and if the Bill containing that vote were rejected by the Council, he was not to send the Message down a second time. Upon this the Government resigned on the eve of the assembling of Parliament, notwithstanding the large majority at their back. Mr. Sladen then undertook the task of forming a Ministry. During the numerous adjournments that took place pending such formation, a question as to the right of the House to proceed to business, before being formally opened by the Crown, was decided by the Speaker in the negative.

A somewhat similar circumstance arose when, in 1880, Mr. Berry was returned with a majority supporting him. Determined not to allow his opponents time to demoralise his followers, he led them into action at once, by submitting a motion that Ministers did not possess the confidence of Parliament. This was carried before the Governor's speech was delivered, and in the amendment carried on the address, the Governor was informed of the fact. His Excellency rebuked the Assembly, stating that Parliament was not in a position to consider questions of public policy until it had been formally opened, and the Crown had declared the reasons for which it had assembled. Yet precedents can be found for the course taken by Mr. Berry. On the 25th July, 1667, the Speaker informed the House that His Majesty had deferred his coming to acquaint them with what he had to say till Monday next, and that the House should adjourn till that day, when it was resolved—*nemine contradicente*—"That His Majesty be humbly desired that when a peace is concluded the new raised forces be disbanded." Here was important business transacted before the King's speech was delivered, and after the King had sent word to the House to adjourn—that is, not to proceed with business that day. From this it would appear that the Legislative Assembly can proceed to business on the day on which it is summoned for the despatch of business, and before the Governor's speech is delivered, if it deems it advisable to do so.

Owing to an adverse vote on going into Committee of Supply, the Sladen Ministry resigned, and was succeeded by the McCulloch Administration. During the session of 1869, great dissatisfaction was evinced by Ministerial supporters at the appointment of Mr. G. Rolfe as a Minister of the Crown, because he had not a seat in either House. A motion condemnatory of this proceeding was submitted by Mr. R. Byrne, and supported by Mr. Farrell; but this so much displeased his constituents that a petition signed by a thousand of the Castlemaine electors was presented to him, calling on him to resign. This Mr. Farrell declined to do, and so far justified his vote that at the next election he was triumphantly returned to

JAMES FARRELL.

his old seat, showing that his constituency, as a whole, approved his action, although a section of it did not.

Mr. McPherson succeeded, after some trouble, in forming a Ministry, but a suspicion got abroad that favoritism was to be shown to the pastoral tenants in connection with the public lands, and Mr. Farrell joined in voting against the Government, although it would have the effect of once more placing Mr. McCulloch at the head of affairs. Mr. McPherson was selected to fill the Lands Portfolio in the new Ministry, which gave his old colleagues much umbrage, and they openly accused him of having had "an understanding" with the leader of the old Opposition on the subject. The "Earth Hunger" and the "Payment of Members" questions engaged the attention of the House, and the latter having become law, caused a large number of candidates to come forward at the general election of 1871. Ten competed for the three Castlemaine seats, but although most of them were local men, Mr. Farrell was re-elected. Party lines in the new Assembly were less clearly defined than in the previous Parliaments of 1865-8. But change of politics was more noticeable in the Ministry than in the rank and file of the Liberal Party. Mr. McCulloch, who sought democratic aid to assist him in defeating the Legislative Council in its attempts to disturb the financial measures of the Government, now showed a desire to wean himself from his more democratic colleagues. The Property Tax proposals caused the defeat of the McCulloch Ministry on the 15th June by a majority of two to one, Mr. Farrell voting with the majority. Mr. Farrell became whip to the succeeding Duffy Government. During this session, which lasted from the 25th April to the 23rd November, a Tariff, imposing 20 per cent. duty on certain articles, was passed. During the ensuing recess, the Ministry were banqueted at many provincial towns, with evidences of much satisfaction at their political conduct, and at no place with more enthusiasm than at Maryborough; but in order to show the unrelableness of such demonstrations as indications of public opinion, when Mr. Gillies, who assisted to oust the Duffy Ministry, a few weeks after contested that district, consequent on taking office, he was re-elected by the very constituency that had so recently done honor to his opponents.

During the existence of the Francis Ministry, 1872-3, some practical measures were passed, but the Electoral Bill was rejected by the Council, whereupon the Premier introduced his Norwegian scheme, which Mr. Farrell supported, not because it was the best, but because it would be a means of settling disputes between the two Chambers. In June, 1874, Mr. Farrell undertook the duties of whip to this Government also, as there was no difference in their political views at that period. In addition to the usual understanding between the Ministry and the whip, Mr. Farrell made a certain agreement with the Premier, quite unconnected with that office, but its fulfilment was subsequently evaded on a hollow pretence. The Norwegian Bill being defeated on the 21st July, Mr. Francis resigned, but the Ministry was reconstructed, with Mr. Kerferd as Premier, who, in turn, was defeated on his financial proposals in July, 1875. After the Ministerial elections, the House met again in September following, Mr. Berry having assumed

JAMES FARRELL.

the reins of office. His Budget included the historic Land Tax proposals, which were rejected on an amendment by Sir J. McCulloch, after an eight nights' debate, Mr. Farrell voting for the imposition of the tax. The Acting Governor, Sir William Stawell, refused a dissolution, which so exasperated Mr. Berry that he determined to arouse the country to a sense of the political situation. A "stumping" campaign was resolved on, and the political bread thus cast upon the electoral waters returned after many days at the 1877 elections. Early in 1876 the celebrated "stone-walling" tactics were resorted to, so that Sir J. McCulloch's taxing proposals should not become law, and in hope of forcing on a dissolution. It was during these debates that Sir Jas. McCulloch's "gag" or "iron hand" standing order was introduced, giving power to the House to resolve, after a resolution had been proposed by a member—"That the motion be now put." The debate on this proposed new order arrested the progress of business, and, after a protracted sitting of the House from 5 p.m. on the 8th February to 11 p.m. on the 10th, it was carried on a division by 41 to 20, Mr. Farrell voting with the Noes. On the 23rd March the Government withdrew the Land, Property, and Income Tax Bill, there being a majority of three only for the second reading. In the following Session of 1876 an amending Electoral Act was passed, increasing the number of members from seventy-eight to eighty-six, but taking one from Castlemaine, notwithstanding which Mr. Farrell was returned for the fifth time in twelve years. In the new House he was a candidate for the Chairmanship of Committees, but meeting with a serious accident whilst driving, he was incapacitated from sustaining the nomination, and taking part in public affairs for some time. Mr. Farrell now sought an appointment in the Public Service, but, at the earnest solicitation of Mr. Berry, he consented to act as whip for the remainder of the Session, and then resign his seat, which he did on the following 23rd May.

During his parliamentary career, Mr. Farrell supported the Tariff of 1866, which afforded "incidental" protection; the right of the Legislative Assembly to the exclusive control of finance; the Darling grant; an extension of the area of land which a selector may take up to 640 acres; Payment of Members, the 20 per cent. duties in the Tariff of 1871, the Norwegian Scheme, the Land Tax proposals of Mr. Berry in 1875, and the Land Tax Act of 1877.

The statement persistently made at the time, that he resigned in order to provide a seat for Professor Pearson, was totally unfounded. It was only on the 22nd of May, when Mr. Berry no longer objected to his resignation being sent in, that the question of who was to succeed him in the seat for Castlemaine arose. Mr. Berry favoured a gentleman who had been in Parliament, but Mr. Patterson, one of the members for Castlemaine, objected to him, and suggested that Professor Pearson should be asked to contest the seat. This being done, Professor Pearson signified his willingness to become a candidate, and was elected. Had Mr. Patterson not objected, the ministerial support would have been given to the gentleman named by Mr. Berry, instead of to Professor Pearson. On the 1st January, 1879, Mr. Farrell was appointed Parliamentary Librarian, because of his special fitness and

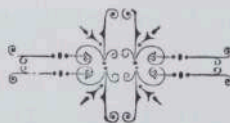
JAMES FARRELL.

possession of exceptional experience in Parliamentary Literature, gathered during the many years he was a Member of Parliament. No sooner was it announced that he had been appointed Librarian than his qualifications for the post were assailed with great bitterness by a section of the press. The attack was renewed when the Berry Ministry was defeated in March, 1880, and, in consequence, Mr. Farrell's services were dispensed with by the Service Ministry, on the 30th June, 1880. Another dissolution and general election having taken place in July, at which Mr. Berry again had a majority, he reinstated Mr. Farrell as Librarian. When the vote for the salary of the Librarian came on for discussion, the Opposition fell on Mr. Farrell with much rancour. They supported an amendment to strike out the vote, when a long, acrimonious, and personal debate followed; but a large majority being against them, they withdrew the amendment and the vote was passed. Admitting that those opposed to Mr. Farrell being appointed Librarian did "nought * * in hate, but all in honour," there were others who could not see that a sum of £75, the amount of compensation to which he was entitled, under the Act No. 160, was a satisfactory equivalent for having given up a seat in Parliament and £700 a year; the latter amount consisting of £300 honorarium as a Member of Parliament, and £400 allowance as whip.

Mr. Farrell ultimately had the satisfaction of knowing that the Assembly did not consider the proposed method of dealing with him a just one, and refused to sanction it.

Justice requires us to add that, under Mr. Farrell's rule, the conspicuous completeness of the Parliamentary Library amply testifies to his fitness for the post.

Mr. Farrell married Mary, daughter of Mr. Thomas Keogh, of Talbot Lodge, Kiltegan, County Wicklow, the only issue of their marriage being a daughter, Mary, who died in 1859.



The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"





Troedel & Co Litho

Robert Simson J.P. ex M.L.C.

ROBERT SIMSON, EX--M.L.C.

TO such names as the one that heads this biography, when perseverance and energy were the chief factors in developing one of the richest and most productive resources of Australia, must we attribute the fact that Melbourne ranks as the principal wool mart of Australia. To men like Mr. Robert Simson must the honor be paid for the present commercial prosperity of the colony, which prosperity has been principally the outcome of the development of the pastoral interests of the country. With a strong love for animal life, Mr. Simson's pursuits facilitated his devoting entire attention to the breeding of high-class stock, and the prizes that have hitherto fallen to his share, both for sheep and exhibits of wool, have been deservedly won.

Born at Coalfarm in Fifeshire, Scotland, on the 4th October, 1819, he, at the age of 23, decided to woo fortune in the newly colonised continent of Australia, and to that end departed for Tasmania, arriving in Hobart in November, 1842. Tasmania offering no inducements for any lengthened stay, Mr. Simson crossed over to Port Phillip in February, 1843, and in April of that year purchased, in conjunction with Mr. Philip Russell, who accompanied him from Scotland, the station known as Carngham, in the Western district of Victoria. In December, 1847, he revisited England, returning to Carngham in 1850. In 1851 Mr. Simson revisited Tasmania, and there, in April of that year, married Catherine, the second daughter of Dr. Officer, returning immediately after to Carngham, where he remained till April, 1853, when the partnership with Mr. Russell was dissolved. In July of that year Mr. Simson purchased Langi Kal Kal, an adjoining station, from Mr. W. B. Hamilton, which he still possesses, and which has since been converted into a freehold, where he devoted himself to the breeding of high-class merino sheep. His success as a breeder is attested by his having on several occasions secured Champion Prizes for rams and ewes at Skipton, Ballarat and Melbourne, and by his having obtained several medals and diplomas for his exhibits of wool in various parts of the world.

In 1861 Mr. Simson again visited England in company with Mrs. Simson, and made a tour through the continent, returning to Langi Kal Kal in 1863, where he remained until January, 1865. About this time, the magnificent property now known as "Leura" in Toorak having been offered to him by Mr. James Murphy, the owner, Mr. Simson purchased it, and took up his residence there, improving and beautifying the extensive grounds, and in other ways adding to the value of the property by building a new house, which certainly cannot be surpassed for the grand view it commands of the Bay and surrounding country.

In October, 1868, a vacancy having occurred for the representation of one of the seats for the Western Province in the Legislative Council, Mr. Simson offered himself as a candidate, and was returned without opposition. He held this seat for

ROBERT SIMSON, EX-M.L.C.

ten years, when he retired through effluxion of time. He offered himself to the constituency, and was opposed by Mr. William Ross, of "The Gums." Some time prior to the polling day, Mr. Simson was suddenly struck down with illness, and was in consequence prevented from visiting the electorate, when, acting on the representation of his medical adviser and the requests of his immediate friends, he retired from the contest.

On the death of the Honourable Neil Black on the 14th May, 1880, one of the representatives in the Council for the Western Province, Mr. Simson again became a candidate, and addressed the electors at Ararat, Hamilton, Portland, Belfast, Koroit, Warrnambool, Mortlake, Terang, and Camperdown. In all parts of the extensive Province he met with a hearty welcome, and was returned to the House unopposed.

Throughout his political career he evinced a desire for a reform of the Upper House by the extension of the basis of representation, an increase in the number of members, and a shortening of the term of office. He was bitterly opposed to the Council being made a mere "registration office" for the Assembly. He always gave it as his opinion that the electors of the Legislative Council had not only a great stake in the country, but also an important responsibility in moulding its destinies. The shallow opinion then prevailing that the Council was a body removed from control had no convert in him, for he expressed the opinion that the electors had the dealing with at least one-fifth part of the whole body periodically, and that they availed themselves largely of their powers, inasmuch as a large proportion of new members were chosen at the elections to serve them in the Council. He favoured the extension of railways in such directions as were likely to prove remunerative and to advance the general prosperity of the colony. He advocated mining on private property, and supported the Bill that was passed in the Council in 1878. Mr. Simson is a Free trader by conviction, but as the bias was in favour of Protection, he warned his constituents that they were bound to learn the error of their ways by observing how heavily the mining and agricultural interests in Victoria were handicapped under existing circumstances, as compared with those in the neighbouring colonies. The payment of members found no favour with him. During his tenure of office Mr. Simson identified himself with the Coroners' Statute Amendment Bill, the Local Government Act Amendment Bill, the Land Laws Amendment Bill, the Municipal Corporations Law Amendment Bill, and the Education Bill.

On the expiry of the term for which Mr. Simson was elected in 1880, he, on the 30th November, 1882, at the urgent solicitations of friends and the representation of his medical advisers, decided to withdraw from political life, and the Western District was thereby deprived of a conscientious, painstaking and honourable representative. He was on three different occasions elected President of the National Agricultural Society of Melbourne, and also occupied the President's chair for two different years in the Sheep Breeders' Association of Melbourne; he was once elected President of the Zoological and Acclimatisation Society of Victoria, and is still a member of all these societies. He is a trustee of the Melbourne Scotch College, of the Melbourne Scots' Church, and of the Asylum and School for the Blind.

G. W. GRIFFIN, UNITED STATES CONSUL, SYDNEY.

"The heights by great men reached and kept
Were not obtained by sudden flight,
But they, while their companions slept,
Were toiling upward in the night."

IN "Culture and Anarchy" Matthew Arnold strongly insists on the necessity of two virtues—"Sweetness and Light"—receiving the utmost cultivation, so that they may act as an impregnable fortress which shall withstand any assault made by the Philistines, and, whilst preserving the stronghold from serious injury (save that, at very long intervals, an unsuccessful fusillade must be encountered), they may, from time to time, send forth their emissaries on a literary pilgrimage through the wilderness of bitterness and dark. There always has been, and, doubtless, there always will be, such a wilderness, and it therefore follows that these emissaries must act as heralds proclaiming the day of the shining of "Sweetness and Light" unto the people, of their hardships in a dry and barren land, the mode of their reception, the efficacy of the cures they shall accomplish, the means necessary to enter into the glories of a literary paradise, the scepticism they shall encounter, the persecutions they shall undergo, their death and burial for a brief period, and their final triumph, by the establishment of a Literary Republic on earth. Such in detail may be the dream treasured up by that accomplished gentleman, whose enthusiastic views are frequently challenged, but who, nevertheless, has many followers, not, perhaps, prepared to go so far, although willing to admit the beneficent effects of "Sweetness and Light." It is no uncommon thing to hear clap-trappers decry men of "*belles-lettres*," on the ground that they are not practical—mere visionaries, suffering from the effects of a diseased imagination, and that they only see men through books; but, granting such to be the case, when it is pointed out that the most practical and greatest of all men is chiefly seen through a book—the Bible—their statement has the stability of a house of cards, and is a mirage on the ocean of their ice-bound prejudices. Rather may it be said that literary men are the most practical, their "Sweetness and Light" having, in many cases, accomplished what the sword has failed to effect.

To what can be attributed the present friendly relations existing between the United States and England? relations which were, unhappily, not much more than a decade ago, very strained. Has it been owing to transactions in commerce? No; commerce may be a slightly civilising, but certainly not a conciliatory agent. Did it arise out of the historic Geneva award? No; money may purchase a temporary acquiescence but not an enduring amity. To what, then? Not to these influences,

G. W. GRIFFIN, UNITED STATES CONSUL, SYDNEY.

or those that are similar, but to the followers of "Sweetness and Light!" On the one side we have our Spencers, our Arnolds, our Tennysons, our Huxleys, our Coleridges, our Tyndalls; on the other side there are our Longfellows, our Holmeses, our Bryants, our Emersons, our Howells, and many more of the noble band of literary and scientific men and women, delighting the audiences assembled to hear them, and charming those who sip the honey of their words. Nor is it alone by the agency of what for distinction may be termed the Higher Literature that goodwill now exists, but the present friendship is likewise traceable to the Press—that potent agent for good or ill. Literary men are, therefore, practical men in the highest sense of the word, and of this class it affords us much pleasure to introduce Mr. Griffin to our readers, and trace briefly his career, as one worthy of having a place amongst those of "Australian Representative Men." It is but fitting that such a distinguished and unassuming man should receive a hearty, though brief, recognition of his life and labours up to the present time. It is fitting, too, although he is not an Australian, that his name should appear amongst those who have identified themselves for years with the growth and development of the country, for the good impression he has already produced, and the anticipated results which are sure to flow from his hitherto successful efforts to place Australia in its true light before his country. These considerations entitle him to the rank of a benefactor, and, consequently, a Representative Man of the Australian Continent.

Mr. Gilderoy Wells Griffin was born on March 6, 1840, in the city of Louisville, Kentucky, a State of the Union, familiar to us from our childhood, for which of us have not heard from the lips of the negro minstrels of the "Old Kentucky Home?" whilst to those acquainted with the contemporary history of the States, it is known as having had the honour of being the native State of the late President Lincoln. Mr. Griffin obtained his education at various private schools in his native city, and graduated at the Law Department of the University there in 1861. He practised law with the Hon. Bland Ballard, of Kentucky, but his preference for literary pursuits caused him to devote his attention to subjects specially connected therewith, and accordingly, in 1863, we find him beginning his literary career by writing musical and dramatic criticisms for the *Louisville Courier*, and subsequently becoming associated with Colonel Charles S. Todd in the editorial conduct of the *Louisville Commercial and Industrial Gazette*, a paper which, under their able management, soon became one of the most influential organs in the State. At that time—1868—the *Louisville Journal* had its editorial chair filled by one of the most popular and gifted newspaper writers of America, Mr. George D. Prentice, a politician who, in a Southern State, had the courage to advocate the cause of the North—an undertaking not unattended with serious risk whilst the "stars and bars" were floating all around him. American journalism differs in some respects from that of English, and an incident which was the means of commencing and cementing a friendship between Mr. Prentice and Mr. Griffin affords an illustration. Mr. Griffin indited a paragraph caricaturing Mr. Prentice, and unhesitatingly named the subject of his humorous flight. In England such conduct would call forth great

G. W. GRIFFIN, UNITED STATES CONSUL, SYDNEY.

indignation on the part of the several organs of the Press, and it is not improbable that the caricaturist would find himself called upon to apologise publicly. Not so in America; nor was it so with Mr. Prentice, who, after recovering from an outburst of laughter consequent on reading the paragraph, immediately penned a note of invitation to the young writer.

The scene that ensued upon the meeting of Mr. Griffin (who did not hesitate to accept the invitation) with Mr. Prentice was highly interesting. Appearing at the office of the *Journal*, he enquired for Mr. Prentice, and, much to his astonishment, received a reply from a gentleman claiming to be the object of his search, who was so utterly regardless of all that is deemed necessary for an appearance in genteel society, that he again put the question more forcibly by asking for Mr. George D. Prentice, the editor of the *Journal*. We can imagine the alternate sensations of confusion and shame experienced by the youthful *litterateur*, when he was informed again in the affirmative by the greasy-coated, ragged-sleeved man that it was he who had the honor to be that personage. The real state of the situation, which had begun to dawn on Mr. Griffin, reached its climax when he was made familiar with the fact that he was in the presence of the man about whom he wrote the "funny paragraph." His embarrassment, however, was short-lived, for his shame was covered and his heart was cheered by the forgiving and encouraging words of Mr. Prentice, who said, "If you go to school, my boy, you will be an editor yourself some day." Intricate and past finding out are the paths which lead to friendship or to enmity. Here was the man and the youth—the master and the pupil—the one soon to quit the scenes of his earthly labours, the other about to enter on the arduous duties of life—the Elijah and the Elisha of literature—destined but for a short time to enjoy the closest of friendships, springing from an incident which, in ordinary cases, would have caused, if not a total estrangement, at least a temporary coolness. Might not the whole current of Mr. Griffin's life have been changed had not the great Republican editor with his kindly heart welcomed the advent of his visitor, and cheered him with words of enthusiastic approval? Upon the death of Mr. Prentice, in 1869, Mr. Griffin wrote the life of that gentleman, and edited a volume entitled "Prenticiana, or Wit and Wisdom," in paragraphs, which was published by Claxton and Haffelfinger, of Philadelphia. In 1871, Mr. Griffin published a volume entitled "Studies in Literature," a work consisting of a series of essays upon modern English, French, and German Literature, and a number of Shakesperian and dramatic studies. This book was well received, not only having a large sale, but gaining for the author many friends.

Shortly afterwards followed a memoir of Colonel Chas. S. Todd, a fellow journalist of Louisville, which is regarded as a most able and scholarly production. Mr. Griffin's literary ability was now fairly acknowledged, and the honesty of purpose displayed in his writings brought him under the notice of no less a personage than the great Soldier-President, General Grant. General Grant, quick in discovering ability and ready to recognise it, offered Mr. Griffin the distinguished honour of his country's representative at Geneva. Mr. Griffin, however, who had consented to go,

G. W. GRIFFIN, UNITED STATES CONSUL, SYDNEY.

and was about to leave for Switzerland, was appointed in that capacity at Copenhagen, owing to the President altering his purpose, principally that he might be in the city in which his (Grant's) sister resided. During his stay in Copenhagen, from 1871 to 1876, Mr Griffin had ample opportunities of studying the Danish character, and as a result speaks of the Danes in eulogistic terms, having but one complaint to make about his residence in Copenhagen, which was that the literary attractions were so great, he found it difficult to cultivate social and friendly relations with his colleagues as much as he could have wished. While in Denmark he published a volume entitled "My Danish Days," which sufficiently reflects the kindly sentiments he feels for all that is Danish. But, although he could not devote much time to social relations for the reason just mentioned, yet he succeeded in winning the friendship of two of the most interesting of the Danish writers of the period. He had the great fortune (to a literary man at least) of forming the acquaintance of Professor Stephen by the poet Longfellow—whose lines we quote at the head of this biography—from whom he received a letter of introduction. Professor Stephen, who is known chiefly by his discovery of the Runic alphabet, delighted him with his vast antiquarian knowledge, and allowed him the great privilege of using his vast library, the largest private collection in the world, of 120,000 volumes.

Two such congenial minds could hardly fail in becoming deeply attached to each other, and so much was the Professor pleased with him on their first meeting that Mr. Griffin was paid the compliment of being asked to spend every Sunday evening during his stay in Copenhagen at his house. The Professor, desirous of showing his esteem for Mr. Griffin, and, at the same time, laying upon him a pleasant task, offered to give him a copy of his "Runic Monuments," an immense book that sells for £20, on the condition that, unaided, he would carry it away. We may feel quite sure that, Herculean as it was, Mr. Griffin accomplished it on the conditions laid down, since a prize such as that to a literary man is a second Koh-i-nor. Literary men, by whom they are unknown personally, are considered all head, no heart; but if a contradiction of that opinion is required, we cannot do better than relate the following noble and generous act. By some means the stipend of the Consulate of Copenhagen had been temporarily stopped, and Mr. Griffin was preparing to leave for America his pleasant haunts and kindly friends, when the Professor exclaimed in astonishment: "Why, Consul, what do you mean by going home without visiting Berlin and seeing the statue of Frederick the Great? Won't you go to Cologne and sail up the Rhine, to Geneva and visit the Castle of Chillon, to Rome and gaze upon St. Peter's, to Paris and to London?" "With all my heart, my Lord," replied the Consul, quoting from "Richelieu," "but where am I to get the money?" Mr. Griffin's reply so pleased the translator of "Richelieu," which was at the time being played on the Danish stage, that when he awoke next morning his suspicions of having given any offence were dissipated, for he discovered an envelope on his desk containing £60 in rix dollars, which the Professor begged him to accept as a loan for an indefinite period. Mr. Griffin hastened to visit the several capitals of Europe, and, through the generosity of his friend, gained much information, which has since stood him in good stead.

G. W. GRIFFIN, UNITED STATES CONSUL, SYDNEY.

It is almost needless to say that most literary men, or men of genius in any sphere, have felt at times the pangs of pinching poverty, and when on one occasion Mr. Griffin underwent such an experience, his friend and counsellor supported him by his sympathetic words. No wonder, then, that his days among the Danes form one of the brightest periods of his life, and that he can say, "My lot has never been cast among a kinder, a nobler, or a more charmingly hospitable people."

The other great friend that charmed the intellect of Mr. Griffin was one whose labours in literature took a different course, and who can lay claim to the honour of being one of the foremost men in the republic of letters—Hans Christian Andersen, the famous Danish story-teller. How often have his stories delighted us and our little folks? To whom are his writings unfamiliar? those beautiful fairy tales, causing us to wander in Wonderland, and making us enjoy an "Arabian Night's Entertainment." Ever a lover of children, he entertained a deep affection for Mr. Griffin's baby daughter, and, it is said, would shake by the hand the little nurse-girls whom he met in the street. Mr. Griffin's unmixed pleasure in witnessing this great man's affection for his child must have been immeasurably increased by having the enviable privilege of hearing the melodious voice of the author utter the words of his fairy tales before they went to press.

As an illustration of the world-wide fame of this wonderful man, Mr. Griffin relates that on his return to America he called upon a lady at Washington who had once been associated with him in literary work, and when he told her he had recently returned from Copenhagen her pleasurable surprise knew no bounds. This lady, with that elegance born of letters, gave Mr. Griffin as agreeable a surprise when she introduced him into an apartment where her three children were romping, he having expected to find some gentlemen who had met Andersen during their stay at Copenhagen, as the lady told him some of his friends were in an adjoining room. Mr. Griffin had the satisfaction of witnessing the magic spell of the story-teller's name when she requested her children to observe silence, as the gentleman "is from Denmark, and knows Hans Christian Andersen." All play ceased, and round Mr. Griffin the children crowded, struck with that mute wonder peculiar to little folk. On his taking leave, one of them said "When you see him again, give my best love to him, and tell him how much we like his beautiful stories."

Previous to concluding our account of Mr. Griffin's residence in Copenhagen, we may mention that, in 1874, he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries of Copenhagen, an honour which has been conferred upon two other Americans—Professor Longfellow, the poet, and George Bancroft, the historian. In 1875, Mr. Griffin had the degree of Doctor of Philology conferred upon him by Forest Academy, Anchorage, Kentucky, and, in the same year, received the Republican nomination for Superintendent of Public Instruction for the State of Kentucky. In 1876, Mr. Griffin was sent, as United States Consul, to the Samoan Islands, to settle the difficulties occasioned by the arrest of Colonel Steinberger, late Premier of the Samoan Government.

G. W. GRIFFIN, UNITED STATES CONSUL, SYDNEY.

If his life, in an official capacity at Copenhagen, was comparatively a sinecure, it assumed, in the Samoan Islands, quite a different complexion, as a perfect hornet's nest had been stirred up. The conflicting interests of the English, the Germans, and the natives, were singularly perplexing, and, on finding it impossible to gain the support of his colleagues, he returned to America.

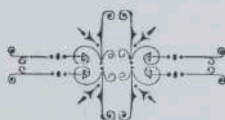
The Taimua and Faipula—the Samoan House of Lords and House of Commons—came to his residence in a body one morning, and insisted on his becoming their ambassador to Washington, and, as a matter of fact, they armed him with a remarkable document, which was to guarantee him immunity from any annoyance in his own country, or at the hands of his own people. Though not accepting this office, he subsequently succeeded in securing treaty relations between the two countries, by which the harbour of Pago-Pago was ceded to the United States for a period of ten years. Upon Mr. Griffin's return to Samoa, he underwent some decidedly strange experiences. The "Canterbury" arrived from Auckland fitted out for desperate service, the expedition being under the command of Captain Mair and Walter J. Hunt.

The fillibusters surrounded the United States Consulate one night about nine o'clock, and upon Mr. Griffin's refusal to leave, they pulled down the American flag, levelled a pistol at his head, and wound up by ejecting him without either hat or coat and throwing the archives of the Consulate out after him. In this condition he wandered about the streets for nearly twenty-four hours, being unable to communicate with the Native Government, as the fillibusters had stationed a guard at each end of the road. He was, however, rescued from his distressing condition by the timely arrival of the French man-of-war "Le Signelay," commanded by Captain Aube, who received him on board of his ship—to which he had paddled out in a canoe. The Captain, after vainly endeavouring to persuade Mr. Griffin to proceed with him to America, succeeded in reinstating him in authority. Mr. Griffin then took up his residence at Mulinu, the native capital, for a period of seven months of the most dreary existence, as he saw but one white face during that time. The French Captain who assisted him is now Admiral Aube, Secretary of the French navy. For the part this officer took in Samoan affairs, he was placed under arrest by the Governor-General at Tahiti, and sent to Paris for trial by court-martial; but, instead of being tried, the American nation presented him with their thanks, and his Government promoted him to the rank of Commodore. When Mr. Griffin returned to the United States, he received the congratulation and recommendation of President Hayes, for standing at the post of duty and declining the offer of safety by flight, even when his life stood in imminent danger. In 1879, Mr. Griffin was promoted to the Consulate at Auckland, New Zealand, and during his term of office there, supplied his Government with a series of carefully prepared and valuable reports on the colony, its resources, and the prospects of trade with America. Since receiving still further promotion by being appointed to the Consulate at Sydney, he has supplemented his reports on New Zealand by furnishing his Government with several upon the commerce and general resources of the Australian colonies.

G. W. GRIFFIN, UNITED STATES CONSUL, SYDNEY.

Mr. Griffin is not only identified with literary and diplomatic triumphs, but he may, through his niece, Miss Mary Anderson, one of the most beautiful and accomplished actresses of the day, claim kinship with the dramatic world. From early childhood she showed symptoms of dramatic talent, and, as the Consul relates, when bordering on her teens she made her "first appearance" in the "tent scene" in "King Richard III," in the presence of the family circle, with such success as to justify the precocious statement of the child, who announced that she could play "the part of the King better than Edwin Booth."

In our opening remarks we stated that Mr. Griffin succeeded in favourably impressing all those with whom he has come in contact on the Australian continent, and, in concluding, we should think it strange were it otherwise, as he is a man of studious, diffident, retiring, and generous disposition, possessing strength and truthfulness of purpose, courting not publicity, but striving to discharge his duty in a conscientious manner, first to the citizens of his country, and then to those of that country where his office calls him.

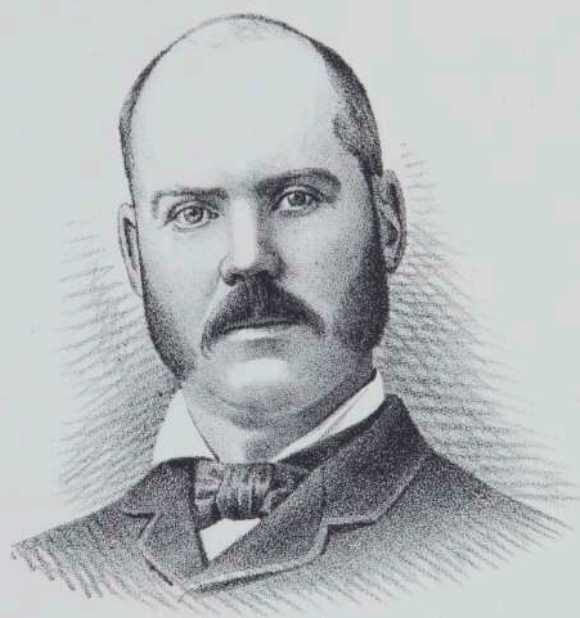


THOMAS ELLISON.



THE subject of this notice was born at Adelaide on the 7th March, 1850. His father, John Ellison, was the son of a Church of England clergyman in Ireland, and his mother the daughter of Mr. John McCann, a Belfast business man. The gold fever of Victoria having extended its influence throughout the Australian continent, the Ellison family left Adelaide for the Bendigo diggings. Mr. John Ellison died in 1865. Young Ellison was educated at one of the Denominational Schools at Sandhurst; and, though the educational facilities which then prevailed were vastly inferior to those of the present lavish system, he obtained a sound, common education. For a few years subsequently he was sent to a private grammar school, and later on in life passed the Civil Service examination. He first entered the office of Mr. Douglas, a solicitor, practising at Sandhurst. While there Mr. Ellison made rapid progress, and, although Mr. Douglas proffered him his articles, he relinquished the study of the law for a commercial life, and entered the employment of Mr. Robert Moorhead, wine and spirit merchant, with whom he remained till October, 1869, when he received his first appointment in the Commercial Bank of Australia, then under the management of Mr. George Vallentine. Through the various grades of junior clerkship, Mr. Ellison was fortunate in obtaining rapid promotion; and his success was due no less to his early legal and commercial training than to the personal supervision of the present manager, Mr. H. G. Turner. In 1873 Mr. Ellison was appointed manager of the Ballan branch, and in the year following was selected to open a new branch of the same bank at Echuca, after the successful establishment of which he was appointed to the charge of the Sandhurst office, where many financial complications had arisen between the banks and the mining companies during the excitement of the year 1871. The liability of shareholders under the Mining Act—then recently passed—was extremely doubtful, and to determine this point the banks conjointly agreed to bring a test case before the courts. The preparation of this case was confided to Mr. Ellison, who had the gratification of seeing his efforts eminently successful. His success in the control of this case made him the object, for a short time, of retaliatory attacks; but reflection soon convinced the angry shareholders of their unjustifiable resentment, and he has since become very popular amongst them. Upon the failure of the Australian and European Bank, and its subsequent absorption by the Commercial Bank, Mr. Ellison was despatched to Sydney to wind up its affairs there, and succeeded in accomplishing this onerous and somewhat delicate task to the complete satisfaction of his employers.

In 1883 Mr. Ellison was promoted to the rank of Assistant Inspector at Sandhurst, and still occupies that position. He has shown an earnest desire as a private citizen to promote the prosperity of the city and district of Sandhurst. He is City Treasurer, and, until his recent retirement, was chairman of the Sandhurst Pioneer Co-operative Company, the most successful venture of its kind in the colony, as it has a reserve fund equal to its capital, and returns 25 per cent. dividends, in addition to 5 per cent. bonuses to the purchasers.



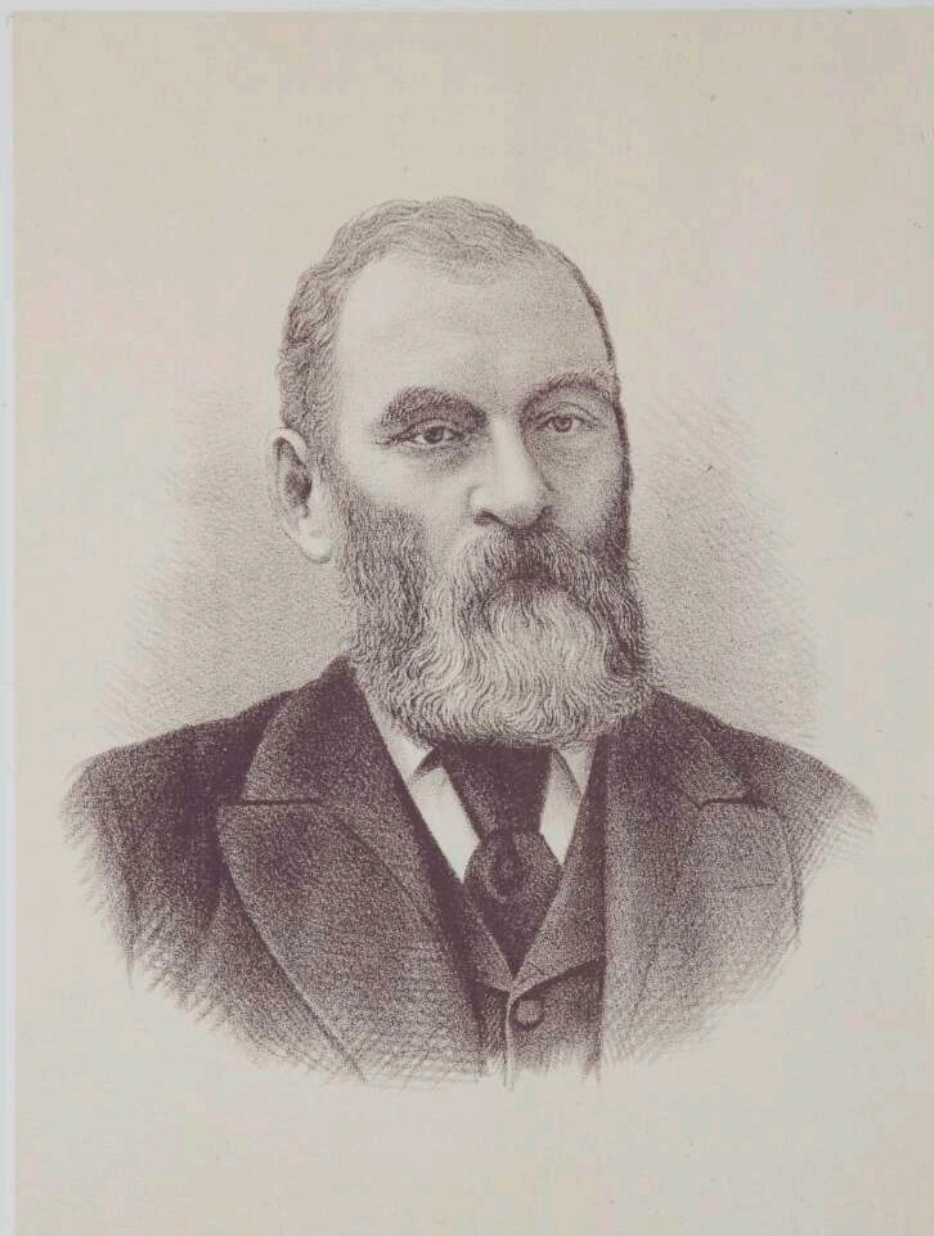
THOMAS ELLISON

The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria,
biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"





L. Lang, Litho.

Johnstone O'Shannessy & Co. Photo.

Sir James Mac Bain.

THE HON. SIR JAMES MACBAIN, K.B., M.L.C.

THE lives of most of the public men of Victoria, presenting an ever varying kaleidoscope of stern personal struggle and brilliant success, of humiliating defeat and signal victory, of irretrievable disaster and intoxicating triumph, in themselves delineate the history of the colony; and the life story of those who, possessing marked original talent, combined with the cruder qualities of strength and endurance, with thrift, integrity and enterprise added thereto, have forced themselves to the front despite insuperable obstacles and surroundings, contains chapters which recall to the mind prominent figures and startling incidents which have become interwoven with the rapid rise, growth, and prosperity of the Australian Continent. It is true that most of such stories legitimately belong to the political sphere, yet there are some identified with the achievement of the highest positions of honour and dignity which the political world can offer that do not portray pre-eminently political life, but rather stand in broad relief as exemplifications of the success attendant on perseverance and true worth.

Prior to the passing of Sir Graham Berry's Reform Bill, the attitude of the two branches of the Legislature was one of latent or avowed hostility. Like an ill-matched team, they put forth all their energies in pulling in opposite directions, thus bringing about a contest, and then agreeing to a truce in order to gather their forces preparatory to a renewal of measurement of strength. The Council in its unregenerate era was redolent of wool. Elected on a very limited franchise, the members, *ex vi terminorem*, sacrificed the whole to a part, and considered their duty to their constituents of far greater moment than their responsibility to the country at large. They seemed enamoured of the idea that they were entrusted with the special mission of protecting the interests of the moneyed classes to the utter annihilation of democratic legislation. The engrossing subject of their thoughts was *Property*, and as a consequence, a tendency was manifested to view all measures submitted for their consideration from one particular standpoint. This was not to be wondered at, seeing that three-fourths of the members of that chamber were connected with the pastoral interests, a fact which effectually tipped the arrows of radical humorists of that day, and brought about the stigmatising of the Upper House as the "bulwark of property" and the "stronghold of obstruction." The present changed character of the Chamber, under its reformed constitution, no longer admits of the reproach being hurled at it that it represents a class; and in this respect, at least, the opprobriums, which fell thick and fast, can no more appropriately be launched against it. The Council at present, broad-based upon the people's will, may well claim to be as representative as the more popular Assembly. The alteration of its

THE HON. SIR JAMES MACBAIN, K.B., M.L.C.

constitution has been productive of one salutary result at least, and that is, that it has engendered a feeling of sympathy between the two Houses, which have learnt to work more in unison for the common weal. The widening of the franchise has also produced its natural effect on the composition and characteristics of the Lower House, and hence the causes of difference have been reduced to an almost vanishing point, and the overwhelming prominence given to one section of the community under the old constitution, is now but a memory of the past. The representation, which at one time was monopolised by the pastoral interests, is now fairly divided by agriculture, commerce, and the learned professions. Under the new order of things, the Legislative Council might, with justice, claim to be recognised as the business chamber, and, as a business man presiding over a business chamber, there can be no question that Sir James MacBain is eminently the right man in the right place.

Sir James is the youngest son of the late Mr. Smith MacBain, of Invergordon, Scotland, and was born on the 19th April, 1828, at Kinrives, a small farm on the estate of Kindeace in Ross Shire. His mother, Christina Taylor, a native of Moray Shire, was sister of the late Alexander Taylor, a farmer, of Teaninich, on the Novar Estate. When an infant his family removed from Kinrives to Scotsburn, and, after a short residence there, settled at Invergordon, where our subject spent his early life and received his education. Between the ages of six and thirteen Sir James was not in a robust state of health, and this was aggravated by severe sufferings through an accident—a fall from a horse. In after-life he very much deplored these circumstances which precluded his taking any material advantage of the opportunities offered him for a really good education. In 1845, he became indentured to Andrew Smith, warehouseman, of 22 High Street, Inverness, in whose service he continued for five years, and from whom he received generous attention and substantial kindness. In 1852, Sir James connected himself with the firm of John Milligan, Son, and Co., of Bradford, and represented it in Scotland and the North of Ireland, but the life of a commercial traveller proving uncongenial after a twelve month's experience, during which he laid the basis of many lasting friendships, particularly that of Mr. Harrison Milligan and family, he reluctantly severed his connection with the firm, having in view a visit to Australia. On the 13th July, 1853, he married Jessie, the youngest daughter of the late William Smith, of Forres, and sister to Andrew Smith, of Inverness, his former employer. On the 12th August following, accompanied by his wife, he left his native land, taking passage in the steam ship "Great Britain," and arrived in Melbourne on the 14th October, 1853. On arrival, he found commercial matters so very unsettled that, on the advice of Mr. Charles Stewart (then accountant) he was induced to enter into the service of the Bank of New South Wales as bill clerk. In a short time he was made ledger-keeper, from which he passed on to the position of receiving teller; thus gaining a new experience which proved of the utmost value to him in after life. In 1857-58, he re-visited the Old Country, and, on his return, took up the position of junior partner in the Melbourne branch of the firm of Gibbs, Ronald and Co., general merchants and squatting agents, of Melbourne and Geelong;

THE HON. SIR JAMES MACBAIN, K.B., M.L.C.

their London firm being Richard Gibbs and Co. The business in Geelong was managed by Mr. R. B. Ronald, and that in Melbourne by Sir James, whilst Messrs. Richard Gibbs, and Byron L. Ronald superintended the London affairs. In 1863, he was made a partner in the Geelong and London business. Such was the success of the firm that in 1865 the partners disposed of the business to the Australian Mortgage, Land and Finance Company, Limited, receiving for the goodwill the sum of £70,000. The company's business continued to be managed by the proprietors of the original firm for some years, and now the subject of this memoir is chairman of the board of directors in Australia, and his late partners occupy the positions of directors on the London board of the company. This company, it might be mentioned *en passant*, has been one of the most successful established under the Limited Liability Act, and at present occupies a foremost position on the Stock Exchange.

Sir James being a Presbyterian, identified himself on his arrival in Melbourne with the Rev. Dr. Cairns and the Chalmers Church congregation, and continued his connection with that body until the resignation of the doctor, after which occurrence he initiated the proceedings which led to the establishment of the Toorak Presbyterian Church, by presenting the site for the building and contributing towards the erection of the church and manse. He has always taken a deep interest in educational matters, and now holds the position of trustee to the Scotch College and the Ladies' College—two very successful institutions. A fitting recognition of his endeavours to advance the education of the youth of the colony is evidenced in the fact of his having been appointed a trustee and member of council of the Ormond College, now affiliated with the Melbourne University. Sir James was a member of the Board for the Protection of the Aborigines for some time, and at different periods occupied the positions of president and vice-president in connection with it. He was appointed one of the trustees of the Working-men's College, and recently had the appointment of a trustee of the Public Library and National Gallery bestowed upon him. He also occupies a seat on the Melbourne board of directors of the Australian Mutual Provident Society, and was identified with the Colonial Bank of Australasia and the London Chartered Bank as director. In 1864, Sir James, who hitherto had eschewed the political arena, was induced, through much solicitation, to enter the Legislative Assembly, and represented the Electoral District of the Wimmera continuously for 16 years. During his representation in this Chamber he obtained the reputation of a thorough, honest, straightforward, and painstaking member. His district was at first a purely squatting one, and as a squatter he thoroughly understood its demands and desires. Although the squatting cause at the time was a very unpopular one, such was the force of conviction with regard to his honesty and desire for the public welfare, that he was always accorded a respectful hearing, even from the most determined and rabid opponents of squatterdom. Although Sir James was directly identified with pastoral pursuits, he at once recognised it to be his duty to adapt himself to the altered circumstances of the electorate, brought about under the operation of the Land Act of 1869, by which a very large area was selected for agricultural and grazing purposes. The large increase of electors placed their

THE HON. SIR JAMES MACBAIN, K.B., M.L.C.

representative under new and increased obligations, all of which he discharged to the advantage of his constituents. His multifarious business engagements impelled him on more than one occasion to refuse all offers of office, until the coming into power of the O'Loughlen Ministry, when he was persuaded into accepting a portfolio without office, and heartily assisted Dr. Dobson in representing that Ministry in the Upper House. As a politician, he adhered to the Constitutional party throughout, and devoted considerable attention to the land laws of the colony. During the "tack" and "Darling Grant" struggles, Sir James, though having a personal sympathy with Sir James McCulloch, steadily adhered to his party. In 1872, he vigorously opposed the second reading of the Education Amendment Bill introduced by Mr. Stephen, pointing out then the defects which have now come to be recognised as the blots upon the system. In opposing this measure, Sir James gave it as his opinion that the Bill then introduced proposed to give teachers salaries, and abandon, according to a prevalent idea, the reasonable and sensible suggestion of a capitation allowance, and made no step whatever towards the removal of religious difficulties. An adoption of the principle of the New Scotch Bill, which neither prescribed nor proscribed Bible-reading in the schools, but left the question to the decision of the parents, was advocated by him with the conviction that it would render the new law almost irreproachable. His views will be better understood by the following quotation from his speech on the third reading of the Bill, given as a protest:—

With regard to the Bill itself, having on a previous occasion moved, "That the Bill be read a second time this day six months," and having in Committee proposed several amendments, without being able to induce the Government to accept any one of them, I am not desirous of asking for a division on the third reading. I shall content myself with simply entering my protest against the Bill, for reasons which I shall state briefly. The Bill professes to be purely secular; and yet we are assured that the same religious instruction that is imparted in the existing schools will continue to be imparted. A statement to that effect was made by a member of the Government, and has never been contradicted. I asked the Government for a definition of the term "secular," and it has never been given; but we have been told that while religion will be taught under the Bill, the simple reading of the Bible will be prohibited. It was said that the Bill would do away with all class differences in the State schools—that the children of the rich, of the middle class, and of the poor would all meet together without distinction—and yet this distinction is provided for. There will be a free education up to a certain standard, and the education beyond that will be paid for. Another reason why I protest against the third reading of the Bill is that it unnecessarily prohibits the teaching of religion by the school-teachers within the school buildings at any time. I think this a tyranny which ought not to be countenanced. If the parents of the children and the teachers themselves could agree as to the imparting of religious instruction during any hour of the day outside the four hours set apart for secular instruction, I think the law should not interfere, as it will unnecessarily interfere with the liberty of the teacher, and deprive him of his privilege as a member of the community. A further objection I have to the Bill is that it gives the Government absolute control over the management of the schools. It vests in them the appointment and removal of teachers—the nomination and dismissal of local Boards, and the power to prescribe the instruction that is to be taught, and to proscribe everything that is not to be taught in the schools. It leaves no power to the parents; they cannot interfere in any matter concerning the education of their offspring. Lastly, I am opposed to the Bill because it deprives all the districts in the colony of local self-government so far as public instruction is concerned; and because it deprives parents of their rights as citizens of a free country, and relieves them from the obligation which rests upon them in connection with the education of their children. I content myself with stating these objections. I shall not call for a division.

THE HON. SIR JAMES MACBAIN, K.B., M.L.C.

He materially assisted in abolishing State aid to religion, and in defeating the amendment of the constitution in the direction of the Norwegian system introduced by the late Mr. J. G. Francis. The Land Tax Bill met with a serious and determined opposition from him on the ground of its being a "penal class tax," and in the Council afterwards he helped in throwing out the amending Land Tax Bill forwarded to the Upper House by the Berry Administration. It was at his suggestion of a conciliatory course that the "Payment of Members Bill" did not place the two chambers at "daggers drawn" as it at one time threatened to do. The payment of Members of the Council was included in the Bill for the Payment of Members of the Assembly. The Council expressed its determination to throw out the measure for the payment of its members, but was willing to agree to that part of the measure embracing the payment of Members of the Assembly. To give effect to this determination it was found necessary to embody the measure in two separate and distinct bills dealing with each Chamber respectively. At first the Lower House refused to separate the two Chambers, and it was not until Sir James had, by finessing, induced the two Houses to meet and confer on the subject that the Bill was framed in two parts, and that dealing with the Assembly passed, whilst the other dealing with the Council was rejected.

His general aim has been practicality, and on financial and other subjects with which he is acknowledged to be thoroughly *au fait*, he is listened to with the deference which denotes an authority.

In 1883 Sir James paid a visit to England, when the opportunity was availed of for his appointment as Chairman of the Victorian Commissioners at the Amsterdam Exhibition, and while there he had the honour of *chaperoning* their Majesties the King and Queen of the Netherlands through the Victorian Court. It is only fair to mention that the expenses incidental to the position of Chairman of Commissioners, together with all outlay for travelling, &c., were entirely borne by Sir James himself. At the end of 1884, on the demise of the Hon. Sir W. F. Mitchell, the President of the Legislative Council, Sir James (then Mr.) MacBain was elected to fill the vacancy. To the present there has been no occasion for regretting the confidence placed in him by his fellow-members, a confidence of which he expresses himself deeply sensible. It being understood that the position of President of the Upper Chamber carries with it the favour of Her Majesty the Queen, Mr. MacBain, on the 24th May, 1886, had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him.

Sir James is largely interested in squatting pursuits, in the adjoining colonies, and his prominence in commercial circles has caused his name to be held in high esteem on 'Change. His career has been one of steady and continuous progress. He has not woo'd Fortune by any brilliant *coup*, nor has he ever staked his all on the hazard of the die. He has not sued for the smiles of the fickle goddess, but has rather forced her favours by an unremitting persistency and a knowledge of retaining what he had acquired. It need not be inferred that Sir James has ever evinced an apathy towards the wants and requirements of the needy, for his hands are aye ready and willing to hold out help to the deserving unfortunate.

GODWIN GEORGE CRESPIN.

IN these democratic and liberal days, revolutionising all the old-time ideas of humiliation and disgrace in connection with business and trade, how many scores of names that were once closely allied to strawberry leaves and coronets, are we called upon to note in conjunction with growing industries or manufactures, and in gazing upon these we are insensibly led to conjure up the picture of Cincinnatus relinquishing his plough to lead the armies of Rome. The horror and loathing which, in the mediæval times, attached themselves to business have now been superseded by the maxim, that it is not the work or trade that ennobles the man, but *vice versa*. As there are instances in olden times of nations having become powerful, in an aggressive sense, though inexperienced in industrial pursuits, and unaccustomed to the sheen of the precious metals, so now-a-days do we see, in the cases of individuals, wealth and position secured mainly through industry, perseverance, and integrity. Money employed in merchandising, says Lord Bacon, is the *vena porta* of wealth in a State, and the customs of Kings or States ebb or fall in merchandising. Look in whatever direction we may, we see the busy industrial enterprise characteristic of the age; and a retrospective glance at the rise, extension and decline of families, communities, and nations, shows the important position always occupied by commerce in those events. Through all the varying vicissitudes of civilised countries, Commerce has been in constant attendance, serving as a pioneer in infancy, giving strength in maturity, while their inevitable dissolution has invariably been prefigured by its waning prosperity. The field opened up for enterprise, and the re-building of shattered fortunes, in the newly-discovered and colonised continent of Australia, by various modes, more particularly by those of delving for that precious metal which some thirty years ago exercised so potent a charm over the destinies of thousands, and by the more legitimate, if slower, process of trade, offered exciting opportunities to innumerable men who, having been brought up in the lap of luxury, through unavoidable circumstances were compelled to begin life afresh, and become the architects of their future. Such men, by the very force of circumstances, and an unwillingness to descend from the pride of position, in the places of their birth, emigrated to these colonies to follow each his bent in the object nearest to his heart. These, in the majority of cases, brought with them that dogged determination to succeed, which bore them successfully through all the trying and enervating conditions of pioneer life. Of such characters, the father of our present subject was one.

Godwin George Crespin, a native of Victoria, was born in Melbourne, on the 19th September, 1842. He is a scion of the old ducal family of the Crespins, which

GODWIN GEORGE CRESPIN.

is mentioned in a late publication of ancient families, compiled by a French nobleman, as one of the oldest in Europe, being traceable to the Empress Crespina of Rome. Through his father he is related to Baldwin Crespin, late Earl of Devon and Earl Mareschal of Normanby. His father's uncle was Admiral Gidion, who commanded the *Torbay* in 1782, in the action against France. Mr. Crespin is a lineal descendant of Sir Walter Raleigh, and evinces a certain pride in having had for an ancestor, the man who introduced into England the two articles of subsistence and luxury—the potatoe and tobacco. Through family differences, his father, who was disinherited, came to Australia in 1841, and shortly after his arrival, Godwin George made his appearance on the sublunary stage. On his arrival in Melbourne, Crespin père was fortunate enough to purchase some land in Little Collins Street, between Elizabeth and Swanston Streets, at twenty-five shillings per foot, and this judicious investment, in the course of a few years, proved of vital importance to his family, yielding them a competence, when he, the bread-winner, was carried to his last bourne. Mr. Crespin had the great misfortune to lose his father when he was but five years old. Owing to this calamity and the vicissitudes of early colonial life, he was prevented from obtaining a thoroughly good education, his schooling having further been interfered with by his travels through South Australia and on the River Murray, where about six years of his life were spent. His love of acquiring knowledge was however so great, that notwithstanding all obstacles, whenever an opportunity offered, he diligently availed himself of it and stored up much useful information, which benefited him in after life. He returned to Melbourne in 1858, and devoted as much of his time as was practicable to study, and at the age of 17 was enabled to place his foot on the first rung of the commercial ladder. During his younger days he witnessed and now vividly remembers many scenes associated with the early history of the colony. The Orange riots in Queen Street, in 1846; the intensely suffocating heat, and the bush fires of what has since been known as "Black Thursday;" the opening of Princes Bridge; the corroborees held by the Aborigines in New Town, now known as Fitzroy, are all fresh in his memory. He recalls with amusement the time, not so very far back, when the Melbourne shipping trade with New South Wales was confined to one steamer, the "Shamrock," and comparing at the present day its wharves, streets, immense buildings and storehouses, its incredible shipping, water supply, its ramified railway system, and the pre-eminently proud position it holds amongst the cities of the world, he expresses his pride in that he can call himself a Victorian. No Frenchman was ever prouder of Paris than is Mr. Crespin of Melbourne.

In 1859, he commenced his career as office boy in the well-known firm of Messrs. Fanning, Nankivell and Co., Eastern merchants. Here his perseverance, energy, and suavity soon caused him to be noticed by his superiors, who rewarded his diligence and integrity by gradual promotion. In 1864, shortly after his mother's death, he married an amiable lady, who bore him a large family. He continued in the employ of Messrs. Fanning and Nankivell for a period of seventeen years, attaining the position of manager. During these years, Mr. Crespin was a member


GODWIN GEORGE CRESPIN.

of the Young Men's Christian Association, and in 1865 was elected vice-president of its Richmond branch, and delivered many able and interesting lectures in that institution. In February, 1867, he was elected unopposed as a member of the Collingwood Town Council, and while a councillor acted as secretary to the "Prince Alfred Reception Committee," and handed the Prince the silver trowel at the laying of the foundation stone of the Mechanics' Institute, in Smith Street. When residing at Abbotsford he took an active part in Church matters, and was treasurer of St. Philip's Church for three years, at the same time fulfilling the duties of superintendent of the Sunday School. In 1876, Mr. E. D. Greig, the surviving partner of Messrs. Greig and Murray, auctioneers, being desirous of relinquishing business through ill health, offered his business to Mr. Crespin, whom he had known so long and favorably, in his connection with Messrs. Fanning, Nankivell and Co. Mr. Crespin hesitated to accept of such a responsibility and even at first declined it, but Mr. Greig whose business qualifications and experience rendered him almost an unerring judge of merit, eventually prevailed upon him to acquiesce in his views of having what was then and is now a very flourishing concern transferred to him. A bargain was finally struck, and in January, 1877, Mr. Crespin, in conjunction with Mr. W. G. Cramer, who was then in the employ of Greig and Murray, essayed the role of a "knight of the hammer."

While with Messrs. Fanning, Nankivell and Co., who were then the largest importers of sugar, Mr. Crespin devoted considerable time and attention to the sugar trade, which he has followed up ever since, and his position with regard to, and knowledge of this commodity is defined by his frequently being alluded to as "the King of the Sugar Market." The members of his firm are now the largest sugar brokers in Australia. In addition to its extensive dealings in the above, the firm does a heavy business in tea, besides conducting weekly sales of oilmen's stores, &c. As an auctioneer, Mr. Crespin is vigorous and active. His voice is clear and distinct, and such is the estimation he is held in, by the commercial section, that his word is accounted as valuable as his bond. His genial manner and straightforwardness has secured him the respect, support and goodwill of all traders in the colony. Though his business is of a harassing nature, he preserves an evenness of temper which carries him through many difficulties. He has twice served Kew in the capacity of councillor, but resigned his seat late in 1886, through pressure of business. He still occupies the position of chairman of the Mercantile Finance and Guarantee Co., which is an important institution. Mr. Crespin has been frequently importuned to enter the political lists, but has hitherto declined. For the past five years he has been energetic as one of the board of management of the Homœopathic Hospital, and is a firm believer in that system of treatment.

The question of Federation has been seriously considered by Mr. Crespin, who concludes that the consolidation of the colonies into a Federal State, would be a benefit, although the results would depend on a variety of conditions—material, political, geographical, and social. As a first step towards the realisation of his dream, he solicitously advocates intercolonial reciprocity.

COL. THE HON. W. C. SMITH, M.L.A.

HE subject of this sketch was born at Ballington, in Cheshire, England, in 1830, and is the youngest son of Mr. W. Smith, who was manager of a large cotton manufactory there. He left England for Victoria in 1852 in the ship "Birmingham," and on arrival started for Sandhurst. Meeting with no success there, he returned to Melbourne, and thence made his way to Creswick, eventually in 1855 going to Ballarat, where he settled down. With that energy characteristic of him, he soon identified himself with the mining interest of the district, and took an active part in promoting many of the great enterprises of those and after times. Within a year of his arrival in Ballarat he was elected a member of the City Council, and was made chairman shortly after. In 1864, having served as a councillor for eight years, he retired. In 1870 he was re-elected, and made Mayor of the city in 1875. In 1869 Col. Smith acted as chairman at the Municipal Conference, held in the Melbourne Town Hall, at the end of which a public meeting was convened to consider the questions of Water Supply and Goldfields. Of this public meeting Mr. Smith was again chairman. This was the first step towards the inauguration of the present water system, and he might fairly claim to be the originator of the scheme. His *debat* in the Legislative Assembly was made in company with Mr. Duncan Gillies for Ballarat West. He entered eight months prior to the expiry of that Parliament. In 1871 he again offered himself to the same constituency, and was elected by an overwhelming majority, the Hon. Joseph Jones being the second member. In this contest Mr. Smith beat Messrs. C. E. Jones and John Gray. During his representation he obtained the appointment of a Select Committee to inquire into the working of the Local Government Act, with a view to amending it. This committee was converted into a Royal Commission, with Mr. E. P. S. Sturt as chairman, to inquire into and report upon municipal and charitable institutions. The outcome of the commission was a report laid on the table within three months, and the Act subsequently passed was framed on this report. In 1871 he moved for the appointment of a Select Committee for the purpose of inquiring into the working of local governing bodies, with a view of extending their powers. Of this committee he was appointed chairman. Failing to bring in a report by the end of that session of Parliament, the committee was converted into a Royal Commission, and after travelling through the colony, within three months furnished a report, which formed the basis of the Local Government Act. About this time, becoming Mayor of Ballarat, he succeeded in floating a loan, which freed the City Council from all its financial difficulties. In 1874 Mr. Smith was again returned to Parliament for Ballarat West; and in 1875, Mr. Berry coming for the first time into power, he

COL. THE HON. W. C. SMITH, M.L.A.

accepted the portfolio of Minister of Mines, and on appealing to his constituents, was returned unopposed. At the general elections in May, 1877, he was again returned to the Assembly, and supported the Liberals zealously, reaping a reward for his labours and consistency in the portfolio for the Mines, on Mr. Berry securing the Treasury Benches for the second time. He now filled a dual position, the office of Minister of Public Instruction being also conferred upon him. During the term of office of the McCulloch Ministry, on the amending of the Electoral Act, Mr. Smith succeeded in securing an additional member for the representation of Ballarat West.

In 1880 he moved for leave to introduce a bill to give greater security of title to the holders of claims and mining tenements efficiently working the same under miners' rights. At the same time he seconded a motion of Mr. Williams' for the abolition of mining boards.

In the matter of the Reform Bill, which was introduced during the session 1880-81, Mr. Smith, who in all preceding debates on the question of reform had uniformly been in favour of broadening the basis of the Legislative Council, spoke to the effect that he believed the best and most popular direction for amendment of the Constitution lay in the broadening of the basis of the Council. When the majority of his colleagues decided upon a different line of policy, he loyally assisted them as far as he could in carrying out their scheme. He fought the question with them in the House, on the platform, and at several general elections. In expressing his opinion on reform, he virtually repeated the opinion formed many years prior in the district of Ballarat, which has always stood in the forefront of Liberalism. In denying that the bill introduced by the Government of the day was based on the principles of the Service Reform Bill, he produced a document—"Liberal Reform Programme of Ballarat West and Ballarat East for 1869"—which had been made to do duty in several schemes of reform proposed both by the Conservatives and the Liberals. The items in this programme were: Secular and compulsory education; a Land Bill, the leading feature of which should be the settlement of the people; a bill to regulate mining on private property; payment of members; mining reform, including the reduction of rent of mining leases; a Workman's Lien Bill; protection to native industry; the revision and redistribution of electoral districts; the extension of local government, including the supervision of the public charities; the abolition of State aid to immigration (a principle which Mr. Smith recommended to the Minister of Railways); and the establishment of a National Bank.

Four of the above measures had been in the interim carried into law by the Liberals, and the others had been partially adopted. Notwithstanding the Liberals had been able to carry so much of what they had set their hearts upon, they yet wanted reform in order that the people might, without the country being thrown into a state of turmoil, and without the bitterness attendant on two general elections within a few months, have their opinion, when fairly ascertained, carried into law. The people wanted the Constitution so amended that a fair and reasonable reflex of their views might be found in the Upper Chamber. He was quite decided in his


COL. THE HON. W. C. SMITH, M.L.A.

opinion of the necessity of creating single electorates, and asserted that, no matter if the qualification of electors were made simply the ratepayers' roll with manhood suffrage added, reform would have no effect in liberalising the Council if the provinces were allowed to remain of the same extent as they then were. They were each as large as a small European kingdom: so large that a man of moderate means could not venture on contesting one. The result of this was that the members of the Legislative Council were elected according as they were nominated in the Melbourne Club, the Chamber of Commerce, or some counting-house in Collins Street.

With regard to that question of magnitude, affecting, as it doubtless will, not only Victoria, but the neighbouring colonies—the Federal Council of Australasia Bill—Colonel Smith submitted that the passing of the Bill would virtually alter the Constitution of Victoria. He urged that the Parliament was handing over very large powers to what he really considered another Board—a Board something like the Public Service Board. He objected to the proposed representation of Victoria by two votes only in the Council. He was of opinion that the Acts of the Federal Council would be something like the laws of the Medes and Persians. The Chamber which really represented the people was asked by that Act to hand over its power to a Council, in which it would have but two votes against eight. He warned the House that the manufacturers and employes of Victoria, in which such vast industries were springing up, would condemn all the members who allowed that measure to pass without consulting them.

He has been a member of the Volunteer Force for about the past twenty-three years, entering in 1861 as a private, and gaining his successive steps by passing all his examinations, until the attainment of his present position. In 1868, when the Winter's Freehold Gold Mining Company—which purchased for £50,000 about 1,300 acres of freehold land, that cost the proprietor originally £1 per acre—wished to float a company, Mr. Smith was entrusted with the task; and with that object visited England, where he succeeded in inducing capitalists to merge £25,000 in the undertaking. He has always been a great speculator in mining ventures, making considerable hits and often losing as considerably. His foresight and great knowledge of mining, however, have secured his recognition as a shrewd investor, and he is looked upon as an undoubted authority on all matters pertaining to mines and mining.

REV. G. H. COLE.

EATED amid the ruins of the Capitol, on an October evening, Gibbon, the famous historian, deeply buried in thought, had his attention aroused by the sound of music, which was wafted towards him from the Church of St. Mary, in Rome, at one time the Temple of Jupiter. The sun had set, the stars were beginning to pierce their way through the still remaining haze created by his sultry splendour, a stray passer-by might be occasionally noticed, and from the Eternal City might be heard that peculiarly mysterious murmur of voices indicative of throbbing life. The air was still, and were it not for a faint breath of wind, which ever and anon kissed the cheek, fancy could have led the contemplative man to believe he was in another world; but, no! for he heard "My soul doth magnify the Lord;" he listens, and then the verse containing the words which allude to the scattering of the proud, and the raising of the meek, suggest to him the thought "Who are these proud? The mighty Cæsars? Yes, it may be that these are they;" but stay, the chant is continued, and he hears the words "The rich He hath sent empty away." Who are these "rich?" Those who overran the world to fill the Imperial coffers with treasure? Yes; and then he forms the plan of writing the decline and fall of thee, O, Rome! once mistress of the world. Such a monument of genius was suggested by that chant, and to write such was well-nigh a superhuman task. But who could write the decline and fall of the evil within man? Who could describe, in a degree approaching fidelity and accuracy, the dethronement of the proud imaginations of the heart of man, the rise and progress of religious feeling, the conflicts of the inner and the outer man. From the cradle to the grave life is a contest: here a difficulty, there an obstacle, elsewhere a blunder; especially is this the case with many who have struggled forth from darkness to light, from impurity to purity, from death to life. The room is heated, the sky looks threatening, the wind is murmuring, relentlessly time rolls on, the ticking of the clock tells of so many more seconds gone, never to be recalled, buried in the tomb of eternity, and the man is alone battling with his own evil nature, wrestling with his own wayward character, grappling with his own vicious habits. Such is the encounter some are required to undergo, while to others religion comes in a quiet, calm manner. Some men are ever feeling out into the abyss of the illimitable, others are content to accept

REV. G. H. COLE.

the mysterious without question. Judging from what the Rev. G. H. Cole has experienced in ascending the ladder of holiness, it may be said that his was an eventful life.

He is a native of Victoria, and was born at Mickleham, 20 miles distant from Melbourne, on 7th December, 1859. His parents, who are English, landed in Melbourne in 1849. His father was fairly successful in life, although bitter times were occasionally experienced in bringing up a large family of two sons and nine daughters, three of the latter being now dead. He had but a limited education during his boyhood, as for a few years he was not within easy distance of a school. He was quick at learning, had wonderfully imaginative powers during his early life, but lacked application. Like many boys, he had recourse to many devices in order to avoid going to school, amongst others pretending lameness. Removing to Bungaree, he lived on a farm some twelve miles distant from Ballarat, where he endured a hard and rough life for nine years, going to school about three days a week for six years of that time, and working the remainder of the time on the selection. He became an expert at agricultural work, and could plough and reap with dexterity. He hated school at this time, and associating with the men, whose company he preferred, he soon acquired the habit of using rough language. Mr. Cole's first religious impressions were made by his mother when he was about nine years of age. He used to pray at cottage prayer meetings, and would gather all the children he could into his father's stable, where he would preach to them; but he soon got tired of this mode of procedure, and seems to have retrograded. It was at this time that he went to work on the farm at nine shillings per week, and had to sleep in the stable. He next went to a sheep station, two hundred miles from home, as boundary rider, and stayed there about eighteen months, during which time he had many narrow escapes from death, on one occasion being lost in the mallee, where he wandered about all night. He was of a mischievous turn of mind, and used to play all sorts of tricks on the poor Chinamen, but while in the roughest company was never addicted to the habit of open blasphemy. After a time he had contrived to save a little money, and having left the station, he, with his father's assistance, purchased a team of bullocks, with which he went carting wool, timber, and other articles. He remained at this work for about two years, and received charge of the team at fifteen years of age. He had begun to drink, and was rapidly descending the social scale; but the turning point in his career was now about to take place, for having sold the bullocks, and removed to the farm at Mickleham, his birth-place, he had the opportunity of going to church every Sunday. Here, to use Mr. Cole's own words, "under the preaching of the Rev. W. H. Walton, my sins began to roll up before me. I fancied some one had been telling him all about me. Yes, every word was for me." So the prodigal returned home at seventeen years of age under the truth preached by the Rev. W. H. W. Feet. After undergoing a great conflict with doubt, he was appointed as a prayer leader; but his mother feared that he would fail on account of lack of education, which he now seems to have felt most keenly.

REV. G. H. COLE.

However, taking courage, he began to study earnestly, although he had a very up-hill fight ; indeed, so much so, that when he was announcing a hymn or reading a chapter in public, he was obliged to learn beforehand how to pronounce the words correctly.

Perseverance in the end had its reward, for between studying while others slept and working on the farm, he became a duly appointed lay preacher in the Primitive Methodist Church. He now selected land on his own account, and for four years, while continuing to pursue his custom of working with his hands by day and his head by night, he still experienced a temptation to abandon the spiritual life. He felt, nevertheless, that he was intended for the work ; but how was he to act ? To take to the ministry meant the loss of two hundred acres of first-class land. He determined, however, to follow up the calling ; and leaving his farm, placed himself under a teacher where, by dint of devouring greedily one book after another, he succeeded in gaining a tolerably good knowledge. Offering himself for the ministry, he was sent to Hamilton, in the Western district, where he laboured for two years very successfully. He then went to Tasmania, where he was equally successful in gathering a good congregation, and, in 1885, removed to Ballarat, where his efforts were much appreciated. Having completed his probation, he was ordained at the Conference at Geelong, and accepted an invitation to Sale, Gippsland where he is at present engaged accomplishing useful work. Mr. Cole has always been one of the leading men in the Temperance cause, and was appointed, in conjunction with Dr. Rosby, as a speaker at some of the large "Blue Ribbon" meetings of Ballarat, the newspapers alluding to the speeches, of which very full reports have been given, in flattering terms, and describing that of Mr. Cole's as a masterly and excellent address. It may truly be said that the life of the Rev. G. H. Cole is one of the most eventful ; but the foregoing sketch plainly shows that a steady adherence to right will in the end overcome the greatest obstacles, and that the most successful men in dealing with human nature are those who have been schooled in its weaknesses. His consistent conduct, his earnestness and his zeal, have gained for him and his amiable partner, whom he married in 1886, and has proved a true helpmate in his career, the respect and esteem of the people of Sale.



WILLIAM HOBBS.

AMONG the various industries which have rivalled each other in contributing to raise the colony of Victoria to the prominent position it now enjoys in the commercial world, that of mining has undoubtedly been one of the foremost. It was the discovery of gold, and the glowing reports of the success attending its search, that prompted many to leave their native shores in 1852 to seek their fortunes here. So great was the excitement created that trades and professions were cast aside and loving friends were left behind, in order to acquire a little of the precious metal. Moreover, the dangers of the deep, the discomforts of a life on board ship in those days, and unforeseen hardships were endured in anticipation of being able to gain an independency—hope, that mysterious agent which cheers the ambitious youth and supports old age tottering on crutches, beckoning to the grand Bonanza in store for all. Good old times were these, over which memory loves to hover, as it wanders back to conjure up the scenes that are now buried in the depths of the past. Then it was that much of the bone and muscle of Great Britain reached these shores, to be spent in “unearthing the yellow,” and to make a new era in the advancement of Australia. Since that period numerous have been the fluctuations and changes of fortune, and many bright golden crosstreads have been woven into the warp of colonial history.

But in scanning the lives of the thousands who flocked thither in quest of an increased prosperity, the majority, after thirty-five years of unceasing toil, have not realised their object, and it is only the fortunate few to whom the rich prizes have fallen. The blood that then coursed so vigorously through the stalwart frames now moves less quickly, the pulse beats slower and more feebly; while one by one in quick succession the pioneer diggers are rapidly disappearing, leaving faint footprints on the golden sands. Of those who achieved success in mining, mention must be made of the late William Hobbs, whose perseverance and industry assisted in developing some of the deepest quartz mines in Victoria.

He was born in Bristol, July 8, 1831. After receiving an elementary education, learned the trade of a joiner, which he followed up until he determined to go to Australia. Previous to leaving home he was married to Miss Windmill, of Glastonbury; and on November 23, 1852, in company with that courageous young partner (then only seventeen years of age), bade adieu to his friends, and sailed from the port of Bristol in the ship “Mary Ann.” After a long voyage of five


WILLIAM HOBBS.

months, Port Phillip Bay was reached, and the passengers landed in the then infant city of Melbourne. Here Mr. Hobbs and his wife remained for two years, he following his trade, and usually receiving about thirty shillings per day. Such wages may seem high, but they are not out of proportion to the cost of living at that time, when a small cabbage, for example, could not be purchased for less than half-a-crown. When he had worked for some time at his trade he undertook contracts, and built many of the houses in Melbourne, but relinquished the business, having determined to try his luck on the diggings. Coming to Castlemaine, he followed the "rushes" from one place to another with little success. In November, 1856, he went to Stawell, where he industriously set to work, and soon earned money enough to purchase a team of bullocks and a dray.

He next obtained teams of horses, with which he carted quartz and timber from and for the mines, which were then yielding rich stone. By this means he acquired a little money, which he invested in mining ventures, his foresight enabling him to judge which would, in several instances at least, prove remunerative. In this manner he slowly but surely worked his way up. He also was fortunate in obtaining a large quantity of gold from No. 8 Scotchman's claim, and received for some years dividends with great regularity from the Pleasant Creek Cross Reef Company. Many other speculations into which he entered turned out so favourably that he rapidly advanced to a position of wealth.

Mr. Hobbs was the largest shareholder in the Newington Company, and his untiring energy in prospecting will never be forgotten. The announcement of his sudden death from heart disease, which took place at Avalon Park, Longerenong, on October 17, 1881, while busily engaged in superintending shearing operations, cast quite a sombre gloom over the town of Stawell; in fact, its unexpectedness rendered it for a time incredible, as he had been so lately in the enjoyment of good health, and mingling among his numerous friends. Mr. Hobbs evinced the deep interest he took in the town, with which he had been so long and honourably connected, by readily expending his wealth on its improvement. He was largely associated with Messrs. Kinsella in a mining venture, known as the Moonlight Company, including crushing battery and plant, which his estimable widow has retained since his death, she having bought the largest interest in the Magdala mine, now known as the Magdala-cum-Moonlight. This claim, at present, is the most productive of its description in Stawell, and is also the deepest quartz mine in Australia. Mrs. Hobbs is a most enterprising lady, and takes a great deal of interest in mining. It is our pleasing duty, in concluding this memoir, to express the hope that she and her family, consisting of four sons and four daughters, may be spared to see the toil and capital expended in mining in Stawell receive its fitting reward.

RESUME OF THE FIRST FEDERAL COUNCIL OF AUSTRALIA.

HE question of Colonial Federation has become an important political topic in Australia, and the very little headway that federal policy had made up to the end of 1885 may be attributed to the need for the education of the public mind, and the creation of an enlightened public opinion on the subject. The chief factor, up to a recent date, in the adverse causes operating against the federal policy, was the shaping of Australian policy by men born and trained in the mother country. So long as the governing classes were composed of men not Australian in sentiment, it could not have been expected that any very strenuous efforts would have been essayed to make Australia a great country, prepared to take its place among the family of nations. An Australian party was wanted as a first step towards Australian federation, and, notwithstanding the *fiasco* of 1881, when the proposition for a Federal Council collapsed, in consequence of the opposition of the Radical Premier of Victoria at the Intercolonial Conference held in Sydney, a concrete party now exists, which, looking upon the motto *Unitas provaluit*, as the one for adoption, and bearing in mind that greatest political unity ensures greatest national prosperity, seeks to place Australia *facile princeps* amongst the other nations of the world. This party, the very head and front of which is the Hon. James Service, by dint of perseverance, caused such measures to be compassed as brought into existence a Federal Council, which held its first session at Hobart, the capital of Tasmania, in January, 1886. The first day's proceedings in connection with the inaugural meeting, on the 25th January, 1886, were necessarily of a quiet, formal, and judicial character, forming a fitting prelude to the imposing ceremony which was to follow the next day. The members assembled quietly, and, in the presence of a scanty audience, transacted the few matters of routine in that manner savoring of the presence and equanimity of veterans who had faced the ordeals of far greater political arenas. The building, in one of the chambers of which the Council was held, had a history of its own, apart from the lustre shed upon it by the holding of the first Federal Council within its walls. It dates back to the times of Sir George Arthur and Sir John Franklin, in which it was used as a customs house, a survey office, and other Government organisations. Shortly before eleven o'clock the delegates arrived from the Chief Secretary's office, where they had assisted at a meeting *in camera*. The outside public included the Acting Chief Justice, Mr. Justice Kerferd (of Victoria), Dr. Agnew, Messrs. James Grant and J. W. Syme and the private secretaries of the delegates, and the representatives of the Intercolonial Press. Mr. Douglas took up his position at the head of the benches to the right of the chair with Mr. Griffith as

RESUME OF THE FIRST FEDERAL COUNCIL OF AUSTRALIA.

his next supporter, and Dr. MacGregor next, while the Attorney-General of Tasmania, Mr. Dodds, occupied the other bench on the same side all to himself. On the front left-hand bench sat Mr. Service with Mr. Dickson next to him, while Mr. Lee Steere and Mr. Berry were *vis à vis* on the other seat. The preliminaries being despatched and the lengthy proclamation read, Mr. Griffith in a graceful speech, expatiatory of the foremost rank Mr. Service had always held in the cause of Federation, proposed that gentleman as president, and Mr. Douglas seconding the proposition, Mr. Service submitted himself to the feeling of the delegates and took the chair, reading his inaugural address. The officers of the Council were then formally appointed, and the formal announcement of the next day's proceedings being made, the meeting terminated.

The formal ceremony of opening the first session of the First Federal Council of Australia was performed at noon on the 26th January, 1886, by His Excellency Sir George Cumming Strahan, Governor of Tasmania. The sympathy which was felt with the high aims and objects of the Council was testified by the crowded state of the approaches to the Chamber where the Council was held.

The President (Hon. James Service) took the chair at 12 o'clock. All the members were present as follows:—Victoria—Hon. Graham Berry; Queensland—Hon. S. W. Griffith, Q.C., Hon. J. R. Dickson; Tasmania—Hon. Adye Douglas, Hon. J. S. Dodds; Western Australia—Hon. J. G. Lee Steere; Fiji—Hon. Dr. W. Macgregor, C.M.G. Shortly after, His Excellency having entered the Chamber and congratulated Mr. Service on the high honour devolving upon him as president, read his speech dealing with the fact that that Council had been convened owing to the action of the colonies of Victoria, Tasmania, Queensland, Fiji, and Western Australia in having passed acts pursuant to the 30th section of "the Imperial Enabling Act" bringing the Imperial Act into force in those colonies, and expressing his regret at the non-representation of the important colonies of New South Wales, South Australia, and New Zealand at that Council. The Council was then adjourned till 3 p.m. On re-assembling, in accordance with practice, prior to the proceeding with constitutional functions, a bill *pro forma* was presented, entitled "A Bill to regulate the Fisheries in Torres Straits," subject to the jurisdiction of the Council. The address in reply to the Governor was then framed and read. Mr. Griffith, in moving the adoption of the address in reply, descanted on the importance of the constitution and the consideration of the future action of the Federal Council. He advocated the despatch of business with a wisdom, moderation, and perspicacity that should not only justify the faith reposed in the Council by the colonies represented, but prove to the others that had held aloof that the Federal Council could be trusted not to usurp the functions of the local legislatures and undertake matters that the local legislatures themselves would not undertake if they were allowed a free voice, or to commit them to expenditure and a course of policy with which they might disagree. He thoroughly concurred in the opinion that the time had not arrived for an entire and complete legislative union of the Australasian colonies, but it was also his opinion that such a time would be bound to arrive, and that at no distant date.

RESUME OF THE FIRST FEDERAL COUNCIL OF AUSTRALIA.

The Act under which the Council was constituted particularly and unmistakably set forth that undue interference with the internal economy of the several colonies was not to be exercised, and it behoved the Council to be extremely cautious without being abnormally timid in the action taken by it. His understanding of the functions and position of the Council was, that it was a Parliament with extended powers and jurisdiction, a jurisdiction beyond the merely territorial limits of the colony in which it sat. The necessity of some such Parliament became obvious when it was considered that occasion might arise for the enforcement of any common agreement between colonies on matters relating to common action. The absurdity was apparent of the inability of three or four colonies which had agreed on the desirability of some action mutually beneficial, giving legal effect to their agreement without soliciting the sanction of the Imperial Parliament, which was not always in a position, amidst the multitude of its operations, to devote the time and attention requisite for a speedy enactment. The formalities which had been observed at the inauguration of the Federal Council, placed it beyond doubt that it was to be considered a complete Parliament, and as such it would have the power vested in it to act in many cases without waiting for the leisure of the Imperial Parliament, or the convenience of Her Majesty's Ministers. It was doubtless owing to the misapprehension of the provisions of the Federal Council Bill as to the powers and functions conferred on the Council that had raised much opposition, but the clear definition of such functions in the 15th section of the Act, would materially allay any scruples in that direction.

Specific conditions were laid down under which the Council had legislative authority of its own, without the authority of delegates, and other conditions under which it had no power to deal, save when asked to do so by the legislatures of the other colonies. Deliberations on such matters as "the relations of Australia to the islands of the Pacific," "the treatment of escapees from New Caledonia," and "fisheries in Australasian waters beyond territorial limits," would naturally have to be made with a thorough regard to the desires and opinions of all the colonies concerned. It could not for a moment be gainsaid that some amendment in the direction of the service of civil process in colonies other than that in which it is issued, would be mutually beneficial. It was questions of this description that would be dealt with by the Federal Council. It would soon be found that the provisions of the Imperial Act dealing with criminal process beyond the limits of the colony where issued were insufficient, and, if so, the aid of the Federal Council would be invoked in dealing with the whole subject. The other questions that would, as a matter of course, come within the province of the Council were general defence, quarantine, patents for inventions, copyright, bills of exchange, uniformity of weights and measures, recognition of marriages and divorces, naturalisation of aliens, joint stock companies, and any matters of general importance that might be required to be adjusted. The imperative necessity for united action for general defence needed no dilation upon, yet it would have to be borne in mind that the Council having no power over finance, any general plan for defence would have to be considered by each separate colony, and

RESUME OF THE FIRST FEDERAL COUNCIL OF AUSTRALIA.

provision made for the defence maintenance by the legislature of such colonies. The only point on which the Federal Council would act in that matter would be the framing of the law to which the military and naval forces would be amenable. The entrustment of responsibility to any man or body, gave birth to an unreasonable action now and again, but it was generally found that men or bodies, weighed down with responsibility, did not make it a rule to act continuously in a reprehensible manner, so that the advancement of that theory on the part of the oppositionists would not hold water. The chief, or rather one of the chief difficulties that the Federal Council would have to face would be the consideration of the naturalisation of aliens, and it would become all the more difficult in the face of the encouragement in the introduction of the Chinese into one part of her territory by one of the colonies. It would certainly be a mistake if, with the divergence of opinion that existed with reference to colonisation by Chinese, the question was left to be dealt with by the Council. Although the probability was that there would be no danger of legislation on this point adverse to the views of the majority of the colonies, yet a law passed by the Council if not in accord with one or more of them would entitle them, under the 31st clause of the Act, to withdraw from the Federation. It was sincerely to be trusted that South Australia, in view of the advantages to be gained by her, would not defer her union with the federation much longer, and, as for New South Wales, that colony would no doubt arrive at the conclusion that the advantages to be gained by union would manifestly outweigh all disadvantages, and that her fears on certain points were totally groundless. New Zealand was not altogether unmindful of the beneficial results of union, but had vouchsafed no reason for holding aloof. It should be one of the principal duties, not only of every member of the Council, but of every one who had the interest of the further union of the Australasian dominions at heart, to do all in his power to induce these colonies to join in the movement. The Council's line of action should be such as to prove that instead of being a possible power for evil, it had great power for good, and that the probabilities of its exercise of those for good would preponderate over the probabilities of the exercise of its powers for evil.

Dr. MacGregor commended the restriction of an interference with the management of the internal affairs of each colony. The independence and advancement of the Australasian Colonies had been wholly stimulated by the independence of the local legislatures. By the agency of the local legislatures a greater number of able and competent men than could otherwise have been the case, had been brought forward to take part in the administration of political affairs, and to aid in those interests and industries which had been originated, fostered, and developed by means of different political opinions. The greater Australasian colonies had had representative institutions and local autonomy conferred on them at an earlier period in their existence than had been the case in regard to any other colonies, and it must be said that they had proved to be one of the greatest political successes of ancient or modern times. Until the true functions and sphere of the Federal Council had been more fully stated and understood, there would be a certain

RESUME OF THE FIRST FEDERAL COUNCIL OF AUSTRALIA.

number of people who, for some time, would look upon the Council with suspicion, but it would be seen before long that the Council was merely a cementing medium connecting the legislatures of the colonies, and in combining the whole together, would give them a spirit of solidity and unity. Looking at the constitution of the Council, he could only express the very greatest regret that the important colonies of New South Wales, South Australia, and New Zealand were not there represented. He disputed the idea that the Council as then sitting represented less than one-half the population and revenue of Australasia. Considering also that the majority of a quorum would necessarily be very small, he expressed the advisability of the work undertaken being of an unambitious character. He deprecated the idea being entertained that his position, he being a representative of a Crown colony, would be an irresponsible one, since, although all his actions would be subjected to a close scrutiny by the Colonial Office, he had been instructed by the representative of Her Majesty in Fiji to further in every way any measure that seemed calculated to conduce to the general welfare. In fact, his judgment had been left entirely unfettered. He trusted that, notwithstanding the absence of representatives of the colonies which had not joined the federation, the Council would be enabled to pass some measures of such obvious and recognised usefulness that would be acknowledged by all concerned, as useful to the colonies forming the federation, and yet unobstructive or unobjectionable to the others. Fiji would regard with gratitude the passing of the two bills prepared for submission, viz., the Extradition of Criminals Bill and the Enforcement of Judgments Bill. In accordance with the previous histories of the Australasian colonies, supplying unparallelled examples of grand results from small beginnings, he felt convinced that with prudence and careful management, that assembly, susceptible of development, would take its place amongst the other great federated assemblies of the other parts of the world. Mr. Berry dealt at some length with the difficulties which usually stand in the way of communities which, having a common interest, but also having local self-government, agree to meet together in a form of federation. History had taught the lesson, that in all similar institutions the federation of such communities had been brought about when some disadvantage, some outside pressure, or some national danger had exercised men's minds, and taught them that union was the best means of self-defence. Every historic incident taught that lesson, and it was probable that the success attendant on the movement of Australian federation was not altogether free from, or without that element. It had occurred to him that if anything was wanting it was in the realisation of what might be regarded as the coming foreign relations of this part of the world, the dealings with other countries, and matters dealing with the future progress of Australasia as a whole. The policy of England, so far as Australia was concerned, had been one of uniform kindness and generosity. It was excusable to assume that whilst they were not perfect by the inclusion of all the colonies, they represented the true Australian sentiment. Mr. Dickson considered that Council as the inauguration of the Greater Parliament of Greater Britain, and the nucleus of the Federal Parliament of the future sent by all the colonies to

RESUME OF THE FIRST FEDERAL COUNCIL OF AUSTRALIA.

legislate on questions of general concern. That the Federal Council was the outcome of no external menace or pressure was gratifying in the extreme.

The Address-in-Reply was unanimously adopted, and a message to the Queen, as follows:—"The Federal Council of Australia, at the inauguration of their proceeding, desire to express their loyalty and devotion to Your Majesty's throne and person," was agreed to. The President (Mr. Service) then acknowledged congratulations which he had received, notably from the Australian Natives' Association, the Marriage Law Reform Association, and the Chamber of Commerce. A committee, consisting of the President, Dodds, Lee Steere, MacGregor and Griffith, was appointed for the preparing of standing rules and orders for the conducting of business of the Council, and the Council adjourned to half-past eleven the next day.

When members assembled the next day, the President, accompanied by several of the members and attended by the clerk and sergeant-at-arms, proceeded to Government House, and presented to His Excellency the address of the Chamber in reply to the Vice-Regal address on the previous day. His Excellency made a brief reply, and stated also that he had communicated the loyal address of the Council to Her Majesty by cablegram. Mr. Adye Douglas was elected Chairman of Committees. It was agreed that the Council should meet daily at eleven o'clock except on Sundays. A motion for an address to the Governor requesting the production of all despatches and papers relating to the Council was agreed to. The following bills were introduced and passed through their early stages, the second reading being fixed for the 29th:—Definition of Terms used in Council, Civil Process Extension, and Proof of Acts Facilitation. Mr. Berry gave notice to call attention to the position of the islands of Samoa and Raiatea. The Council adjourned at 1 o'clock till next day. On the evening of the 27th January, a dinner of a semi-private character was given by the President (Mr. Service) at Hadley's Rooms, at which about forty guests were present. The toast—The Federal Council of Australia—furnished an opportunity to the Hon. N. J. Brown, Minister of Lands, for a recapitulation of the functions of the Council, the onerous responsibilities surrounding it, and the difficulties which weighed it down. Mr. Douglas, on being asked to respond to the above toast in lieu of Mr. Service, who was suffering from severe indisposition, gladly availed himself of the request, inasmuch as he could then ventilate his views on the subject of federation, he not having done so at the inaugural meeting. During the time that the subject of Federation had been before the Parliament of Tasmania, he had not taken an active part in it, and would much rather have had some one else represent Tasmania in the Federal Council. His own views were not entirely the views of those who had spoken in the Council on the previous day, and, perhaps, if he were guided entirely by his own opinions, he would not altogether declare what his ideas were as to the probable results of that Federal Union. He was convinced that in time the Council would assume the importance and phase of the "United States," and desire to become independent of the mother country. Being the oldest colonist in Tasmania, and, probably, the oldest colonist in the room, he would state that he had watched the growth of the colonies for over fifty years. "Melbourne, when he arrived, was merely a

RESUME OF THE FIRST FEDERAL COUNCIL OF AUSTRALIA.

small village without a street, and without a decent house in it. The same could be said of Sydney, and, as for Brisbane and Adelaide, there were no such places. Now they had become a great empire, which, at no distant period, would not be satisfied with being under a bit of an island in the Northern Hemisphere, called Great Britain." He had not the scintilla of a doubt that separation from the mother country must eventuate, as soon as a European war forced the colonies to consider the question of their position. On being reminded by Mr. Service that the colonies had had such a consideration thrust on them during the Soudan War, Mr. Douglas continued: The Soudan had been all humbug, an *ignis fatuus*, a piece of bunkum, which was not deserving of consideration. Forty years prior to that occasion he had proposed the toast of "The Australasian Republic," and he believed that he would yet have the pleasure of repeating the sentiment. He quite agreed with many of the views which had been expressed in the Council.

On the 28th January a debate ensued on Mr. Berry's motion for further information in regard to the present position of affairs in the islands of Samoa and Raiatea. On the 29th the Australasian Corporations Bill and the Federal Judgments Bill were introduced and passed through their early stages. Mr. Griffith's motion for an address to the Governor on the subject of the deportation of relapsed criminals to the French possessions in the Pacific was postponed. The adjourned debate on the motion of Mr. Berry—"That in the opinion of this Council it is desirable that further information be obtained from official sources with respect to the present position of affairs in the islands of Raiatea and Samoa," to which the following amendment had been moved by Mr. Griffith:—"That an address be presented to the Governor of Tasmania praying that His Excellency will be pleased to communicate the foregoing resolution by telegraph to Her Majesty, and to cause to be laid on the table of this Council such information as may be received by His Excellency," was next taken, and, after debate, the motion was agreed to. The Federal Council Interpretation Bill and the Service of Process Bill were read a second time. The Council adjourned at 12.30 till February 1st.

In discussing the means of communication with the Imperial authorities, some doubts as to what the channel of such communication should be, were expressed, but with one dissentient (Mr. Lee Steere), the Council decided that the making the Governor of the colony where the Council was being held the channel, would not only evince cautious action, but be in keeping with those beaten ways of constitutional procedure with which the Council set out, and the value of which had been so conclusively set forth by various members.

On February the 1st, the President brought down messages from the Governor intimating his receipt of a cablegram from the Queen, acknowledging the Council's address of loyalty, and that he had telegraphed for further official information with respect to the present position of affairs in the islands of Raiatea and Samoa. Mr. Griffith brought up the report of the Standing Orders Committee, which was ordered to be printed. Mr. Griffith's motion in regard to the production of information on the subject of the proposed deportation of relapsed criminals to the

RESUME OF THE FIRST FEDERAL COUNCIL OF AUSTRALIA.

French possessions in the Pacific was discussed and agreed to. The Federal Judgments Bill was read a second time, and referred to a select committee. The Federal Council Interpretation Bill and Service of Civil Process Bill were considered in Committee. The Federal Evidence Bill was read a second time and the Council adjourned. On the 2nd, Mr. Dickson gave notice to move next day for the appointment of a Finance Committee. Mr. Griffith tabled certain correspondence with respect to the proposed separation from the colony of Queensland of a portion of the Northern District, which was ordered to be printed. The amendments in the Federal Council Interpretation Bill were agreed to. The Australasian Civil Process Bill was further considered in committee, and several amendments made. The Federal Evidence Bill was passed through Committee with amendments, which were ordered to be taken into consideration next day. A message was received from the Governor transmitting in answer to the request of the Council the Blue Books having reference to the action taken by the Imperial Government in regard to the deportation of relapsed criminals to the French possessions in the Pacific. Mr. Griffith moved the second reading of the Australasian Corporations Bill in a lengthy speech, and the debate was then, on the motion of Mr. Dodds, adjourned till next day. A lengthy debate took place at the afternoon sitting on the subject of the defences of the colonies generally, on a motion of Mr. Lee Steere, in reference to the protection of King George's Sound and Princess Royal Harbour. The motion was eventually carried. On the 3rd the Report of the Standing Orders Committee was discussed and adopted. A Finance Committee was appointed. The Federal Council Interpretation Bill and the Service of Civil Process Bill were read a third time and passed. The amendments in the Federal Evidence Bill were agreed to, and the third reading fixed for next day. The Australasian Corporations Bill was read a second time, and the committee fixed *pro forma* for the 5th. The Federal Judgment Bill was passed through Committee. The New Guinea Question was partly discussed, on a motion by Mr. Dickson, for the production of despatches and papers, and eventually, on the motion of Mr. Berry, adjourned till next morning. On the 4th, a message was received from the Governor stating that the resolution of the Council in reference to the defence of King George's Sound and Thursday Island would be forwarded to the Secretary of State for the colonies for transmission to the Queen. The President read a telegram he had received from the Agent-General for Victoria in reference to an agreement between Germany and France on the subject of their respective possessions in Africa and the South Seas, and it was referred to a Select Committee to draw up an address to the Queen on the matter. The official roll was laid on the table and signed by Hon. Members in alphabetical order, according to the colonies represented. The Federal Evidence Bill and the Federal Judgments Bill were read a third time and passed. Motions in reference to New Guinea (adjourned debate) and Intercolonial Indemnification for losses in time of war were agreed to after discussion. On the 5th the reports of the Select Committee, appointed to consider the annexation of the New Hebrides, and of the Finance Committee, were brought up and adopted. A motion by Dr. MacGregor that the next meeting of the

RESUME OF THE FIRST FEDERAL COUNCIL OF AUSTRALIA.

Council be held at Hobart was agreed to. A standing committee, consisting of Messrs. Griffith (chairman), Service and Douglas, was appointed. Mr. Dodds' motion in regard to the establishment of an Australasian Court of Appeal and the Committee on the Australasian Corporations' Bill (the latter on the motion of Mr. Griffith) were discharged from the paper. Mr. Douglas' motion in regard to the establishment of an Australasian Arsenal was discussed and withdrawn. A motion by the same Hon. Member in regard to the *recidiviste* question being remitted to the standing committee to deal with, was agreed to. Messages were received from the Governor forwarding papers on the New Guinea question, in connection with the Council's resolutions in regard to war indemnities, forwarding despatches in regard to the first meeting of the Council and its constitution, and giving the Royal assent to four Bills passed during the session. Valedictory speeches were made by the President and Mr. Griffith, and on Monday, the 8th February the first session of the first Federal Council was prorogued by proclamation.

Although the first Council began and concluded its sittings unrepresented by the three colonies of New South Wales, South Australia, and New Zealand, not one of which stood out for any reason that really affected the principle of federation, it is not at all improbable that long ere the second session shall have been held, the problem of the precise manner in which federation shall be worked out will have been solved by those colonies which, agreeing as to the necessity of federation, have differed in their opinion as to the way in which it shall be effected. The objections that were urged against the smallness of the number of members which constituted the Council, are overborne by the fact that it can be increased at any time so as to render it a thoroughly representative and weighty body. Having the procedure of America as an example, when the Articles of Confederation were drawn up, Australasia could elect to send a large number of representatives from each colony, equalising the voting power so as to place all the colonies on a level footing. The need for a Federated Council is put beyond the shadow of doubt when it is considered that matters are daily arising of such moment, involving the peculiar interests of each separate colony, and still bearing on the whole, that they could not possibly be dealt with save by a body representing them all, which would deal with them irrespective of local considerations. This has been exemplified by the debates in the Council on matters contained in this sketch. The great value of having general questions discussed by men of unqualified experience, alive to the necessity of freeness from the trammels of political pledges, and able to rise to the occasion by a thorough setting aside of party warfare, has been indisputably determined by the manner in which the subjects were debated. The desirability of such a Council is further rendered necessary by the fact that the mere accretion of interests around it renders it imperative for the securing of the safety and position of the colonies.

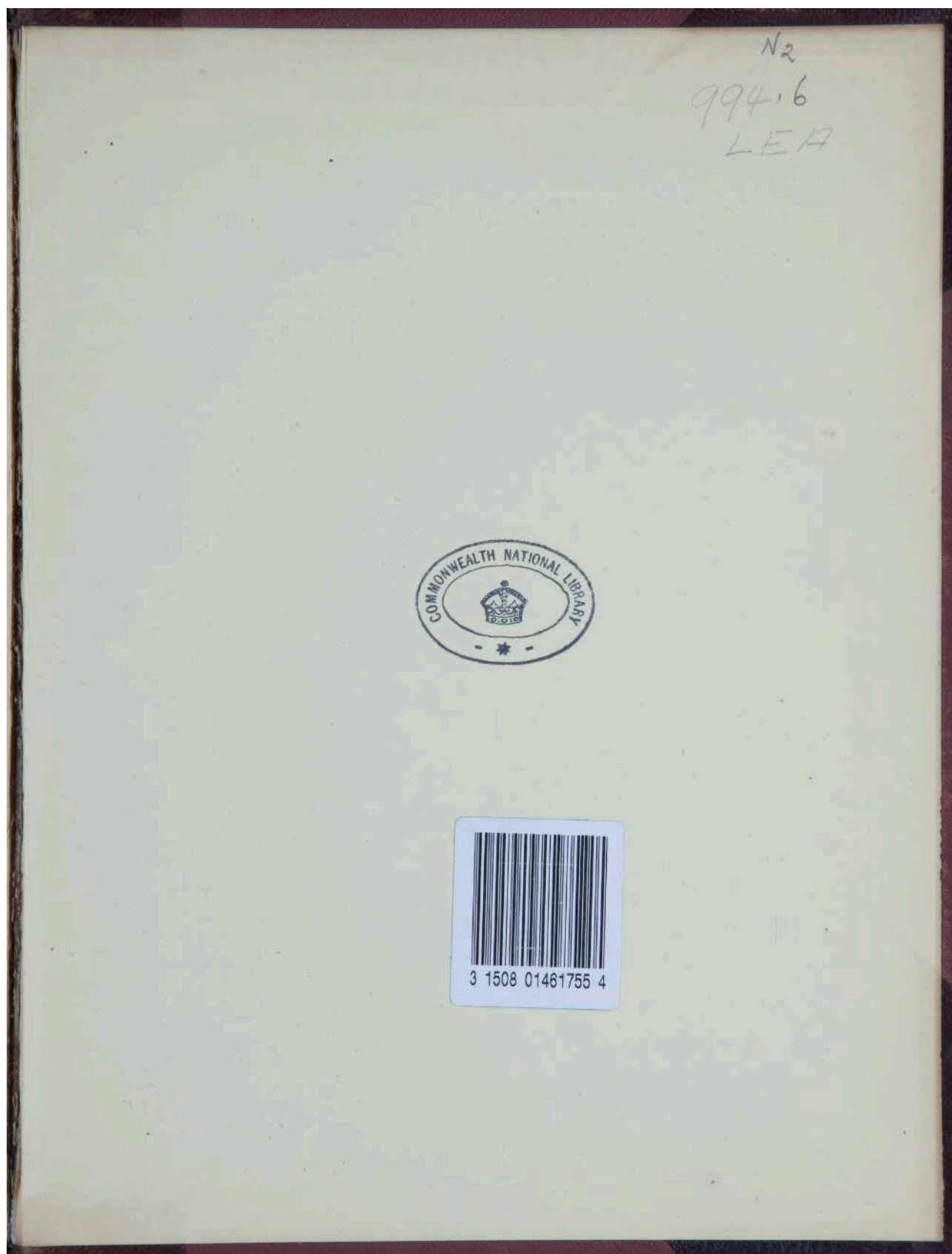
The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"



The jubilee history of Tasmania illustrated : with which is incorporated the early history of Victoria, biographical sketches & "Australian representative men"

